A CONTINVATION OF THE GENERALL HISTORY OF *FRANCE*:

FROM THE DEATH OF KING HENRY THE FOVRTH,

Surnamed THE GREAT, vnto the Conclusion of the Peace made before *Montpellier*, in the yeare 1622.

COLLECTED OVT OF THE best Authors that haue written of this Subiect.

BY
EDVVARD GRIMESTON
Serjeant at Armes.

VICTOR LIBRARY NY

LONDON,
Printed by G. ELD and M. FLESHER. 1624.

LIBRARY

A 1610

A CONTINVATION OF THE HISTORIE OF *FRANCE*:

From the death of HENRY the Fourth, vntill the Concluſion of the Peace made before *Montpellier*, in the yeare 1622.

LEWIS THE THIRTEENTH, THE 64 FRENCH KING.

AFter the deteſtable Murther of that great Monarch, his Sonne being ſeated in his Fathers Throne, and the Queene Mother choſen Regent of the Realme, by a generall conſent of all the Princes, Peeres, and Officers of the Crowne; and confirmed by an Edict of the Court of Parliament of Paris: The clouds which ſeemed to threaten the State with ſtormes of confuſion, were ſuddenly diſſolued by the wiſedome of the Regent, and the vigilancy and care of the Councell and Court of Parliament. Hauing performed the Rites due to the deceaſed King her Husband, her onely care was to entertaine peace in her Sonnes Eſtate, and to calme the waues of ſo great a ſea of publike affaires, and different paſſions, which were then amongſt many great men: for the people breathed nothing but obedience; neyther did they thinke of any thing but to bewaile the loſſe of their well beloued King.

This famous Queene had no ſooner reconciled a controuerſie for the gouernment of Normandy, betweene the Prince of Conty, and the Earle of Soiſſons brethren, and heard an Oppoſition made to the moſt iuſt Decree of the Court of Parliament againſt *Mariana's* Booke; nor ended the Controuerſies which had befallen at the Ceremonies of the Kings Funerall for their places; but new troubles befell her touching the Funerall Sermons which had beene made: ſome (according to the paſſions of ſuch as had pronounced them) ſeemed to be Panegyrics and praiſes for the Ieſuits: and others to bee Satyrs, vttered to their diſgrace. The Ieſuits hauing complained vnto the Queene of the Abbot of Bois, accuſed him, that in his Sermons, treating of the Queſtion, *Whether it be lawfull to kill a Tyrant*; and refuting *Mariana's* booke and others, he had made an exhortation vnto the Ieſuites, *That they ſhould hereafter haue a great care that no bookes ſhould be publiſhed to the preiudice of France, vnder the name of their Society, nor with the approbation of their Superiors, if they would not willingly expoſe themſelues to thoſe dangers, which all their wiſedomes, fortified with the authority of their moſt confident friends, could not auoid.* Theſe were the principall points of his accuſation, whereupon they informed the Queene Regent that theſe

The Ieſuits complaine of the Abbot of Bois.

1611 words had like to haue cauſed a ſedition againſt the Ieſuites. The Biſhop of Paris had charge to heare the Abbot, who anſwered in his defence, That neyther paſſion, nor hatred to the Ieſuites, or any other, had moued him to preach in that manner, but the fearfull horror and vnſpeakable griefe for the ſtrange death of his good Maſter, and the probable doubt of danger to the King and Queene, whileſt thoſe damnable bookes of *Mariana* and others ſhould haue courſe amongſt men: which the Biſhop hearing, he diſmiſt him with a gentle admonition to liue louingly with all other Preachers, and eſpecially with the Ieſuites, and continue to preach obedience due to the King and Queene, and to praiſe the great merits of the deceaſed King, not offending any man. He made the like anſwer to the Cardinall *du Perron*, and the Chancellor, who told him, that continuing to doe good ſeruice to God and the State, hee ſhould neuer want the Queenes protection, nor the aſſiſtance of all her good ſeruants. A B

The Abbots anſwer to the Biſhop of Paris.

The Queene Regent hauing drawne the Princes of the blood, and many other great perſonages to Court to attend the Kings perſon, as you haue heard in the former part, ſhe hauing a ſpeciall care to entertaine them in one intention, and deſire to maintaine the State in peace; they grew into factions and iealouſies, marching vp and downe Paris in great troopes: which bredd a feare of ſome alteration in the City. Whereupon commandement was giuen vnto the Pariſians to prouide armes. New Captaines were choſen in their Towne-houſe, who tooke an oath to the Queene; and the people within eight daies were all armed, but they were forbidden to diſcharge any Peece after ſixe of the clocke at night. They ſtill cried out, we acknowledge not any one but the King and Queene. Theſe murmurings proceeded from the great traines which the Princes & Noblemen had, ſome being followed by 100 horſe and more through the ſtreetes. But the Queene hauing diſcouered the cauſe of their iealouſies, hauing diſtributed honors to thoſe whoſe merits were well knowen vnto her, and augmented many of their penſions, all thoſe new gallants which had their dependances vpon the Princes which were in court, retired preſently to their houſes, and euery man returned to his old courſe as in the time of the deceaſed King, the Queen giuing them to vnderſtand that they ſhould be no leſſe aſſured now then they were before. The Pariſians in like manner who thought they ſhould haue beene forced to goe to the guard of the Ports, had now leaue to hang vp their new armes. C D

The Pariſians are commanded to arme.

The Queene hauing cauſed theſe firſt windes to ceaſe which began to raiſe waues vpon the calme of peace, without vſing of any force: ſhe reſolued to cauſe iuſtice to reigne: Hauing recommended it to ſuch as had the charge thereof, ſhe ſought to releeue the generall complaints and greeuances of the ſubiects who had been vexed and oppreſſed by many Edicts and extraordinary commiſſions which the deceaſed King had granted by importunity. Whereupon on the 22 of Iuly, by letters patents in forme of a declaration, there were 54 Edicts and Commiſſions reuoked, wherewith the ſubiects had been oppreſſed; and diuers others were ſuſpended vntill it ſhould be otherwiſe decreed. This did ſo eaſe and content the people, as all France beganne to conceiue they were entring into a golden age vnder the Regency of the Queene: and the rather, for that ſhe had cauſed the Salt to be farmed out, and abated a fourth part of that which it had beene ſold for, and yet the vnder-takers diminiſhed nothing of the accuſtomed rent. E

54 Edicts and commiſſions reuoked.

The Queene alſo cauſed all the buildings begun by the deceaſed King to be continued, a worthy worke, and charitable in regard of the multitude of men imployed therein: And as the deceaſed King before he had ended one worke ſtill beganne another: ſo during this Summer ſhe cauſed the buildings of Bois de Vincennes, and the Colledge royall to be begunne. The latter was a deſigne of the deceaſed King, but hee neuer ſaw the beginning of it. The King laid the firſt ſtone on the 28 of Auguſt, on the which theſe words were grauen, *In the firſt yeare of the reigne of* Lewis *the* 13, *King of France and Nauarre, being nine yeares of age, and of the Regency of Queene* Mary of Medicis *his Mother*, 1610. Vnderneath it were the Kings armes, and the Queene Mothers. At the foure corners his Maieſty did ſet foure Medails, two of Gold, and two of ſiluer and guilt, with the like Inſcription. F

The Queene continues the old Kings buildings.

The Court of Parliament in the meane time was buſied about the araignment and conuiction of certaine Conſpirators, ſo as on the fourth of September there were hanged at the Greue, by a decree thereof, the Srs of *Iarrige* a Poictiuin, *Chefbobin* a Scotchman (who had liued 35 yeares in Poictou) and a ſonne of his called *Champmartin*, conuicted to haue made and publiſhed a Declaration, thereby to ſtirre vp the people of Poictou to a reuolt,

Certaine Gentlemen executed at the Greue.

A reuolt, and to induce them to take armes with them, to change the Eſtate into an Oligarchie, as it was ſaid: France being ill gouerned as they conceiued. But their pretence was to make a ſhew of the publike good, and to fiſh in a troubled water. They had beene priſoners during the life of the deceaſed King, who would needs ſpeake with them, eſpecially with *Iarrige*, who was a Proteſtant, and well knowne vnto his Maieſtie, hauing caried armes for his ſeruice. Hee was diſcouered by ſome to whom hee had imparted this buſineſſe, who holp to take him. His Maieſty hauing laid many things before him, touching the affliction of his family, and commanded him to tell the truth with promiſe of pardon, ſo as hee would confeſſe the Author of the ſaid Declaration: for that it appeared plainly B by the ſtyle, that it was none of his owne inuention. The ſaid *Iarrige* anſwered, that not any but himſelfe had ſet hand vnto it. You will not then (replyed his Maieſty) help to ſaue your ſelfe, and free your family from the diſhonor which will grow by your puniſhment. Where haue you ſeene that diſorder in the State, whereof you complaine in your Declaration? ſeeing you haue not parted from your houſe for theſe nine yeares ſpace, nor come vnto my Court; neyther haue you receiued any diſcommoditie from me or my officers. Hereat hee ſtood mute. Whereupon the King ſent him backe, and commanded they ſhould make him dine, and that hee ſhould ſometimes eate with *Budart* and others who had beene familiar with him, to ſee if they might free him of that Melancholy humor wherewith he was poſſeſſed; and diſcouer if they could, the ground of the enterpriſe. But C his Maieſty being dead, and hee continuing obſtinate, they were all three conuicted of treaſon, and troubling of the publike peace; for the which they were hanged, being held vnworthy to dye by the ſword like Gentlemen. 1610

All things being pacified within the Realme, the Councell aſſembled to reſolue what ſhould be done with the army which the deceaſed King had drawne together before his death; the which beganne already to march towards Germany: and conſulting of the finiſhing of his deſigne, it was not held expedient to beginne a new warre in the time of the Kings minoritie; ſeeing that the beſt experienced Princes are many times troubled in the like caſes. Wherupon it was reſolued that the Marſhall *La Chaſtre* ſhould haue 10000 Foot, and 1200 Horſe, with ſome Peeces of Ordnance, and lead them to Iuliers to aſſiſt the Mar- D quis of Brandenbourg and the Duke of Newbourg (two of the pretenders to the Eſtates of Iuliers and Cleues;) the deceaſed King hauing promiſed to aſſiſt them with whatſoeuer they ſhould need to maintaine and defend them in their pretenſions; but death would not ſuffer him to effect his promiſe. The Queene mother being preſt by the Ambaſſador of Spaine to abandon the ſuccors promiſed by the deceaſed King her husband to the Princes pretending the ſucceſſion of the Eſtates of Iuliers; ſhee anſwered, *Neuer ſpeake of it, I will not abandon the Allies of France:* the which ſhe preſently put in execution, and the Marſhall *La Chaſtre* had the charge giuen him to lead thoſe Forces, who at the firſt excuſed himſelfe by reaſon of his age and other occaſion: yet hauing receiued commandement from the Queene, hee obeyed. In the meane time Iuliers was beſieged, and battered by the For- E ces of our King of Great Britaine, by the Prince of Orange, and the Eſtates, and by the Prince of Anhault who ledd the Forces of the two Pretendants. On the 18 of Auguſt the Marſhall came vnto the campe before Iuliers, and was lodged in his quarter on the other ſide of the Riuer of Roer, whereas the Prince of Orange had made all neceſſary retrenchments for him. They ſo preſſed the towne with their battery and Mynes, as on the firſt of September the Capitulation was made for the yeelding thereof by *Rauſchemberg* who held it for the Emperour. The Conditions were. 1, That there ſhould be no alteration in the exerciſe of the Romiſh religion; and that all Clergy-men ſhould be maintained in their priuiledges, and enioy their goods and reuennues. 2, That the Gouernour, Captaines, and Souldiers, ſhould deliuer the Towne and Caſtle vnto the Princes of Bran- F denbourg and Newbourg, with the Artillery, Munition, victuall, and inſtruments of war, vnſpoiled after the accord made. 3, That the Gouernor, Captaines, Officers, and Souldiers might depart with their full armes, horſes and baggage, whither they pleaſed; and that they ſhould be furniſhed with 150 wagons to ſupply their wants. 4, That they might march out of the Towne and Caſtle of Iuliers, with their drummes beating, Colours flying, matches light, and bullets in their mouthes. 5, That the Archduke *Leopold's* Officers, and all Clergy-men, and others, of what condition ſoeuer, might depart freely with their baggage. 6, That the Gouernor ſhould deliuer vnto ſuch as ſhould be deputed

A confultation touching the Kings army.

The Marſhal *La Chaſtre* ſent with forces vnto Iuliers.

Iuliers yeelded vpon compoſition.

1610 by the ſaid Princes, all Charters and Records, and not cary any away. 7, That the Magiſtrates and Burgeſſes ſhould be maintained in their priuiledges: and ſuch as would might depart with their baggage. 8, That the accord being concluded, they ſhould ſuffer ſome one deputed by the ſaid Princes to enter, to receiue the Charters, Artilleric, Munition, and other things before mentioned. 9, That the Gouernor ſhould cauſe the Gariſon of Bredeben to depart vpon the ſame conditions that were concluded for the Towne of Iuliers. 10, That the ſaid Gouernor ſhould releaſe all the priſoners of the campe, paying their charges, as alſo all the horſes which had beene taken during the ſiege. 11, That the Gouernor of Iuliers ſhould be reſtored to the poſſeſſion of all his goods, as they were then in being, with all priuiledges and immunities belonging thereunto; and the ſaid Gouernour ſhould not be moleſted for any thing which had hapned during that war, he taking an oath of fidelity and obedience to the ſaid Princes, as other Gentlemen of the Country had done, which oath he ſhould be bound to take within foure moneths. 12, That it ſhould be lawfull for the Gouernor, Captaines & ſouldiers within the towne and Caſtle of Iuliers, to retire themſelues whither they pleaſed, out of the iuriſdiction of the ſaid Princes, & of the generall Eſtates of the vnited Prouinces, and that they might remaine there for the ſpace of 40 dayes in all ſafety; ſo as thoſe troopes and others ſeruing the Emperour did not commit any act of hoſtility, nor oppreſſe the ſubiects and Countries of the ſaid generall Eſtates. 13, That they ſhould deliuer two Captaines who ſhould remaine in hoſtage vntill the returne of the wagons and horſes which ſhould bee deliuered them for the conduct of their ſicke, wounded and baggage. After the yeelding of which Towne, and ſome other ſmall places, the whole Duchy of Iuliers remained in the poſſeſſion of the Princes of Brandenbourg and Newbourg, and the Marſhall *La Chaſtre* returned with his troopes into France. A B C

Death of the Kings baſe brother.

France was ſo generally afflicted for the death of their King, as many died with the apprehenſion thereof. The Abbot of Marmonſtier his baſe brother (hauing receiued the newes thereof,) tooke his bed and died within few daies after, ſo dearly hee loued him. In the yeare 1590, being then Biſhop of Lectoure, hee came vnto the Kings Army with 50 men at armes; and paſſing by Tours, the deceaſed Cardinall of Bourbon blamed him for that he went armed to the warre with a troope of horſe: to whom hee anſwered; *I haue not begun firſt, the deceaſed Cardinall of Guiſe hath beene a Preſident for me; I haue more reaſon to cary armes for my brother, then hee had for his.* D

Death of Monſieur *de Vic* Gouernour of Calais.

Monſier de Vic Vice Admirall of France, being returned from Calais, whither the Queene had ſent him after the Kings death, to giue order to his Gouernment, paſſing by the place where hee had by chance ſeene the King dead, and calling it to mind, he was ſeized with ſuch a ſudden apprehenſion as within two dayes after he dyed. He was a braue Cauallier, whom the king made choice of at the battell of Iury to be Sergeant-maior of the Field, hauing been but two moneths in his Court; afterwards he gaue him the gouernment of St. Denis: and it may well bee ſaid that by his care in the guard of that place, and his pleaſing behauiour, hee reduced the hearts of an infinit number of Pariſians to the royall obedience. His Maieſties pleaſure was, that for a memory to poſterity he ſhould cary a Flower de luce of gold in his armes. After the reduction of Paris, he was Gouernour of the Baſtile: Amiens being recouered, the King gaue him the gouernment; and Calais being yeelded by the Spaniard, he would not truſt that frontier place but to this truſty ſeruant. But forbearing to make any further mention of ſuch as dyed for very griefe, being many, let vs come to the Kings Coronation. E

The Kings Coronation:

As the Coronation is an Action the moſt important for the State, the moſt aſſured for the perſon of Kings, the moſt neceſſary for the continuance of their Reigne, and the moſt conſiderable for the good of the Realme; ſo for theſe reaſons, the Queene (deſiring to ſhew her loue and affection to the King her Son) appointed a day for his Coronation at Rheims, to adorne his head with a glorious Diadem in the ſpring of his yong yeares: to which end the Royall ornaments which are kept in the Abbey of S. Denis for the Coronation of Kings were caryed thither. On the 14 of October, he made his entry into the Towne, where his Maieſty was receiued with great pompe and magnificence, the particularities whereof, as alſo the preparation which was made in the Church for that ſolemnity, I am forced for breuities ſake to omit. The day before the ceremonie, the King went vnto the Cathedrall Church to aſſiſt at Euenſong, and to heare a Sermon made by F

P. Cotton,

A *P. Cotton*, vpon the Diuine Inſtitution of the Vnction, and Coronation of the Kings of France, and of Confirmation, which his Maieſty receiued by the hands of the Cardinall of Ioyeuſe, to whom hee was preſented by Queene *Marguerite* and the Prince of Conde. On Sunday the ſeuenteenth day of October, the King ſent foure Barons vnto the Abbey of S. Remy to fetcht the holy Oyle: They parted early in the morning with their Eſquires and Gentlemen, either of them hauing a banner with his Armes caried before him, cauſing a white Hackney to be led for the Prior of Saint Remy, who was to cary the ſaid holy Oyle. 1610

The Cardinall of Ioyeuſe, who was to repreſent the Archbiſhop of Rheims, and to doe
B the office at the ceremony, came ſoone after into the Church with eight Biſhops to aſſiſt him: where attending the comming of the Peeres, he ſate him downe in his pontificall robes. As for the Biſhops which aſſiſted, two of them were attired like Deacons with Miters, two like Subdeacons with Miters, and foure with Copes and Miters. Soone after ariued the Eccleſiaſticall Peeres in their pontificall robes; that is to ſay, the Biſhop and Duke of Laon, the Biſhop and Duke of Langres, the Biſhop and Earle of Beauuais, the Biſhop and Earle of Chaalons, and the Biſhop and Earle of Noyon. At the ſame inſtant there came from the Kings lodging, the Princes of Conde, and Conty, the Earle of Soiſſons, with the Dukes of Neuers, Elbenf, and Eſpernon, who were deputed by the King to hold the places of the Dukes of Bourgundy, Normandy and Aquitaine, and of the Earles
C of Toulouſe, Flanders, and Champagne, attired in their Robes and Coronets, according to their qualities. Hauing done their deuotions, and ſaluted one another, they ſent the Biſhops of Laon and Beauuais to fetch the King, who departed preſently in their pontificall habits, hauing certaine reliques of Saints hanging about their necks, being conducted by the maſter of the ceremonies, all the Prebends of our Ladies Church marching in proceſſion before them. Being come to the Kings chamber, and finding it ſhut, the Biſhop of Laon knockt three ſeuerall times, to either of which the Duke of Eſguillon, great Chamberlaine of France, demanded, *What would ye?* The Biſhop anſwered, *Lewis the thirteenth, ſonne to Henry the great:* Whereunto the Lord Chamberlaine replied, *He ſleepes.* Then knocking againe he had the like anſwer. But at the third time, demanding what they
D would haue, the Biſhop anſwered, *Lewis the thirteenth, whom God hath giuen vs for King.* Then the doore was opened, & the Biſhops entred with the chiefe Chaunter of Rheims, and the maſter of the ceremonies: where they found the King laid vpon his bed, hauing his ſhirt ſlit both before and behind, to receiue the holy Vnction, and vpon it a waiſtcoate of crimſon Sattin, ſlit alſo in like manner, and thereon a long robe of cloth-of-ſiluer. The Biſhops ſeeing his Maieſty, he of Laon hauing finiſhed a prayer, kiſſing their hands, they lifted the King from his bed, with all ſhewes of honour as to their ſoueraigne Prince, and then they led him ſinging to the Church doore.

The Eccleſiaſticall Peeres.

The Secular Peeres.

Two Biſhops goe for the King.

How the King was attired lying vpon his bed.

Before him there marched firſt the great Prouoſt of France with his Archers; then the Clergy which had accompanied the two Prelates; the hundred Swiſſers of his Guard; the
E Drums; Haultboies, and Heralds; the Nobility; the great maſter of the ceremonies; the Knights of the Holy Ghoſt, with their great order about their neckes, in the middeſt of two hundred Gentlemen of the Kings houſe; the Scottiſh Guard. Before his Maieſty went the Marſhall *la Chaſtre* repreſenting the Conſtable, carying a naked ſword, and hauing robes like vnto one of the Earles which were Lay Peeres: On either ſide of him went an Vſher of the Kings chamber, attired in white Sattin, carying their Maces: next after came Monſeur *de Sillery* Chancellor of France in his robes; then followed the Marſhall of Louardin, holding the place of Lord Steward: On the Kings right hand went the Duke of Eſguillon high Chamberlaine of France, and on his left hand Monſeur *de*
F *Belgarde*, maſter of the horſe, holding his place of chiefe Gentleman of the Kings chamber. Theſe three Noblemen were attired like vnto Lay Peeres Earles.

The order of the kings going to the Church.

After ſome ceremonies at the Church doore, the King approaching neere vnto the high Altar, he was preſented by the Biſhops of Laon and Chaalons, vnto the Cardinall of Ioyeuſe, who repreſented the Archbiſhop of Rheims; who receiuing him ſaid many prayers, whileſt the King was at his deuotion. After which his Maieſty was led vnto his ſeat, with his officers and Noblemen about him, according to their degrees. In the meane time, all the religious men of Saint Remy came ſolemnly in proceſſion, being accompanied by the chiefe of the towne, carying Torches of Virgin waxe in their hands. Their

1610 Prior was mounted vpon the white Hackney, hauing a foot-cloath of cloath-of-ſiluer, A carying the holy Oyle in a boxe hanging about his necke, being vnder a Canopy of cloath-of-ſiluer, borne by foure Monkes.

The Cardinall being aduertiſed of the ariuall of the ſaid Oyle, he went preſently in his pontificalibus to meet it, with the eight Biſhops which aſſiſted him, and all the ſinging-men and Quiriſters. But before they would deliuer it to the Cardinall, they made him (according to the cuſtome) binde himſelfe to reſtore it vnto them, the Ceremony being ended: the which he promiſed on the word of a prelate. After a prayer ſaid by the Cardinall, hee ſhewed the holy Oyle vnto the people, and then ſet it downe vpon the high Altar with all reuerence. Then being aſſiſted by the Biſhops of Laon and Beauuais, hee B made this following requeſt.

A requeſt made vnto the King by the Cardinall.

Wee pray and require you, that you would grant vnto euery one of vs, and the Churches whereof we haue the charge, the Canonicall priuiledges, and good Lawes, and Iuſtice: and that you will defend vs as a King ought all his Biſhops and their Churches. Whereunto the King anſwered. *I promiſe to preſerue you in your Canonicall priuiledges, as alſo your Churches: and that I will giue you good Lawes, and doe you iuſtice, and will defend you by the help of God, according to my power: as a King in his Realme ought to doe in right and reaſon, to his Biſhops and their Churches.*

The Kings anſwer.

After this Anſwer, the Biſhops of Laon and Chaalons lifted his Maieſty vp from his Chaire, demanding of the aſſiſtants if they did accept of him for their King: not that this C Acception is taken for an Election (the Realme of France hauing beene alwayes hereditary and ſucceſſiue to the next male:) but for a declaration of the ſucceſſion, obedience and fidelity which they owe vnto him, as their Soueraigne Lord, by the expreſſe commandement of God. Hauing beene acknowledged for their lawfull Prince by a generall conſent of all the Orders, the Cardinall of Ioyeuſe preſented vnto him the Oath of the Kingdome (which is the ſacred bond of the fundamental lawes of the State) the which he took publikely in theſe words, with inuocation of the name of God, laying his hand vpon the Goſpel, which he kiſſed with great reuerence.

The Kings oath vnto his Subiects.

I promiſe in the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, theſe things to the Chriſtians ſubiect vnto me. Firſt, I will endeuour that the Chriſtian people ſhall liue peaceably with the Church of God. Moreouer, D *I will prouide, that in all vocations theft and all iniquitie ſhall ceaſe. Beſides, I will command, that in all Iudgements, equity and mercy ſhall take place: to the end that God who is gentle and mercifull may haue mercy on you and me. Furthermore, I will ſeeke by all meanes in good faith to chaſe out of my Iuriſdiction, and the Lands of my ſubiection, all Heretikes denounced by the Church; promiſing by oath to obſerue all that hath beene ſaid, ſo help me God and this holy Euangel.*

The Kings Ornaments appointed for the Coronation were laid vpon the Altar, that is to ſay, the Imperiall Crowne, being cloſe, and a middle one, the royall Scepter, the hand of Iuſtice, the Spurrs, the Sword, his royall Roabe, with diuers others. On the left ſide of the Altar, neere vnto them, ſtood the Prior of S. Denis, who hath the keeping of them; E and on the right ſide was the Prior of S. Remy looking to the holy Oyle. The Biſhops of Laon and Beauuais hauing conducted the King vnto the altar, *Monſ: de Belgarde* firſt Gentleman of his Chamber, tooke off his roabe of Cloth-of-ſiluer. Being in his waiſtcoat of Sattin, when the Cardinal had made certaine accuſtomed prayers and bleſſings, the Duke of Eſguillon put on his Buskins, and the Prince of Conde (ſupplying the place of the Duke of Bourgundy Deane of the Lay-peeres) put on his Spurrs, and preſently took them off againe.

After this, the Cardinall bleſt the royall Sword being in the ſcabberd: which being ended, hee girt the King therewith, and preſently vngirt him againe: then he drew it out of the ſcabberd, which hee left vpon the altar, & kiſſing it, ſaid many prayers, whileſt F that the Quier ſung certaine Anthems. The King hauing receiued the Sword, kiſt it, and offered it to the altar whereon it was laid, in witneſſe of his zeale and affection to the defence of the Church. Hauing offered the Sword vnto the altar, the Cardinall deliuered it into his hand againe, which his Maieſty receiued reuerently vpon his knee, and gaue it to the *Marſhall la Chaſtre*, who held the place of Conſtable during the Ceremony: the Cardinall returning to the Altar to prepare the ſacred vnction, after this manner; Hee drew out of the forenamed holy Violl with a needle of gold, a ſmall quantity of liquor of the

The King offers the royall ſword to the Altar.

A the bigneſſe of a peaſe, and mingled it with his finger with the holy Creſme prepared in the couer of the Chalice. 1610

This Vnction being thus ordered, the tyings or the Kings garments were let looſe both before and behinde, by the Cardinall and the Biſhops of Laon and Beauuais: after which his Maieſty kneeled downe in his Oratory or Cloſet, and the Cardinall with him, to craue the aſſiſtance of the grace of God for the preſeruation of France. The Lettany being ſung, the Cardinall ſtood vp to ſay certaine prayers ouer the King, who was yet kneeling. Which done, the Cardinall ſet him downe as in the conſecration of a Biſhop, and holding in his hand the plate whereon the ſacred Oyle lay, hee beganne with his right thumbe to

Many of the French beleeue that this holy Oyle was ſent from heauen, and that it neuer waſteth.

B anoint the King in diuers places, *viz:* on the crowne of the head, on the ſtomacke, betwixt his ſhoulders, on both ſhoulders, and on the bendings of his armes. The Conſecration and prayers being ended, the Cardinal with the two Biſhops cloſed vp his ſhirt, waiſtcoat, and other garments, in reuerence of the ſacred vnction. Then the Duke of Eſguillon high chamberlaine, preſented to the King the three habits accuſtomed to be worne in the like ceremonies vpon his waiſtcoat, *viz:* a long Iacket, repreſenting a Subdeacon, a Surplis for a Deacon, and a royall Cloake in ſtead of a Coape, repreſenting a Prieſt; which ended, the Cardinall anointed the palmes of his hands, and then put him on thin gloues, leſt he ſhould touch any thing with his bare hands, for reuerence of the ſacred vnction: which gloues he bleſt, and ſprinckled with holy water, ſaying diuers prayers. The royall

The parts where the King was anointed.

C Ring being alſo bleſt by the Cardinall, (a ſymbole of loue whereby the King was wedded to his Realme) he put it on the fourth finger of his Maieſties right hand, with the accuſtomed Ceremony. This done, he tooke the Scepter from the Altar, and put it into his right hand for a marke of ſoueraigne power. Then hee tooke the hand of Iuſtice, which he put into his left hand, it being a wand hauing on the top of it a hand of Iuory.

All which Ceremonies being ended, the Chancelor of France came vp to the Altar, with his face towards the King, and with a loud voyce called vp the Peeres according to their dignity and order, to aſſiſt at the Coronation. Firſt, the Secular Peeres; and then, the Eccleſiaſticall. This conuocation being ended, the Cardinall tooke the great Crowne from the Altar, and lifting it with both his hands ouer the Kings head, the Peeres came

The Peeres called vp to the Kings Coronation.

D preſently to ſupport them; and then the Cardinall holding it in his left hand bleſt it. After this benediction, the Cardinall alone ſet the Crowne vpon the Kings head: whereunto all the Peeres put their hands. In crowning him, the Cardinall holding it ſtill with his left hand, ſaid many prayers, and bleſt the King: the which being ended, he tooke him by the right ſleeue, and (in the company of all the Peeres) conducted him from the Altar to his Royall throne, which was built on high at the bottome of the Quier, that he might be ſeene of all the people, holding ſtill in his hands the royall Scepter, and rod of Iuſtice.

The manner of the Kings coronation.

The Queene Regent beheld all theſe Ceremonies from a high Scaffold, hauing by her Queene *Marguerite*, and the Princeſſes of Conde, of County, of Montpenſier, of Rohan, and diuers other Ladies. She was all this while diſquieted for the Kings health, not being

E able to endure with patience to ſee his Maieſty bare headed vnder the Crowne, hauing his cap taken from him: which ſhewes that Crownes and Greatnes haue their diſcommodities as well as ordinary things and the pooreſt cottages.

The King being come to his royall Throne, attended by the Peeres, Princes, and Officers, according to their degrees; the Cardinall of Ioyeuſe holding him by the hand, cauſed him to ſit downe, and prayed vnto God to confirme him in his Throne, and to make him inuincible and inexpugnable againſt all thoſe which ſhould vniuſtly ſeeke to depriue him of the Crowne which was lawfully fallen vnto him. After which the Cardinal hauing ſaid a prayer, being bare headed, he made a low obeyſance vnto the King, and kiſſed him, ſaying thrice with a loud voyce, *God ſaue the King:* and at the laſt he added, *God ſaue the*

F *King eternally*. All the Peeres did the like obeyſance vnto him one after another, and kiſt him with the like acclamation, and then returned to their ſeates which were prepared for them on eyther hand of the King. The people which were in the body of the Church, hearing the ioy of the Princes, began to cry out with a loud voyce, *God ſaue the King*, being accompanied with all ſorts of Muſicke, Drums and Trumpets. Which done, the Heraulds who were in the bottome of the Quier, began to caſt forth many peeces of gold and ſiluer, which were purpoſely coyned, hauing on the one ſide the Kings picture crowned, and on the other ſide a hand comming out of heauen, holding a Violl with the ſacred

The Cardinall and all the Peeres kiſſe the King.

Oyle,

1610 Oyle, with this inſcription, *Francis data munera cæli*. Thus much I haue thought good to write for the Readers better ſatisfaction touching the ſubſtance of the Kings Coronation, for that it hath not beene ſo particularly ſet downe in the life of any of the precedent Kings. A

As for thoſe things which followed during the Maſſe, the Kings going to the offering, his receiuing of the Communion, and the royall feaſt made in the Archbiſhops Palace, I muſt be forced to paſſe ouer with ſilence, fearing I ſhould be both tedious to the Reader, and wrong the Hiſtory, being tyed to ſtrict bounds.

Ceremonies obſerued when the King receiued the Order of the Holy Ghoſt.

The King deſiring (according to the ſtatutes of the Order of the Holy Ghoſt) to receiue the Coller of the ſame Order from the Cardinall who had anointed him, hee came B the day after his coronation to the ſame Church to Euen-ſong, being attended by the officers, Prelates, and Knights of the ſaid Order in their roabes, where the ceremonies required by the ſaid Statutes, were exactly obſerued. The King hauing his chaire of State in the Quier, came towards the high Altar, being led by the Prince of Conty, and the Earle of Soiſſons, all the officers of the Order going before them, where hee tooke the oath of the ſaid Order (as head and Soueraigne thereof) in the hands of the Cardinall, laying his hand vpon the Goſpell, which the Chancellor of the ſayd Order held vnto him; which done, *Monſ: de Rhodes* Prouoſt of both Orders, put on his roabes, and the Cardinall put the Coller vpon his ſhoulders: the Seig: of Piſieux ſonne to the Chancellor, and Treaſurer of the ſaid Order, deliuered vnto the Cardinall a Croſſe hanging at a blew C ribben; after which his Maieſtie returned to his firſt place, where he was ſaluted by all the Knights: but before his comming from the Altar, the Prince of Conde was led vp by the Dukes of Eſpernon and Montbaſon, where he alone was made Knight of the Order by the King.

The King returnes to Paris.

Theſe ceremonies being all ended, the King returned to Paris, where he was receiued by *Monſ: de Lioncourt* Gouernour of the City, the Prouoſt of Merchants, the Sheriffes, and two hundred Burgeſſes on horſeback, hauing before them three Companies of horſemen richly appointed, who attended him without Saint Anthonies gate, where the Prouoſt of Merchants made a ſpeech vnto him, ſhewing the deſires and vowes which his moſt faithfull ſubiects of his good City of Paris made vnto God, that hee would ſend him all D happineſſe and proſperity during his reigne. In the meane time the Duke of Sully, great maſter of the Artillery, had drawne forth of the Arſenall 93 great peeces of Ordnance, which were planted vpon the Bulwarke at Saint Anthonies gate, with a great number of Chambers, all which ſaluted the King at his entry. After which the King came into the City with ſome troopes of horſe, and all his guards, being attended by many Princes, Noblemen, and officers, in great ſtate.

The new Chriſtians baniſhed out of Spaine.

In the beginning of this yeare, *Philip* the 3 King of Spaine, had by his Edict baniſhed all the new Chriſtians called Moriſques, being in number 900000 perſons, vpon pretext that they had conſpired againſt his Eſtate: for the execution whereof, hee publiſhed an Edict for which there was no preuention; ſo as all ſhips and veſſels were ſtayed in the E Ports of Spaine, of what nation ſoeuer, to tranſport them whither they would. Many paſt from Spaine to diuers ports of Barbary. But during the whole yeare at diuers times, there entred into France aboue 150000 perſons of theſe Moriſques: whereupon King *Henry* the fourth being full of charity and bounty, embraced this occaſion, and made a

King *Henries* decree touching the Moriſques.

decree touching their entry and paſſage in France: the tenor whereof was; That hauing beene aduertiſed of a decree lately made by the King of Spaine, carying an expreſſe commandement to al Moriſques liuing in his Country of Spain to depart within a ſhort time, vpon great penalties, which he cauſed to be executed vpon them; and that by reaſon thereof great numbers of families of the ſayd Moriſques, were come into his Country; his maieſty hauing a good intention to vſe all humanity towards them, for the receiuing of them F into his kingdome: that ſuch as would make profeſſion of the Catholike and Romiſh Religion, might remaine there with all ſafety; and as for the reſt which would not, they ſhould haue paſſage vnto his ports of the Leuant ſeas, from thence to be tranſported into Barbary, or whither they pleaſed. For the execution of the Kings Edict, a Commiſſion was ſent downe to *Augier*, Prouoſt generall of Languedoc, to conduct them in their paſſage vnto the neareſt Hauens of the Leuant Sea, where hee embarked at diuers times aboue thirty thouſand which landed at Tunis in Barbary in ſafety.

The

A The Queene Regent being aduertiſed that there were 50000 Moriſques of Arragon marching into France, and that there were already a great many of Grenadains in Prouence: their Maieſties being carefull of the preſeruation of the ſaid Moriſques, as well to preuent the complaint of their commiſſaries, as to haſten their paſſage into Barbary, by reaſon of the grieuances of the inhabitants of Prouence and Languedoc, touching the diſcommoditie of their ſtay, and the danger of infection, through the miſery whereunto many of them were reduced: Their Maieſties ſent a maſter of Requeſts with commiſſion to free thoſe Countries of ſo many Moriſques, and to cauſe them to bee tranſported into Barbary, without any wrong or iniury done vnto them; and to haue a care that the inha- B bitants of thoſe Prouinces might liue in peace. The care of theſe embarkments was again committed to *Augier*, by a Commiſſion, and Letters of recommendations from the Queene, dated the 19 of Auguſt 1610, wherein he diſcharged himſelfe very faithfully, as it ſeemes by a certificate made by the Commiſſaries of the ſaid Moriſques; yet afterward they made great complaints againſt him, and others whom he had employed in theſe embarkments: and one *Loppez*, Commiſſary for the Moriſques, went ſoone afterwards to the Court to complaine vnto their Maieſties: and vpon a Petition preſented vnto the priuy Councell, againſt *Augier*, and ſome inhabitants of Agde, he obtained a Commiſſion to call them vp. 1610

The Queene Regents prouiſion for the Moriſques.

Augier appeared vpon the ſummons, giues in his defences in writing, cauſeth a declara- C tion to be printed of al which had paſt in the embarking of the Moriſques, & proteſts that he had not medled with the impoſitions and taxes leauied vpon them, nor with the ſeizure of their goods, the ſearching of their Barkes, nor the impriſonment of any one of them. He produced certaine certificates, ſhewing that hee had ſafely conducted 60000 Moriſques through the Country of Languedoc, hauing cauſed them to be embarked at Agde with much care and diligence, and tranſported into Barbary with their goods in all ſafety. *Loppez* on the other ſide continuing his complaints, ſayd that *Augier*, *Ioſeph Palmier*, and *Iohn Anthony Iordan*, inhabitants of the towne of Agde, vnder colour of ſearching ſome veſſels, to force the rich Moriſques to pay for the charges of the poores embarkment, had caried away a great number of Royals of plate belonging to diuers D priuate men: and that in theſe proceedings there had beene many theſts and exactions committed contrary to all right and equity. Vpon theſe complaints, the Councell ſent the examination of the cauſe to the Court of Parliament, for the eaſe of the parties. *Augier* ſeeing this buſineſſe to take another courſe then he expected, retired into Languedoc, where he lurked, and ſought by all meanes to auoid the iuſtice of this Court: On the other ſide the procurer of the Moriſques, purſued his complaints with all diligence, hauing obtained a perſonall adiournment againſt *Augier* and ſome others: what ſucceeded wee may heare hereafter.

Augier called in queſtion by the Moriſques.

This yeare Cardinall *Bellarmine* had cauſed a Booke to be printed at Rome, entituling it, *A Treatiſe of the Popes power in Temporall cauſes:* It came no ſooner into France, but they E obſerued many things therein againſt the temporall power of Kings. In this Treatiſe hee did ſtriue to proue his pretended power of the Pope ouer Kings in temporall cauſes: in regard whereof, the Kings learned Councell ſought out this Booke and preſented it to the Court, with obſeruations of ſuch things as they found contrary to the ſoueraigne power of Princes ordained of God, eſpecially in the Realme of France. And on the 26 of Nouember, *Monſ: Servin* the Kings firſt Aduocate, in the remonſtrance which he made vnto the Court vpon that ſubiect, ſayd; That all new bookes which taught that the Pope was aboue Kings in temporall things, ſhould not be allowed; and that there were too many which preſumed to write againſt Princes and temporall Eſtates, whereat not onely the ſayd Princes, but all good ſubiects had reaſon to be offended: as of late the officers of F the King of Spaine had beene againſt the writings of Cardinall *Baronius*, concerning Sicily, whereby they haue purchaſed a great deale of honour throughout the world: And we (ſayd he) owe no leſſe vnto our moſt Chriſtian King, for the life, and for the honour of his Maieſty, and for the temporall of his Eſtates: yea if at any time it be holy, if it bee iuſt, if it be honourable, if it be an argument of courage and loue in the French to their King and Country, to hold the Maximes of truth, and to defend the freedomes and liberties of the Gallicane Church, truly it ſhould now chiefly appeare, during the nonage of our King, reigning vnder the happy regency of the Queene his mother, the which God com-

Bellarmins booke touching the Popes temporall power, forbidden.

Mon: Servins ſpeech to the Court of Parliament.

1611 commands vs by the mouth of his Apoſtles: wherein the Pope ſhall not be wronged, neither ſhall he haue any cauſe of diſcontentment: which point had beene formerly conteſted by many graue and learned men, who haue maintained, *That the King of France doth not acknowledge any ſoueraigne on earth in temporall cauſes.* And as for themſelues who were bound to ſpeake, being of the Kings Councell, hauing examined Cardinall *Bellarmines* Booke, they ſhould hold themſelues blame worthy to haue failed of their duties, if after the murther of their late Kings *Henry* the third and fourth by inhumane parricides or execrable monſters, inſpired and ſtirred vp by falſe doctrines, they ſhould not cry out vpon all occaſions, *Againſt the Maximes and propoſitions which import the life, dignity, and maieſty of the King and the Queene Regent his mother:* and the Iudges of this great Parliament ſhould be inexcuſable, yea worthy of blame, not onely now but hereafter, when as the King ſhall come to age, if in ſtead of receiuing this complaint as iuſt, they ſhould ſuffer ſuch pernitious writings to paſſe without a fit and ſeuere cenſure. Whereupon hee concluded, that all men of what quality or condition ſoeuer, ſhould be forbidden to receiue, keepe, print, or cauſe to be printed, this booke of *Bellarmine,* vpon paine to be declared guilty of high treaſon in the firſt degree: and all men enioyned, which haue, or may haue, know, or may know, where any one is within the Realme, to declare it to the Iudges of the place, or to the ſubſtitutes of the Kings proctor generall, to bee ſuppreſſed exemplarily, as being a doctrine contrary to the dignity, authority, and ſoueraignty royall, and tending to cauſe the ſubiect to reuolt againſt the King, and to attempt againſt his life and Eſtate: And that inhibitions might be made vnto all perſons vpon the ſame penalty, to write or teach in Schooles or elſewhere the like doctrine. The great Chamber, the Turnelle, and the Chamber of the Edict, being aſſembled vpon this motion, the Court made a decree againſt *Bellarmines* booke, according to the concluſion of the Kings Aduocate, whereof the Popes Nuncio made many complaints vnto the Kings Councell, ſeeking by all meanes to haue this ſame decree ſuſpended.

B

C

Concluſion of the Aduocates ſpeech.

Death of *Du Haillant* Hiſtoriographer of France.

I will end this yeare with the death and end of a famous Hiſtoriographer, who was much honoured by the French: I meane *Bernard de Gerrard* Seig: of Haillant, who died being 75 yeares old. *Henry* the third, to requite the paines hee tooke in the firſt booke of his French Hiſtory, rewarded him with a place of a Secretary of the Treaſury. Afterwards hauing dedicated his Hiſtory of France vnto him, the which he had collected out of ancient Authors, as the firſt body of a Hiſtory attired in a French habit, hee honoured him with the place of a Councellor and Hiſtoriographer of France, the which he made a ſetled office, with a fee of 1200 Crowne ayeare. Since, he made a Treatiſe of the ſucceſſe of the affaires of France, and other bookes. He had the office of Genealogiſt of the Knights of the Order of the Holy Ghoſt, at the creation of this Order. King *Henry* the third loued him for that he was well ſeene in the Hiſtory of France, for his freedome of ſpeech, and for his quicke anſwers and replies.

D

The ſecond yeare of his reigne.

Hatred and iealouſies among the Nobles.

Since the Kings Coronation, which was in October laſt paſt, vntill the beginning of this yeare, hatred, enuy, iealouſies and diſcontents began to grow amongſt the greateſt of the Kingdome; ſome for preferment of gouernments, addition of offices and dignities, and for increaſe of fees and penſions; others for gratuities giuen to ſome in ſecret, which before the end of the yeare did much diſquiet and trouble both the King, Queen, and Councell, how to containe euery one in his dutie, and in good correſpondency one with another, for the quiet of the State, and the Kings ſeruice. And for that many vpon this ſubiect, retired themſelues daily from Court, and did not attend their Maieſties as they were bound by their births and callings, but kept the field with troopes of horſe, (which bred a iealouſie that there were ſome deſignes to the preiudice of the publike peace and tranquility) the King being aſſiſted by the Queene Regent his mother, with the aduice of many Princes, Dukes, Noblemen and officers of the Crowne, ordained in his Councell of State, that all Noblemen, Gentlemen, and officers of the Crowne and Houſe of France, bound thereunto by any wages or penſions from his Maieſtie, ſhould (within one moneth after the publication thereof) repaire to Court, there to attend, and to doe their perſonal ſeruice; and in caſe of diſobedience, to loſe all their dignities, offices, priuiledges, fees, and penſions. And at the ſame time commandement was ſent from their Maieſties to many towns, not to ſuffer any to enter ſo ſtrong as they might preſcribe them a law, yet wholly relying on their faith and loyalties, without any other prouiſion for their ſafeties.

E

F

A decree to call all Noblemen and officers of the Crowne to the Court.

This

A This decree being come to the notice of the said Noblemen which were absent, euery man prepared himselfe to obey. In the winter-time all came to Paris, but with such trains as it did somewhat amaze the Citizens; but the Queene to preuent all attempts which might trouble the peoples quiet, and seeing the daily quarrels and challenges among many great men, marching as well by day as by night, through the Citie and suburbs, followed by many Gentlemen well-armed and mounted, shee sought to stay the course, and preuent the execution of many designes, commanding the inhabitants to haue their armes ready, to come forth armed at all seasons, vpon any, which should quarrell vpon any pretext whatsoeuer: the which did somewhat abate the courage of such as had a will to doe B euill; and yet their hatred growing through enuy and priuate iealousies, dyed not, vntill the Queene had taken away the cause by another meanes. For, considering that they who during the life of the deceased King, were kept in awe by the onely feare they had to lose his fauor, would hardly now yeeld vnto the King her sonne the seruice and obedience due vnto him for the many honors and fauors done them by their Maiesties; and that he which was formerly content with ten, would not now be satisfied with any hundred; and in a word, that all this mischiefe tended onely to make themselues great during the Kings minoritie: the Queene Regent had recourse to meanes not befitting the dignity of the King, to containe the authors of these crosses in their duties, to auoid a worse inconuenience which the necessity of the time did extort, distributing honors, offices, pensions, and gra- C tuities among the Nobility: so as more Gentlemen of note and quality were gratified then by the deceased King; and more companies of men of armes were entertained; by which meanes all things seemed quiet: yet their discontents burst out againe; for on the third of Ianuary the whole Louure was full of drawne swords vpon a light quarrell betweene the two first Gentlemen of the Kings chamber, *Monsr. de Belgarde* Master of the Horse, and the Marquis *d'Ancre*; the which notwithstanding was presently reconciled by her Maiesties commandement. 1610

The Parisians commanded to haue their armes ready.

This was no sooner reconciled, but an accident begot another; but between other personages, betweene Princes of the blood, and between two brethren, to wit, the Prince of Conty, and the Earle of Soissons, which also engendred another, that without the Queen D Regents preuention might haue plunged France into the like troubles it was in during the quarrels of the Houses of Orleans and Bourgundy. And thus they hapned.

On Munday the 10 of Ianuary about foure or fiue aclock at night, the Prince of Conty going to the Louure in his Carrosse, with foure or fiue of his followers on horse-back, met with the Earle of Soissons his brother, in his Carrosse also, being followed by eighteene or twenty on horse-backe: and for that the street was encombred, one of the Carrosses must of force stay to let the other passe. The Gentleman of the Earles horse, not knowing the Princes Coach-man, would haue caused him to stay, commanding to goe backe with threats (as commonly they doe which accompany such Princes, and are many times the cause of great quarrels) which being heard by those which were in the Princes Carrosse, E they commanded the Coach-man to put forwards his horses, and to passe on: at what time they which were with the Earle told him, that it was the Prince; he presently sent a Gentleman to make his excuse for the error, which had beene committed by the indiscretion of the Gentleman of his horse, beseeching him to beleeue that it was without any designe, and that hee was his most humble seruant. Notwithstanding, the Prince in passing cryed out vnto him, *To morrow we will try it out in our shirts.* The Queene Mother (being instantly aduertised of what had past) sent to the Earle of Soissons, commanding him to keepe his lodging vntill shee had reconciled the businesse: And at the same instant she commanded the prince of Condè, and afterwards the Duke of Guise (who was brother in law to the prince of Conty) to visit the said prince the next day, and dispose him to an accord, F seeing that what had past was not done with any designe: and that the Earle of Soissons should send the party to him who had committed this indiscretion, to craue his pardon.

A quarrell betweene the Prince of Conty and the Earle of Soissons.

Both went according to the Queenes commandement, but not together. The prince of Condè going in his Carrosse, with foure Gentlemen onely on horse-backe, encountred with the Duke of Guise at port Bussy, accompanied with an 150 horse comming from the prince of Conty; he told him that hee had disposed the prince to refer himselfe vnto his iudgement for his satisfaction; for the which he gaue him great thankes. The Duke caused his brother the Cheualier du Guise to accompany him to the prince of Conty, and to put him

1611 him in minde of his promiſe, he himſelfe offering to accompany him, but he refuſed it. So the Prince of Conty hauing confirmed to his Nephew the Prince of Condé what he had ſpoken to the Duke of Guiſe, that quarrell was ended. A

False reports breed a quarrel betweene the Earle of Soiſſons and the Duke of Guiſe.

But vpon the report which was at the ſame inſtant made vnto the Earle of Soiſſons, that the Duke of Guiſe went through the City with 150 horſe to braue him: that hee had paſt by his houſe to make ſhew of his troope: that all thoſe which were with him had coats of male, and that he had cauſed fifty to be bought: that they had heard theſe words ſpoken by the Prince of Conty's followers; *I am ſeruant to the King, to the Queene, and to the Duke of Orleans.* Finally, that all this was not without ſome proiect againſt him, conſidering what had paſt for the yong Lady of Montpenſier promiſed to the duke of Orleans, whom they of Bourbon deſired as being of their blood and Houſe; ſeeing the Ducheſſe dowager of Montpenſier her mother was newly maried to the Duke of Guiſe. This report I ſay bred a quarrell betweene the Earle of Soiſſons, and the Duke of Guiſe. The Queene was ſuddenly aduertiſed hereof, who ſent *Monſ: de Vitry* Captaine of the Guard to remaine with the duke of Guiſe & his brethren, and to command them to keep their lodgings vntill ſhe had otherwiſe determined. About two of the clocke in the afternoone, the Earle of Soiſſons came to the Louure to the Queene. A Councell was called, where there aſſiſted the Conſtable, the Dukes of Eſpernon, Sully & Bouillon, the Chancellor, Preſident *Ianin*, the Marſhalls of Briſſac and Boiſdauphin, with the M. of the horſe. B

The Conſtable demanded Iuſtice of the Queene againſt the Duke of Guiſe, who had gone out of his lodging with 150 horſe to braue the Earle of Soiſſons. The Duke of Sully tooke the ſpeech vpon him for *Monſ: de Guiſe*, and ſaid vnto the Queen: Madam, the demand which my Lord the Conſtable maketh vnto you is very reaſonable, and you owe iuſtice to all your ſubiects, and eſpecially to Princes of the blood: but you muſt vnderſtand whereof they complaine. There can nothing be alledged, but that the D. of Guiſe went out of his lodging with 150 horſe to braue the Earle of Soiſſons. I haue not ſeene *Monſ: de Guiſe*, but as far as I can learne from ſome of his with whom I ſpake euen now, he went in the morning from his wiues lodging by your Maieſties commandement, to try if he might diſpoſe the Prince of Conty his brother in law to a reconciliation with the Earle of Soiſſons; that without paſſing before the Earles lodging which was his neereſt way, he had gone through S. Honories ſtreet and ſo ouer the new bridge, with an intent that if he had met with the Earle, to haue ſaluted him and giuen him the way, for that he hath no quarell vnto him but is his ſeruant. Moreouer, that the Duke of Guiſe ſeeing his company greater when he came from the Prince of Conty, then when hee went thither, he would not come directly to your Maieſtie to giue an account of what hee had done, but retyred himſelfe to his owne houſe. The Dukes of Eſpernon and Bouillon confirmed the ſame. C D

This excuſe was preſently ſent to be propounded to the Earle of Soiſſons, to ſee if hee would reſt ſatisfied. He refuſed foure of them which were in Councell, pretending their ſtrict friendſhip and neere alliance with the Duke of Guiſe. In the end it was concluded that the quarrell ſhould bee ended by a diſcourſe which the Queene ſhould make, whereunto the Duke of Guiſe ſhould anſwer. There were many difficulties on the forme of this diſcourſe, wherein that day and the next were ſpent. Vpon theſe alterations the Burgeſſes were commanded to arme in thoſe quarters which were neereſt to the Louure. Whether it were vpon the leuaine of an old quarrell (although compounded) betweene the Earle of Soiſſons and the duke of Sully; or for any other intention, the Marquis of Rhoſny his ſonne, the duke of Rohan his ſon in law, and all their friends which were many (for penſioners doe alwaies follow thoſe that gouerne the treaſure) went to the D. of Guiſe, who being aſſiſted by them of his family, and thoſe which were allied vnto him, ſhewed himſelfe with a great troope of Princes and Nobility, going to viſit the duke of Maine, to demand his aduice touching the forme of the diſcourſe which they would haue him make vnto the Queene. The Duke of Maine came vnto the Louure and ſaw the Queene, E F

The Queenes ſpeech to the dukes of Maine and Bouillon.

who in the beginning complained to ſee that ſuch as receiued penſion from the king her ſon, did not aſſiſt him, but ſided with the one or the other party. Her Maieſty knew well that this quarrell (if it were not reconciled) would haue a fatall end; imitating the deceaſed King her husband, who would not ſuffer any quarrell in his Court vndecided; told the Dukes of Maine and Bouillon, that her pleaſure was, it ſhould be ſpeedily ended: That

ſhe

A she would haue the honor of the Princes of the blood preserued, that whosoeuer attempted against them did as much as if they had affronted the King her sonne. The Duke of Maine besought her, that the honour of his House might not be committed to the iudgement of passionate men: that they and their friends had serued her Maiesty vnto her Regency: that they had no interest but the preseruation of the State vnder the lawfull authority of their Maiesties, and that he had rather see them all dead, then to see them faile in the respect & obedience which they did owe them. In the end they all thought it good that the duke of Maine should say vnto the Queene for the D. of Guise, that which was contained in a writing; which they had caused to bee drawne, but in the absence of both B the parties. The next day being the 14 of the moneth, about two of the clocke in the afternoone, the D. of Maine came to effect her Maiesties pleasure; where in the presence of the king, Queene, Princes & Noblemen of the Court, he spake these words for the D. of Guise. *Madam, vpon the opinion that my Lord the Earle of Soissons hath had, that that which passed on Tuesday, hath giuen him some occasion to complaine of mee, I can assure your Maiesty, that I had no thought nor intention to giue him cause, and should be very sorry to haue done it; contrariwise, if I had encountered him, I would haue done him the honour which is due vnto him, desiring to remain his most humble seruant.* Wherupon the Queen answered; *I am glad of that which you say vnto me, and rest satisfied.* Hereupon the Prince of Conde had presently charge to repaire vnto the Earle of Soissons, to acquaint him with what had past, C and to command him to conforme himselfe to her Maiesties will: the which he promised to doe. And so this quarrell was ended by the Regents wisdome: and these Princes did afterwards make shew that they had forgotten it.

1611

The forme of the accord betweene the Earle of Soissons and Duke of Guise.

Within 8 daies after there grew another quarrell neere vnto the Queenes chamber, but he that had committed the offence (although he were of quality,) was glad to submit himselfe vnto the Bastile, from whence the Queene soon after freed him. This example made them more wise and circumspect: And to the end that St. Germaines Faire, should not be an occasion to breed new quarrels, her Maiestie would not suffer it to bee kept this yeare. But being told that many Merchants would breake and become bankrupt if it did faile: she answered, it were better 500 Merchants were ruined (the which will not hap- D pen) then France should fall into combustion.

Saint Germaines Faire forbidden.

All things being reasonable well quieted and settled in France; In the beginning of this yeare, the Councell beganne to consult of that which might concerne the discharge and ease of the State, & of the kings subiects. First, there were propounded the complaints and grieuances of the Inhabitants and townes vpon the riuer of Loire, touching the great discommodities the Country had suffered during the last troubles, by the Garison of the Towne and Castle of Amboise: wherefore to secure the Country and to free the Inhabitants from future feare, it was concluded in Councell to giue vnto *Mons: du Gast* (who was Gouernor of the said Castle) a certaine summe of money in regard of his seruices, and to resigne it into the Kings hands.

A composition for the Castle of Amboise.

E Next, they tooke into their considerations, the Citadell of Bourg in Bresse; their Maiesties being informed what great sums of money were yearely imployed for the payment of that Garison; In regard whereof, and for that it had beene built by the Duke of Sauoy, expresly to annoy France, for the losse whereof he was still grieued, and might well haue some intelligences to surprize it; it was ordained (with the consent of the councell) That the Citadell should be raized to assure France on that side, and that the money which should be imployed for payment of the garison should be giuen to *Mons: de Boisse*, who was gouernour thereof, both in regard of his disbursments, and recompence of his seruices, the which should no way incommodate the King, but rather ease his coffers, by the sparing of so much money as was to be paid yearly to the Garison. This demanteling F did free them of Lions, and the neighbour Countries from feare of future alterations.

The Citadell of Bourg raised.

About the same time, the French Ambassadour residing for the King with the Grisons, had charge to deliuer the reasons which did import France vpon the new pursuite of the Venetians, for the renewing of their League with the Grison Cantons, before he should engage the Kings name and reputation: for calling to minde the accidents which had befalne those Cantons, after their first league with Venice, and had beene allowed by the deceased King, (whereof he afterwards repented himselfe, when as he saw it did preiudice his owne) and had plunged that Nation into great confusions and miseries,

The renuing of the League betweene the Venetians and Grisons.

1611 ries, the memory whereof was alwaies reuiued if they did but caſt their eyes vpon the Fort of Fuentes, built vpon the frontier of their Country, after the firſt League made with Venice, and vpon that occaſion: yet their Maieſties deſiring to fauour thoſe commonalties, in imitation of the deceaſed King, gaue charge to their Ambaſſadour, that the capitulations of the firſt league ſhould bee peruſed before it were renewed, to reforme what might be preiudiciall to that of France, and that the Ambaſſadour of the ſaid Cantous reſiding at Paris, ſhould confer with his Maieſties Councell touching the ſame. A

The Duke of Sully diſmiſt from his offices of the Theaſure and Baſtile.

Soone after the reconciliation of the Earle of Soiſſons, and the duke of Guiſe, the duke of Sully reſigned his places of ſuperintendant of the Treaſure, and Captaine of the Baſtile into the Queenes hand. B

This bred admiration in many, to ſee a man of his worth and merit, diſmiſſed without crime, hauing beene ſo faithfull a ſeruant to the deceaſed King his Maſter, and ſo good a Husband for the State. Men ſpake diuerſly of this action, ſome ſaid hee did it voluntarily of his owne free-will, and by the aduice of his friends, conſidering the hatred this charge had gotten him in ſeruing his King and Country faithfully: and now finding that by the death of his Prince he had loſt all hope hereafter quietly to execute his place; he gaue way to the will of the enemies of his proſperity, and deſiſted willingly, yea (as they ſay) by the Queenes aduice: who when as he reſigned the keyes of the Baſtile, and of the Kings treaſure into her hands, made offer vnto him of a recompence in money, the which he refuſed, beſeeching her Maieſtie to keepe in memory the ſeruices which he had done C vnto France vnder the deceaſed King. After which he wrote this following Letter vnto her, the which I haue ſet downe verbatim, hoping thereby to giue the Reader much content, in acquainting him in what Eſtate France ſtood at the old Kings death.

The Duke of Sullies Letter to the Queene.

Madam, among al the honorable conditions of a French gentleman, I haue alwaies moſt eſteemed that, to be employed in the moſt important affaires of his Country; to gouerne
" them happily; and to obey the Commandements of his Prince. For many yeares I haue
" managed the chiefe of this Eſtate, with an vnexpected ſucceſſe. I haue caried them from
" a deepe gulfe of miſery, to the height of all glory: And now Madam, I obey your expreſſe
" will and deſire, I deliuer into your hands, the two goodlieſt markes of my good Maſters
" fauour and bounty, the Baſtile and the Treaſure; I held them during his life, I yeeld them D
" vnto you after his death; and will content my ſelfe, that the effects of my ſeruice remaine
" for euer grauen in the hearts of your ſubiects: Some one leſſe faithfull then my ſelfe
" would fill all France with his complaints: but my perpetuall deuotion to the place of my
" birth, and to my King, ſtrikes my tongue dumbe, and makes mee rather ſeeke the cauſe of
" ſo great a change in mine owne incapacity, then in any other conſideration. One thing
" Madam much diſquiets my minde: which is, your Maieſties abſolute reſolution to haue
" me take money in recompence of my offices; not for that I doe not conceiue how neceſ-
" ſary this expedient is for the good of your ſeruice; but on the other ſide, it is ſo contrary
" to my demands, as notwithſtanding all the power I haue ouer my ſelfe to pleaſe you, yet
" haue I not enough to accept thereof. Nay I am forced to refuſe it, and to preferre (con- E
" trary to my duty in this ſubiect,) my owne priuate intereſt before that of you Maieſtie.
" Of all the meanes propounded vnto mee to leaue my charge, this ſhould be moſt odious
" vnto me, and in truth I abhorre it, and hold it to proceede from the malice of mine ene-
" mies, not from your Maieſties bounty: For Madame, why doe they not rather lay this
" pretext, vpon my ſower diſpoſition, vnſociable, without gratification or diſſimulation; or
" vpon the bad order I haue taken in my charges; or that I haue beene a bad husband in
" managing of the Treaſure; and vpon the miſeries which haue enſued; vpon the ſtrong in-
" telligences which I haue practiſed both within and without the Realme; and vpon the
" great care I haue taken to ſettle my ſelfe for the preſeruation of my fortunes? Why Ma-
" dame, haue they not rather made choice of theſe grounds then of another, which hath F
" leſſe ſhew of truth? For to publiſh that I euer demanded recompence for my office of
" the Treaſure, other then the place of a Marſhall of France, it can neuer bee truely maintai-
" ned: The malice of mine enemies, nor pleaſing of ſome of my friends, ſhall neuer be able
" to iuſtifie the contrary. And if your Maieſtie charge mee, to haue my ſelfe made offer
" vnto you of all that I did inioy, I confeſſe it: I cannot deny but I haue often aſſured your
" Maieſty, that whatſoeuer depended on me was at your deuotion, yea my life it ſelfe. But
" truly Madam, I did not then thinke that to make ſuch offers to his Prince, was a crime

ſufficient

A ſufficient to diſpoſſeſſe him of his dignities. If you conceiue it ſo now, it is a Maxime " 1611
which ſeemeth new to me: but this nouelty ſhall neuer make me repent to haue done my "
duty. Contrariwiſe I againe offer vnto your Maieſty, not onely my honours and goods, "
but my life it ſelfe, and that of my children, the which I doe not with condition, but to "
diſpoſe of at your pleaſure; yea, were it to honor my very enemies, if to take them ſimply "
from me may not content you. If my actions paſt haue ſerued for the increaſe of this "
Crowne, I will that my obedience ſhall ſhew the way to preſerue it; and whatſoeuer "
mine enemies ſhall publiſh of my loue to what I hold, or howſoeuer other mens humors "
may perſwade beliefe; yet Madam, it is true that I will abandon whatſoeuer my ſeruices "
B haue gotten mee, with more reſolution and conſtancy, then another ſhall enioy them "
with pleaſure: It ſhall ſuffice me to heare in my ſolitarineſſe how your Maieſty ſhall dai- "
ly make this Scepter more flouriſhing, maintaine good order in the affaires; and keepe "
treaſure in your coffers ſufficient to maintaine this Eſtate, which doth chiefly ſubſiſt by "
the ſupport of theſe two pillars. With this will I quietly entertaine my idle thoughts, and "
comfort my ſelfe in the loſſe of my good King, without being forced (if it pleaſe you) to "
accept any other recompence for my offices then the contentment to receiue none, and "
the honor of your expreſſe commandement. Yet notwithſtanding for your laſt reſolu- "
tion, and not to ſhew my ſelfe diſobedient vnto your will, if your Maieſtie haue abſolute- "
ly decreed to doe the contrary: behold then the greateſt fauour which I moſt humbly "
C beſeech you to recompence mee withall, is; that it would pleaſe you to command my "
greateſt enemies to goe inſtantly to the chamber of Accompt to verifie the profit or pre- "
iudice of my cares and watches for theſe 12 yeares; and if they finde not, that during this "
time vnder the power of my great King, I haue aſſiſted much by my dexterity and labour "
to root out the greateſt confuſion that euer was in the finances of France: That I haue "
beſides the ſparing of eight millions of Liuers yearly, for the which they are accomptable "
to his Officers, beſides the payment of all the charges, of all the ordinary expences of the "
State, of all wages for Soueraigne Courts, of all men of Warre, Gariſons, Embaſſes, the "
Kings Houſe, Voyages, Mariages, Preſents, Recompences, and a thouſand other charges "
too long to repeate: Beſides all theſe ordinary great ſummes without the increaſe of any "
D taxes or impoſitions within the Realme, but diminiſhed them; If they find not I ſay, that "
moreouer, for the intertainment of three great Armies, whereof the one tooke Amiens, "
another reduced Britanie, and the third conquered Breſſe and Sauoy, I cauſed aboue 12 "
Millions to be furniſhed extraordinarily. For the diſcharge of the debts of France grown "
by treaties and otherwiſe aboue 25 millions: for the payment of the debts in Swiſſerland, "
Germany, Italy, and England, aboue 30 Millions: for the payment of Penſions, within and "
without the Realme, about 28 Millions: for the ſuccoring of foraigne Prouinces aboue "
8 millions: for the repairing of the Artillery, fortifications, waies and buildings aboue 8 "
millions: for the eaſe and reliefe of the poote, aboue 6 millions: And to deliuer in trea- "
ſure into the Coffers at the Baſtile, or to leaue in the cuſtodie of the Treaſurer, aboue 17 "
E Millions: To diſcharge many other expences which may bee eaſily verified, aboue 20 "
Millions. If I haue not cauſed contracts to be paſt for the redeeming of the Crown-lands "
engaged, whereof the greateſt part are daily executed, theſe redemptions amounting to "
aboue 40 millions. Finally Madam, if I haue not by my care and vigilancy practiſed all "
theſe courſes of ſparing: and if to continue the ſame duty towards France, I haue not "
alwaies offered vnto your Maieſty to loſe my life, or to maintaine the affaires in the ſame "
ſplendor, yea to repreſent them in a higher degree: If I haue not done all theſe things and "
more, I then ſubmit my ſelfe to receiue for a puniſhment of my preſumption, that recom- "
pence which you ordaine me in the loſſe of my honor and Offices. But Madam, If no one "
of theſe Articles be found falſe, but in that they are too ſparing, and if my firſt affection "
F hath receiued no change, but is more fortified; ſuffer mee to endure the harme which is "
done me, and not to accept the good you offer me. Take my places without this heauie "
burden: or if you will of neceſſity honor me with ſome fauour, let it bee (if it pleaſe you) "
onely with the perpetuall remembrance of my fidility; a fauour which I craue your Maie- "
ſtie, not to be called againe to the painfull toile of affaires; but onely to ſuffer mee to liue "
in peace, in the memory of her who is the Regent of my Country, the liuing ſoule of my "
Maſter, and the mother of my King. And doubtleſſe Madam, it is an honour, and the "
laſt acknowledgment which your Maieſty cannot iuſtly denie me: for ſeeing that all they "

A Liuer is 2 ſhil. ſterling.

A million of Liuers is 100000 pound ſterling.

1611 whom I haue offended in the execution of my place, labour to ſee mee depriued; with A
" greater reaſon they may well remember my ſeruices with triumph.
" Farewell my houſe, farewell fort, which I haue had in guard aboue 12 yeares: farewell Temple of the Goddeſſe Moneta, which hath bred me ſo many cares: ſuffer mie now
" to depart being weary of affaires, and ſend me to a priuate life, where I may haue no ſuch
" troubles: I am he, who ſtrong in ſpirit and courage haue managed the treaſure of the
" King and Kingdome; to whom the happineſſe of this eſtate augmented in new reuen-
" nues, and the Coffers of our young Maſter, filled by iuſt and lawfull meanes, is bound for
" the good order which I haue ſetled. I haue had great honours and receiued great re-
" compences for my induſtrious care; I haue had great power and authority vnder a B
" great King; but in a moment, in this bloody fall, I haue ſeene it all fall to ruine, in the
" ſame diſaſter: I haue ſeene all this ruine quenched which hath made many to threaten
" me often with ruine, whilſt I endeauored the good of the State, and ſought onely to get
" the fauour of my Maſter; not caring for great men, nor knowing how to ſeeke an applauſe
" of the people, being ſtill conſtant in this deſigne. But now depart from me all trouble-
" ſome cares, I haue reſolued to retire my ſhip into a ſafe Port. It may bee the State hauing
" loſt me, will finde whereunto I was profitable, and the people will know it: then, but too
" late, fauour and affection will ſucceed hatred; but I haue not mine owne intereſt in ſuch
" eſteeme, as I deſire to gaine by the miſeries of my Country; But O God make the for-
" tunes of this Kingdom alwaies to ſtand in good eſtate, that I may neuer ſee it ouerthrowne C
" and that it may haue no cauſe to lament me.

After this the Duke of Sully in the beginning of Februarie, left the Court of France, and retired himſelfe to his Towne of Sully vpon the riuer of Loire.

The ſlanderous accuſation of *D'Eſcouman* condemned.

Let vs now turne to ſome memorable executiõs of Iuſtice. In the beginning of this year, there was a moſt ſlanderous accuſation made by a woman, wife to a poore Gentleman, whoſe name was *Iſaac de Varennes*, Seigneur of D'Eſcouman. This woman was crook't-back't and lame, but of an actiue ſpirit; a great talker, ſubtile, cunning, and of a great memorie, but of a lewd and vicious life. Being in pouerty & want, and newly gotten out of priſon, ſhe thought to frame an accuſation whereby ſhee hoped to releeue herſelfe and to aduance her fortune. She had obſerued that Queene *Marguerit* came often for deuotion D
to Saint Victors Church, where this *D'Eſcouman* tooke occaſion to ſpeake vnto her, beſeeching her to heare her, and that ſhe would diſcouer ſome matter which did concerne the life of the King and Queene Regent his mother. Queene *Marguerit* remembring that ſhe had ſeene her, and that ſhee had refuſed her ſeruice for her bad life, would not heare her: whereupon ſhe cryed out, that if the bad deſigne, whereon depended their Maieſties liues ſhould take effect, the blame ſhould be laid vpon her: whereupon the Queene commanded ſhee ſhould be caried to her lodging, where after dinner ſhe heard her in priuate, where ſhee accuſed diuers perſons of quality to bee guilty of the murther of the deceaſed King; which although the Queene held to be calumnious, yet preſently ſhe aduertiſed the Queene Regent thereof, deſiring that ſome might be ſent to heare what ſhe had E
ſaid. She was afterwards commited to priſon and examined by the firſt Preſident, and vpon her accuſation two were committed to priſon: ſhee alſo charged the Marquis of Vernueil, and a Gentlewoman whoſe name was *Tillet*, that they were familiar with *Rauillac*, and acquainted with the Kings death: but vpon further examination and confrontation of them which were accuſed, her owne tongue diſcouered the ſlander; whereupon the Court declared *Godin* and *Saunage*, (who had continued long in priſon) and all others whom ſhee had accuſed, to be innocent of the moſt abhominable parricide committed on the perſon of the deceaſed King: and condemned the ſaid *D'Eſcouman* to end her daies mured vp betwixt foure wales.

A Magician executed at Aix.

The Court of Parliament of Aix in Prouence, proceeded alſo criminally againſt a no- F
table Magician or ſorcerer, called *Lewis Gaufridy* a Prieſt borne in Prouence and beneficed at Marſeilles. He was accuſed of Rape, ſeducing of Virgins, Impiety, Magicke, Sorcery, and other abhominations, all which hee confeſſed vnder his owne hand, and was therefore araigned, and condemned to bee deliuered into the hands of the executioner, and to be led through all the ſtreets of Aix and before the Cathedrall Church, to doe penance his head and feet bare, and a halter about his necke, holding a burning Torch in his hand, and there vpon his knees to craue pardon of God, the King, and the Iuſtice: which

A which done he ſhould be led to the Preachers place in the ſaid City, and there to be burnt vntill his bodie and bones were conſumed to aſhes and thoſe to bee caſt into the winde, and his goods to be confiſcate to the King. That before his execution hee ſhould bee put to the Racke, to draw from his owne mouth the truth of his complices; yet before the ſaid execution they were to deliuer him into the hands of the Biſhop of Marſeilles his Dioceſain, or in his abſence to ſome other Prelate to bee degraded according to the accuſtomed manner. All which was duely put in execution according to the decree the laſt day of Aprill. Whileſt the people expected his execution, a very modeſt Gentleman whoſe name was *Eſprade*, who was contracted to a Preſidents daughter, was ſtabbed and
B murthered behind by Montauraux, a Knight of Malta in the ſight of three thouſand perſons, and yet none could ſtay the murtherer. A childe fell from a tree and was ſlaine: and a yong Gentleman was wounded by the ſame Knight with his dagger. Theſe were the misfortunes which that wicked ſorcerer had foretold ſhould happen to them which ſhould come to ſee him die. 1611

What hapned at the execution of the Priest.

The firſt Preſident *de Harlay*, hauing ſerued the moſt Chriſtian Kings faithfully, & ſate in the ſeat of Iuſtice almoſt 29 years in the firſt Court of Parliament of France, wherof he was the head; ſeeing himſelfe charged with yeares, his health impayred, and his ſight decayed, he craued leaue of the Queene Regent to giue ouer this great charge, and entreated her to prouide ſome other for the place. Her Maieſty vpon this requeſt made choice of
C *Monſ: de Verdun*, who was firſt Preſident of Thouloze, and cauſed him to be aduanced to that place, into the which he entred at the opening of the pleadings after Eaſter. I muſt needs confeſſe of *Achilles de Harlay*, that being inimitable in the wonderfull expedition he vſed in doing Iuſtice, giuing audience rather to meane and poore people then to rich, he hath let the world know, that he hath neuer ſought any other recompence for ſo great trauell for the common-wealth, then the conſcience to haue done well. In like manner the diuers gratifications and praiſes, which the good wits of Languedoc cauſed to be printed in the honour of the firſt Preſident *de Verdun*, witneſſe how much that prouince was grieued for the departure of ſuch a perſonage; and that the good iuſtice hee had done in the Parliament ſhould be alwayes liuing in their memories. As ſoone as he came to bee
D head of the Parliament at Paris, he ſuppreſſed the liberties which many officers of iuſtice and their Clarkes had taken, as well in the exerciſe of their charges, as in their apparell. In like manner they which kept tabling Houſes for Cards and Dice, were preſently called in queſtion, and many were committed to priſon: whereupon the King made a declaration, by the which he did expreſly forbid all perſons of what qualitie and condition ſoeuer, to keepe any Tabling houſes in any Towne or part of his Realme, nor aſſemble together to play at Cardes and Dice: forbidding all owners of houſes and others, to let their houſes to any one which ſhall keepe gaming, vpon paine of an arbitrary fine, and other puniſhment; and to be anſwerable in their owne names for all the money which ſhould be loſt, and bound to make reſtitution. Inioyning the ordinary Iudges in euery towne to
E tranſport themſelues vnto ſuch houſes and places where they ſhall be certified that ſuch Tabling houſes are, or other like aſſemblies; to ſeize vpon ſuch as they ſhould find, together with their money, iewels, and other things expoſed to play, and to diſtribute the ſaid money to the poore of the Hoſpitall to whom he did adiudge it; and in like manner to proceed againſt thoſe gameſters, and againſt the landlords and houſekeepers by the way of Proceſſe, as breakers of his lawes and ordinances. This in the beginning was very well obſerued; but ſoone after, ſome great perſonages diſpenſed themſelues, which was not wel done, for that their houſes could not be ſearched by any officers with ſafety: ſo by little and little this wicked cuſtome is in danger to creep in againe.

Monſ: de Verdun firſt Preſident at Paris.

A defence againſt tabling houſes.

This yeare the ſecond of May, the King being at Fontain-bleau, aſſiſted by the Queene
F Regent his mother; vpon information that Chaſtellerault, where his Maieſty had giuen leaue for his ſubiects of the reformed Religion, to make a generall aſſembly of ſome deputies of euery Prouince, would be very diſcommodious for them; for that it was not able to lodge them, and that the Towne of Saumur, which is not farre off, would accommodate them better; his Maieſty deſiring to entreat them fauourably, and for ſome other priuate conſideration; by the aduice of the Queene Regent his mother, ordained, that the Aſſembly which had beene aſſigned at Chaſtellerault, ſhould bee transferred to Saumur; and to that end, commandement ſhould be giuen to the deputies generall of them of the

An aſſembly at Saumur with the Kings permiſſion.

1611 religion remaining in Court, to giue ſpeedy aduertiſement to all thoſe which ſhould bee A
choſen Deputies in the generall aſſembly, to repaire to Saumur: in teſtimony whereof
the King ſigned them a Briefe.

Hereupon the Deputies of the reformed Churches came from all parts of France vnto Saumur, where the Aſſembly began the 27 of May, in the Towne-houſe. There appeared in this Aſſembly 70 Deputies, that is to ſay, 30 Gentlemen, 20 Miniſters, 16 Ancients or Deputies for the Commons, and 4 Deputies for the Towne and gouernment of Rochel.

Noblemen entreated to come to the aſſembly.

There aſſiſted at this Aſſembly, the Dukes of Tremouille, Bouillon, and Sully, vpon requeſt made vnto them by many prouinces and by the Aſſembly: and the Duke of Rohan with his brother *Monſ: de Subize*, Deputies of Britany: the Earle of Penias, and *Monſ:* B
de la Force, entreated by the Prouince of baſe Guyenne: *Monſ: de Chaſtillon*, for baſe Languedoc: The Marquis of *Seruieres*, for high Guienne: the Seigneur of *Belugion* ſent from the Marſhal *Dediſquieres*: the Seigneurs of Parabel, la Boulay, Pleſſis Mornay, & the Seigneurs of Villarnoul and Miranda, generall Deputies for the reformed Churches to remain in Court, with many other Gentlemen of good note.

Diuers brutes touching the aſſembly at Saumur.

The holding of this Aſſembly did miniſter matter of talke among all the Townes of France, for the like had not beene ſeene, where there were ſo many Dukes and great Noblemen of the Religion, eſpecially during the minority of a King: There was alſo a generall brute throughout all France, that they had obtained from the deceaſed King a generall eſtabliſhment of their religion; and that now they would of the fiue articles C
which were concluded amongſt them at the aſſembly at Millaud, enioy thoſe two which were not yet granted, that is to ſay, two places of ſurety in euery prouince where they had not any; and that the tithes which they ought vnto their Curates, they would haue them employed in the entertainment of their Miniſters: and moreouer, that they had a deſigne to ſweare a new vnion, to maintain themſelues in the gouernments, charges, honors, and dignities, which they had receiued from the deceaſed King: and that in all the places which they of the religion held, beſides thoſe which had bin granted them by the Briefe in the yeare 1598, they would maintaine themſelues in the vnion of their Churches.

The Prince of Conde ſent to his gouernment of Guienne.

The Queene Regent vpon theſe brutes, ſent the Duke of Eſpernon, into his gouernments of Xaintonge, Augoulmois, and Lymouſin; to giue order that no ſtirs nor alterations might happen. The Prince of Conde had receiued commandement to goe into his D
gouernment of Guienne; and their Maieſties ſent Letters to the Iurats of Bourdeaux, to receiue him with all honour due to ſuch a Prince their Gouernor, which they performed accordingly, as you ſhall heare hereafter.

A generall vnion made by the reformed Churches.

This firſt act made at the Aſſembly at Saumur, was a generall vnion of the reformed Churches, which the Deputies did promiſe and ſweare to keepe inuiolably vnder his Maieſties protection, as it had beene agreed in precedent Aſſemblies; and to procure the obſeruation thereof in all places, and eſpecially in thoſe prouinces which had ſent them, and in thoſe plaees where they ſhould remaine. Moreouer, to propound and giue all aduice
in that Aſſembly, what they ſhould thinke in their conſciences to be conformable to rea- E
ſon and equity, and not otherwiſe; and that laying aſide all paſſion and bad affection, they ſhould ayme at nothing but the honour of God, the good, quiet, and aduancement of the ſaid Churches, the ſeruice of his Maieſty, and of the Queene Regent, and of all the royall iſſue, and the preſeruation of the Eſtate, with diuers other Articles, which for breuities ſake I muſt omit.

The Aſſembly, treating of an Article into the body of their grieuances, touching the maintaining of them of the religion, in the Eſtates, offices, honours, and dignities which they enioyed, and reſtoring of them which haue beene diſpoſſeſt: The Company exhorted the Duke of Sully, entreating of the recompence which had beene promiſed him for his places, to inſiſt rather to haue it in ſafety and honour, then commodity and profit. F
They gaue charge to the generall Deputies of the Churches, humbly to beſeech the King to giue contentment vnto the Duke of Sully: and they requeſted the Duke of Sully, and the Marquis of Rhoſny his ſonne, not to giue ouer thoſe places which they yet enioyed; namely, that of great maſter of the Artillery: and if in that reſpect or any other, he ſhould be preſt by any indue, vnlawfull and extraordinary meanes: It was decreed to make a demonſtration that they held the Duke of Sullyes intereſt vnited to that of the Generall of the Churches, and to aſſiſt him by all due and lawfull meanes: whereof the Generall Deputies

puties ſhould haue charge in their inſtructions. Vpon the ſubiect of this decree, there was a ſpeech made vnto the Aſſembly by the Duke of Sully, publiſhed to the world in theſe words. 1610.

The Duke of Sully's ſpeech to the Aſſembly at Saumur.

My Maſters, ſeeing it hath pleaſed this company to be informed by mine owne mouth, how matters haue paſt touching my diſmiſſion from my charges of Superintendant of the Treaſure, and Captaine of the Baſtile, I will endeauour to ſatisfie their deſire, and yet not tire them with any long diſcourſe, both for that my memory hath alwayes aymed at ſubſtantiall things, rather then multitudes of words; as alſo for that the matter requires I ſhould repreſent it plainly and ſimply. I will tell you then my Maſters, that I haue beene aduertiſed from diuers Prouinces, that many Churches and priuate men my friends were wonderfully ſcandalized and offended, for that I gaue no aduertiſement before I deſiſted from the execution of my places, neither haue ſince giuen them any accompt of the proceedings which haue beene held to that end: conſidering that the Queene had ſo much honoured them, as to write into diuers parts: whereof I humbly beſeech you to excuſe me, and not to beleeue that I haue committed this error through negligence, contempt, or forgetting the reſpect which is due vnto you; neither yet vpon any preſuming confidence of your loues towards me: But many lawfull cauſes haue inuited me to take this courſe, whereof I will offer two vnto you: The firſt, That they vſed ſuch precipitation, as it was impoſſible for me to demand aduice: And the ſecond: That I could not write but I muſt wrong the truth, or ſome perſons to whom I will beare reſpect. They haue alſo publiſhed, that I gaue ouer my places willingly. Whereunto I will anſwer, That I haue alwayes ſo inured my ſelfe to yeeld all reſpect and ſeruice to my Kings and Superiors, as I preſently ſubmitted my ſelfe to whatſoeuer they required of mee; but rather through obedience then election. And as for the recompence of my places, if they had treated amiably with me, I would rather haue choſen a recompence in honour and ſafety, then in profit & vtilitie: but I beleeue in that reſpect things are yet as they were; for whatſoeuer any one hath ſaid, I will proteſt truly that I haue not receiued any kind of recompence, neither would I demand any without the aduice of this Aſſembly, whom I entreat to giue me councell vpon foure points. Firſt, *If I ſhall leaue matters in the eſtate they are in without any further inſtance.* Secondly, *Whether I ſhall demand my reeſtabliſhment plainly.* Thirdly, *Whether I ſhall ſubmit my ſelfe to the recompence they haue offered me, and demand it.* Fourthly, *Whether I ſhall inſiſt to receiue a recompence of honour and ſafety, rather then of profit.* Wherein I will abſolutely follow what ſhall be reſolued by you. I beſeech you my maſters examine this buſineſſe well, and conſider whether it be to be held meerly priuate, or to be annexed to the intereſt of the publique; whether it bee depending on the Edict, and may be drawne in conſequence, againſt all ſuch as make profeſſion of the religion, and ſo be held a breach of the ſame: For if you iudge that I alone haue the intereſt, this company then ſhall not need to trouble themſelues any further, the which I referre vnto your wiſedomes, not ſeeking to draw you to one reſolution more then to another. Moreouer, I will tell you freely, that I impute not any thing which hath paſt, vnto the Queene; for I know well, that if her owne inclination had beene followed, there had beene no alteration in my offices, or elſe they would haue giuen me a recompence to mine owne liking. I will not ſpend time to repreſent vnto you two points not to be contradicted. The firſt is, *The ſatisfaction the King had*: the ſecond, *The eſtate wherein the affaires were when I was called thereunto, and how I left them.* I doubt not but the oath of the vnion which I haue taken and ſigned, and the repreſentation which I now make, wil much encreaſe their ſpleens againſt me: I haue therefore iuſt cauſe to craue the full aſſiſtance of all our Churches, not that I deſire they ſhould proceed to any alteration; for euen when I parted from Court, I reſolued to ſettle my minde to reſt, without any complaint, or reſeruing any diſcontent, neither yet to make any inſtance to be reſtored to my places, or to demand any recompence: For had I not beene aduertiſed, that many in this Aſſembly complained for that I had not acquainted them with theſe things, and that at Court they did proiect to wreſt from me ſome other of my places, or ſo to croſſe me in the execution thereof, as I ſhould be forced to leaue them; I ſweare vnto you that I would neuer haue attempted to ſpeake in this place. And to let you know that I ſpeake the truth, I proteſt here before God and this Aſſembly, that I am yet of that minde and fully reſolued, if you thinke it good and profitable for the publike, neuer to make any inſtance for my reeſtabliſhment, nor for

any

1611 "any recompence; ſo as I may be aſſured to be left in peace, and that I may not be troubled A
"in the free enioying of theſe places which remaine to my ſonne and me; nor be depriued
"of the gratifications which I haue obtained from the bounty of my King and for my ſer-
"uices. Preferring all my recompences to the Queenes good diſcretion and pleaſure: My
"proteſtations reiterated to be fully content and ſatisfied of her Maieſty, and to haue no
"other deſigne, but the glory of God, the preſeruation of the Church, the Kings ſeruice,
"and the quiet of the State.

Aduice of the Aſſembly touching the Duke of Sully.

Theſe matters thus propounded by the Duke, they fell to conſultation, how they might giue him content which might be profitable to all the reformed Churches. And as for the foure points wherein he deſired their aduice; to the firſt, *concerning his leauing matters* B
as they were, without any further inſtance; ſome ſaid, that this proceeding was an action worthy the greatneſſe and generoſity of his courage. For the ſecond, *Whether hee ſhould plainly demand reſtitution*: they anſwered, That it would be now a vaine attempt, ſeeing

This was Preſident *Iaxin.*

the place was ſupplied by a great perſonage, endued with admirable wiſedome and iudgement to manage his Maſters affaires, who knew how to entertaine men more courteouſly, and that they found a great difference betweene the facility of his acceſſe, and the ſower countenance of the Duke. Touching the third point, *Whether he ſhould accept and demand the recompence which had beene offered him*: ſome were of opinion, that hee ought in duty and modeſty to ſubmit himſelfe to whatſoeuer it ſhould pleaſe their Maieſties to ordaine. For the fourth, *Whether he ſhould inſiſt vpon a recompence of honour and ſafety, or of profit*: C
they ſayd, It was in himſelfe to ſpeake freely to his friends, which of the two he had moſt need of. This was the opinion of ſome in the ſaid aſſembly; but it was concluded by plurality of voices, to vnite the Dukes cauſe to the generall intereſt, whereupon they made a decree as you haue formerly heard.

Deputies ſent from their Maieſties to the Aſſembly at Saumur.

In the beginning of this Aſſembly, the King deputed the Seigneurs of Boiſſiſe and Bullion, Councellors of State, to goe to the Aſſembly; who vpon the 7 of Iune came into the Synod, and deliuered their Letters from the King and Queene Regent, and then expoſed the generall charge they had receiued from their Maieſties, ſaying, That they were ready to allow of the iuſt demands of the Aſſembly, according to the tearmes of the particular Articles, Briefes, anſwers of their Bils, and other expeditions done in their fauour: D
to obſerue and keepe euery thing contained in the ſame; and wholly and entirely to performe all which remaineth to be put in execution: and where any ambiguity or obſcuritie ſhould be found, to cauſe it fauourably to be interpreted to their aduantage. Requiring them, that according to the tearmes of the Briefe, by which the Aſſembly had beene required and granted; they would forthwith proceed vnto the choice and nomination of the ſixe Deputies which were to be repreſented vnto their Maieſties, of which they would retaine two to be reſident neere vnto their perſons, and which ſhould receiue their petitions and demands.

The Seigneur *du Pleſſis* as Preſident, hauing giuen thankes vnto the ſaid Commiſſioners, with proteſtation in the name of the whole Aſſembly, That they would all be, and E
euer remaine, moſt humble and faithfull in the obedience due vnto their Maieſties, they went home to their lodgings.

Many things paſt here touching their grieuances, whereon I may not inſiſt, but leaue them to the Originall. And the Commiſſioners being returned to Court, the Aſſembly reſolued to ſend certaine Deputies to their Maieſties, to preſent their ſaid grieuances vnto them: for which ſeruice they made choice of the Barons of Caze and Courtomer, the Miniſter *Ferrier*, and the Seigneurs of Mirande and Armet. Whileſt they prepared for their iourney, and that their inſtructions, memorials, and Letters were adrawing, the Duke of Sully gaue the Aſſembly to vnderſtand, that apprehending that the intereſt of priuate men would ſo increaſe the Articles of their grieuances, as the conceſſion would F
proue more difficult, deſiring in no manner that what concerned him ſhould any way preiudice the publike, nor ſtay the obtaining of things neceſſary: wherefore he thought it fit to intreat the Aſſembly to examine the points and Articles which might concerne his intereſt ſtrictly, and to iudge whether they were ſuch as they ſhould inſiſt vpon them, as matters abſolutely importing the good of the Churches in generall: or if they were ſuch as might cauſe any difficulty or refuſall in the grant, they ſhould ſuppreſſe them: as concerning onely his particular, in which caſe, he held it more conuenient to moderate them

or

A or leaue them out of their inſtructions, to the end it might neither preiudice the publike, nor him in particular: proteſting, that as he had vowed to employ his perſon and life, and that of his children for the glory of God, and the good of their Churches: ſo he did now make offer of his honor, goods, offices and dignities, to be diſpoſed of as they ſhould think it profitable for the glory of God, and the good of the State: that he was abſolutely reſolued without any oppoſition or diſlike to follow whatſoeuer that Aſſembly ſhould conclude and decree: whereupon the Aſſembly gaue him great thankes for the affection hee ſeemed to beare to the aduancement and preſeruation of their Churches, and for the example which he gaue to euery one to ſubmit all priuate intereſts to the good of the gene- B rall: aſſuring him that they had reſolued to entertaine all the reſolutions which they had taken concerning him. 1611

During this Aſſembly, there was a combuſtion in Paris on Trinity Sunday, at the enterment of a young child in Trinity Church-yard: which infant did belong to one of the Religion. The daies are then long, and a little ſooner then ordinary before the euening was ſhut in, two Archers of the Watch leading the company, a Vinegar-makers boy began to throw ſtones at them, many others did the like, yea and his Maſter himſelfe: they had no reſpect to the Archers nor to their words: the tumult grew ſomewhat great, one of the Archers was hurt, and ſome others: preſently the officers of Iuſtice poſted thither, and the Vinegar-maker & his ſeruant were committed to priſon, and condemned C by the Lieutenant *Crimenel*: the ſeruant to be whipped before the Trinity Church, and his maſter to ſtand by him. They appealed from this ſentence: but it was confirmed and executed the firſt of Iuly. A tumult in Paris at the buriall of a child.

The Deputies of the Aſſembly at Saumur, ariued at Paris, and preſented vnto the King and Queene Regent their Letters and inſtructions, containing 57 Articles, which you may read at large in the Originall, being too long to inſert here, for that I am limited to my bounds.

The long continuance of this Aſſembly bred a great iealouſie in all the Catholike townes of Poictu, Limoſin, and beyond the Riuer of Loire, and the rather for that in the beginning of Iuly, the Duke of Sully was come to Chaſtellerault, whereupon all the D townes of thoſe Prouinces began to guard their gates. On the ſeauenth of Iuly, about 6 of the clocke at night, a horſeman paſſing through Orleans, and ſeeming to make haſte to bait his horſe, he ſpake many things touching the Aſſembly at Saumur; and amongſt the reſt, that there were many Huguenots on horſebacke neere to Orleans, to ſeize vpon the Towne: As ſoone as he found that ſome which heard him tooke hold of his words, hee ſuddenly tooke horſe and got out of the towne vnknowne: a Burgeſſe which heard him tooke ſuch an apprehenſion of this gullery, as he cried to armes in his quarter, reporting what he had heard, which ran like lightning throughout the whole towne, and all the townſmen preſently went to armes, and made Barricadoes in diuers places: they remembred their troubles paſt, and feared to fall into the like diſaſters: whereupon they ſearched E the houſes of them of the Religion: but they found them ſo diſarmed, dreaming of nothing but peace, as they were afterwards aſhamed to haue ſo lightly fallen into this ſuſpition. This taking of armes at Orleans made them of Chartres and of other townes vpon the Riuer of Loire to keepe ſtrict guard at their gates for feare of ſurprize. Theſe proceedings cauſed the Aſſemblie at Saumur to giue order to *Monſ: de Pleßis* for the leauying of 150 ſouldiers more: writing vnto their Deputies at Paris, to beſeech their Maieſties not to take it ill, if the Aſſemblie prouided for their ſafety. They of Okeans take an alarme vpon a falſe ſuggeſtion.

On the twentieth of Iuly, the Chancellor in the preſence of the Queene, the Princes, and other officers of the Crowne, told the Deputies of the Aſſemblie, that their demands were diſpatcht, and that among other anſwers, there was granted a continuation of the F places of ſuretie for fiue years, with an increaſe of 4500 pound ſterling for their Miniſters: but for that the Aſſembly had beene chiefly granted them to proceed to the nomination of deputies which ſhould remaine neer vnto his Maieſty to ſollicite their affaires, the King woud not ſuffer the anſwers to bee deliuered vnto them vntill they had made the ſaid election. The Chancellors ſpeech to the Deputies of the Aſſemblie.

The Aſſemblie at Saumur being aduertiſed hereof by their Deputies, who feared that by the 28 of the moneth they ſhould haue commandement to retire themſelues: they gaue charge vnto their Deputies, humbly to beſeech the Queene in the name of the Aſ-

ſembly,

1611 ſembly, not to command them to proceed to the nomination of the two generall Deputies, before they had required an anſwer of their grieuances, for that they had an expreſſe charge from their Churches, not to make the ſaid election (which ſhould be the laſt Act of the Aſſembly) vntill they had required content vpon their petitions. The Deputies hauing made this ſupplication vnto the Queene, according to the intention of the Aſſembly, on the 30 of Iuly, they had Letters giuen them vnto the Aſſembly for an anſwer, letting them vnderſtand that *Monſ: de Bullion* ſhould returne preſently to Saumur, and cary the anſwer to their demands.

A Letter from their Maieſties to the Aſſembly.

Their Maieſties Letters did import; That they had willingly heard their Deputies, and taken in good part the teſtimonies and proteſtations of the fidelity, deuotion, and obedience of them of the Aſſembly: but in ſtead of preſenting the names of ſixe perſons to chooſe two generall Deputies out of them, they had deliuered their petitions, remonſtrances, and grieuances, the which although their Maieſties had good reaſon to reiect, vntill the nomination had beene brought; yet they had cauſed them to bee viewed, examined, and anſwered, as fauourably as they could poſſible: and had acquainted their Deputies with the chiefe Articles, to repreſent them to the Aſſembly; that being enformed of their good and holy intentions, the Aſſembly might ſpeedily reſolue to diſcharge their duty, which was to ſend their ſayd nomination of ſixe perſons, whereof their Maieſties were to chooſe two, into whoſe hands they would deliuer the anſwer of their demands, with all neceſſary expeditions; to the end the Aſſembly might then breake vp, as it was neceſſary for the Kings ſeruice, and the good of his ſubiects, leſt their long continuance together, ſhould breed ſome diſorder in the State, and iealouſie amongſt the Kings ſubiects.

On the 14 of Auguſt *Monſ: de Bullion* came to Saumur; the next day he entred into the Aſſembly, preſented their Maieſties Letters and deliuered his charge: which was; That the Queenes pleaſure was, they ſhould name the ſaid Deputies, to take away the iealouſie which their Aſſembly gaue vnto the Catholiques, vnto whom her Maieſty was bound to giue contentment as well as to them. Which done, he had charge to deliuer vnto them their demands fauourably anſwered. That her Maieſty could not giue them any more then what was ſpecified in their anſwers, which had beene reſolued by the Princes of the blood, and other Princes, officers of the Crowne, and Lords of the Councell, wherefore they ſhould proceed to the ſaid nomination: ending his diſcourſe with theſe words, *Your glory conſiſts in obedience.*

Whereupon *Monſ: de Pleſſis*, who was Preſident, made anſwer in the name of the Aſſembly; that vpon the returne of their Deputies they had beene aſſured of their Maieſties good inclination towards their moſt humble and faithfull ſeruants of the Religion; whereof they had a new teſtimony, in that they were pleaſed to ſend vnto them a perſonage of ſuch merit, of whoſe affection they had great confidence: as alſo they proteſted before him, that they were ready to employ their meanes and liues for their Maieſties ſeruice: but as for the reſt, when as the company had conferred thereupon, they would acquaint him with their reſolution: whereupon he retired.

Monſ: de Bullions laſt commandement to the Aſſembly in the Queens name.

After diuers conferences and conteſtations betwixt *Monſ: de Bullion*, and certaine Gentlemen deputed by the Aſſembly; the one inſiſting to haue the Deputies named firſt, and the other to haue the anſwer to their demands: on the firſt of September the Aſſembly ſending to intreat him to acquaint them with the anſwer hee had receiued from the Queene Regent: he made anſwer, That the buſineſſe was of ſuch importance, as he would deliuer it in the open Aſſemby. Whereupon on the third of September, hee preſented vnto them a Letter from the Queene, who commanded them to obey, and to name their Deputies. After the reading whereof *Monſeur de Bullion* ſaid vnto them, You ſee the commandement which the Queene makes vnto you to proceede to this nomination: although that Soueraignes are not bound to giue an accompt of their ordinances, yet her Maieſtie grounds her commandement vpon the example of the deceaſed King, and vpon that which hath alwayes beene practiſed with you ſince the Edict and the Aſſemblies of Chaſtellerault and Gergeau; as well for the nomination before the anſwer of your demands, as for the number of ſixe: and as ſoone as you ſhall haue made this nomination, I will deliuer vnto you a Briefe for the prolongation of places, and your demands fauourably anſwered. Moreouer, I haue charge from her Maieſty to tell you, that to the end you may haue all ſubiect of content, you may ſtay together for ſome dayes, to peruſe and examine

A examine the anſwers: yea if there be any remonſtrances to be made vpon the anſwers, or any grace to be required from their Maieſties; I haue commiſſion to tell you, that in charging the two deputies which ſhall be choſen among the ſixe therewith, the Queene will intreat you with as much fauour as poſſibly ſhe can. I pray you ſatisfie her, ſeeing you haue promiſed to yeeld no leſſe reſpect and obedience to the Kings minority and the Queenes regency, then you haue done to the deceaſed Kings. 1611

Monſ: de Pleßis made anſwer, that the Company vnderſtanding their Maieſties pleaſure, he thought he might with their approbation ſay vnto him; that they were all diſpoſed to obedience, and that to this effect their wils were wholy vnited without any diuiſi-
B on. That their vnion had been very neceſſary, and that by meanes thereof, God had preſerued the deceaſed King *Henry* the Great, and by him the Realme; and that hee himſelfe had ſo well allowed of their vnion, that although hee had changed his religion, yet hee would that the Churches aſſembled at Nantes in his preſence, ſhould confirme and renew the ſaid vnion, the which ſhould alwaies bee for their Maieſties ſeruice, and the good of the Eſtate. In the end, after many demands and anſwers, and proteſtations made by the Aſſembly, alwaies to yeeld obedience to their Maieſties command (the which ſhould be their diſcharge vnto the Churches, for that they pretended they had exceeded their commiſſion) they proceeded to the nomination of ſixe Deputies, with a declaration, that it was only to obey their Maieſties, & not to preiudice the rights of their Churches,
C nor to binde them hereafter to chuſe aboue two: This nomination being written, was preſently giuen to *Monſ: de Bullion*, and hee deliuered vnto them their demands anſwered by their Maieſties, with a Briefe for the continuation of places of ſuerty. The anſwers to their greeuances and demands being read in the Aſſembly, they were not found anſwerable to their deſire and intention; whereupon they deputed ſome to *Monſ: de Bullion*, to let him vnderſtand, that they had receiued the anſwers to their demands with all honor, reſpect and humility, as proceeding from the will of their King and Souereigne Prince; but they humbly beſought their Maieſties not to take it ill, if they made a declaration that they could not accept of the ſaid anſwers, being of opinion, that the Prouinces which had deputed them ſhould not receiue that contentment which they
D expected. Whereunto he made anſwer, that the Queene had ſent word to the Marſhall of Bouillon that ſhe had power to enlarge ſome Articles according to the aduice that he ſhould giue her. Vpon the 9 of September, *Monſ: de Bullion* hauing preſented vnto the Aſſembly the election which their Maieſties had made of the Siegneurs of Rouuray, and Millitiere for the 2 deputies, he commanded them to ſeparate themſelues: letting them vnderſtand, that their Maieſties had giuen him charge to ſay, that all their iuſt requeſts ſhould be fauourably anſwered, and whatſoeuer had beene promiſed, paid. Whereupon the Aſſembly obeyed, and ſeparated themſelues; euery man returning into his Country; ſome contented, others not.

Nomination of ſixe Deputies by the Aſſembly.

The Duke of Sauoy had drawne diuers troopes of ſouldiers together, which put his
E neighbour Princes in great iealouſie, and bred diuers opinions whereunto hee would imploy them; ſome were of opinion hee would beſiege Geneua which hee claimes as his owne by inheritance: others thought that hee would enter into the duchy of Milane, as well in regard of his childrens pretention, being Nephewes to the King of Spaine, as for ſome other occaſions: but the Italian Princes were alwaies watchfull that their neighbours ſhould not grow great; ſeeing alſo that the Spaniard leauied men in Lombardie; fearing that by reaſon thereof Italy ſhould fal into new troubles, they wrought ſo, as in the end of the laſt yeare their controuerſies were reconciled and the Country continued in peace. The Duke notwithſtanding continued his Forces on foot, which made men thinke that he had an eye to Geneua; for that he had been aduertiſed that the townef-
F men had beene careleſſe to maintaine their fortifications, and to renue their prouiſion of corne yearly being ſpoiled; that they had ſmall ſtore of munition for warre within the Towne; and that they had not fiue peeces of Ordnance well mounted and fit to doe ſeruice. It was alſo thought that hee had ſome ſecret intelligence within the Towne: ſo as the brute was he would not be 15 daies in taking it: diuers French Gentlemen came vnto the Duke with many ſouldiers with an intent to ſhew their valour and skill at this ſiege. *Gaucher* a famous Captaine of Luxemburg repaired vnto him with ſome troopes; and it was giuen out that *Spinola* himſelfe ſhould be at this ſiege; and that now the tree of the proteſtants

The Duke o Sauoy armes.

Geneua in danger of a ſiege.

1611 proteſtants Religion ſhould bee plucked vp by the rootes, to the end it ſhould bring no more ſuch fruit. A

This towne of Geneua had beene long vnder the protection of the Crowne of France: yet ſome more deſirous of innouations, then of the honour and preſeruation of the State, ſought not onely to perſwade poore ignorant people, but euen thoſe of better iudgement, that the warre prepared againſt Geneua, did no way concerne them, nor that they ſhould in any wiſe meddle or hinder the Duke of Sauoys proceedings, incited thereunto (beſides his particular intereſt) with the zeale of aduancing the Catholike Religion, and his Holineſſe ſeruice: ſeeking by ſuch practices to terrifie their conſciences which were not well ſetled, making a caſe of conſcience of a matter of State, as if to ſuccour their Allies, B (although of a contrary Religion) againſt the inuaſion of foraigne Princes, whoſe deſignes cannot be reſtrained by any treaty, (how ſolemne ſoeuer) were a capitall crime againſt God, and worthy to be cenſured by the Church. They made vſe of that falſe Maxime againſt ſuch as oppoſed themſelues, that it imported much the honour of this Crowne, to hold their promiſe ſo often and ſo ſolemnly ſworne, *That they ought not to keepe faith with Heretikes*: and that this exception is alwaies of force. But the Kings of France who haue beene euer Catholikes, did not hold the preſeruation of Geneua, which they haue alwaies tooke into their protection, and comprehended it in all the treaties of peace which they haue made with neighbour Princes, to be a caſe of conſcience, but a matter of State: hauing found by experience, that this towne maintained in liberty, was ſufficient to croſſe C the vaine hopes of the Duke of Sauoy, and of all thoſe which ſhould aſſiſt him: The which both *Francis* the firſt, *Henry* the third, and *Henry* the fourth, haue made knowne by diuers Treaties, Declarations, and Letters, how much the preſeruation of that towne imports the State of France.

The Queene Regent ſends to the Duke of Sauoy.

The Queene Regent vpon theſe brutes of war deſiring to preſerue this towne in liberty, as the deceaſed King had done, ſent *Monſ: le Grand* into Bourgundy, and *Monſeur D'Allincourt* to Lions, to take order for the frontiers of their gouernments, and to aduertiſe her of the Sauoyards deſignes: ſhe alſo ſent *Monſ: de Barrault* to the ſaid Duke, to let him vnderſtand, that both ſhe and other Soueraigne Princes his neighbours, were iealous of his Armes, being ignorant of his intent: the which was couered with a ſecond pre- D text; That the Duke of Sauoy would not trouble the peace, nor breake the treaty of Vervains: but he onely deſired to reſtore the Biſhops of Geneua and Lorane, the which put them of Bearne into alarme. In the meane time the Seigneurs of Lattoüe, Bethune, Arnault, with many French Gentlemen, Captaines and Souldiers, came to Geneua to defend them of their Religion: Within ſhort time they had 30 peeces of Ordnance mounted, and had made ſuch trenches, halfe-moones, and forts without the towne, as it was thought ſufficient to hold out a whole yeare, if the inuader did not periſh in the attempt.

The Seigneur of Barrault being returned to the Queen without an anſwer conformable to her deſire, ſhe ſent *Monſeur de la Varenne* vnto him: The Bearnnois alſo ſent their Ambaſſadors, who ſpake big words vnto him, telling him, That if he did not diſmiſſe his E troopes, he ſhould pay the charges of the warre, if they tooke armes.

The Dukes anſwer to the Queene Regent.

Some write that the Duke aſſured both the one and the other, that he was not in arms to trouble the peace: and that hee neuer enquired why neighbour Princes had ſouldiers in a readineſſe in their owne Eſtates, being free for euery one to doe what he pleaſed in his country, not being ſubiect to yeeld an accompt to other Soueraignes his neighbors.

The Duke diſmiſſeth his troopes.

Afterwards, ſeeing the French and Swiſſers diſcontented with his anſwer, and alſo conſidering his great charge was to little purpoſe, he diſmiſſed all his troopes by a declaration which he cauſed to be publiſhed. The Captaines and Souldiers which came to him from diuers Countries, were forced to depart with loſſe, bearing their owne charges; and they of the Religion did the like from Geneua. Hereby it doth plainly appeare, that God hath F not created any thing in this world that hath not his oppoſite: and that the wiſedome of the Queene Regent, and the ſpeeches of the Bearnnois, ſtayed the Duke of Sauoy from beginning of a warre, which might haue ſet fire vpon all the Weſterne parts of Europe.

A Chapter of the Iacobins at Paris.

During the Aſſembly at Saumur, there was a generall Chapter held at Paris, of all the Order of Saint *Dominick*, or Iacobins, whither all the religious of the ſaid Order were ſummoned from all parts of the world, by the commandement of their Generall, which was *Auguſtin Galamin* of Brexiguella in Lombardy, a Doctor of Diuinity, and at that time

A time Maſter of the ſacred palace at Rome, who came thither in perſon with the Prouin- 1611
cialls of all Countries, as from Peru, Mexico, the Philippines, and other remote parts, whoſe names I muſt for breuities ſake omit. It beganne the Friday before Whitſunday, and continued till the Friday after Trinity. They were in all about 400, who were nouriſhed by the charitie and bounty of the King, Queene, princes, prelates, Noblemen, Ladies, and other charitable perſons, which did aſſiſt at their preaching and Diſputations. During this Chapter Father *Michaelis*, Prouinciall of the Prouince of *Occitana*, demanded leaue of the Generall to reforme himſelfe with ſome other religious men of his Order, moued with the like zeale: which being granted, they got a houſe behinde *S. Andrew des Arts* at
B Paris, where they beganne a more regular and reformed life: ſince, by the aſſiſtance and bounty of the Queene and other good people, they haue accommodated the Church and houſe of the Iacobins, reformed in the ſuburbs of Saint *Honorè*, where they now reſide.

The Queene Regent, as you haue heard, had giuen commandement to the Iurats of Bourdeaux, to receiue the Prince of Condè their gouernor with all the honor due to ſuch a Prince: being aduertiſed of his comming, they imployed an infinite number of workemen, to make preparation for his entry, and eſpecially of two goodly Nauall houſes, eyther of which was built vpon two great boats, to receiue him at his comming to the Port of Lormont, with the Princeſſes his mother and wife. The 24 Companies of the towne did ſtriue who ſhould exceed other in armes and apparel: and all the chiefe townes of Gui-
C enne prepared to receiue him according to the Queenes commandement. The Nobilitie of euery prouince did accompany him as he went: and entring into his gouernment, *Monſ: de Roquelaur* Lieutenant for his Maieſty in Guienne, receiued him with fiue or ſix hundred horſe, and conducted him to Liborne, which was the firſt towne, whereas the Inhabitants met him in armes, and the Maior and Iurats caried a Canopy before him. The princeſſes came to Lormont, a little league from Bourdeaux, where they entred into their Nauall houſe, being accompanied by many boats, with all ſorts of muſicke, with the Captaines and Burgeſſes of the Towne, and 800 Harquebuſiers. They landed before Caſtle-Trompet, during the which the ſhips which lay in the Road, and the Caſtle ſaluted them with their Ordnance. Being landed vpon a bridge made for the purpoſe, they were conducted
D with the Ladies and their traine, to the Archbiſhops palace in thirty Caroſſes, where they had a ſtately banquet for their reception. The next day two Iurats with a number of Barques went to cõduct the naual houſe for the Prince to the port of Lormont. After dinner the Prince embarqued and landed, where *Monſ: de Roquelaure* attended and ſaluted him, both as the Kings Lieutenant and Maior of Bourdeaux, preſenting the keyes vnto him, the which the Prince receiued, and deliuered againe vnto him. Then he was conducted to a high ſcaffold, where hee ſate downe to heare their ſpeeches, and to ſee the order of the entry as it paſt. Firſt, the Iurats paſt, which came to ſalute him in their roabes of crimſon and white Sattin. The Vniuerſity. They of the Preſidiall Court, all on horſ-back, hauing forty Sergeants before them. Then followed the Court of Parliament: the two
E Preſidents being in ſcarlet roabes, and the Councellors in blacke; and before them twenty Vſhers all on horſe-backe. The 24 Companies of the Burgeſſes of the towne on foot well armed, and in ſeuerall liueries. There were moreouer fourteene or fifteene hundred horſe. Then the Prince comming from the ſcaffold, tooke horſe and went towards the Towne, being followed by the Seigneurs of *Roquelaure, Themines, Vaillac*, and many Noblemen of Guienne. Being come to the port, the Iurats preſented him with a white Iennet with rich furniture, wheron he mounted, the Iurats carying a Canopy before him. In this manner was he conducted to the Cathedral Church, where the Cardinal of Sourdis receiued him, and conducted him to the high altar; where hauing done the vſuall ceremonies, he returned with him to the Church doore, from whence hee was conducted to his
F lodging. He viſited the Court of Parliament, who receiued him with all the honour that could be done him. He was inuited with the Ladies to the Town-houſe, where the Maior and Iurats attended to doe them ſeruice. He was deſirous to enter into Caſtle-Trompet, to ſee what reparations were neceſſary. This ſerues as a Citadell to Bourdeaux, and commanded by Collonell *Ornano* with foure Companies entertained. At his comming in the Captaine who commanded in the Collonels abſence, hauing deliuered the keyes of the Caſtle into his hands, he preſently went forth with all the gariſon: then the Prince viſited the Caſtle both within and without, and gaue order for the fortifications which were

The Prince of Conde his entry into Bourdeaux.

1611 to be made. After this, desirous to see the chiefe townes of his gouernment. He passed by Nerac, Agen, Thoulouse, Montauban, Dacs, and in the end to Bayonne, in all which places he was entertained with much honor. Being returned to Bourdeaux, hee receiued commandement from the Queene to repaire to Court, which he did about the beginning of Nouember.

The deceased King *Henry* the fourth, had by his Edict forbidden Duels, and happily suppressed the liberty which French Gentlemen took to fight and kill one another, which often hapned vpon slight occasions. But as men alwayes finde some euasion to auoid the Law, they found also the inuention of encountring without challenge: whereupon his Maiesty made this Declaration to preuent these encounters: *That if it hapned hereafter, that any Gentlemen or others, making profession of armes, (who by reason of words or deeds, eyther for themselues, or for their friends, which may giue any occasion of offence, or cause bitternesse) doe afterwards meeting by chance, draw their weapons, it shall be reputed done of purpose, and held for a challenge, so as they shall incurre the same punishment ordained by the Edicts of Duels against Challengers; and shall not be dispensed withall, notwithstanding any pretext or excuse whatsoeuer.* This Declaration was verified by the Court of Parliament; and executed vpon certaine offenders.

A controuersie in Troys concerning the Iesuits.

About this time the Inhabitants of Troys, were ready to fall into a mutiny and combustion: some desiring to haue the Iesuits, and to giue them the Colledge of the Towne; and others opposing it. The Bishop, the President, and some few Clergy-men, and some Burgesses (especially such as had borne all the sway during the League) would haue the Iesuits. The Deanes and Chapters of *S. Peters*, and *S. Stephens*, the greatest part of the Clergy, the Councellors of the Presidiall Court, the Towne-house, and such as had assisted to draw the Towne to the obedience of King *Henry* the fourth, would none of them. This bredd a great contestation amongst the inhabitants: both parties sent to the Court: the Bishop, the President, and those of that faction, sent to let the Queene vnderstand that the Inhabitants of Troys desired to entertaine the Iesuits, and to beseech her Maiesty to be pleased that they might make a general Assembly to resolue vpon that businesse by the voyces of all the people assembled by their trades. This Messenger was sent away with all speed, to preuent such as might be sent in the behalfe of the towne; as it hapned: for *Guichard* a Councellor of the Court, and one of the Sheriffes (being deputed from the Assembly) comming to Fountain-bleau after *Latrecey* the Bishops Messenger, hee found the whole Court disposed to haue the Iesuits installed in Troys. Finally, *Latrecey* was first dispatched, and made all possible speed to returne to Troys, to haue the Trades assembled for the reception of the Iesuits: but yet the matter succeeded not according to his desigue.

The whole body and chiefe inhabitants of the Towne, hearing what had past at Fountain-bleau, and that they had giuen the Queene to vnderstand that the Iesuits were desired in Troys, they held a solemne Assembly, where it was concluded, that they should make an act of Disauow against such as had presumed to demand the Iesuits without warrant or power, and without the priuitie of all the orders of the Towne: that this act should be carryed to Court, and that they should informe her Maiesty of the seditious preachings of *P. Binet* a Iesuit; and let her vnderstand that it was to be feared there would some sedition happen.

Deputies of Troys sent to the Queen.

To this end certaine were deputed for the Clergy, Iustice, and body of the towne, to informe the Queene of the state of the cause. To whom the Queene made this answer, that they had giuen her to vnderstand, that the Inhabitants of Troys demanded the Iesuits, but seeing they would none, shee would not force them; neyther had shee any intent to establish them against the good liking, nor without the consents of the said Inhabitants.

The Queenes answer.

This answer was the cause of new proceedings on eyther side. They which opposed the Iesuits, did set downe their principall reasons in writing. And the Iesuits faction did the like, with such animosity, as the towne seemed to bee threatned with troubles and sedition: there being some which were willing to take armes, and to be in action: the which caused the Maior and Sheriffs of the towne to haue recourse vnto *Mons: de Praslin*, Gouernor of the prouince, who repaired speedily thither, and by his presence and wisedome pacified all these heart-burnings and discontents.

There

A There was a notable Impoſtor at Paris, who (from a meane beginning) through his ſubtle cariage had gathered great wealth together; and after falling to keepe dogs, horſes, and entertaine Strumpets, he began to run the high way to deſtruction; and ſo at laſt reſoluing to play the Bankrupt, he tooke vp all the money hee could, but his intent being diſcouered, he was caſt into priſon, and they found that he ought aboue 300000 pound ſterling, yet could not ſhew any loſſes hee had ſuſtained, or debts due vnto him, nor ready money to pay his Creditors. 1611

His wife ſeeing him in priſon, and not able to moue him by her prayers to doe right to to euery man; for very griefe ſhe tooke her bed. Being without meanes, ſhe importuned
B him to ayde her with ſome reliefe: but hee would not aſſiſt her with a peny, nor after her death giue any thing for her buriall, ſwearing that he had no money; but it was the will of God to haue his periurie and wickedneſſe knowne to the world, for a ſeruant of his ſtole from him 150 Crownes in gold; and he complaining thereof, ſaid, that he wondered he had not caried away more, for aboue 600 Crownes in Pearle and Iewels, with a Watch well worth 40 Crownes, lay vnder the gold which he had taken.

The Court finding his falſhood and villany, condemned him to doe penance in the great Chamber, the Court ſitting, being bare headed in his ſhirt, and vpon his knees, with a halter about his necke, holding in his hands a torch burning of two pound waight, and there to declare openly, *That he had malitiouſly plaid the bankrupt, and diuerted his goods*
C *to defraud his creditors, for the which he craued pardon of God, the King, and the Iuſtice,* (*Luzardo* his brother in law, a partner in his villany aſſiſted at the ſaid penance,) and the ſaid *La Tour* to be conducted into the Palace yarde at the exchange time, to doe the like penance, and then to be tyed to a poaſt by the necke, and there to remaine vntill one of the clocke. Moreouer *La Tour* was condemned to ſerue the King in his Gallies for the ſpace of nine yeares, and he and *Luzardo* baniſhed France for euer, and neuer to returne vpon paine of hanging without other forme of proceſſe.. Their goods were confiſcated, their creditors being firſt paid, vntill which were ſatisfied, they were to remaine in priſon and to pay all the charges.

The cenſure of the Court againſt *La Tour*, for ſo he was called.

The Abbot of Bois, of whom we haue formerly made mention, was committed priſo-
D ner at Rome, and as ſome affirmed had beene hang'd with his face couered: Men ſpake diuerſly of the cauſe, ſome accuſing the Ieſuites to haue beene the motiues thereof, for that he had firſt preached againſt them after the Kings death: others ſaid, that it was at the ſuite of the Generall of the Celeſtins, for that he had left his order, and had not yeelded an account for the managing of the affaires which he had in charge. That he had in former times ſlaine a man at Auignon (the Popes Territorie) with his fiſt. Finally, they made many other pretexts. An error which is done by counſell, cannot be otherwiſe termed then a fault wiſely committed: but this Abbot would neither beleeue the aduice of his beſt friends, who diſſwaded him from this voyage to Rome, nor the intreaty of his ſeruant who would not accompany him.

The Abbot of Bois impriſoned at Rome.

E This yeare was fatall to ſome great perſonages which dyed in hope of a better life. Newes came to Court of the death of *Monſ: de Vitry*, whom the Queene had ſent into England for ſome affaires of State, where he died ſuddelny, being much lamented of the King and Nobles there. Theſe newes did much grieue the Queene and Court for the loſſe of ſo worthy a man: but it was nothing in reſpect of the ſorrow and mourning of them of his houſe, and of the Inhabitants of Bry in Champagne: His body was brought out of England with a goodly conuoy, aſwell of his followers, as of many Noblemen and others which went to meet it: His ſonne ſucceeded him in all his places, honours, and dignities.

Death of *Monſ: de Vitry*.

In the beginning of October, the Duke of Maienne died in the Towne of Soiſſons of a
F feuer, hauing for the ſpace of 12 yeares beene much afflicted with the Gout. This Prince was alwaies held religious and deuout, wiſe, couragious, maſter of his paſſions, very temperate in all his actions; yea and making warre againſt them of the Religion, they called him a Prince of his word, ſo carefull he was to keepe it. The good and bad fortune which he had, being Leiutenant Generall to King *Henry* the third in his Armies, is written at large in diuers Hiſtories: as alſo what he did being head of the League againſt King *Henry* the third and fourth, with the commendation which all France hath giuen him, for that in thoſe miſerable times, he would neuer conſent to haue it diuided. After his reconcilia-

Death of the Duke of Mayenne.

1611 tion, he performed all duties of obedience and fidelity to the King: and euen after his death the Queene made great vse of his counsell. He was free in the deliuery of his opinion: whereof his speech in open Councell to the greatest which demanded increase of their pensions, is a goodly testimonie; *We must* (said he) *serue our King faithfully, without conditions, importunity, or demands; for it ill befits vs to seeke to draw profit from his Maiesties Minority; when as the very duty engrauen by God in the hearts of all good subiects, bindes vs to doe him seruice.* Of *Henriette* of Sauoy his wife he had foure children; two sonnes, the Duke of Esguillion (now Duke of Maienne) and the Earle of Sommeriue a goodly yong Prince, and of great hope, who died some few yeares before in Italy: and two daughters, *Katherine* maried to the Duke of Neuers, and *Renee* a Virgin.

His children.

The first day of this feuer, this Prince said, I finde this will be my last, I must goe to God: the Bishop of Soissons comming to visit him, and hearing him speake aloud, *Gowe, gowe, O Lord my God*, he asked him, *Whither will you goe Sir?* And this Prince answered, *to Heauen, to Heauen, gowe, gowe, O Lord my God:* Father of mercy conduct me if it be thy good pleasure; the way of our felicity is assured in thee, for thou art the Way; the knowledge of this way cannot be obscure nor vncertaine, for thou art Truth; and the enioying of this way must needs be immortality, for thou art Life it selfe: *Gowe, gowe then, Let me goe then to Heauen.*

Hauing setled all things touching his Conscience, and protested of his humble seruice to the King and Queene Regent: hee called for his Sonne the Duke of Aiguillion, who being on his knees by his bed side, hee said vnto him: *Sonne, I giue you my blessing, with this condition, and not otherwise; that you shall imploy your life and all your meanes, for the defence of the Catholike Romish Religion, and for the humble seruice which you owe vnto the King and Queene Regent, and for the good of the State.* Then greeuing that hee could not speake with the Queeene, hee intreated the Bishop of Soissons to giue his blessing vnto his daughter the Duchesse of Neuers: then calling his other daughter vnto him, he said vnto her, *Daughter, I giue you my blessing, with this condition, that you shall alwaies haue the feare of God before your eyes, and honour and obey the commandements of your mother and brother: pray to God for me, and I will pray for you.* Soone after, desiring often to be dissolued, and to be with Christ, his speech failed him, and hee left this mortall life for an immortall, on the 3 of October. The Duchesse of Mayenne, much afflicted with his sicknesse, fell also sicke, and after his death consumed away in teares and sorrow, which had no end but with the end of her life, which was within few dayes after; and so ended this great body of friendship diuided into two soules: they both being interred together, hauing but one funerall pompe. The Duchesse of Neuers their daughter receiuing newes of both their deaths, continued for a long time speechlesse: griefe and sighes had so seized on her heart, as she could hardly be comforted by her friends. The Duke of Neuers was no lesse troubled: sorrow had wounded his heart, and the griefe that hee had not performed the last duties at the time of their departures, did much afflict his soule.

In the end of October, their Maiesties being at Fountaine-Belleau, the Duchesse of Loraine, and the Cardinall of Gonzague ariued there, where they had a very honourable reception. The Queene Regent was glad to see them, being the children of her deceased sister the Duchesse of Mantoua. In the beginning of Nouember the Court came to Paris, where after some daies stay, the Queene desiring to shew them the infants of France who were at Saint Germaine, all the Court prepared to goe thither with much ioy; but they came vnto the house of mourning through the death of the Duke of Orleans, who dyed the 17 of Nouember, being 4 yeares old and 6 moneths. A prince in his infancie indued with all perfections. He was caried directly from thence to Saint Denis, and laid neere to his father: for they hold there are no funerall pompes to be celebrated in Paris after the death of the Infants of France, if they haue not liued 7 yeares. The Queen was so afflicted for this death, as she could take no rest for many nights: and all France in generall did much lament it.

Death of the D. of Orleans.

Monsr. Le Maistre, first Physitian to the Infants of France, a learned man and of good repute, was taxed for the death of this yong Prince: his enemies blamed him, for that they say he had suffered an issue (which he had had two yeares in his neck) to be stopped: and some Physitians (who affected his place) furthered this slander by their practices.

This

A This falſe brute being come to the Queenes eares, did much afflict her: for ſome who had credit with her hauing reported it, terrified ſuch as might deliuer the truth, vntill a great Lady preſumed to tell her Maieſty, that without doubt it was ſome enemy to the Phyſitian which had raiſed this ſlander. Whereupon her Maieſty being willing to heare *Monſ: Le Maiſtre*, he ſaid vnto her: Madam, I moſt humbly beſeech your Maieſty that I may not loſe the honour of your fauour through ſlanders and falſe reports: and that I may not be entreated according to the deſire of mine enemies, to the ruine of mine honor and reputation. For hitherto you haue heard none but mine enemies, who haue beene as ready to ſpeake ill as to doe ill; whoſe lewd life is ſo well knowne vnto your Maieſty, as I B ſhall not need to make any further repetition. But the onely cauſe of their hatred is, for that I oppoſed my ſelfe to the ſcandals which they raiſed againſt your Maieſties Houſe. For this reaſon onely they haue imputed vnto me the death of my Maſter, who was ſo deare vnto me: and without reſpect of your Maieſty, to reuenge themſelues on me, they haue told the mother that her childe is dead by my error: a ſauage fury, and vnworthy of reaſonable men. 1611

After he had made a long narration of the manner of the Princes infirmity, and of the Phyſitians proceeding in the cure, which I am enforced for breuities ſake to omit: in the end hee concluded, Madam, you may hereby iudge of the malice of theſe ſlanderers, who haue not beene aſhamed to lye vnto you, nor to afflict you without reſpect vnto the per- C ſon vpon whom depends the preſeruation of ſo many people. And herewith abundance of teares ſtopped his ſpeech.

The Queene hauing heard his Speech, told him ſhe would further informe her ſelfe and afterwards declare what her pleaſure was; which ſhe did; and ſince continued the ſaid *Monſ: Le Maiſtre* in his place, in the ſeruice of *Monſ: D'Anjou*, which office hee ſtill hath; but the principall authors of this ſlander ſhe diſmiſſed.

A Suit betwixt the Vniuerſity and Ieſuits.

At the ſame time there was a great ſuit determined by the Court of Parliament, betwixt the Ieſuits and the Vniuerſity of Paris. It was begunne in the yeare 1603, when as the deceaſed King of famous memory, of his bounty, granted letters of re-eſtabliſhment to the ſaid Ieſuits, in the chiefe towne of his Realme; and of his grace, gaue them (at the D inſtance of the Siegneur of Varenne) leaue to build a royall Colledge at La Fleche, by vertue of his letters patents giuen at Rouan, and verified by the Parliament. And in Iuly 1606, they obtained other Letters, giuing them power to make their reſidence at Paris in the profeſſed Houſe of S. *Lewis*, and in their Colledge of Clermont, allowing them Confeſſions, preachings, and other exerciſes of their Order, except publike Lectures, which for many good and iuſt conſiderations hee would not grant at that time: the Parliament of Paris did verifie theſe patents, with the clauſes and conditions therein contained to be obſerued.

In the yeare 1609 the King being at Fountainbleau, granted vnto them by other letters patents, the publike reading in Diuinity in their Colledge of Clermont, which letters be- E ing preſented to be verified, the Vniuerſity and all the faculty of Diuinity in Paris, came and oppoſed themſelues, ſo as they could not proceede.

In this yeare 1611, they obtained letters from their Maieſties, giuing leaue to open their Colledge, and to inſtruct youth publiquely in all the Sciences: which bredd a great controuerſie betwixt the ſaid Ieſuits and the Vniuerſity: for hauing preſented them to the Court the 23 of Auguſt to be verified, at the ſame time the Vniuerſity required communication: and the third of September they preſented a requeſt vnto the Court, by which they oppoſed againſt the ſaid Letters, and hindred the enrolment. Hereupon the parties had an aſſignation to appeare vpon the ſixt following: on which day the body of the Vniuerſity appeared, and Father *Cotton* with one other, aſſiſted by their Aduocate and Pro- F ctor, where it was decreed, that the parties ſhould preciſely plead the next day; that all the Chambers ſhould be aſſembled for the deciding of the cauſe; and that they ſhould plead the doores being ſhut: but when they appeared, it was put off till the firſt day after *S. Martin*, appointing *Martilliere* to be Aduocate for the Vniuerſity, and *Montholon* for the Ieſuites. The day being come, the Vniuerſitie ſued for audience; but the Ieſuits hauing demanded delay, an order was made, that the parties ſhould appeare the 26 of Nouember: at what time the Vniuerſity came, hoping the cauſe ſhould haue beene heard; but by the Queenes command it was deferred till another time, and the Vniuerſity ſent

1611 home. During this delay the Ieſuits ſetled themſelues in their Colledges, and cauſed the youth to be inſtructed by interpoſed perſons: whereof the Vniuerſitie being aduertiſed, ſeeing the cauſe yet depending and vndecided, they made petition vnto the Court, that they might plead vpon their firſt oppoſition, the which was granted, and a day appointed on the 17 of December: at what time the chambers being aſſembled, the Vniuerſity came with their Councell, and likewiſe the Ieſuits. A

There aſſiſted at the hearing of this cauſe, the Prince of Conde, with the Biſhops of Beauuais and Noyon, Peeres of France, ſix Preſidents, a Maſter of Requeſts, and 26 Councellors. *La Martilliere* hauing made a long relation touching the Vniuerſity, in the end he charged the Ieſuites, *That both in Spaine and Flanders they had ſought to plant Seminaries, both of Engliſh and Iriſh, which were fled out of their Countries; that they had drawne vnto them the beſt wits of theſe Nations; and that many great Families in France had lamented the loſſe of their children and kinſfolkes, which they had drawne vnto them.* Then he accuſed them, *That they did wrong to learning, to cut off and diuerſifie Authors; That they were ignorant of the ſecrets of tongues; and that they did not reade in the Colledges any bookes but ſuch as were compounded by their ſociety.* Afterwards, hauing ſpoken many things touching the faithfull obedience which all ſubiects owe vnto their Princes, he maintained that vpon the doctrine of the abſolute power of correction of the temporall by the ſpirituall, taught by the Ieſuits, they haue grounded their excommunications againſt Kings; interdiction of their Realmes, and diſcharge of the oath and obedience of their ſubiects, in caſe their naturall Princes ſhould attempt any thing in their temporall againſt the Popes will, which he ſayd was a ſchiſmaticall doctrine, and had beene condemned in France; alleaging many examples and diuers Authors to proue that the rebellions, vſurpations, and attempts vpon the ſacred perſons of the Kings of France, proceeded from this wicked doctrine. B C

Martillieres ſpeech, pleading for the Vniuerſity.

The concluſion of his pleading.

After many other crimes wherewith he taxed them, hee concluded in theſe tearmes: In the State wherein we liue, the Ieſuits can haue no greater obſtacle, then the bond to obſerue ſtrictly the conditions of their re-eſtabliſhment: to hold them ſubiect to the Magiſtrate, like vnto other religious orders: not to endure their enterpriſes: to preſerue all Biſhops, Prelates, and Curates in their dignities: not to allow them any inſtruction of youth, leſt they make a Monopolie thereof, and in the end fortifie them in ſuch ſort, as to become a Ieſuite they will leaue to be French: and aboue all, not to abandon the authoritie of our doctrine vnto them, the foundation of the loue and fidelity of a Royalty, to receiue the inſtructions of a new Diuinity, deuiſed for the intereſt of their owne greatneſſe and priuate authority: whereunto they would adde to our Beleefe this 13 Article of the Faith: That all Crownes depend on the Pope, and that he hath power to depoſe Kings. He concluded for the Vniuerſitie, that their Letters might not be allowed, and that they might be forbidden to reade, teach, or vſe any Scholaſticall function in the Vniuerſity. D

Montholons pleading for the Ieſuits.

The next day *Montholon* appeared for the Ieſuites, whoſe pleading was very ſhort. The diſcourſe of the aduerſe party (ſaid he) was nothing but a faggot of reproaches bound vp together againſt the Ieſuites, which deſerue nothing but the fire. The teſtimonie of ſo many Popes, Emperors, and Kings, of the great benefit this Order brought vnto the world, as well in religion, as the inſtruction of youth: among others, that of the deceaſed King *Henry* the great, in his anſwers and Edicts made for the re-eſtabliſhment of this Order in France, was ſufficient to anſwer all the ſlanders which were obiected againſt them. In his concluſion, his requeſt was to haue the ſaid Letters allowed, and their Colledge opened. E

The Rector of the Vniuerſity his Oration to the Court.

After *Montholons* concluſion, the Rector of the Vniuerſity made an Oration in Latine, not premeditated, as ſome write, to the great content of the auditors: the which being very long, I am forced to omit; onely I will inſert his concluſion, which was in theſe tearmes: F

"I am here my Lords, you reuerent Deities of this ſacred Temple, the inuincible defenders of the French liberty: I conjure you all in the name of God, by the happy and fauorable ſhadowes of great *Henry*, who was ſometimes father of this France; by his laſt Will, the which to breake were a ſinne, a crime, a ſacriledge; by the blood of our lawes which you haue in guard; by the immortall life of our moſt wiſe, moſt vertuous, and moſt powerfull Queene, to whom you are to giue all aſſurance; by this firſt Prince of the Royall blood here preſent, this moſt illuſtrious Prince, moſt worthy bud of the ſtem of *Bourbons*;

by

A by the good which you owe vnto France; by the affection and honour you beare it; yea " 1611
by your children whom this cauſe doth principally concerne: I conjure you euen by "
your ſelues, if you will be immortall, and engraue your names in the Temple of Memorie; "
Take away once for all, the managing of learning from theſe profane hands, and reſtore "
the command of ſtudies to the Princeſſe of Vniuerſities, and the daughters into the hands "
of their mother: ſuffer not the blemiſh of new doctrines to couer the apple of French- "
mens eies, and trouble their ſights. Is it not better that the Vniuerſitie ſhould leape for "
ioy, at the very report of your names, and the remembrance of your praiſes; gather greene "
bayes to crowne your heads, and to graue your great merits in letters of gold; then that "
B a new order of religious men, newly moulded, and of a new impreſſion, who hold nothing "
of the French humor, and diſpenſe with Monaſticall rules, to vaunt openly that their So- "
cietie had allowance amongſt vs; that the Vniuerſitie with all their learning, had beene "
ouerthrowne by your decrees; and that your breath hath withered this third bloſſome of "
the ſacred Lillies? "

If you haue decreed within your ſelues, to ſuffer the Ieſuites to diſpoſe of the Vniuer- "
ſitie at their pleaſures; at the leaſt (my Lords) open your purple roabes, receiue into your "
armes this Vniuerſitie which is falling: receiue the ſighes and laſt groanes of your mother, "
which is in an agonie, and growes towards her end: but happen what will, and let future "
ages wonder, *That wee haue not failed the Common-weale, but the Common-weale hath* "
C *failed vs.* "

The Rector hauing ended, *Monſeur Servin*, firſt Aduocate generall made his remon-
ſtrance, which was very long, and concluded for the Vniuerſitie againſt the Ieſuites. In
theſe pleadings they gathered foure points, which they taught and held: Firſt, That the
Pope was aboue the Councell: ſecondly, That the Pope hauing excommunicated a King,
he might depriue him of his Realme: thirdly, That attempts and conſpiracies againſt the
ſacred perſons of Kings and their Eſtates, deliuered to the Prieſt in confeſſion, they ought
not to be reuealed to the Magiſtrate: and fourthly, That Clegry men were not ſubiect to
ſecular Princes. Contrary to which foure points, they propounded to haue the Ieſuites
ſubſcribe to theſe which follow. Firſt, That the Councell was aboue the Pope: ſecondly,
D That the Pope had no temporall power ouer Kings, and could not by excommunicati-
on depriue them of their Realmes and Eſtates: thirdly, That Clergy men hauing heard
of any attempt or conſpiracie againſt the King or his Realme, or any matter of treaſon in
confeſſion, he was bound to reueale it to the Magiſtrate: fourthly, That Clergy men were
ſubiect to the ſecular Prince or politique Magiſtrate.

The firſt Preſident being in Councell, demanded of the Ieſuites (who were eight in
number) if they would ſubſcribe vnto the doctrine of the Sorbon, eſpecially in the foure
points aboue mentioned, and cauſe their Generall to ſigne it. One of them (who they
ſaid was Prouinciall of France) anſwered, That amongſt their ſtatutes there was one
which bound them to obſerue the rules and orders of the place where they were during
E their abode, reading the paſſage in a booke which he held in his hand; and that they could
not promiſe their Generall ſhould ſigne that which was demanded; but they would write
vnto him, and doe their beſt endeuour. *Montholon* added, that they would be bound to
obſerue the doctrine of the Sorbon, and the lawes of the Vniuerſity, for which their
Heads ſhould anſwer. And if they of the Sorbon (being their ancients) would ſigne the
ſaid foure articles, they would likewiſe ſigne them.

Hereupon the Court decreed, That the Prouinciall and they of his company plain- The decree of
tiffes, who aſſiſted at the audience, ſhould preſently ſubſcribe the ſubmiſſion made by the Court.
their Prouinciall to conform themſelues to the doctrine of the Colledge of Sorbon, eſpe-
cially in that which concernes the preſeruation of the ſacred perſon of Kings; the main-
F taining of the Royall authority, and the liberties of the French Church, from all times ob-
ſerued in the Realme: and in the meane time they did forbid the Ieſuites to innouate any
thing, or to attempt any thing to the preiudice of their Letters of re-eſtabliſhment, and
againſt the decree of the verification of the ſame: that they ſhould not meddle either by
themſelues or any interpoſed perſons with the inſtruction of youth in this City of Paris,
in any manner whatſoeuer, or to vſe there any exerciſe of Scholaſticall function, vpon
paine to loſe their re-eſtabliſhment.

The ciuill combuſtions at Aix la Chapelle, troubled the quiet of the neighbour Princes. Troubles at Aix.

The

1611 The Proteſtants hauing expelled the Magiſtrates who were Papiſts, and ſeized vpon A
the gouernment of the Towne. Either party fortified themſelues by their friends: the
Catholikes ſent to the Archduke *Albert*, and to the Elector of Cullen, who gaue them no
great aſſiſtance; onely they ſent Ambaſſadors to Aix, to labour a reconciliation. The Pro-
teſtants ſent to the Princes poſſeſſing Iuliers, that they would be pleaſed to ſend them ſuc-
cours and ſome perſon of note, to treat friendly of the differences betweene them and the
Catholikes: which they did by the Earle of Solmes. The conditions they required, were;
that ſome Proteſtants might hereafter be admitted into the Magiſtracie; That the exer-
ciſe of the Lutheran and Caluiniſt religion might be allowed, the Ieſuits expelled, and all
that had paſt during the troubles forgotten. Soone after, the Archduke *Alberts* Ambaſ- B
ſadors ariued, who pretending their Prince was protector of that towne, by vertue of an
accord made in the yeare of our Lord 1600, he vſed ſome threats, which did not much
pleaſe the Proteſtants of Aix, nor the Ambaſſadors of Iuliers; all which were not able to
compound the quarrell.

Ambaſſadors come from France to Aix.

About the end of September there ariued the Marquis of Vieu-ville, with the Seig-
neurs of Brucil Preſident of Metz and Villars Hoſman Ambaſſadors for the moſt Chriſtian
King and the Queene Regent, leſt this ſmall difference ſhould be the cauſe of ſome great
warre, to the preiudice of their Eſtate. In a full aſſembly of the Magiſtrates and Burgeſ-
ſes, they gaue them to vnderſtand, that the moſt Chriſtian King hearing with griefe of
Their ſpeech to the Burgeſſes of Aix. the late alterations which had happened in their towne and Common-weale: they had C
ſent them to repreſent vnto them the dangerous inconueniences which might happen by
their diuiſions, which had filled their towne with confuſion, the neighbour Princes with
iealouſie, and the people with bad example; and to perſwade them to lay aſide all ſpleene
and animoſitie, and to reconcile themſelues vnto one another: laying before them the mi-
ſeries which doe accompany the torrents of warre and ciuill diſſention. And therefore
my maſters (ſayd they) contemne not this good counſell, but receiue it with the reſpect
and reuerence which is due vnto their Maieſties, and with the ſame good will which you
haue ſhewed at our ariuall into this towne. All things are yet in good eſtate if you will;
for by the grace of God your troubles are not yet come to irreconciliable extremities.
Leaue firſt your hatred and ſpleene; lay aſide your paſſions, and with quiet ſpirits conſi- D
der of all the circumſtances of times, places, and perſons. Wee are now in peace almoſt
throughout all Europe, and will you be the firſt to ſound the Trumpet, and to beginne the
warre? your towne is ſituated in the midſt of many Princes and Townes, who were lately
in warre; would you that yours ſhould ſerue as a Theater to adde a bloody Cataſtrophe
to the Tragedies paſt? you are all in the ſame veſſell, in the ſame incloſure, breathing the
ſame ayre, vſing the ſame tongue, the ſame lawes and cuſtomes. Thoſe whom you now re-
pute for your aduerſaries, are your fellow Citizens, your neighbours, your kinsfolke, your
brethren and members of the ſame bodie. And although your opinions bee diuers tou-
ching matters of Religion, yet your wils ſhould be vnited for the good of the Common-
weale. Would you diſfigure your Country, and teare in pieces the bowels of your mo- E
ther? If you were bewitched with theſe impreſſions (which we cannot beleeue) abandon
all theſe pernitious counſels which will plunge you into a gulfe of miſeries; and embrace
vnion and concord, which is the foundation and root of reſt, the nurſe of peace, the con-
ſolation of good Citizens, and a plentifull harueſt of all good things. And to the end
the buſineſſe may be negotiated with more eaſe, you may if you pleaſe depute ſome of
either ſide, peaceable men and not paſſionate, who may freely conferre with vs with all
confidence and ſafety, and we will heare their propoſitions with patience, not as Iudges
or Arbitrators, but as mediators of peace, and friendly Compoſitors: and we will endea-
uor by all meanes to end your differences by a common conſent, and to all your likings.

The effect of this Remonſtrance was, that after ſome conferences, the Catholikes and F
An accord made. Proteſtants of Aix, ſubmitted themſelues to the accord, which ſhould bee made by the
Ambaſſadors of France and Iuliers, who laboured ſo in this buſineſſe, as certaine Articles
were drawn and ſigned by them; which Articles I am enforced for breuities ſake to omit.
But the Catholike Magiſtrate refuſed to ſigne them, being required: for that the Ambaſ-
ſadors of the Archduke *Albret* and the Elector of Cullen, returned ſoon after to Aix with
an Imperiall Mandate, by which they ſaid they were deputed from the Emperor to order
what they ſhould think good: which the Proteſtants ſeeing, they required the Magiſtrate

againe

A againe that the Articles concluded by the Ambaſſadours of France and Iuliers might bee executed according to their tenor; and proteſted of nullity for all that ſhould be done by the Archdukes and Electors Ambaſſadors. The French Ambaſſadors ſeeing that they had prepared the way for the Burgeſſes and Catholike Magiſtrates to enter into the temple of peace with the Proteſtants; and that the Senators made difficulty vpon ſome thornes which they imagined they had found therein: Hereupon they made a ſecond Remonſtrance, whereby they layd before them the dangers which would enſue by refuſing of the ſaid treaty, and how much they ſhould offend their moſt Chriſtian Maieſties, who had ſent them to compound their differences in a friendly manner: and the rather for B that they had beene aduertiſed it was with their conſents, and ſhould bee againe by them of the declaration which they had giuen them in writing. 1611

A ſecond ſpeech of the French Ambaſſadors.

If you ground your exerciſes (ſaid the Ambaſſadors) vpon the ſaid Mandate, the which (as you ſaid) you dare not diſobey: they will anſwer you, that you ſhould haue attended vntill that his Imperiall Maieſty had been aduertiſed of the ſaid treaty, whereof the Mandate makes not any mention, or that hee ſhould haue made declaration that hee could not allow of it. You ſhall of a iuſt cauſe which you had before, make an vniuſt, the which C will bee blamed by all Princes and people which heare of it. The people will bee confirmed in the complaint they make againſt you, that you will alwaies intreat them with rigour, and that you flie all amiable compoſition, and deſire nothing but ſcuerity without any mildneſſe.

On the other ſide, if you accept of the ſaid treaty, you ſhall doe nothing but what you haue done before: and yet you ſhall auoyde all theſe inconueniences, and doe no wrong nor preiudice either to the Emperours authority, the rights and priuiledges of your Towne, or your ſelues. For the ſaid treaty being but prouiſionall and by way of Interim, would be no hindrance, but his Imperiall Maieſtie may ordaine what he pleaſeth: neither will it binde the hands of their highneſſes of Cullen and Brabant, whom he hath deputed; for that they are not preſt to conſent vnto the ſaid treaty, nor their commiſſioners to ſigne it: and therefore nothing ſhall hinder them to doe what they pleaſe. By the accepting of this treaty, you ſhall preſerue the amity of their moſt Chriſtian Maieſties, who D ſhall not haue employed their meanes and labour in vaine for ſo good a worke: as alſo of their Highneſſes of Iuliers, and of all your neighbours, who by this meanes ſhall be freed from the apparant danger of a moſt troubleſome warre: you ſhall recouer your authoritie which is ouerthrowne, you ſhall gaine peace vnto your Country; you ſhall preſerue the name and liberty of your Common-wealth, and you ſhall maintaine the Catholike Religion, which otherwiſe would be in great danger: and this great good will produce good effects, and wholeſome examples throughout all Germany and Europe. Embrace not then winde and vaine hopes: but take a good and firme reſolution, and accepting the treaty whereunto you had conſented, witneſſe the reſpect and honor which you owe vnto his Maieſty, who deſireth nothing but your good, quiet, and tranquility, ſeeing that E you perceiue plainly it can breed you no preiudice, but all profit and commodity.

This ſecond ſpeech, although made in the French Kings name, yet the Catholike Magiſtrates would not reſolue to returne into their places to take againe the reines of the politike Gouernment: which the Ambaſſadours of France and Iuliers perceiuing, to the end the Towne of Aix ſhould not remaine without any Magiſtrate, they made choice of the chiefe amongſt the Burgeſſes; to whom, with the conſent of the Proteſtants, the adminiſtation of the Common-weale was committed. After which, the Ambaſſadours of France returned to their Maieſties, to giue an account of their Embaſſie; and with them there came to Paris Ambaſſadors from their Highneſſes of Iuliers, and the Burgeſſes of Aix. A little before, certaine deputies had come to the Court of France, who with the F Archdukes Ambaſſador, made inſtance to their Maieſties, that the accord made by the French Ambaſſadors at Aix might be diſſolued: and that the Proſcription of the Proteſtants made by the Emperor put in execution, which they laboured to obtaine before the Ambaſſadors returne: but their Maieſties being informed how all things had paſt: they told the Ambaſſadors of Iuliers and the deputies of the Burgeſſes of Aix, and gaue them letters, promiſing all fauour and ſuccour in caſe the Archduke *Albert* ſhould attempt any thing to the preiudice of their Highneſſes of Iuliers, and the Burgeſſes of Aix.

On the 4 of Nouember dyed *Anthonio Perez*. Wee may ſay of him, that he had beene

as

1611 as much fauoured of Fortune, and by Kings and great Princes of Europe, as hee was afterwards afflicted with misery, and reduced to extremity. It may bee seene in the booke of his relations, that being Secretary of State vnto *Philip* the 2, King of Spaine, hee had a great share in the loue and secrets of this King: we may see the occasion of his imprisonment in Spaine, and how he escaped and fled into Arragon: The taking of Armes of the people of Saragosse against the Inquisitors who would haue put him into the Inquisition; his flight from thence (it being besieged by the Spaniard) into Bearne, where hee was receiued by the Lady *Katherine* Sister to King *Henry* the Great: his passage into England and the reception he had from Queene *Elizabeth*: his comming to Paris, where as King *Henry* the Great caused him to bee lodged in the Queene Mothers Palace, giuing him two Swissers for his guard, and a good pension for his entertainment. The execution of a Spaniard and his seruant by the hand of Iustice, who had attempted to kill him for 20000 Crownes: and the subtiltie of this murtherer making shew to bee come into France to acquaint the King with a designe, which the Morisques had to reuolt. Behold hitherto many crosses of Fortune, but yet *Perez* not reduced to necessity: the Spaniard who (as *Mons: de Montigny* said vnto the Marshall of Biron) neuer pardons an offence whilest the party liues, sought by all meanes to annoy *Perez*. A Gentleman belonging to the Ambassador of Spaine residing in the French Court, told him that if hee would leaue the Pension which the French King gaue him, hee should within 6 moneths bee restored to his goods and honours: the which was promised with much assurance, and confirmed by a Graund of Spaine. Passing from Paris in the yeare 1605, to goe into Flanders, he resigned his pension. Hee was also aduised to goe out of the Country to treate his peace; whereupon hee went to Calais, and so to Douer, where hee receiued commandement to proceed no further: and the reason was, for that the Spanish Ambassador residing there, said, that if *Anthonio Perez* came vnto that Court hee would depart. *Perez* thought now that there was no courtesie but in France, and from a King whom hee had in a manner disdained, reiecting the pension which hee had giuen him. From Calais he came to liue at Saint Denis in France, and although hee knew by experience that the promises of those of his Nation were without hope of any effect: yet the necessity whereunto hee was reduced for his entertainment, made him to seeke all the meanes he could to recouer the King of Spaines fauour. After this, hee came to lodge in the suburbs of Saint Victor at Paris, where his sonnes *Don Gonçales*, and *Don Raphael* came to see him, but without any meanes to assist him. *Don Gonçales* departed presently for Rome, and *Don Raphael* staid with him some time, during which *Don Pedro de Toledo* came extraordinary Ambassador into France, whom *Perez* went often to see, but hee had nothing but promises without effect, which made him to send his son into Spaine with letters and supplications to the Duke of Lerma: from whom hee had no answer but delayes. They did write vnto him from Spaine, that he might treat with the Duke of Feria who was comming into France; but being come, he sent him word, that he had no charge to speake vnto him. He was danted with this answer, and said that hee saw well he must end his daies in France, the which fell out accordingly: for being lodged neere vnto S. Paules, distressed for want of meanes, surprised with a great feuer, he yeelded his soule to God in the end of this yeare, and was buried at the Celestins.

A B C D E

The maister broken on the wheele, and the seruant hanged.

The rebellion of the Siegneur of Vatan.

I will conclude the year with an act of the Lord of Vatan, which as it was rash, so did it cause him to lose his life and honor. Vatan is a little towne in Berry, betweene Issoudun and the frontires of Touraine, in which there is a reasonable strong Castle. During the troubles of the league, the two brethren of Vatan had giuen good testimonies of their valors in many combats, sieges, and enterprises for the kings partie: the eldest brother died at a siege, without children, and the yonger brother remained sole heire of the Seigneury of Vatan, hauing none but sisters; who remaining vnmaried and comming little to the Court, liued nobly in his Castle: he was of the Religion, and much giuen to the Mathematickes, whereof hee caused a booke to bee printed when hee did the Act which caused him to lose both his life, honor and goods. Hee was a braue Gentleman, of a goodly stature, flaxen hair'd, and long visag'd, but humorous and fantasticall: and he was so firme a friend to his friends, as it cost him his life. And this was the cause:

F

Robin, generall Farmer of the impostes of Salt in France, aduertised that the Seigneur of Iaufosse neere to Vatan, had store of false Salt in his house, whereof he made profit: he

gaue

A gaue charge to the Prouoſt Marſhall of Tours to ſearch his houſe for falſe Salt, and to ſeize vpon his perſon, and all thoſe which ſhould ſuccour him. The Prouoſt hauing entred the houſe, and hauing found much falſe Salt, he ſeized vpon it, and caried away *Iauſoſſe*, with his brother, and a couſin of his: whereof *Vatan* being preſently aduertiſed (for that he was his friend) he ſent his ſteward preſently after, to entreat the Prouoſt not to carie him away, promiſing to bring them forth whenſoeuer he would: The ſteward hauing ouertaken the Prouoſt, whether he ſpake more boldly then he ought, or that he added ſome threats, or elſe for the full execution of his Commiſſion, he caried him away alſo priſoner. *Vatan* being aduertiſed hereof within few daies after, tooke horſe with ſome B of his followers, & by way of repriſall caried away one of *Robins* children from his houſe, whereupon he preſented a petition to the Lords of the Councell, who decreed, that one of the great Prouoſts Leiutenants ſhould goe into Berry to informe of the fact, and the circumſtances thereof; commanding all his Maieſties officers and ſubiects to be aſſiſting vnto the ſaid Lieutenant for the execution of the decree: to which end he had a Commiſſion from his Maieſtie. 1611

Iauſoſſe apprehended by the Prouoſt.

A decree of the Councell against *Vatan*.

The fantaſticke humor of *Vatan* made him beleeue that they ſhould haue ſent a Gentleman to treat with him, being a Seigneur of qualitie, and not any of the Prouoſts Lieutenants: who being come to *Vatan*, he ſent him preſently word that he ſhould retire. But the Lieutenant hauing made a verball proceſſe according to his Commiſſion, of all the re- C bellions of the Seigneur of *Vatan*, he returned to Paris; where all the proceedings being preſented vnto the Councell of State, *Robin* obtained a decree, by the which his Maieſtie ordained, that the former decree ſhould be executed, and *Vatan* and his complices brought to the priſon of Tour le Eueſque, and his caſtle ſeized on: for the execution hereof, comman dement was giuen to the Marſhall *La Chaſtre*, and the Earle of Chiverny gouernor of Bleſois, to ſee this decree executed with ſuch forces as his Maieſtie ſhould ſend, and if need were to cauſe the Cnanon to be conducted thither. The Grand Prouoſt went preſently to ſee this decree executed, and ſent to all the Prouoſts of the neighbour prouinces to come vnto him: but the Queene hauing aduertiſement, that *Vatan* had written to his friends, and made preparation to defend himſelfe, and withall that he had ſome intelli- D gence with *Iarrige* and *Chefbobin*, who had beene executed for the enterpriſe of Poictou; theſe reaſons made them to aduance the ſiege. And the Earle of Chiverny Gouernor of Bleſois, hauing receiued commandement againe, aſſembled foure or fiue hundred horſe: The *Seigneur de la Salle*, a Captaine in the Regiment of the Guard, had the conduct of the foot, which conſiſted of 1200, with a companie of Swiſſe alſo: all which paſſed the Riuer of Cher with ſixe Cannon.

A Commiſſion to beſiege Vatan.

Vatan being aduiſed by many of his friends to ſend vnto the Queene, to giue ſatisfaction vnto their Maieſties, and by the mediation of friends and kinsfolke to obtaine pardon for that which was paſt; or elſe to aſſure himſelfe (as a great man wrote vnto him) of a ſhamefull death (if he were not reſolued to expoſe himſelfe to a breach, and be ſlaine by E the Cannon) with ignominy; enclined rather to his owne fantaſticke humor, which was ſo contrarie to all good aduice, as he ſtaied and kept as priſoner with him a Gentleman his neighbour who came to admoniſh him to yeeld obedience vnto their Maieſties, and not vtterly to vndoe himſelfe.

The inhabitants of Vatan, ſeeing that they muſt of neceſſity receiue great loſſe, moſt of them retired into the neighbour townes. The Lord of Vatan being abandoned by all his friends and moſt of his vaſſalles, except fourſcore or a hundred ſouldiers which were in his Caſtle, ſought to defend the towne, but after thirteene vollies of Cannon, ſeeing them ready to enter, he abandoned it, retiring with his ſouldiers into the Caſtle. The footmen entred the towne and lodged, and preſently made baricadoes to defend themſelues from F the ſhot of the Caſtle. They ſay it is a humane thing to erre; to repent, diuine; but to be obſtinate, deuilliſh. *Vatan* being blind, thinkes that he hath not erred, and being ſummoned to yeeld, makes no anſwer. On the 14 of December the baſe Court was taken with 15 horſes, and the next day the Cannon being planted and ready to ſhoot, two parts of his men abandoned him, and found meanes to eſcape on the backe ſide of the Caſtle: he then deſired to parlee, and to yeeld vnto the Earle of Chiuerny, entreating him to intercede for him vnto their Maieſties, the which he promiſed. Preſently after, the bridge being let downe, they entred the Caſtle, where they apprehended all they found, and deliuered them

The towne of Vatan taken.

The Caſtle taken.

1612 them to the grand Prouoſt. *Magny* his Lieutenant being hurt with the Cannon, was preſently beheaded, and ſome 20 hanged. At their comming into the Caſtle, *Vatan* was in a low Chamber, where Captaine *La Salle* finding him with his ſword by his ſide, hee demanded it of him: you may take it from me, ſayd he, but I will not giue it you: which being done, he was committed to the guard of ſixe ſouldiers. This poore Nobleman thought it a part of great courage not to yeeld vp his weapon, and yet perceiued not that he had committed an act of great baſeneſſe accompanied with deſpaire, in yeelding himſelfe aliue after ſo great an offence. A

Hence he was ſoone after conducted to Paris, where his proceſſe was made by the Court of Parliament, and he was condemned to loſe his head at the Greue, and his body to be burned to aſhes: his head to be caried to Vatan, and there to bee ſet ouer the gates vpon a Lance: it was ordered, that the Caſtle ſhould be razed, and neuer to bee built againe: all his goods were confiſcate to the King. Hereunto he anſwered nothing, but, Alas I muſt ſerue for an example: And the ſame day about 3 of the clocke in the afternoone he was executed. This was the end of the Lord of Vatan: his heart confeſſed his faults, his eyes wept for them, his tongue demanded pardon of God, and his death ſerued for a reparation of his crime. B

The ſentence of the Seigneur of Vatan.

Afterwards by the clemency and bounty of the Queene Regent, and at the ſuite of the Marſhall *La Chaſtre*, and of the Seigneurs of Chaſteau-neuf and Villeroy, the ſiſter of the Lord of Vatan (who was to be his heyre) obtained from her Maieſty the gift of the confiſcation of her brothers goods, ſo as the Caſtle was not razed. C

Alliance of France proiected with Sauoy, by the King.

The deceaſed King ſome time before had reſolued to make an alliance with the Duke of Sauoy, betwixt whom by meanes of their Ambaſſadors, there had beene ſome ouertures. During this time, in the yeare 1608, *Don Pedro de Toledo* ariued at Paris, being an extraordinary Ambaſſador for the Catholike King, whom many thought to come to treat of an alliance: others, that it was to diſcouer if there were not ſome intelligence and priuate practice betwixt the King and the Duke of Sauoy, for that he made ſhew as if he would breake with the Catholike King his brother in law, for that he had not ſatisfied the ſaid King in the articles of the contract paſt betwixt his Highneſſe and the ſiſter of the ſaid King of Spaine. But euery man knew that the affaires of the Low-countries, and the parlees of peace held that yeare betwixt the King his maſter, the Archduke, and the generall Eſtates of the vnited Prouinces, was the ſubiect of his Embaſſie. D

Don Pedro de Toledo comes into France.

The King expected to heare ſomething from him touching this preſent alliance, but he ſpake nothing vnto him but of peace betwixt Flanders and Holland, ſaying that his Maieſty could doe much therein: And it is held for certaine, that if *Don Pedro de Toledo* had at that time made any ouerture, his Maieſtie was ready to giue eare vnto it.

The beginning of the alliance with Spaine.

But to come to the beginning of theſe treaties, we muſt ſeeke the occaſion further off; wherefore you muſt vnderſtand that in the yeare 1609, *Ferdinand de Medicis*, great Duke of Tuſcane, vncle to the Queen Regent, being dead, *Coſmo* his ſon ſucceeded in his Eſtates. And as it is the cuſtome of Florence vpon the death of the duke of Tuſcane, to ſend extraordinary Ambaſſadors in the name of the new duke his ſucceſſor, to al the ſoueraign Princes & great potentates of Chriſtendome: & particularly to the King of Spain, by reaſon of the homage and oath of fealty which the new Dukes of Tuſcane are accuſtomed to renew to his Maieſty, at their comming to the Principality, by reaſon of the eſtate of Sienna annexed to the great Dukes Eſtates: he made choice of the Seigneur of Botty, Marquis of Campille, a Knight of the Order of Saint *Stephen*, and high Steward of the great Dukes houſe; who hauing beene much employed to foraigne Princes about affaires of importance, he ſent him his extraordinary Ambaſſador to the King of Spaine, to doe the ſaid homage and fealty; who hauing performed the due of his charge to the Catholike King, finding a good opportunity, of his owne motion, without any commiſſion from the Duke his maſter, he made an ouerture of the alliances betwixt France and Spaine, firſt to the chiefe Councellors of State, by whom he was aduiſed to ſpeake vnto his Maieſty, which he did with ſuch efficacy, grace and good ſucceſſe, as he then beganne to hope of a happy euent of the ſaid treaty: And conſidering that this buſineſſe was of great conſequence and waight, he would proceed no further before he had aduertiſed the great Duke; ſending a Poſte expreſly to Florence; who being well ſatisfied with the care and wiſedome the Marquis had ſhewed in that buſineſſe, allowed whatſoeuer he had done or ſhould doe E

The Marquis of Botry ſent into Spaine by the great duke.

The firſt author of the alliance betwixt France and Spaine. F

con-

A concerning the ſaid treaties: and reſiding yet in Spaine, he ſent him for his Ambaſſador extraordinary into France, to continue the ſaid treaties of mariage with the moſt Chriſtian King: where being ariued at Shroue-tide 1610, he was honourably receiued on their Maieſties behalfe into Paris; who for the reſpect of the great Duke, and the merit of his quality, cauſed him to be lodged in *Gondies* houſe in the Suburbs of S. Germaine. 1612

Soone after his ariuall, he went to the Louure with a goodly traine, to ſalute their Maieſties, who hauing giuen him audience, he deliuered the ſubiect of his embaſſage, which was to let them vnderſtand what reception the King of Spaine had giuen vnto him ſpeaking to him of the alliance betwixt France & Spain, as alſo how much the great Duke of Tuſcane, B the Pope, and all the Princes of Italy deſired it. The deceaſed King (who had forgotten the deſire he had to ſatisfie *Don Pedro de Toledo* if he had made any ouerture) thanked the great Duke for his good affection, telling the Marquis that he ſhould haue time to conſider of the buſineſſe with his Councell, to giue him all contentment. After this firſt audience he retired to his lodging, whither the King went often to viſit him, giuing him hope to ſatisfie the Dukes deſire touching that whch he had propounded. The Marquis is ſent Ambaſſador into France to that end.

But when as all things began to goe on in a deſired courſe, death enuying our felicity, pulled from vs that great King, which was a let that things well begunne could not now take effect during the great alteration, and generall mourning of all good Frenchmen for the loſſe of their Prince. The Kings death hinders the treaty of the alliance.

C All things being reſtored to their former eſtate, and France beyond expectation, enioying the ſweet calme of a happy tranquility, many diſaſters being nipt in the firſt budding; the ſaid Marquis continued his deſigne begun with the deceaſed King, and propounded the ſame to the Queene Regent, who thought good to take counſell thereon, with the Princes, Dukes, Peeres, Lords, and Officers of the Crowne, where it was approued by them all, and it was then held good to take a good reſolution by a firme and full conſultation: wherewith they acquainted the ſaid Marquis in the beginning of the yeare 1611: who ſeeing the King and Queene to affect the beginning of this buſineſſe, hee preſently ſent a Poſte to the great Duke his maſter, to informe him of what he had done; and then into Spain to the King, to aſſure him that their Maieſties in France were well pleaſed with D the ouerture which he had made vnto them of the ſaid treaties, and that the conſent of his Catholike Maieſty was requiſite, to giue ſome ſolid beginning to the ſaid proiected alliances. The Marquis continues his deſigne with the Queene.

The deceaſed King had made the Duke of Rohan Gouernor of S. Iohn D'Angely, giuing him for his Lieutenant a Gentleman of the Religion called *Roch Beaucourt*, who enioyed his charge without any moleſtation, vntill the vnhappy death of the deceaſed King: but after the generall Aſſembly at Saumur of them of the Religion, in the which there was ſome diuiſion; *Roch Beaucourt* was on their ſide, who ſought to maintaine themſelues within the tearme of the Edict according to the verification made in Parliaments: And of this opinion were the Marſhall of Bouillon, and many of the Nobility, with all E thoſe whom they call iudicious, who conforming themſelues to their Maieſties will, ſaid that a ciuill warre was worſe then all the miſeries they could endure by an indifferent peace. Theſe were contrary to the Duke of Rohan and the greateſt number of the Deputies: who demanded the enioying of the Edict of Nantes, as it had beene drawne and ſet downe, but not as it had beene verified. The proceedings of the Duke of Rohan at S. Iohn D'Angely.

But to returne vnto this action: the Duke of Rohan, ſeeing *Roch Beaucourt* of a contrary opinion vnto him touching the Edict of Nantes, he practiſed meanes to put him out of S. Iohn D'Angely. Either of them deſirous to maintaine his authority, *Roch Beaucourt* had recourſe vnto their Maieſties, and the Duke of Rohan ſought ſupport from the reformed Churches, who maintained his opinion.

F The Queene had alwayes witneſſed vnto the Duke of Rohan the fauour wherewith ſhe had honoured him, as well in augmenting his penſions after the death of the deceaſed King, as in the Commiſſion ſhe gaue him for the leading of the Army of Iuliers, in caſe any accident ſhould happen to the Marſhall *de la Chaſtre*: and in the commandement he had for leauying of Swiſſes when as there was ſhew of a ſiege at Geneua. But the Queene ſeeing that from Britany (whither the Duke had gone to the Eſtates of that Prouince) he was returned to S. Iohn D'Angely, where he vſed diuers practices for the election of a new Maior: being alſo aduertiſed that the ſaid Duke would, contrary to the priui-

1612 priuiledge of Maiors, take away the keyes: make himſelfe maſter of the Towne, and thruſt out *Roch Beaucourt* and ſuch as fauored him; ſhe ſent vnto the Duke to come to Court: which he preſently did, and preſented himſelfe vnto their Maieſties: who gaue him good reception: but they let him vnderſtand their intention particularly, with charge to conforme himſelfe. The Duke could not reſolue. He had left a ſeruant of his called *Haultfountaine* to croſſe *Roch Beaucourt* and the Maior: and finding his party ſtronger then theirs, ſent word vnto the Duke, *That all good men attended him with impatiency.* A

He repaired late in an euening to the Queene, and told her that *Monſeur de Soubize* his brother was very ſicke, and ſhewed his Letters. Some write that it was but a pretext: but howſoeuer, he poſted into Poictou, where he continued eight dayes with his brother, during the which many of their friends came to ſee them, and they went together to S. Iohn D'Angely. Others on the contrary ſide ſay, that the Maior who had proteſted to be well pleaſed with his ariuall and ſtay, had notwithſtanding conſpired with the partiſans of *Roch Beaucourt* to thruſt him out of S. Iohn D'Angely, and that to this effect hee had cauſed them to arme vnder colour of a watch: but the Maior finding himſelfe too weake ſtayed in the middeſt of his deſigne. B

But omitting whatſoeuer was written in defence of either party, I will onely ſet down the particularities as they paſt. Their Maieſties being informed, that the Duke of Rohan was become maſter of S. Iohn D'Angely, and had cauſed ſome alteration; they ſent *Monſeur de Themines* thither, to giue them certaine aduice how all things had paſt during theſe factions; and to take order that if the Eſtate of the Towne could not bee reduced to a firme peace, yet at leaſt by his wiſedome to pacifie their quarrels, and to do whatſoeuer he ſhould thinke neceſſary for the Kings ſeruice. But vpon the doubt they had of ſome greater enterpriſes, they ſtayed the mother, wife, and ſiſter, of the ſaid Duke at Paris: and his Secretary being come from S. Iohn D'Angely to informe their Maieſties of all theſe factions, and to acquaint them with many things concerning the Maiors behauiour whom he had depoſed; they found them of as little force as his excuſes, ſo as he was committed to the Baſtile as the Seigneur of Themis had beene, being ſent a little before by the Duke of Rohan to excuſe the affront which had beene done to Captaine *Foucault*. *Monſeur de Themines* came to S. Iohns, and ſeeing the affaires of the Town in the abſolute diſpoſition of the Duke of Rohan, he onely cauſed the old Maior to be reſtored for ſome few daies, after which all was in the power of the ſaid Duke. C D

The Prince of Conde and the Earle of Soiſſons allow of the alliance with Spaine.

The Queene Regent (during the abſence of the Prince of Conde, who went the laſt yeare into Guienne to take poſſeſſion of his gouernment) had treated long with the Earle of Soiſſons concerning the alliances by mariage betwixt France and Spaine: who had for his part liked of the firſt propoſition which had beene made vnto the deceaſed King by the Marquis of Botty: the Prince of Conde did the like, being made acquainted therewith after his returne from Guienne, and all others who had knowledge thereof: holding it both profitable and proportionable for the Kings age and greatneſſe. And although there were ſome remonſtrances publiſhed, that the deceaſed King was reſolued to make an alliance with the Duke of Sauoy; yet the Queene (a iudicious Princeſſe) made it known, that ſhe did not preferre this alliance for want of good will and affection to the Duke of Sauoy and his Houſe, nor for any other ends; but for the conſideration of the merit of ſuch an alliance, and the ſetling of peace betwixt theſe two Kings, profitable for Chriſtendome, and more neceſſary for the preſent eſtate of the Kingdome, then at any other ſeaſon: whereof the Duke of Bouillon had charge to ſatisfie his Maieſtie of Great Britaine, whither they ſent him expreſly to performe that office: The like was done at the ſame inſtant to other Princes and allies to this Crowne: all which did witneſſe their contents and approbation. E

The Duke of Bouillon ſent into England.

All things being conſented vnto, betwixt their Maieſties and the Catholike King, and the conſents exhibited on either part: the King of Spaine commanded his Ambaſſador, reſident at Paris, to conclude the ſaid treaties of mariage, the which hee did in the Kings chamber, in the preſence of the King, the Queen Regent his mother, the Marquis of Botty Ambaſſador for the great Duke of Tuſcane, and ſome officers of the Crowne. F

The accord of the mariage confirmed.

Within few dayes after, the Ambaſſador of Spaine, in the name of the prince of Spaine ſonne to the Catholike King, was made ſure to his miſtris the Lady *Elizabeth* of *Bourbon*, the daughter of France: and the French King did the like for his part by the Ambaſſador

A baſſador reſiding at Madrid for the Infanta of Spaine. This begot a thouſand braue deſignes amongſt the Nobility of France, Spaine & Naples, to celebrate theſe aſſurances: to the end they might teſtifie vnto the world how much they ioyed at theſe alliances. But this ioy continued not long, but was ſuddenly croſſed by the Princes of the blood. For when the queſtion was to enter into Councell touching the contract of mariage; being requiſite that theſe Princes eſpecially ſhould confirme al the Articles & conuentions mentioned in the ſaid contract. The Prince of Conde and the Earle of Soiſſons made ſome deniall, and for that they were not willing to ſigne it, the Prince withdrew himſelfe from Court, and went to viſit his Houſes; & Count Soiſſons went to his Gouernment in Nor- 1612

B mandy: retreats which held al things in ſuſpence, and much grieued their Maieſties, ſeeing the ſaid Princes had ſo willingly yeelded to the firſt propoſitions: they went from Court in October 1611, and were abſent 7 or 8 moneths. The Princes retire from Court.

Notwithſtanding the retreat of theſe Princes, they did not giue ouer their reſolutions to celebrate theſe great Nuptials with running at the Ring, compleat in Armes, at the Quintine, Fire-workes, and all ſorts of Triumphs in Paris, among the other Princes, Dukes, Peeres, and other Noblemen which were then in Court, all inflamed with a deſire to publiſh to the world the glory of this alliance.

The day appointed for theſe triumphs was on the 14 of March in the Place Royall, a ſtately building made by King *Henry* the 4, being 72 fathome ſquare, and enuironed with

C many goodly pauillions. It was formerly called the Caſtle and Parke of the Tournells, before the which the Kings of France were wont to make their Tourneys, Combats, and running at Tilt in Saint Anthonies ſtreet neere vnto the Baſtile: But King *Henry* the ſecond, being there vnfortunately ſlaine with the ſplinter of a Lance; this Caſtle and Parke were afterwards vnfrequented and ruined, and in the end became a Market for horſes. In this place Royall there were ſcaffolds erected for the King, Queene, Princes, Ladies and Noblemen, and a Citadell built with all manner of defences like to the Palladium of Troy: but all theſe triumphs were ſtayed for a time by reaſon of the death of the Duke of Mantoua, who was neerely allied to their Maieſties; for the which the Queene was much afflicted, retyring herſelfe ſome dayes into her Chamber to mourne for his death. The

D Cardinall of Mantoua, who had beene the yeare before at Paris, ſucceeded him. Soone after, a new day was appointed (through their Maieſties permiſſion) for theſe triumphs on the 5 of Aprill: the Defendants hauing formerly publiſhed throughout all Paris their Cartell of defiance, to the end that no man ſhould pretend ignorance. Death of the Duke of Mantoua.

I muſt craue pardon if I make not a particular relation of euery circumſtance; being tyed to ſtrait bounds in the continuation of this Hiſtory: but it ſhall ſuffice to vnderſtand that the defendants were the Dukes of Guiſe, Neuers, and Cheureux, with the Lords of Baſſompeere & Chaſtaigneray called the Knights of Glory, vnder borrowed names, who entred the Theater with a rich and ſtately equipage, hauing before them two triumphant Chariots, the one drawne by ſixe Lions, the other by ſixe Vnicornes. The Defendants.

E The Aſſailants were in number 53, whereof the chiefe were, the Prince of Conty, the Dukes of Vendoſme, Longueuille, Rohannois, and Rhets; the reſt were Marquiſſes, Earles, and Barons for the moſt part: they made their entries in ten ſeuerall troopes, but not equally diuided, being wonderfully rich in their furnitures and traines, euery troope hauing his ſeuerall Deuice, all which were very exquiſite and rare. Theſe ſports continued three daies; at the end of euery daies triumph there were rare inuentions for fire-works, and ſhooting off of Ordnance; and to ſhew their generall applauſe, there were bonfires throughout all the ſtreets of Paris, and in moſt good Townes of France. The Aſſailants.

After all their ioy, feaſts and triumphs at Paris, the Queene Regent was aduertiſed that the King of Spaine was ſomewhat amazed to heare of the difficulty made in France for

F the ſigning of the Contract: whereupon ſhe ſought by al faire & gentle meanes to cal back the Prince of Conde and Earle of Soiſſons Princes of the blood to Court: who after ſome refuſall, in the end came to Paris; where being ariued, they preſently ſatisfie the Queenes deſire, and confirmed the contract of the ſaid mariages vnder their hands, the which gaue great cauſe of ioy and content vnto all France. The Princes of the blood called to Court.

There now remained nothing to bee done, but to ſigne the Articles which had beene formerly concluded: for the effecting whereof, their Maieſties ſent the Duke of Mayen extraordinary Ambaſſador into Spaine, to confirme the contract of mariage betweene The Duke of Mayen ſent Ambaſſador into Spaine.

1612 the moſt Chriſtian King and the Infant of Spaine : and on the other ſide the Duke of A
Paſtrana was ſent into France to doe the like betweene the Prince of Spaine, and the Kings ſiſter. The Duke hauing ſent his traine before by ſmall iourneyes in Bayonne, (which was the Rendezuous for all thoſe which ſhould accompany him into Spaine,) he went from Paris to Fountaine-Belleau to take leaue of their Maieſties, from whence hee parted in poſt on the 5 of Iune, and came to Bayonne on the 17, where he was attended by very many Noblemen and Gentlemen which did accompany him, beſides thoſe of his owne traine. To relate the ſeuerall intertainments in all places as he paſt would bee very tedious, I will onely touch at his reception at Lerma, which ſeemes according to

The Duke of Mayen comes to Lerma.

my author, to be very extraordinary. He came to lodge there on the 4 of Iuly, where B
the Duke had giuen order to receiue him with all the ſtate that might be : for being deſcended from his horſe in the baſe Court of the Caſtle, and going vp the ſtaires, the Hall doore opened, at what time the Duke de Mayen, and thoſe which did accompany him, ſmelt ſuch a ſweet ſent of perfumes, as they all proteſted they had neuer done the like : and opening the chamber doores they had the like perfume. The Hall and ſixe chambers in the Caſtle were hanged with tapeſtrie of cloath of gold and ſiluer, whoſe borders were embroydered with gold and enriched with rubies and emeraulds. If the Duke of Lerma had cauſed his Caſtle to be richly furniſhed with hangings, ſtately beds, and moueables : he had alſo giuen order there ſhould be no want of victuals, for as they write, there had not beene in 50 yeares ſeene the like to that which was preſented to the duke of Maien, C
and in the name of the inhabitants of the Towne of Lerma, (although euery man might ſee, it was the duke of Lermas care and prouiſion.) This was preſented at the Dukes en-

A Preſent of victuals made vnto the Duke.

try into the Caſtle : two Moores ſounding their trumpets went before, then came a number of perſons attired like clownes, euery two carying a long pole with all kinde of wilde-fowle, and amongſt the reſt great ſtore of cunnies : After them followed 20 moyles with couerings of Turkie-worke, the which were laden, ſome with Boraches of wine, others with veales, muttons, Turkie-cockes, Capons, Gammons of Bacon, comfitures and fruits. Being at Arande vpon Duero, *Monſ: de Vauſelas* ordinary Ambaſſador for France, came vnto him, who aſſured him that the Duke of Paſtrana was parted from Madrid : whoſe long ſtay was the cauſe the Duke went on more ſlowly then he had reſolued. D

During the dukes ſtay at Almeda and Barraias, his Catholike Maieſty ſent the Marquis of Eſte to viſit him, who accompanied him ſtill vntill the day of his entry. The Ambaſſadors and all the Grandes of Spaine ſent to viſit him by their chiefe Gentlemen, with all kinds of complements and offers of ſeruice, vntill the day hee made his entry, which was on the 17 of Iuly in this manner :

Firſt, there went before 65 moyles laden with trunckes and coffers belonging to the Noblemen and Gentlemen of his traine, hauing all blacke couerings. Then followed 134 moyles with the dukes baggage with couerings of blacke cloath, & his Armes in the middeſt, and at either corner a croſſe of Loraine, conducted three and three in a ranke by their Muletiers cloathed in blacke. Ten men mounted vpon Moyles, and ten Swiſſers on foot E
attired alſo in blacke had the conducting of them. After theſe came his Steward betweene two Controllers, hauing their chaines of gold in their blacke ſcarfes, and followed by 123 Officers and other Waiters all in black like wiſe. Then came 52 pages attired in mourning, conducted by the dukes Querry, and followed by their Gouernour : then 217 Gentlemen in mourning alſo : 17 Barons, 7 Earles or Viſcounts, 4 Marqueſſes, and the Prince of Tingri. The duke of Mayen alone vpon a horſe which his Catholike Maieſty had ſent him : and *Monſ: de Vauſelas* ordinary Ambaſſador in Spaine, neer vnto him. Three Caroches couered with blacke, and another of *Monſ: de Vauſelas* made vp his French Embaſſie.

The duke of Mayen, being ariued with all his traine at Saint Barbara neere vnto Ma-
drid, he met there with the duke of Alua, accompanied with many Grandes of Spaine and F
all the Nobility of the Court on horſe-backe, which came to meet and receiue him on his Catholike Maieſties part. In this troope were almoſt 500 horſe, all richly furniſhed and in very good order. The principall which accompanied the duke D'Alua were, the dukes de L'Infantado, D'Albuquerque, De Maqueda, of Feria, of Montalto, of Penerande, of Feica, and of Villermoſa, the Admirall, and the Adelantado of Caſtile; *Don Pedro* de Toledo, *Don Chriſtopher* de Mora, the Earle of Laraies, and of Alualiſta. As ſoone as the duke of Mayen had eſpied them, he made a ſtand, and then the Marquis of Eſte which was

by

A by him told him all their names, which when hee had related, they fell to complement and ſalutations, without deſcending from horſe-backe: which laſted ſo long, as it was almoſt ſeuen a clocke before they beganne to make towards the towne. Then the Caualliers of Spain mingled themſelues with the French Gentlemen, each one ranging himſelfe with them of his owne qualitie, and the Duke of Maien comming behind in the laſt rancke, had the Duke of Alua on his left hand. This entry was made at the port of Fuencarall. All the ſtreets of Madrid, the windowes, and the houſe-tops were full of people of all ſorts. 1612

The Duke of Mayen was conducted to the houſe of Marquis *Spinola*, and the Spaniards retyred. From Wedneſday vntill Saturday he was viſited by the Ambaſſadors of all Prin-
B ces and States; by the Duke of Lerma, and the Cardinall of Toledo (who is not accuſtomed to doe that honor vnto any but the King;) and by all the Grandes and chiefe Lords of Spaine, accompanied with their kinsfolke and friends, euery one ſtriuing to ſhew the greatnes of his Houſe.

On Saturday Iuly 21, the Duke of Vſeda came by the Kings commandement to ac- The firſt Audi-
company him to Court to his firſt Audience, he with all his Nobility and Gentry being ence.
mounted on horſes from the Kings ſtable. Being come to the Caſtle, the Earles of Caſtel, Ruuio and Salazare, Stewards of the Kings houſe, met him at the entry of the Hall, and conducted him vnto the King, who was attired in a long Iacket of black bayes, and a long cloake of the ſame; on his left hand ſtood the Prince his eldeſt ſonne; and one the other,
C the Duke of Lerma; behinde was the Marquis of Velado Lord Steward, with all the Grandes of Spaine bare-headed: The Duke hauing done his obeyſance, the King embraced him, commanding him to be couered. After which he preſented the King and Queens Letters, thanking him for the voyage the Duke of Feria had made into France to condole the death of the deceaſed King, and withall he did condole in their Maieſties name, the death of the Queene his wife: and hauing ſaluted the Prince (ſitting by his Father) who imbraced him, from thence he went to the Infanta's chamber, who was ſet vnder a cloath of Eſtate of cloath-of-gold, accompanied by the Counteſſe of Alhamica her Gouerneſſe and the Ladies of the Court. He had cauſed *Madam de Vauſelas* to demand of the Infanta how ſhe would command him to treat with her; and vnderſtanding her pleaſure, he went
D to kiſt her hand as his Queene, and ſhee treated with him as her ſubiect. Three daies after hee preſented a Letter on the Kings behalfe, which ſhee receiued with much content, and hauing read it, ſhe ſaid, *Sir, if the King your Maſter doe not loue me for my beauty, yet at leaſt he will loue me for my obedience.* The reſt of the time vntill the comming of *Monſ: de Piſcaulx*, he ſpent in viſiting of Noblemen, and the like.

Monſ: de Piſcaulx being ariued at Madrid Auguſt 12, the Duke of Mayen preſented him to his Maieſty, and to the Infanta. Auguſt 21 the Articles of the ſaid Mariage were concluded betwixt the Duke of Lerma, in the name of the King of Spaine, on the one ſide; & the Duke of Mayen, the Viſcount of Piſcaulx, and the Baron of Vauſelas, in the name of the moſt Chriſtian King on the other. In preſence of the Popes Nuncio, and many Dukes,
E Noblemen and Councellors of Spaine. The Articles were theſe.

I. THat with the grace of God, and a Diſpenſation from the Pope, by reaſon of the con- *The Arti-*
ſanguinity & neerneſſe of blood betweene the moſt Chriſtian King and the Infanta, *cles of the*
as ſoone as ſhe ſhall come to the age of twelue years compleat, they ſhall cauſe their Mari- *Mariage.*
age to be ſolemnized according to the Order preſcribed by the Canons of the Catholike Apoſtolike and Romane Church, in the Court, Palace and houſe of his Catholike Maieſtie, where the noble Infanta the Lady *Anna* makes her reſidence; and that by vertue of a Commiſſion from the moſt Chriſtian King; which, being done, the ſaid King ſhall ratifie and accompliſh in perſon, when the ſaid Infanta Lady *Anna* ſhall come into France, his
F Maieſty ioyning to her Highnes: and the ſaid ſolemnitie of Mariage ſhall be performed eyther by ſpeciall Commiſſion, or in perſon, when as the time ſhall be ſet downe betwixt their Maieſties.

II. That his Catholike Maieſty doth promiſe and ſtand bound to giue to the ſaid Infanta Lady *Anna* in dowry, and in regard of her Mariage with the moſt Chriſtian King of France, and ſhall pay vnto his Maieſty, or to any other that hath authority from him, the ſumme of 500000 Crownes of gold, after the rate of eight ſhillings ſtarling the peece, in the Citie of Paris, a day before the Celebration of the ſaid mariage.

1612 III. That their moſt Chriſtian Maieſties ſhall binde themſelues to aſſure the Dowry A
of the ſaid Infanta Lady *Anna* vpon good rents, and aſſured aſſignations, to the content of his Catholike Maieſty, or of ſuch as he ſhall name to that effect: and in caſe the mariage be diſſolued, and the Dowry in Law to be reſtored, then it ſhall be deliuered backe againe to the ſaid noble Infanta, or to him that ſhall haue commiſſion from his Highneſſe: and during the time the ſaid Dowry ſhall remaine vnſatisfied, her Highneſſe, or her heires, or ſucceſſors ſhall enioy the reuennue whereunto the intereſt of the ſaid 500000 Crownes ſhall amount, which ſhall be payed by vertue of the ſaid aſſignations.

IIII. That the ſaid Noble Infanta Lady *Anna* ſhall hold her ſelfe content with the ſaid Dowry, and ſhall neuer hereafter make any other pretence or claime vpon any colour B
whatſoeuer; and that ſhe ſhall renounce all actions and demands in good and due forme, and with all aſſurances and ſolemnities that ſhall be required and neceſſary; which renounciation ſhe ſhall make before ſhe is maried, by preſent words.

V. That preſently after the Celebration of the mariage, ſhe ſhall approue and ratifie ioyntly with the moſt Chriſtian King, and with the ſame forme and ſolemnity, as ſhe did the firſt; and with ſuch clauſes as they ſhall finde to bee conuenient and neceſſary for the effect thereof: to which renunciation their Maieſties ſhall remaine bound as at this preſent. And in caſe they ſhall not make the ſaid renounciation and ratification by vertue of this preſent contract by capitulation, the ſaid treaties, renounciation, and ratification are held to bee well and duly made, paſt and granted at this preſent, as if they were then C
done: The which ſhall be made in the moſt authentike and effectuall manner that can be, to be good and of force, with all clauſes derogatory of any Lawes, Iuriſdictions, Cuſtomes, Rites and Conſtitutions to the contrary; or that may hinder in all, or in part, the ſaid renounciation, and ratification, the which for the effect aforeſaid, their Catholike and moſt Chriſtian Maieſties ſhall derogate, and doe at this preſent wholy derogate: And for the approbation and ratification which they ſhall make of this preſent contract and capitulation, they doe at this preſent as then meane to haue derogated to all exceptions aboue mentioned.

VI. That foraſmuch as their Maieſties make theſe mariages, the better to continue and aſſure (by this ſtrong bond) the publike peace of Chriſtendome, and the brotherly loue D
which all men hope for betwixt their Maieſties, and in contemplation of the iuſt and lawfull cauſes, which the equality and conueniences of the ſaid mariages doe perſwade; by meanes whereof, and by the fauour and grace of God, all men may hope for a moſt happy ſucceſſe, to the great good and increaſe of the faith and Chriſtian religion; to the common good of the Kingdomes and ſubiects of the two Crowns; as alſo for that which concernes the good of the Common-weale and the preſeruation thereof: wherefore conſidering the quality aforeſaid, and other iuſt reaſons which may be alleaged, their Maieſties conclude by contract, which ſhall ſtand in force as a Law for euer, in regard of their Realme, or any thing that ſhall concerne the publike.

VII. That the Lady *Anna* Infanta of Spaine, nor the children borne of her, bee they E
males or females, or their deſcendants, for euer hereafter in what degree ſoeuer they bee, ſhall not ſucceed in the Realmes, Eſtates, Siegneuries, and Dominions which belong vnto his Catholike Maieſty, and which are comprehended vnder the titles & qualities mentioned in this preſent capitulation; nor in any of his greateſt Realmes, Eſtates, Siegneuries, Prouinces, Ilands adiacent, Fiefs, Gouernments; nor in the frontiers which he now holdeth, or that belong or may belong vnto him, within and without the Realme of Spaine, which heretofore their Catholike Maieſties and their Predeceſſors haue held and enioyed: nor into any part depending thereon, or that ſhall be hereafter gotten and added vnto his ſaid Realmes, Eſtates and Dominions, or that may fall vnto him by any title or right whatſoeuer, be it during the life of the ſaid Infanta Lady *Anna*, or after her de- F
ceaſe during the liues of any of her deſcendants, in what degree ſoeuer: And in caſe they ſhall haue any pretenſions by the lawes and cuſtomes of the ſaid Realmes, Eſtates & Dominions to ſucceede in the ſame; in all the ſaid caſes the ſaid Lady *Anna* doth at this preſent declare to be well and duly excluded, with all her children and deſcendants males and females, notwithſtanding any pretence. To all which conſiderations in generall, vnto euery one in particular, their Maieſties doe derogate, for that they doe contradict and hinder the execution of this Article. And for the approbation and ratification of this

preſent

A preſent Capitulation, they ſhall and do derogate, meaning that the Infanta and her deſcen- 1612
dants ſhall remaine for euer hereafter excluded from all ſucceſſion in any of the States of the Country of Flanders, County of Bourgundy and of Charolois, with their dependances; which Countries and Eſtates were giuen by his Catholike Maieſty to the Infanta *Iſabella*, and muſt returne to his Catholike Maieſty and his ſucceſſors. And further, they declare expreſly, that in caſe the ſaid Infanta remaine a widow (which God forbid) without any children of this mariage, that then ſhe ſhall be free from the ſaid excluſion, and be declared capable to ſucceed in all that may belong or fall vnto her in two caſes onely: the one, if remaining a widow of this mariage ſhe come into Spaine: the other, If by reaſon
B of ſtate for the publike good, and for iuſt conſiderations, ſhee marry againe with the good liking of the Catholike King her father, or the Prince of Spaine her brother, in which two caſes ſhe ſhall remaine capable to ſucceed and inherit.

VIII. That as ſoone as the Infanta Lady *Anna* ſhall come to the full age of 12 yeares, and before the celebration of the mariage, ſhe ſhall promiſe vnder her hand-writing, by the which ſhe ſhall binde her ſelfe and her deſcendants to the obſeruation of her excluſion and of her deſcendants, approuing all as it is contained in this preſent contract, with all neceſſary clauſes and oaths, and in ſwearing this preſent Capitulation, and the foreſaid bond and ratification which her Highneſſe hath giuen and made, ſhee ſhall alſo make another like vnto it with the moſt Chriſtian King, as ſoone as ſhe ſhall be maried, the which ſhall
C be enrolled in the Court of Parliament of Paris according vnto forme; as alſo his Catholike Maieſty ſhall cauſe the ſaid renounciation and ratification to be enrolled in his Councell of State: and in caſe the ſaid renounciations and ratifications bee made or not made, from this preſent by vertue of this contract, and the mariage which ſhall follow, they ſhall be held as duly made and granted.

IX. That his moſt Chriſtian Maieſty ſhould giue vnto the Infanta Lady *Anna* for her Iewels to the value of fifty thouſand Crownes of the Sun, the which with all others that ſhe ſhall bring with her, ſhe ſhall freely enioy without any difficulty, as the goods of her patrimony, the which ſhall belong to her Highneſſe, and to her heyres and ſucceſſors, or to ſuch as ſhall haue right.

D X. That their moſt Chriſtian Maieſties, according to the ancient and commendable cuſtome of the royall Houſe of France, ſhall aſſigne to the Infanta Lady *Anna* for her dowry twentie thouſand Crownes of the Sun yearly, out of ſuch lands and renennues as ſhall haue execution of iuſtice, whereof the chiefe place ſhall haue the title of a Duchy or more; which lands and places ſo giuen and aſſigned, the ſayd Infanta ſhall enioy by her ſelfe, or by her Commiſſioners and Officers, with the execution of iuſtice: and moreouer, that the prouiſion of all offices being void, ſhall belong vnto her, as all Queenes of France haue vſually had: Prouided alwaies, that the ſaid offices ſhall not be giuen but to naturall Frenchmen, as alſo the gouernment and forming of the ſaid lands, according to lawes and cuſtomes of the Realme of France: of which aſſignation the ſaid Infanta Lady *Anna* ſhall
E enter into poſſeſſion, and enioy during her life as ſoone as ſhe ſhall be a widow, whether that ſhe remaine in France, or retire her ſelfe to any other place.

XI. That his moſt Chriſtian Maieſty ſhall giue to the Infanta Lady *Anna* for the expences of her Chamber and the entertainment of her eſtate and houſe, a conuenient ſum, ſuch as belongs to the daughter and wife of ſo great Kings, aſſigning it vnto her after the accuſtomed manner of France, in giuing aſſignations for ſuch entertainments and charges.

XII. That the Infanta hauing attained to twelue yeares of age, they ſhall marrie by the Proctors which the moſt Chriſtian King ſhall ſend, and the Infanta by words preſently: the which being done, his Catholike Maieſty ſhall cauſe her to bee conducted at his
F own coſt and charges vnto the frontiers of France, with ſuch attendance and traine as ſhall be fitting for the wife and daughter of ſo great Kings, where ſhe ſhall be receiued by the moſt Chriſtian King with the like traine and attendance.

XIII. That if the mariage ſhould happen to be diſſolued and broken off betwixt the moſt Chriſtian King and the Infanta Ladie *Anna*, and that her Highneſſe ſhall ſuruiue the King, it ſhall then be lawfull for her to retire without any hindrance into Spaine, or elſewhere at her pleaſure, carying away her dowry, iewels, apparell, plate, and all other moueables whatſoeuer, with her officers and ſeruants, without any ſtay, lett, or hindrance,

directly

1612 directly or indirectly, enioying the dowry and assignations which haue beene giuen her: and to this end, the most Christian King shall giue to the Catholike King and the Infanta Lady *Anna* his daughter, such Letters of assurance as shall be necessary, signed with his owne hand, and by the Queene Regent, and sealed with his seale: the which they shall assure and promise for them and their successors in the word of a King. A

XIV. That seeing this present treaty of mariage had beene desired and aduanced by our holy Father, and by his meanes brought to this estate, it shall be fit to entreat his Holinesse (as their Maiesties doe at this present) to allow thereon, and to giue his Apostolicall blessing, and withall to cause this present contract to be inserted in his Buls, together with his approbations which their Maiesties and her Highnesse haue made, and the writings and oaths which they haue giuen and taken. B

XV. That both Kings shall approue and ratifie this present capitulation, and shall promise vpon the word and faith of a King to keepe it inuiolably: for the effecting whereof they shall declare their Letters of ratification, after the accustomed manner one vnto another, within two moneths after the date of these presents, by their ordinary Ambassadors residing in the Courts of both Kings.

All which the sayd Commissioners did conclude and promise in their names, as is contained in this present capitulation, hauing bound their Maiesties and Highnesse to obserue and keepe it without any contrauention, directly or indirectly: for so the said Commissioners haue promised by vertue of the authority they haue from their Maiesties, and to C that end they haue set to their names, &c.

The Duke of Lerma *Henry of Lorayne*
Marquis of Denia *Brulard*

Andrew of Coisefilles.

The Duke of Mayens second audience.

These Articles being past, the 22 of the said Moneth was chosen for the publication of D the mariage, and for the second audience of the Duke of Mayen; the which for that it was very stately, euen in the opinion of the Spaniards, who commend that which concernes strangers but coldly. I will briefly runne it ouer.

On the 22 of August, about fiue of the clocke in the euening, the Duke of Lerma came to the Duke of Mayens lodging, being accompanied by all the great men in Court, who were brauely mounted, and richly apparelled. Going to the palace, there marched 150 French Gentlemen, two and two; their apparell glistring with embroydery and rich stones. Their Pages went on either side bare-headed, their liueries being of veluet of diuers colours, with short cloakes, round hose, and long stockings, hauing their cloathes layed on with gold and siluer lace. E

On either side of the Duke of Mayen were twenty of his footmen clad in crimson veluet, hauing their ierkins, short cloakes, and paned hose embroydered with gold and siluer, the lining of their cloakes and hose were of sattin of the same colour. Then came twentie Pages bare-headed, and in the same liuery. After this followed the Duke himselfe in a sute all embroydered with gold and siluer, his ierkin and the panes of his hose were cut vpon cloath of gold and siluer, long white stockings, a short blacke cloake, with the same embroydery, white pumpes with two great iewels of diamonds in stead of roses, blacke veluet pantofles embroydered with gold and diamonds; his cap was of blacke veluet, with a very rich Iewell, and a band answerable vnto it; his girdle, hangers, rapier and dagger were all set with diamonds, and his cloake and garments had many iewels and chaines of F pretious stones.

His horse was in a manner couered with a foot-cloath of blacke Veluet, imbroydered like vnto his apparell; all the rest of the furnitnre was of blacke Veluet, couered with buttons and roses of Diamonds; for bosses he had two great iewels, and for his reines hee had two scarfes of Cloth of siluer cut and imbroydered with Gold. Then followed his Caroch of the same liuery, drawne by six pyed horses, their harnesse being of Crimson Veluet embroydered with Gold. This was followed by two others of the same veluet,

the

A the one hauing ſixe gray horſes, and the other ſixe bay; and all the Coach-men were in Crimſon Veluet imbroydered with gold and ſiluer. After theſe followed 8 Caroches of the Kings full of French Gentlemen, very richly apparelled. In this pompe they came vnto the Palace, and ſtayed in a great Hall, whereas the Duke of Mayen being ſet betwixt the Popes Nuncio, and the Duke of Lerma; the reſt of the Nobility being of either ſide, one of the Kings Secretaries of State read the conditions of mariage, which hee brought to the Dukes to ſigne. 1612

From thence they went vnto the King, whom they found in his mourning habite vnder a Cloath of State, betwixt our Queene, attired in white Sattin imbroydered with
B Pearle and Diamonds, and the Prince his ſon, clad alſo in white, with a ſhort cloake & long ſtockings. The Duke being entred, hauing done his obeyſance to the King, he adreſſed himſelfe firſt to the Queene, to whom he did his complements for al France. After which, he ſpake vnto the King, and hauing ſaluted the Prince, hee went vnto all the Ladies, who came vpon their knees to ſalute the new Queene; after which he retired to his lodging, the ſtreetes being full of Torches and bonfires, with many Drummes, Trumpets and Haultboyes.

The Saturday following, the duke of Mayen being with the Queene, the King ſent for him to haue him walke with him, which is a rare fauour; and it was the greater, for that the King caryed him through the City, diſcourſing with him of many things in French
C with great familiarity; which bred admiration in the Spaniards. At this time he cauſed all the Frenchmen that were in priſon, or in the gallies in Spaine, to be ſet at liberty. But omitting for breuity ſake all other things that were remarkable during his abode in Madrid, we will now ſet him on his way homeward, hauing taken leaue of the King & yong Queene; but before his departure the Queene preſented him with a chaine and a hat-band valued at 15000 Crownes, and with foure Iennets of Spaine. The Duke of Machera did giue him foure more with their caparaſons of Satin cut in flowers, and the Duke of Alua preſented him with two. He on the other ſide preſented vnto the Infanta in the name of the King his Maſter a booke of precious ſtones al couered with Diamonds: after which, he went out of Madrid in the ſame order they entred, but the mules had their co-
D uerings of Scarlet imbroydered with blacke and white, and his pages and other ſeruants were in liueries of the ſame colours. At the ſame time the Duke of Paſtrana was ſent into France by the King of Spaine for the ſame ſubiect: he parted from Madrid in Iuly, and hauing receiued all the honors and ſhewes of publike ioyes as he paſt through France, they could deuiſe; he came in Auguſt to Paris making his entry on the 13 day, being met withall by the Duke of Neuers with 500 French Gentlemen: his entry was rich and ſtately: the King, the Queene Regent, Queene *Marguerit*, with all the Princeſſes and Ladyes being in ſeuerall houſes on our Ladyes bridge to ſee the Shew.

Duke of Mayen parts from Madrid.

The Duke of Paſtrana ſent into France.

The Duke of Guiſe was ſent to bring him to his firſt audience, being followed by a great troope of the French Nobility, who were very rich both in their owne apparell and
E the furniture of their horſes. The Duke of Paſtrana was all in blacke, but his cloake was inricht with diamonds & pearles. He had many Noblemen & Dons of Spaine with him, they were all in blacke, but their Cappes and cloakes were garniſhed with ſtones; they had horſes from the Kings ſtable, with foot cloathes of blacke Veluet. Euery Spaniard of note, to the number of thirty, marcht betwixt two French Noblemen. After this traine came two Groomes of the dukes liuery, leading two Mules with their cloathes of Crimſon Veluet, imbroydered with gold & ſiluer; they were laden with Preſents which the Prince of Spaine and the Infanta ſent vnto their Maieſties: he had his audience in the great Gallerie, when hauing performed what he had in charge to the King, Queene, and Madam, hee deliuered his Preſents, and ſo retyred to his lodging at 9 of the clocke at
F night, there being 120 Torches to attend him.

Hauing ſpent almoſt 15 daies in being viſited by the Princeſſe, Cardinals, and all the great men in Court, and in viſiting them and the great Ladies againe, after ſome feaſts and a great dancing at Queen *Marguerits*, he had his laſt audience in September, and took his leaue. The King ſent him a Iewell of 20000 Crownes, and the Queene a pointed Diamonds of 4000 Crownes. She alſo ſent a hat-band of ſtones to *Don Franciſco de Sylua* the dukes brother of 2500 Crownes value, in requitall of a Bezar ſtone which ſhee had preſented her with, being almoſt as big a kids head.

In

1612

A falſe brute of the Kings death.

In the beginning of October, Paris was put into a wonderfull feare vpon a falſe brute A
which went through the City that the King was ſlaine. This hapned about 3 of the clock
in the afternoon, vpon this occaſion; Some ſouldiers of the regiment which were then in
guard fel to quarrell neere vnto the Corps de Garde, ſo after words of reproach & threats
they fell to blowes and drew their ſwords, in which one whoſe name was *Le Roy* was
wounded, the reſt crying out that he was dead; this cry *Le Roy eſt mort*, the King is dead,
paſt into the eares of many like vnto lightning, who vnderſtanding not the buſineſſe pre-
ſently, gaue it out that the King was dead, and that he had been ſlaine: The Pariſians were
all ſo amazed as they thought themſelues to be ruined, beginning to ſhut vp their ſhops,
and to take Armes for their preſeruation. The ſouldiers of the regiment ran from all parts B
to their quarters, to take armes, and to receiue directions from their Leaders; where hea-
ring that it was but a falſe brute, they were no further moued, but the people were ſtill in
feare: his Maieſty was then gone to hunt at Bois de Vincennes, and returned late to the
Louure, where the Queene being aduertiſed of what paſt, ſhe tooke Councell to ſend the
King on horſe-backe about the ſtreets of Paris, with 3 trumpets, and his company of light
horſes: whereat the Pariſians were much ſatisfied, and in the meane time they were ap-

Death of the Earle of Soiſſons.

prehended that were the cauſe of this tumult, and committed to priſon. As this yeare be-
gan with ioy & triumphs, ſo it ended with mourning & affliction: Their Maieſties being
at Fountaine-bleau: *Charles* of Bourbon Earle of Soiſſons, a Prince of the blood, and
Lord Steward of France, being retired (after the firſt ſolemnities of the Kings mariage,) C
to his Caſtell of Blandy, he was ſurpriſed with a great ſickneſſe the 17 of October, and dy-
ed the firſt day of Nouember in the preſence of the Counteſſe his wife, and his ſeruants; he
had maried *Anna* of Montafy Lady of Lucè and Bonueſtable, by whom he left one ſonne
and 4 daughters. The gouernments of Daulphin, Picardy and Normandy had been com-
mitted vnto him, he liued 46 yeares, & 27 daies: his body was interred in the ancient mo-
nument of the Bourbons at the Carthuſiens of Gallion. The Court was very heauy for his
death, and their Maieſties much grieued: all France lamented his loſſe, but eſpecially the
Prince of Conde his nephew; his ſon now Earle of Soiſſons ſucceeded him, and is at this
day the ſecond Prince of the blood, and the fourth perſon of the Houſe of France.

Richers booke de poteſtate called in queſtion.

This yeare there had been a great controuerſie among the Doctors of Diuinity of the D
Colledge of Sorbon, touching a booke compoſed by M. *Edmond Richer* Sindique or con-
troller of that faculty, the which was entituled *De poteſtate Eccleſiaſtica & Politica*: and
printed without any name either of Author or Printer: which booke was allowed of
ſome, as profitable to the rights & liberties of the French Church: others thought it per-
nicious, as contradicting directly the Popes authority: wherupon the Colledge of Sorbon
reſolued to aſſemble the firſt of March (being their cuſtome ſo to do the firſt day of eue-
ry moneth) to conſult about the cenſuring of *Richers* booke. But the Court of Parliament
being informed thereof, by the kings Atturney Generall, they ſent to forbid the Do-
ctors of the ſaid faculty, to cenſure the ſaid booke, vntill they had proceeded legally accor-
ding to the concluſion of the Kings Atturney Generall: forbidding them by a decree E
not to aſſemble or proceed any farther, but to appeare the next day in Court; where
they were heard and examined touching that and all other ſuch bookes: whereupon, af-
ter the concluſions of the Kings Atturney Generall, a decree was made that all the Copies
of that booke ſhould be brought to the Regiſter of the Court; and that *Richer* the Author
thereof ſhould call in all the copies which he had diſperſed within three daies, vntill the
Court ſhould bee ſatisfied in that which concerned the Kings ſeruice touching that ſub-
iect. In the meane time the Biſhops which were Suffragans vnto the Archbiſhop of
Sens, examined the ſame booke and found it worthy of cenſure, and cenſured it for
many erronious propoſitions therein contained, without medling with the Kings rights,
or the liberties of the French Church: and they forbad all Chriſtians which were vnder F
their iuriſdiction to reade the ſaid booke vpon paine of Eccleſiaſticall cenſure: which
cenſure was publiſhed throughout all Paris: whereunto the ſaid *Richer* oppoſed
himſelfe and appealed from the ſaid cenſure as abuſiue, preſenting a petition vnto the
Court that his appeale might bee allowed, the which hee obtained; and it was decreed
that his letters ſhould bee receiued: and ſo the ſaid cenſure was to bee ſuſpended,
and the Biſhops enioyned not to innouate any thing againſt the ſaid *Richer* touching
that ſubiect.

On

A On the first of Iune following, there was a solemne assembly of all the Doctors of Diuinity, in the great Hall of the Colledge of Sorbon, in which there appeared 70 Doctors with the Sindique *Richer*. The Abbot of S. Victor, a Doctor of the said facultie, propounded in this assemblie, that Doctor *Richer* had beene now very long Comptroller of the faculty, that they must giue him thankes and choose another; being necessary the faculty should haue many men acquainted with their affaires; and that if *Richer* should dye they had not any. And to the end they might haue their voices free, he required that Doctor *Richer* might retire himselfe out of the assembly. Vpon this proposition D. *Roguenant* Deane of the said faculty, said, that he had neuer seene in any ordinary assembly so many
B Doctors of Diuinity; that he should not be able to cause the order and dignity thereof to be obserued, if all the Doctors were not in mutuall concord: that hee had neuer seene any Sindique dismist from his charge, if he himselfe did not desire it, or had giuen some lawfull cause of dismission: that Doctor *Richer* had not done any thing vnworthy of his charge; but contrariwise, that the whole Vniuersity of Paris, and especially the faculty of Diuinity were much bound vnto him; and that they should rather studie how to commend him for his paines, then to dismisse him from his place: and therefore he could not propound vnto the assembly to proceed vnto the election of another Sindique.

1612

A Proposition in the Sorbon to depose *Richer* from his place of Sindique.

After this, *Richer* began to speake for himselfe, alleaging many things touching his preferment to that place, and how he had caried himselfe therein, opposing himselfe to the
C proposition which had beene made. Hereupon the Assembly was diuided. There were 43 Doctors which did adhere to the proposition of the Abbot of S. Victor, and 25 maintained the Sindiques opposition. This bred a great diuision among them, and of a priuate action became a matter of State: for being assembled in Iuly, the Court of Parliament sent vnto the Doctors to forbid them to make any proposition, and the Queene in like manner had by her Letters made the like iniunction; the which was onely done to suppresse the differences and diuisions which might grow among them.

Notwithstanding these prohibitions, the Abbot of S. Victor with his adherents, desired to proceed to a new election, hoping to effect it on the first of August; but the day before, the Lord Chancellor sent an Vsher of the Councell vnto the Deane, commanding
D him in the Kings name not to treat in the Assembly, (which should be the next day) of the proposition made touching the election of a new Sindique of the faculty, for that his Maiesty would take order for it. But after so many pursuits, the Abbot preuailed; so as notice was giuen vnto *Richer*, that hee should no more oppose himselfe to the election of a new Sindique, for many considerations; and that it were better to be done with his owne consent then otherwise: whereunto *Richer* refusing to yeeld, two Vshers were sent on the first of September to the Assembly, bringing the Kings Letters Patents vnto the Deane & Doctors, enioyning them to proceed to a new election; which being read, *Richer* stil opposed himself, protesting of nullity of all which had bin done against him, & persisted in his appeale: yet notwithstanding they proceeded to a new election; and by a generall
E consent, *D. Filesac* Curate of S. Iohn in Greue, was chosen Sindique: After which the Deane and many Doctors went presently to the Vshers, who attended to certifie their Maiesties and the Chancellor of their obedience to the said Letters.

The Kings Letters Patents to choose a new Sindique.

Doctor *Filesac* chosen.

After this it was concluded, that hereafter the Sindique of the faculty should not hold the place aboue two yeares, and that vpon the end of the first yeare, he should demand of the facultie if they were pleased hee should continue the next. And vpon a proposition made by Doctor *Filesac*, their new Sindique, it was decreed, that hereafter the Sindique should not write the Conclusions alone, but that euery yeare foure Doctors should be chosen to assist him.

You haue formerly heard of the factions at S. Iohn D'Angely, their Maiesties imputing
F the fault to the Duke of Rohan, whom onely they blamed in particular, as they had declared vnto the generall Deputies of their subiects making profession of the Religion, to aduertise them thereof throughout all the Prouinces: and therefore they assured themselues to be equally assisted by all their subiects both of the one and the other Religion: they hauing the like interest for the reformation of this act, which regards the generall good of the State, and in no sort any question of Religion, nor the obseruation of the Edicts, which their Maiesties would in that which concernes the towne of Saint Iohn D'Angely, and in all other things fully entertaine and obserue: whereof desiring their subiects

Their Maiesties Declaration touching the proceedings at S. Iohn D'Angely.

1612 iects ſhould be well enformed, to the end that (as commonly men when they cannot hide A
their faults ſeeke to colour them, and that there is no action but may finde ſome pretext if he will vſe diſguiſings, although it be hard in a matter ſo plaine and manifeſt) no man may ſuffer himſelfe to be deceiued to his owne priuate loſſe, and that of the publike. After this, there were ſome Letters of abolition granted touching the particular Aſſemblies which they of the Religion had made in many Prouinces without the Kings permiſſion; whereupon their Nationall Synode which they had held at Priuas, cauſed this following Declaration to be publiſhed.

A Declaration of the reformed Churches aſſembled at Priuas.

The reformed Churches of this Realme aſſembled in a Prouinciall Synode at Priuas, after an oath taken, according to their cuſtome, of their fidelities and moſt humble obedi- B
ence to the commandements and ſeruice of their Maieſties: hearing by the report of many Deputies of Prouinces, that the Kings Letters Patents had beene directed to the Parliaments and Chambers of the Edict, containing an abolition and remiſſion of pretended faults committed in the conuocation of the priuate Aſſemblies of the ſaid Prouinces: as alſo of that which hath paſt in regard thereof.

They declared, that the ſaid Letters of abolition were neuer required, demanded, or ſued for by them; being neither in deed, word, nor thought, culpable of the faults preſuppoſed therein; and that they are ready in generall and particular, to anſwer for their actions, ſubmitting themſelues rather to al kinds of puniſhments, then to ſuffer themſelues and their poſterity to be taxed with ſo ſhamefull an infamy, the which might hereafter C
depriue them of the honour which they haue alwayes had to be held by all good Frenchmen and ſtrangers, moſt faithfull ſubiects to the King, incorruptible and moſt affectionate to the good of the State.

Moreouer, they declare, that they will not in any ſort make vſe of the ſaid Letters, and that they diſauow all conſents and purſuits, if there were any; and ſuch as haue demanded or approued them, contrary and preiudiciall to the ſincerity of their intentions and their approued fidelity: proteſting moreouer to witneſſe it by their voluntary expoſing of their goods, liues, and honours, in the execution of the duties, ſeruice, and obedience which their Maieſties may expect of them, as from their moſt humble, faithfull, and obedient ſubiects and ſeruants. D

A tumult at Rochel.

In September this yeare, there fell out a great mutiny and alteration in Rochel, begun by a multitude of the baſer ſort, who trooped together to the number of a thouſand or twelue hundred, with their armes: The Maior and chiefe of the towne, ſought by all meanes poſſible to pacifie them; fearing leſt ſome ſiniſter euent ſhould follow this great tumult: for they found the ſtreets full of armed men, the corners of them barricadoed, and the chaines drawne: their chiefeſt quarrell was againſt the Seigneur of Coudray who was a Counſellor in the Court of Parliament at Paris, and one of the Sheriffes of Rochel: He was deſcended of a good Family; his father had beene Maior, and hee was allied to the beſt Houſes. The peoples fury was ſuch againſt him, and his danger ſo great, as ſeeing the deſignes they had againſt his perſon, hee entreated the Maior to cauſe him E
to be conducted ſafely out of the gates; the which he did, but with very great difficulty, by reaſon of the incenſed rage of this multitude, where the Maior had ſome affront done vnto his perſon.

The imaginary cauſes of the tumult.

The cauſes of this diſorder were held but imaginary. Firſt, *They demanded reaſon of an outrage done vnto ſome of them the day before by* Iames Vacher *elected Maior, who had threatned them being armed in their Court de guard, to cauſe them to bee caried to Paris with halters about their neckes:* they would haue the towne purged from traitors and wicked men, who ſought to perſwade the Queene, that they were no good ſubiects to the King, The Seigneur of Courday was not pleaſing vnto them, as well for that which happened the yeare before, where they conceiued he ſought to make ſome innouations in their cu- F
ſtomes; as alſo for that his laſt comming was ill taken, being before the ceſſation of the Parliament, all things being quiet; as alſo for diuers aduertiſements which they had receiued, that he had certaine Commiſſions, & among others, *that of Intendant of the iuſtice,* and ſome added *of the gouernment:* but he gaue them full ſatisfaction therein, both in generall and particular before theſe troubles; ſo as men imagined they had no more thought of it. But it ſeemed that the cauſes of this tumult proceeded from that which followeth: for it was bruted amongſt the people, that *Monſeur de Coudray* and others employed by him,

A him, had practiſed the voices of many of the body of the towne, to draw it from the vnion and correſpondency which they had with the Churches of this Realme; a point which was ſo tickle, as that alone was ſufficient to draw the people to any extraordinarie action. 1612

By a verball proceſſe made concerning this tumult, they found that the onely cauſe proceeded from the Councellor *de Coudray*, who had charge from their Maieſties, to hinder the calling of an Aſſembly, which ſome of the ſaid Religion, (eſpecially thoſe which were not ſatisfied with the Edict of pacification, as it was verified in the court of Parliament) had reſolued to hold on at Rochel without their Maieſties permiſſion: and to haue an eye to
B any alterations which might happen: and to aduertiſe them of what was neceſſary for the maintaining of their ſubiects of both religions in peace in thoſe Countries. But he being thruſt out of the towne by this popular tumult, they held an Aſſembly by their owne authority, and drew many demands, as appeares by their Declaration.

An Aſſembly of thoſe of the religion at Rochel.

But the King being in Councell, declared, that he would haue no regard to any inſtructions or articles that ſhould be preſented vnto him on the behalfe of that pretended Aſſembly, or of any priuate man which went thither to that effect, the Conuocation being vnlawfull and made contrary vnto the Edict, and without permiſſion: But touching that whereof his Maieſty gaue good hope vnto *Monſ: de Rouuray* before his voyage to Rochel, concerning them of the Religion in generall, moſt of which had beene granted by
C his anſwer to the articles formerly preſented, hee would cauſe it to bee put in execution. And as for the articles contained in their inſtructions which concerne particular men, his Maieſty had reſolued and decreed, that if thoſe his ſubiects of the reformed religion, whom it may concerne, returning to their duties, and thoſe which are come to Rochel to aſſiſt at the ſaid pretended Aſſembly, ſhall retire themſelues into their Prouinces, they ſhall haue all Letters granted, and neceſſary diſpatches made, to enioy the effect of that whereof his Maieſty gaue hope vnto the Seigneur of Rouuray before his departure. And concerning the other demands added to the Inſtructions ſince his voyage: his Maieſty declares, that hee cannot change any thing of the Edict of Nantes, ſecret articles, Briefes, Anſwers, and Declarations made by the deceaſed King; the which he will cauſe
D to be inuiolably obſerued and kept, and make his ſubiects of the ſaid religion, to enioy all the graces, grants, and aduantages which haue beene granted vnto them thereby, and in the like manner as they haue done during the life of the deceaſed King, without any change or alteration: As alſo he would cauſe them to enioy all ſuch graces and conceſſions as had beene granted vnto them ſince his comming to the Crowne: And to that end there ſhould be a generall declaration made preſently by his Maieſtie, for a further confirmation of the ſaid Edicts, Articles, Briefes, and Letters, with Iniunctions to all Officers, to ſuffer his ſaid ſubiects to enioy them fully and quietly. Which Declaration con-
E tained a forgetfulneſſe of that which had been done and paſt in preiudice of the ſaid Edicts and Declarations, diſanulling all purſuits and proceedings which had beene made. And to the intent this his intention and will ſhould be more exactly obſerued, he commanded the Marſhals of France of either religion to go their circuits throughout the Prouinces which ſhould be aſſigned vnto them, as had beene anciently obſerued, and according to the duty of their places; whom hee would cauſe to bee accompanied by Iudges and ſuch forces as ſhould be neceſſary to countenance his good and faithfull ſubiects, and to puniſh ſuch as ſhould contradict the Edicts, and trouble the publike peace. This Declaration was ſigned and publiſhed the 15 of December.

The Kings Declaration touching the Aſſembly.

A Declaration touching the confirmation of the Edict.

Towards the end of the yeare, the Court of Parliament, Guardian of the rights and priuiledges of the Crowne of France, ſeized vpon a certaine pernicious Booke tending to the rebellion of ſubiects againſt ſoueraigne power, written in Latine by *Gaſpar Scoppius*,
F printed in Germany, and brought into France from Francfort Mart. The Court, finding that this booke (entituled *Eccleſiaſticus*) contained an infinite number of execrable blaſphemies and ſcandalous aſſertions againſt the glorious memorie of the deceaſed King *Henry* the Great, with other propoſitions tending to trouble the quiet of Chriſtendome, againſt the ſafety, life, and eſtate of Soueraigne Princes: made a decree (the Chambers being all three aſſembled) that the ſaid booke ſhould be burnt by the Hangman publikely in the Palace yard, and inhibitions to all Printers and Booke-ſellers, to print, ſell, receiue, or publiſh it, forbidding all men of what condition or quality ſoeuer, to keepe or conceale

Scoppins booke burnt by a Decree.

1613 ceale any of the ſayd bookes: enioyning them that had any, that within foure and twenty houres after publication of the ſaid Decree, as well within the City of Paris by ſound of Trumpet, as within all the Bayliwicks of that iuriſdiction, to bring or ſend them to the Criminall Regiſter of the ſaid Court, and in other townes to the Regiſters there, to bee burnt; and they which ſhould oppoſe againſt this Decree, to bee puniſhed as Traitors.

Death of the Kings Schoolmaſter.

Among many great and learned perſonages whom God called this yeare to a better life, *Nicholas le Febure* the Kings Schoole-maſter was one. He had beene choſen by the deceaſed King *Henry* to inſtruct the Prince of Conde, and the Queene Regent held him worthy for the King her ſonne, whereof he was moſt capable: hauing ſpent a yeare and a halfe in this inſtruction, being in the Kings chamber to attend his charge, he was ſuddenly taken with a ſhaking and trembling of the heart, ſo as he was forced to goe preſently to his lodging, and to betake him to his bed: but finding at that inſtant that his life grew towards an end, he made a worthy preparation to death, before which he commanded his funerals ſhould bee ſimple and meane, making choice of his graue in Saint Innocents Church-yard: His pietie appeares in his Teſtament, and by this Epitaph, which he himſelfe made.

D. O. M.

Nic. Faber. Peccator non vnus ex multis, hic jaceo: Quid de me dici verius aut à me: Quid vtilius non video: Agnoſco bone Jeſu, tu ignoſce: Ad hoc enim natus es, ad hoc paſſus, ad hoc tremuiſti, vt per te ſecuri eſſemus.

Vixit An. LXVIII. Menſ. IV. D. III. Deuixit An. 1612.

Becanus booke cenſured.

In the end of the laſt yeare, the Colledge of Sorbon (iealous of the greatneſſe, life, and ſafety of their Kings) had ſeized vpon a certaine Booke written by *Becanus*, entituled: *The Controuerſie of England, touching the Kings power and the Popes.* In the beginning of the laſt yeare, this Booke had beene reuiewed, corrected, and augmented at Mentz in Germany, being allowed by *Henry Scherenus*, Prouinciall of the Ieſuits, by the authority of *Claudius Aquauiua*, Generall of that Society: which Author ſaid, *That the Pope is vniuerſall Paſtor of the Church, to whom Chriſt ſaid, Feed my ſheepe; And that by the dogges are vnderſtood Kings and Emperours.* Wherefore theſe Dogs whileſt they are faithfull and vigilant, muſt obey their Shepheard: but if they be ſloathfull and idle, the Shepheard muſt preſently depoſe them and driue them away.

It was therefore held neceſſary, to condemne theſe bad interpretations, and to prouide for the ſafety of the Kings life, the quiet of his ſubiects, and the preſeruation of the Realm, and to preuent ſuch parricides as had beene committed vnder colour of Religion: ſeeing that vpon ſuch bad interpretations, a wicked wretch called *Scoppius* the Encomiaſtes of Parricides had grounded himſelfe, to the end he might draw on others, ſaying in his booke called Eccleſiaſticus, *That none but Turkes and Heretikes had lamented the death of King* Henry *the Great, or condemned the fact of* Rauaillac. Wherfore on the 7 of Ianuary, the Sorbon deputed certaine Doctors of the faculty to goe vnto the Queene and Chancellor, to whom they repreſented ſummarily what had been done in their Aſſembly, touching the pernicious propoſitions of *Becanus* booke, and that they had beene aduertiſed by their Sindique *Fileſac*, that the Cardinall of Bonſy by commandement from the Queene had giuen him charge not to cenſure the ſame booke, for that her Maieſty was reſolued to take another courſe. But for that this matter was of very great importance, the company thought good to let her Maieſtie vnderſtand, that they had ſurceaſed from all concluſions to witneſſe their humble obedience, vntill her pleaſure were further knowne. Yet the ſaid Faculty did much feare that their ſilence and delay might be ſo taken by poſterity, as

if

A if the Diuines of Paris had allowed of this ſeditious doctrine, and had condemned the decrees of their predeceſſors, by the which the life & ſouereigne authority of Kings is maintained, wherein they referred themſelues to the Chancellors great wiſdome, but the whole body of the Diuines of Paris, deſired that their beliefe vpon his point might be manifeſted to the world. To whom the Chancellor ſaid, that he commended the care of the ſaid Faculty: that hauing read *Becanus* booke, he held it moſt pernicious: and that it was neceſſary that the doctrine of the Sorbon ſhould be knowne to the world, to be directly againſt it, and that there ſhould be ſome remedy prouided leſt this doctrine of *Becanus* ſhould creepe in with more violence among the people: wherefore hee was reſolued B to bring them vnto the Queene, and to recommend the care of the ſaid Faculty vnto her Maieſty, as he did; ſhe promiſing to take aduice in Councell, and to reſolue them by the Chancellor. To whom the Doctors repaired the 12 of Ianuary, to vnderſtand the Queens pleaſure, who told them that her Maieſty thinking that *Becanus* booke had not been common, & that there had been but one copy or two in France, would iudiciouſly haue rather ſuppreſſed it by ſilence then otherwiſe, wherewith ſhee had acquainted the Cardinall of Bonſy; but being informed that it was in the hands of many, ſhe thought it fit to referre it vnto the fidelity and conſcience of the ſaid Faculty, to do as they ſhould thinke good; and that their Decree ſhould be inſerted in the Regiſter of the ſaid Faculty, whereunto poſterity in the like controuerſie might haue recourſe. 1613

C Yet afterwards *Fileſac* the Sindique, hauing red a certaine copy of a decree made by the Pope, containing the cenſure of the ſaid booke, made at Rome in an aſſembly of the Cardinals, the 3 of Ianuary this preſent yeare, for that there were found in this booke many things which were falſe, raſh, ſcandalous, and ſeditious reſpectiuely, and forbidden to be printed in any language vntill it were corrected: and for the better aſſurance thereof, hauing read ſome letters of Teſtimony from the Biſhop of Monte-pulciano the Popes Nuncio in France, he ſtayed the making of any Decree touching the ſaid pernicious propoſitions, aſſuring them that the Chancellor had forbidden it. Thus the controuerſie touching *Becanus* booke ended, whereupon ſome were of opinion, that the word *reſpectiuely* in the Popes cenſure was put in of purpoſe as a terme of euaſion, to ſhew that the Ie- D ſuites doe not abſolutely condemne *Becanus* doctrine, but onely in regard of the French, who were much offended therewith.

Of Duels in the beginning of this yeare.

The incenſed fury and rage of the Nobility and Gentry of France running dayly to Duels and Combats; ſometimes at the place Royall by Moone-light like madmen; ſome time without Saint Honories gate or Saint Anthonies: did in the beginning of this yeare much afflict the King, Queene, and the whole Court. The Earle of Brenne and the Marquis of Neſle, hauing made many aſſignations to fight, were ſtill preuented, and in the end reconciled by the Princes and Marſhalls of France. Among many men of note which had been ſlaine by theſe combats; that which did moſt afflict the Queene was the encounter of the Cheuallier de Guiſe, with the Baron of Luz Lieutenant Generall for the E King in the Duchy of Bourgandy: they meet in Saint Honories ſtreet, where the Chevallier perceiuing the Baron (whom he ſought for) to be in his Caroch accompanied by ſome Gentlemen, he aduanced willing him to come forth, and withall drew his ſword; gaue his cloake to one of his followers, left his horſe, and offred him the combat; which the Baron *de Luz* ſeeing, he preſently leapt out of his Caroch and put himſelfe in defence. But at the ſecond thruſt the Baron fell downe dead vpon the place: which the Gentlemen of his traine perceiuing, they made offer to defend him, but being hindred by the Cheualliers followers, they gaue way, and all they could doe was to put the Barons body into his Caroch, and to cary it ſpeedily to his lodging. The ſtreet was ſuddenly full of Noblemen and Gentlemen, which made men thinke there had beene ſome tumult and ſedition. The F Cheuallier retired himſelfe to the houſe of Guiſe, where the duke, the Prince of Ioinville, and the Archbiſhop of Rheims did much blame him in the Queenes behalfe, for that he had ſlaine ſo worthy a Gentleman, and ſo good a ſeruant to the King. *Monſeur le Grand* being then in Bourgundy, hearing theſe things, was much grieued. But I cannot expreſſe the wonderfull ſorrow of the young Baron of Luz his onely ſonne, a goodly Gentleman; who reſolued to be reuenged, though with the hazard of his owne life. To effect the which, about a moneth after, hee ſent a Gentleman called *du Riol* to the Cheuallier with this following Challenge.

The Baron *de Luz* ſlaine by the Cheuallier of Guiſe.

1613

A Challenge from the young Baron of Luz to the Cheuallier *de Guiſe*.

My Lord. None can be a more faithfull witneſſe of the iuſt ſubiect of my griefe then your A *ſelfe: and therefore I pray you moſt humbly to pardon my ſenſible feeling thereof. I inuite you by this note to doe me the honour that I may ſee my ſelfe with my ſword in my hand againſt you, to reuenge the death of my father. The eſteeme I haue of your valour, makes me to hope that you will not obiect your quality, to auoid that whereunto your honour binds you. This Gentleman will bring you to the place where I am with a good horſe and two ſwords, whereof you ſhall haue the choice. If this doe not pleaſe you, I will goe whitherſoeuer you ſhall command me.*

The Cheuallier kils the young Baron of Luz.

The Cheuallier *de Guiſe* was in bed when *du Riol* brought him this Challenge, hauing read it, he aroſe preſently, and *du Riol* holpe to dreſſe him: then ſending for *Monſ:* B *de Grignan*, a Knight of Malta, he entreated him to accompany him; and ſo they parted without the priuity of any one. They went out of Saint Anthonies gate, and *du Riol* brought him to the place where the Baron of Luz was. The Cheuallier & Baron being viſited by their ſeconds, and their doublets off, all foure being on horſe-backe, hauing taken the field, they began to aduance with their ſwords in their hands. At the firſt paſſado the Baron wounded the Cheuallier in the arme; but at the third the Cheuallier ran the Baron through the body, who falling from his horſe had no other need but to care for his ſoules health. The Cheuallier ranne ſpeedily to the two ſeconds, for *Grignan* had receiued two wounds from *du Riol* who was not hurt, who ſeeing himſelfe ready to be charged by two, the Baron lying along and neere his death, hee bethought himſelfe of his re- C treat, recouering Charenton, and afterwards Bourgundy. On a ſudden the field was full of Noblemen and Cheualliers, but they found no man but the Baron lying in the duſt, whom his friends tooke preſently vp: a loſſe which afflicted the reſt of his friends, and troubled the whole Court: But the Duke of Guiſe and his brethren were wonderfully perplexed, hauing heard that the Cheuallier was wounded to death; but ſeeing him return but lightly hurt, they were much comforted, and gaue God thankes for his eſcape. Hee kept his chamber for a time, as well by reaſon of his wounds, as for the diſpleaſure the Queene had conceiued againſt him for the death of theſe two Noblemen, the father and ſonne.

In the ſame moneth *Montigny-Halle* a young Gentleman being in Paris, ſent a challenge D to the Seigneur of Bethunes, Campe-maſter to one of the French Regiments in Holland. The place was appointed, they met, and *Bethunes* loſt his life. He was much lamented for that he was a braue and valiant Gentleman. His friends made this Epitaph for him.

Bethunes ſlaine by *Montigny-Halle*.

Paſſenger, ſtay thy ſteps, beare reuerence to this tombe, Cyrus of Bethunes is here encloſed: He had warre for his exerciſe, a Cæſar for his maſter, and Oſtend for a Schoole: glory was his ambition, vertue his loue, and one onely God his feare. He cheriſhed armes, reſpected the lawes, and honoured his Nation: yet armes haue taken him out of the world, the lawes haue abandoned him, and his Nation hath ſuffered him to bee loſt. Goe weepe for the dead, complaine of the liuing, and content thy ſelfe. E

O God, what miſeries (as a great Prelate ſaid) doe theſe duels bring. Wee ſee Families made deſolate, fathers lament the loſſe of their children, wiues their husbands, France her Captaines and choice ſouldiers, the King his Nobility (the ornament of his Crowne) and God his ſoules, whom Satan doth ſnatch from him. So many Edicts and Defences made by Saint *Lewis*, *Henry* the ſecond, *Charles* the ninth, *Henry* the Great, and the King now reigning, againſt the inuention of encounters without challenge, could neuer ſuppreſſe this deuilliſh courſe of combats and duels, which is to be reproued as a moſt ſauage thing, and neuer in vſe among the Ancients, except it were in warre, that is to ſay, a ſubiect againſt the enemy by his Generals permiſſion, or one Generall againſt another, to ſpare F the ſubiects blood, whereof there are many examples in Hiſtories.

The Kings Edict againſt duels.

The King ſeeking to preuent theſe miſchiefes whereby his ſubiects might receiue the benefit; with the aduice of the Queene Regent, the Princes of the blood, and officers of the Crowne, he confirmed all the former Edicts by his Declaration. And to take away al hope to obtain hereafter any thing from his Maieſty that might contradict it, he declared with a firme and irreuocable reſolution, that he would maintain the ſaid Edicts in their full force, without any reſpect of perſons: wihch his reſolution he would haue made knowne

vnto

A vnto all the Princes of the blood, and other Princes and officers of the Crowne, and to all his Courts of Parliaments, ſubiects and ſeruants; and that he had no intent hereafter to grant any pardons or remiſſions for the breach of the ſaid Edicts and Declaration: forbidding them expreſly, not to ſue, entreat or mediate in thoſe caſes to his Maieſty, nor vnto the Queene Regent his mother, vpon paine of their indignation: forbidding them alſo to retire or conceale any ſuch offenders in their houſes, or other places, or to giue them any ſupport or aſſiſtance, but to diſcouer and deliuer them into the hands of iuſtice, if they were required by the officers, giuing them all ayd and aſſiſtance to doe it if they may. And this was the effect of the Kings Declaration: whereunto the Court added, That if any B Letters of abolition were directed to the Prouoſt of the Kings houſe, and iudgement giuen by him, notwithſtanding the ſaid Letters, the proceeding ſhould be void, and they ſhould proceed againſt the offenders according to the Edicts and the Kings Declaration: neither ſhould they which ſtood in contempt bee admitted to purge themſelues, vnleſſe they paid the third part of the fines adiudged againſt them, to the vſe of the poore that were ſhut vp. 1613

The Kings Declaration touching the maintenance of the Edict of pacification, being read in the Towne-houſe of Rochel, in the preſence of the chiefe inhabitants, it was concluded by a generall conſent, that they would obey his Maieſties will: And that they ſhould forbid the continuance of the Aſſembly of thoſe of the Religion come from diuers C Prouinces into their towne. Vpon this reſolution, there were ſome (which ſince the aſſembly at Saumur, were poſſeſſed with icalouſie) made diuers conuenticles and ſecret aſſemblies, where they propounded many things, and made diuers enterpriſes, whereof the Maior was aduertiſed, aſſuring him that the tenth day of the moneth was appointed for the execution of many pernicious deſignes; and that many gentlemen were comming from S. Iohn D'Angely towards Rochel, to ſupport the vndertakers. The Maior knowing the time when theſe Gentlemen ſhould ariue, and that their partiſans ſhould take armes; he preuented them foure houres, and hindred their deſignes. The Maior of Rochel his proceeding to keepe the town in peace vnder the Kings obedience.

By the aduice of the chiefe Burgeſſes (to preuent all accidents) hee cauſed an alarme to be ſuddenly giuen, and ſeized vpon all the quarters of the towne by men able to ſtay ſuch D as had any will to mutine: then he cauſed all the Corps de Guards to ſweare that they ſhould not acknowledge any command but his, and made the townesmen to be all night in armes.

The next day being the 11 of Ianuary, hee cauſed an aſſembly of the townſmen to bee made, where thoſe of the Court of Iuſtice and men of all qualities aſſiſted. There hee propounded, to haue a prohibition publiſhed vpon paine of death for any man to make any aſſemblies. This was not onely commended by a generall conſent, but they did all ſweare to employ their liues and goods to haue it obſerued, and to diſcouer ſuch as ſhould infringe it. Vpon this reſolution, he cauſed this Declaration to bee publiſhed by ſound of Trumpet.

E

BY the Maior and Captaine of this Towne. WHEREAS ſome (deſirous to breed diuiſions and dangerous factions among the inhabitants of this Towne) make Conuenticles and Aſſemblies both by night and day; vſing ſeditious ſpeeches among the people, aſſaulting many men of qualitie with iniurious and ſlanderous reproaches: Wee doe expreſly forbid all perſons of what qualitie and condition ſoeuer, dwelling within this Towne, to make any Aſſemblies or Conuenticles either by night or day, vpon paine of death. Enioyning all thoſe which ſhall haue knowledge thereof, to diſcouer it ſpeedily, vpon paine to be puniſhed as fauourers of the ſaid Conuenticles: Wee alſo ſtrictly forbid all the ſaid inhabitants to quarrell or wrong one another either in word or deed: or to carie any Peece either by night or day, F *vpon paine of corporall puniſhment.* The Maior of Rochels Declaration.

The day after this Proclamation, the aſſembly of the Deputies ſent two vnto the Maior being in the Towne-houſe, and proteſted vnto him that they would obey the Kings Declaration, and retire into their Prouinces, beſeeching him to ſuffer ſome of them to continue in the Towne for their ſafety, vntill the Kings declaration were verified in their Prouinces: alſo that all thoſe which were conſtrained to abandon the towne for that which hapned therein on the fift of September 1612, might returne againe into their houſes, to liue in peace and quiet. So the Maiors care and vigilancy made them yeeld obedience to

1613 his Maieſties will, and procured concord among the Citizens, being much diuided: as also in the said tumult his wisedome did preuent the accidents of a popular fury. A

An Edict forbidding gold or siluer on apparell.

The King continuing his care to prouide for the disorders of his Estate, and seeing the excessiue liberty in wearing of gold and siluer vpon their garments, the dissolution so common, and the charges so great, as many times they had more vpon their backes then in their purses; he made an Edict this yeare, in March: Inioyning first of all the Clergie to weare decent habits, befitting their profession; and all his other subiects to abstaine from all superfluities: forbidding expresly all persons in generall vnder his obedience, what quality, sex, or condition soeuer, to weare any gold or siluer of in their apparell, either good or counterfeit, in any sort or manner whatsoeuer, vpon the penalty of B 150 pound sterling; excepting the embroydery of sadles and furnitures for horses alreadie made, the which should be tolerated for sixe moneths. He did also forbid all embroyderies vpon garments, in what sort soeuer, were it in gold, siluer, or silke, and the vse of Milan laces, vpon a penalty of a hundred pound sterling. Yet by this Edict hee did not forbid the vse of gold, siluer, and embroyderies in girdles, hangers, hat-bands, garters, roses, buckles, and supporters of womens ruffes, nor yet the gilding of rapier hilts, armes, spurs, bits for horses, and stirrops. He did also forbid the gilding of all Caroches or houses, were it vpon lead, iron, wood, stone, or plaster, or any other sort whatsoeuer, vpon paine of 100 pound sterling. He did also forbid all Noblemen and Gentlemen, to giue any Liueries of silke to their Pages or Footmen, but onely of cloath, and one lace about. In like man- C ner all Taylors and Embroiderers were forbidden to make any such garments, vpon paine of thirty pound sterling for the first time, and double for the next offence. The King himselfe, and the Princes, to giue example vnto others to obserue the Edict; forbare to weare any gold or siluer in their apparell, wherein they were imitated by all the French Nobility, who shewed themselues very modest and obedient.

War betwixt the Dukes of Sauoy and Mantua.

All things being in peace both in France and abroad, there began a warre betwixt the Dukes of Sauoy and Mantua; for *Francis* Duke of Mantua and Marquis of Montferat, being lately dead without any issue male, leauing onely one daughter by the Duke of Sauoys daughter, his brother Cardinall *Ferdinand* succeeded him in the said Duchy and Marquisate: The Duke of Sauoy impatient to see his daughter and grandchild, to haue no better D share in those Estates, pretending also a title to the Marquisate; hee resolued to retire his daughter and child from Mantua; and to that end he sent the Earles of Martinengue and Lucerne, and after them the Prince his sonne, to demand her of the Duke: who sent the Bishop of Diocesaria to the Duke of Sauoy, to acquaint him with his intention, which was, not to suffer his Neece of Mantua to depart for reasons of State.

In the meane time the Duke of Sauoy hauing leauied some forces, vpon a colour that it was for the preseruation of his Estates of Sauoy, Piedmont, and Aste, and put them in garison in all his townes, he resolued to surprize the Marquisate of Montferat, (being destitute of sufficient forces to defend it) before that the Duke of Mantua should bee able to send any succours: yea he had drawne many of the Nobility of Montferat to his party, E who promised to serue him in his enterprise.

On the 22 of Aprill, the Duke of Sauoy being at Versel, he told the Bishop of Diocesaria, that he went forth that night to see some of his companies mustered; and that the next day he would resolue to accommodate the businesse for which he was come, but he did the contrary, for he went to the rendezuous which he had giuen to all his troops, and himselfe in person led them into Montferat, where he tooke Trino by *Pettard*, and Albe by *Scallado*: After which they propounded to besiege Casal, and to force the Cittadell, the which being taken, there was not any other place able to make resistance in the whole Marquisate, which is a little Country, a dayes iourney from the Alpes, lying betweene Piedmont, the Seigneury of Genua, and the State of Milan subiect to the King of Spain. F So as the Duke of Mantua, to send succours to Montferat, must passe them through the Country which the Spaniard holds in Lombardy, so that it was to be feared, the Duke of Sauoy would soone preuaile in his enterprise: but God disposed otherwise.

The Duke of Sauoy leads his army into Montferat.

About the same time the Queene Regent had concluded a mariage for the Lady *Renee* of Loraine, daughter to the deceased Duke of Mayen, with *Mario* Earle of Sancto Fiore, eldest sonne to Duke *Alexander Sforce*, and issued from the House of *Vrsins*, which had beene alwayes much affectionate vnto the Crowne of France. The Duke of Neuers her

brother

A brother in law, tooke vpon him the charge to conduct her to Florence, where the mariage ſhould be conſummated: Embarking at Marſeilles, and landing at Sauone (a port belonging to the Seigneury of Genua) the Duke of Neuers vnderſtood that the Duke of Sauoy had ſecretly with his army entred into Montferat, and that Caſal was in danger to be loſt, there being no commander nor ſufficient forces to reſiſt the Duke. 1613

The Duke of Neuers goeth to ſuccour Montferat, and enters into Caſal.

This Duke of Neuers who is of the Houſe of Mantua, and neereſt kinſman to the Duke, next vnto his brother *Don Vincent*, reſolued to preuent this apparent danger with the hazard of his life; and hauing ſent to recommend his ſiſter in law to the State of Genua, (being afterwards conducted to Florence, and the mariage conſummated) he tooke with
B him twenty men of his traine, and threeſcore Mariners, whom he cauſed to be armed; and with this company within two dayes he entred Caſal.

The Duke of Sauoy aduertiſed of his ariuall, imagined that his enterpriſe would not ſucceed according to his deſigne; ſo as in ſtead of beſieging Caſal, he ſent his Army before Nice de la Paile. And for that he ſaw all the neighbour Princes were in a wonderfull iealouſly for his taking of armes in a full peace, he ſent them a long Declaration of the cauſes: which were, the detenſion of his grandchild, and his old pretenſions to the Marquiſate of Montferat, entreating the Pope, Emperor, King of Spaine, and all other Princes to allow of this action. The Duke of Mantua on the other ſide made a full anſwer to this Declaration, the which I cannot inſert at large.

C The Duke of Sauoy ſent copies of his Declaration to all Kings and neighbour Eſtates, accompanied with his priuate Letters; writing alſo to the Seigneurs of Bearne, and the Sindiques of Geneua; he entreated them not to be iealous of his taking of armes, promiſing that it was not his intent to offend them: but ſome doe write, that this promiſe of the Duke of Sauoyes, was like vnto that which *Poliphemus* made to *Vliſſes*, to eate him the laſt of all his companions. For if he tooke Caſal as he had done Albe, hee would reuiue his old pretenſions vpon his neighbours one after another. Seeing hee is armed (they ſay) we muſt ſtand vpon our guard.

The newes of theſe armes in Montferat, being come to the French Court at Fountainbleau, they held the duke of Sauoyes quarrell vniuſt. Many Noblemen friends to the duke
D of Neuers, went to him to Caſal, ſome by Marſeilles, to Sauone, and Genua by ſea, and others by Swiſſerland & Lombardy, & ſo came into Montferat. The Baron of La Roche of Daulphin a partiſan, and (as they ſay) a penſioner to the Duke of Sauoy, and who liued much in his Court, had priuate intelligence with a Daulphinois of the towne of Romans, called *Magnac*, who followed the Councell of France, and ſolicited affaires, and had good acceſſe into the houſes of the greateſt in Court, making profeſſion of the reformed religion, but in effect he was a ſpye, and penſioner to this Baron, as he was to the Duke. But the packets of Letters which *Magnac* had written to the Baron of La Roche, being taken at the Poſte, and found full of intelligences concerning the State and matters of importance, he was apprehended and condemned as guilty of high treaſon, for the which hee
E was broken on the wheele the laſt of May.

The French go to the Duke of Neuers in Montferat.

A Traytor executed.

The Baron of La Roche made no better end then *Magnac*, for being taken in the beginning of the next yeare, and brought to the Baſtile, and afterwards to the Concirgery, he was attainted and conuicted for murthering a Church-man who came out of Italy with a packet for the King, for the which hee was iudged guiltie of treaſon, and beheaded at the Greue.

But let vs returne to Montferat. All the Potentates of Italy went to armes, but none for the Duke of Sauoy. The King of Spaine commanded the Gouernor of Milan to leauy an army vnder the command of the prince of Aſcoly, and to driue the Sauoyards out of Montferat with the hazard of a battell. The Duke of Mantua leauied ſouldiers in his Du-
F chy, and the Venetians and the great Duke of Tuſcane did the like for his ſuccour. In the meane time the Duke of Sauoy had ſent an army of ſixe or ſeuen thouſand foot of diuers nations, and a thouſand horſe to beſiege Nice as you haue heard, thinking to find it as ill prouided of defence, as the reſt which he had taken; but he found that the Duke of Neuers his ariuall had aſſured the Gouernors, Captaines, and inhabitants of the townes of Montferat: and *Don Vincent* the Duke of Mantuas brother, and Generall of his Forces, came alſo to Caſal with certaine Caualliers Mantuans. The Duke of Neuers conceiuing that if the Sauoyard ſhould ſeize vpon Aqui and Pouſom, they would hinder the ſuccour which

The Princes of Italy ſuccour the Duke of Mantua.

1613 which ſhould come from France and Florence, he tooke 30 Caualliers Mantuans, twenty two Noblemen and Gentlemen French, and went and aſſured thoſe places and others thereabouts, and furniſhed them with men and munition. A

The Sauoyards in the meane time made their approaches before Nice with all ſpeed, and had ſo ſhut it vp, as Captaine *Via* being gone forth with his company of 70 Carabins to bring munition into the Towne, could not enter, but was forced to go to Aqui, being 7 miles diſtant from Nice, which the duke of Neuers reſolued to ſuccour, and to put halfe his troops into the towne, conſiſting of 250 Caualliers, 60 muſquetiers, 60 Harquebuſiers, and 80 Pikes: but he was intreated by *Don Vincents* letters not to attempt it, for that the Spaniſh Army would come that night to Alexandria de la Paile vpon the Frontires of Montferat, and that the duke of Mantuas Forces ſhould ioyne with them, entreating him alſo to come, that being together they might relieue Nice without hazard. All theſe forces being ioyned on the 22 of May, they came within 2 miles of Nice, where they camped: theſe three Princes conſulting which way they ſhould charge the Sauoyards; Cont *Guy* of Saint *George* General of the Army of Sauoy ſeeing theſe Princes ſo neere, and ready to force him, hee ſent word to the Prince of Aſcoly in behalfe of the duke of Sauoy; *That his Highneſſe vndertaking this war did not thinke that the King of Spaine would haue aſsiſted the Duke of Mantoua againſt him, who had the honor to be his brother in law: but ſeeing it was ſo, his onely reſpect, and not any feare of the Armes of Mantua ſhould make him retire: with proteſtation neuer to employ his Armes without the good will of the King of Spain.* Wherunto the Prince of Aſcoly made anſwer; *That he had commandement from his Catholike Maieſty to ſuccour Nice, and put the Sauoyard out of Montferat: But if their Generall cauſed them to retire, hee would not follow them, otherwiſe hee would bee the next morning in their Trenches.* B C

The ſiege of Nice raiſed.

Notwithſtanding this offer of the Sauoyards Generall, they continued their battery all night, whereupon the Princes reſolued to charge them the next morning in their trenches, and to force them to raiſe their ſiege: but hauing put their Army in battell and approaching neere vnto Nice, they ſaw the Sauoyards leaue their trenches and begin to retire, being aduertiſed of their comming: hereupon the duke of Neuers aduanced and entred firſt into the Towne, where he tooke 200 foot of the Gariſon with the which he followed them, and ſo ſtayed them by skirmiſhes, as within 2 miles of Nice hee forced them to put themſelues in battell as well to defend themſelues being thus preſt, as to attend their Cannon which was myred. Hereupon the duke preſently aduertiſed the Prince of Aſcoly and *Don Vincent*, intreating them to aduance with their troopes, the which they did, and put their Army in battell right againſt that of Sauoy within Musket ſhot. The duke of Neuers was very deſirous to fight, and had drawn the Prince of Aſcoly to be of his mind: but a Millanois being one of the Councell of warre to the King of Spaine ſaid, that ſeeing he had giuen his word to the General of Sauoy not to follow them if they retired, he muſt now keepe it. The duke of Neuers replied, that the Prince of Aſcoly was no more ingaged ſeeing they had failed of theirs; hauing ſought to force Nice the laſt night: and moreouer, they had now put themſelues in battell in their preſence, and therefore they ought to fight with them: but the Spaniards were of another opinion. And it was reſolued that the Prince ſhould ſend word to the Generall of Sauoy; that according to his promiſe he had giuen them time to retire, which they did not, but preſented thẽſelues before the D. of Neuers, and *Don Vincent*, who were ſo incenſed as he could no longer ſtay them from giuing battell; that if hee retired not ſpeedily, hee ſhould conſent vnto them (as hee was bound) to cut the Army of Sauoy in peeces, the which they would vndoubtedly doe if he retired not. Vpon the deliuery of this meſſage, the Generall cauſed his Army to retire to Caſtellano a little Towne in Piedmont, foure myles from Nice, whither the three Princes went to reſolue on the ſiege of Albe. D E F

The Prince of Aſcoly ſends a meſſage to the Generall of Sauoy.

The Gouernor of Millan growes iealous of the duke of Neuers, and the French.

But the Gouernour of Milan ſoone changed the face of this deſigne, and the affection of thoſe which were come to this warre to ſuccour an afflicted Prince. He grew iealous of the French Gentlemen which were come to the duke of Neuers: and that the Seigneur of Bourg with a regiment of 2000 foot ſhould come out of France into Italy to ſuccour the duke of Mantua. Finally, this Gouernour ſaid, that he would not ſuffer any French troopes in Italy, and that none ſhould paſſe by the State of Milan; and that hee would ill intreat the firſt which came: that if the Siegneur of Bourg ſhould paſſe into Italy,

Italy, he would cauſe him and his Regiment to be cut in peeces. He ſent to all the Spaniſh Gallies which were at Naples, Sicily and Genua, to come and lye vpon thoſe coaſts, and to hinder the deſcent of all veſſels which ſhould bring any French to goe into Montferat. Yea ſome write, that it was bruted ouer all Italy, that the duke of Neuers drew the French into Montferat to ſeize on it for himſelfe. The Duke of Neuers being aduertiſed of the Gouernors ſpeeches, he ſent him word; that if he tooke him for no other but to be of his quality, the troope of French gentlemen which were with him, would be indeed held extraordinary: But when he ſhould conſider of what quality he was, as duke of Neuers, and of the Houſe of Mantua, that of 120 gentlemen which were come vnto him, all of them
B (except foure or fiue of the principall which were come as friends to accompany him in this warre) were alwaies wont to bee of his traine: and that hee ſhould bee well aduiſed not to ill entreat any which ſhould come vnto him: for the leaſt affront hee ſhould doe vnto any one hee would reuenge it on his perſon or loſe his life: for that in this action there was nothing concerning the intereſt of the King of Spaine his Maſter, but of one particular to another. As for his threats to cut the regimẽt of *Du Bourg* in peeces if it came into Italy, the Duke ſent him word, that he did not thinke hee had any ſuch commiſſion from Spaine, which were to do the King his Maſter bad ſeruice in ſpeaking ſo freely. And that it was not poſſible for any man to hinder the moſt Chriſtian King his Maſter to ſend ſuccours vnto the Duke of Mantua his Couſin Germaine, and nephew vnto the Queene
C Regent his Mother, to hinder the Duke of Sauoy from the inuading of Montferat. As for the iealouſie which he would put into the duke of Mantuas head, touching Montferat, it was more then hee could effect with all his endeuours, their intereſts were too ſtrictly vnited.

1613

The Duke of Neuers meſſage to the Gouernour of Milan.

Notwithſtanding all theſe ſpeeches, the Duke of Sauoy and the Gouernour of Milan concluded a Peace in haſte; for as they prepared to beſiege Trino and Verſel, the two Armies of Spaine and Mantua being come to the Rendezuous, the Prince of Aſcoly told the Duke of Neuers and *Don Vincent*, that a peace was concluded betweene the Duke of Sauoy and the Gouernor of Milan; the which he ſhewed them in writing to this effect: *That at the Popes Summons, and to obay the commandements of their Imperiall and Catholike Ma-*
D *ieſties, the Duke of Sauoy ſhould within ſixe dayes reſtore the places which he held in Montferat into the hands of ſuch Commiſſaries as ſhould be deputed by their Maieſties: that is to ſay, the Prince of Caſtiglion for the Emperour, and the Gouernour of Milan for the King of Spaine, and that defences ſhould be made to either part to commit any act of Hoſtility.*

A Peace concluded between the Gouernour of Milan and the D. of Sauoy for Montferat.

They that haue written of theſe warres ſaid, that it was concluded in as great haſte, as the Duke of Sauoy had begun the warre: yet the Duke of Mantuas Agent at Milan durſt not accept thereof, hauing no ſpeciall commandement from his Prince; yet afterwards the Duke did allow of it. And although the Duke of Sauoy had promiſed to reſtore the places within ſixe daies, yet hee did it not before that hee had receiued letters from the King of Spaine to preſſe him thereunto. After this reſtitution, the Duke of Sauoy would
E not diſarme, notwithſtanding any inſtance that was made, before that the King of Spaine ſhould cauſe the duke of Mantua to ſigne and to execute the foure priuate Articles which the Gouernour of Milan had yeelded vnto, in ſigning the reſtitution: and that the Duke of Mantua ſeeing him ſtill in armes, would be more tractable to accord their differences.

The Duke of Sauoy refuſeth to diſarme, and the reaſon.

The foure Articles were, Firſt, That the two dukes ſhould not pretend any dammages one againſt the other by reaſon of the warre. Secondly, That the ſubiects of either Duke, which had followed a contrary party, ſhould not be moleſted in their perſons, nor goods. Thirdly, That a moneth after the reſtitution made by the Duke of Sauoy of the places taken by him in Montferat, the Princeſſe *Mary* ſhould bee deliuered vnto him by the Duke of Mantua, to be reſtored within 15 daies after to the Princeſſe *Marguerite* her
F Mother. And fourthly, that within a ſhort time after, they ſhould treat friendly of all the pretenſions and differences which were betwixt the two Dukes.

In Iuly *Monſ: de Souurè* a Knight of both the orders, and Gouernour of his Maieſties perſon, was honoured with the dignity of Marſhall of France, in the place of the deceaſed Marſhall *Feruaquis*. It was thought the Duke of Sully ſhould haue been aduanced, in regard of the good ſeruice hee had done to France, for that they ſaid the deceaſed King of immortall memory, had promiſed him the firſt Marſhals place which ſhould be voyd: yet euery man thought it wel beſtowed vpon *Monſ: de Souure* as a Nobleman moſt worthy to be

Monſ: de Souurè made Marſhall of France.

1614. be recompenced with that honor, for the great and commendable care he had had for the instruction & gouernment of his Maiesties person: he continued little in that dignity, for presently after his aduancement he resigned it into their Maiesties hands to be conferred vpon the Marquis of Ancre, as it was: and the King being at Fountaine-bleau, caused him to be receiued Marshall of France although it were not with the good liking of many priuate persons,

Resignes it to the Marquis of Ancre.

By the Ordinances of the most Christian Kings made vpon the complaints of the Estates of Orleans and Blois, all Soothsayers, and makers of Prognostications and Almanacks, exceeding the termes of lawfull Astrology, should bee punished extraordinarily and corporally. A holy and iust law, but ill obserued, through the liberty which these makers of Predictions tooke, who not content to speake of faire and foule weather, busie themselues to prognosticate of the effects of *Mars*, and of the affaires of State: as it hapned in the beginning of this yeare, in the which *Noel Leon Morgard* made an Almanacke as he had done the yeare before, in the which hee spake much of warre: and yet France was as quiet and peaceable as it had been in 20 yeares. In his Almanacke for this yeare, this *Morgard* seeking to be admired for his insolency and malice, assured, that the State of France should change: he touched the Kings person: and set downe the times, moneths and quarters, and he spake of many great Princes, altring onely the letters of their names. This Almanacke being sold on the first day of the yeare, was extraordinarily sought for by curious persons, who assured themselues that it was a Propheſie. And that which gaue it the more credit was, for that *Morgard* hauing set in the first quarter of Ianuary that a Martiall man should play a bad pranck with his owne sonne: It hapned that an aged man of the Suburbs of St. Germaine who had sometimes beene a souldier, slue his son thinking to kill a woman whom he entertain'd. The peoples murmuring of these new Predictions being imparted to the Queene Regent with a discourse of the wonders which he foretold: Her Maiestie held the author worthy of punishment, commanding the Officers of Iustice to make search for him, the which was continued for some daies: in the end he was apprehended in Saint Honories street, and the Printer in like manner, who had sold the said Almanackes. *Morgard* was first caried to the Bastile, and afterwards to the Concirgerie. The Court of Parliament tooke knowledge of the cause, and examined the offenders, especially *Morgard* who at the first denied that he had giuen the said scandalous Predictions to be printed, the which was verified euen by the testimonie of such as had wrought vpon the said Almanacke, who said that they had receiued those scandalous predictions in small papers from the said *Morgard*, and that being printed, hee instantly tooke them away againe: which being in the end confessed by the said *Morgard*, he was by a decree of the Court condemned to serue in the Kings Gallies 9 yeares, and was presently deliuered ouer to be chained to others. Before his going to Marseilles, hee cast diuers mens Natiuities, saying vnto some; That they had done him wrong to condemne him before he had spoken with the Queene, to whom if he had beene admitted, hee would haue told many things for the good of France. Some held that this *Morgard* was very ignorant in Astrologie, and that hee vnderstood not the Latine tongue. That by race hee was a Cutpurse, and that the yeare before he had beene a prisoner in the Concirgerie along time, being accused for many thefts; yea some said that he had not made this Almanacke, which was the subiect of many discourses that were published abroad, and of a feare, which for a time troubled the mindes of the French, vntill August, that their Maiesties went into Poictou and Britany, which was the moneth vnto the which this miserable wretch had limited the Kings life.

The Almanack of *Morgard*.

Morgard condemned to the Gallies.

Presently after the Feast of Christmas was past, Duels were more frequent amongst the Nobility then they had beene in former times; there was no common discourse but of combats and encounters, which made the Queene Regent to aduertise the Court of Parliament thereof, to the end they might deuise some expedient, to diuert the course of such a mischiefe. The Court hauing taken deliberation thereon, made a very rigorous decree against the aggressers and accepters of Duels & Combats: forbidding all persons to quarrell in publike or priuate; to goe to field, or make any assignations to fight; vpon paine (for all such as should infringe this decree) to bee held guilty of High Treason, and they and their posterity to be declared base and ignoble for euer: forbidding all persons to fauour them, or to receiue them into their houses or Castles, vpon paine of razing of the said

A decree against Duels.

A ſaid places: exhorting all Clergie men not to giue them buriall, and giuing power to all perſons to ceaſe vpon them, and to deliuer them into the hands of Iuſtice, allowing 25 Crownes to bee taken out of the fines of the Court, to euery one that ſhall ayde to ſeize vpon the ſaid combatants: which decree was publiſhed in all the ſtreets and ſuburbs of Paris, and ſet vp in many places. 1614.

In the beginning of the yeare, there appeared ſome diſcontents, which made France to feare and apprehended a ciuill warre. The Prince of Conde aſſiſted by other Princes, Dukes, Peeres, Noblemen, and Officers of the Crowne, retired from Court ſeeing the affaires within the Realme, ſome in confuſion, and others in diſorder: accidents which
B happen ordinarily during the Minority of Kings, and wherein the bounty and wiſdome of the Queene Regent, had beene carefull during the time of her regency, as much as poſſible ſhe could, to ſtay the courſe of ſuch diſorders throughout the Realme. The Prince of Conde and others diſcontented.

The Prince ſeeing how little he ſhould preuaile to ſpeak in Court of a generall reformation, he thought it fitteſt (by the aduice of ſome of his friends) to abſent himſelfe, and to conſider of this important buſineſſe: the which hee did in the end of February, going to Chaſteauroux in Berry. The Duke of Neuers retired himſelfe into his Gouernment of Champagne; and the Duke of Mayen to Soiſſons: And within few daies after, the Marſhall of Bouillon went from Paris. They which did adhere to this partie haue written in this manner, They retire from Court.

C Men haue diſcourſed diuerſly of the departure of the Prince of Conde, and of the "
Dukes of Neuers and Mayen from Court, and of their diſcontentments: the which gaue "
occaſion to the Marſhall of Bouillon (who remained in Paris after them) particularly to "
informe the principall miniſters about the King thereof, vnto whom hee ſignified that "
they had no other deſigne, intention, nor deſire, but to remaine in that moſt humble obe- "
dience which they owe vnto the King and Queene: that the cauſe of their diſcontent pro- "
ceeded not from any priuate intereſt, but onely from the diſorder and confuſion, which "
ſince the death of the deceaſed King, had crept into the Gouernment of the State: that "
to their great griefe, they ſaw it increaſe in ſuch manner, as it would proue incurable, if it "
were not preuented in time: that the ranke they held in this Realme did oblige them, to "
D repreſent theſe inconueniences to the Queene, to the end ſhe might apply fit and neceſſary "
remedies: That to this end they were to meet at Meziers on the 15 of February with "
their ordinary traines, and there to aduiſe of that which they had to ſay; that vpon theſe "
words of the Duke of Bouillon, they held a Councell and reſolued to ſtay him, but hee "
went ſpeedily out of Paris, hauing aduertiſed the Prince of Conde of his going towards "
Meziers, and of the other Princes and Noblemen: That on the 10 of February, the D. "
of Longueville went out of Paris by night with a ſmall traine towards Amiens, without "
taking leaue of their Maieſties: And that the day following at night, the Queene being "
aduertiſed that the Duke of Vendoſme was of the ſaid party, ſhee had cauſed him to bee "
ſtayed in the Louure by the Captaine of her Guard, who appointed certaine Archers to "
E keepe him in his chamber, where they put Barres of Iron to his windowes. "

The Duke of Vendoſme Detayned Priſoner in his Chamber.

Some to excuſe this, ſaid, that the Queene had beene aduertiſed that the day before this Duke had conferred long with the duke of Longueville, and that he prepared himſelfe to ſteale away, as the other had done; whereupon moued with the care ſhe had of his fortune and reputation, for the loue of the deceaſed King, ſhe thought it fit to ſtay him within his chamber in the Louure, to keepe him from diſobedience, into the which hee might fall following the bad aduice which was giuen him. The Court was much troubled with the retreat of theſe Princes, and with the brutes which were diſperſed: which cauſed the Queene to write to all the Courts of Parliaments, the Gouernours of Prouinces, and to Maiors and Sheriffes of Townes after this manner.

F

MY Maſters, I haue made no haſte to write vnto you, touching the departure of the Prince of Conde my Nephew from Court, and of other Princes who retired at the ſame time, for that my Nephew hauing taken leaue of the King and mee, promiſed to returne whenſoeuer he ſhould be call'd, for the good of his ſeruice, and the others did the " like. I conceiued that their retyring was rather to viſit their Houſes, and to ſpend ſome " time in the pleaſure of hunting (as my ſaid Nephew and the reſt had often done) then for " any other deſigne: Notwithſtanding, hearing rather by common report then by any ad- "

The Queenes letters to the Parliaments & Gouernours.

uertiſemet

1614 uertiſement from them, that they ſeem to haue ſome diſcontent: I haue done what I could A
" to informe my ſelfe more particularly, for the which they haue ſmall cauſe : for if they
" complaine of that which concernes their priuate intereſt, I may ſay with truth, that both
" my Nephew, and all theſe Princes haue beene as much reſpected and honoured by the
" King my ſonne and Mee, as they could with reaſon require. And for that which con-
" cernes the gouernment of affaires, all the Princes, Dukes, and Officers of the Crowne
" are admitted to Councels which are held to that effect. It is certaine that there is no bu-
" ſineſſe of importance, propo unded, treated, or negotiated, but the ſaid Princes, and eſpe-
" cially my ſaid Nephew haue beene alwaies called, yea they haue often times beene defer-
" red to attend their company and preſence. And as for the diſtribution of fauours and B
" rewards, euery one of them in his particular, and thoſe which haue beene recommended
" by them, haue had ſo good ſhares as they haue no reaſon to complaine. If there be any
" queſtion touching the generall affaires, they haue beene ſo gouerned ſince the death of
" the deceaſed King my Lord, as it may well appeare we haue omitted nothing, that might
" ſerue to the good, greatneſſe, and reputation of this Crowne, hauing had a care to pre-
" ſerue the amities and alliances with all foraine Princes and States : the which hath ſuc-
" ceeded ſo happily as they were neuer in better eſtate. And for that which is within the
" Realme, hauing giuen order (as euery man knowes) to haue all the Edicts of pacification
" carefully obſerued, and to maintaine peace, vnion and concord amongſt the ſubiects : and
" withall haue done what poſſibly I could for the eaſe of the people : and I may iuſtly ſay C
" my care hath beene ſuch, that although wee haue beene charged with great and extraor-
" dinary expences, yet haue we not raiſed any extraordinary Impoſitions, but diminiſhed
" them in many occaſions. And moreouer, wee haue maintained all the other orders and
" Eſtates in their authority and accuſtomed functions, ſo as I cannot coniecture what true
" ground the ſaid Princes or others may haue to complaine, either for the generall or their
" particular. Notwithſtanding well conſidering how this retreat with theſe ſignes of diſcon-
" tent, and the brutes which are ſpred and augmented vpon this occaſion, may produce bad
" effects in the Prouinces, to the preiudice of the publike ; I haue deſired to take the moſt
" conuenient courſe to preuent it. And to this end hauing cauſed the Princes, Officers of
" the Crowne, and chiefe Councellors of State to aſſemble ; I haue reſolued by their ad- D
" uice to ſend my Couſin the Duke of Ventadour, and the Siegneur of Boiſſiſe (a Councel-
" lour of State to the King my ſonne) to my Nephew the Prince of Conde, to inuite and
" intreate him to come vnto the King and mee, there to take the place and rancke due to his
" quality, and to giue vs counſell and aſſiſtance in all theſe occurrents, yea in the great and
" important affaires which we haue now in hand, the which I hope he will reſolue to doe at
" their comming vnto him, according to the promiſe which he made at his departure: And
" to make a full declaration of the truth and ſincerity of my actions paſt, and to ſeeke out the
" beſt meanes which may be to ſettle a good order for the good of this Eſtate hereafter, eſ-
" pecially at the entry of the Kings Maiority, I haue thought it conuenient to call an Aſſem-
" bly of the three Eſtates of the Realm, wherein they may take reſolutions fit for the dignity E
" thereof. This I thought good to write vnto you touching the occurrents here, where-
" of I pray you to aduertiſe thoſe which are within the limits of your iuriſdictions, to the
" end euery man may doe his duty in his charge, and be carefull that all things may be con-
" tained vnder the Kings authority and obedience, and the obſeruation of his Edicts, ac-
" cording to the accuſtomed order without any innouation or alteration, oppoſing them-
" ſelues to all ſuch as ſhall ſeeke to trouble the State, giuing them charge to ſtand vpon their
" Guards, and not to giue way to any practices which may be amongſt them, to the preiu-
" dice of their owne peace and the Kings ſeruice : deſiring you to imploy the authority of
" your Parliaments in all things which ſhall import the publike and the Royall authority of
" the King my Lord and Sonne. F

Vpon theſe alterations, and the feare of ciuill combuſtions, the Marquis D'Ancre (newly made Marſhall of France) being Gouernor of the Cittadell of Amiens, had left the Seigneur of Rubemprè, to command there in his abſence ; but now he poſted thither to aſſure the place, drawing forth Rubemprè; whom he put into Corbie: The Kings and Queenes companies of men of armes with the light horſe were ſent for and lodged in Creil, Saint Denis, and Monſtreau-faut-Yonne; to the end they might be neere their Maieſties vpon all occurrents. The Duke of Ventadour and the Seigneur of Boiſſiſe, being

vpon

A vpon the way to goe to Chasteauroux, thinking there to find the Prince of Conde, were aduertised that he would crosse Berry to passe the Riuer of Loire, and goe into Champagne, they sent a man expresly vnto him, to acquaint him with the commandement they had receiued from their Maiesties, and to know whither they should goe to finde him: from whom they had no other answer, but that hee went to Meziers: so as they returned to their Maiesties, and the Prince continuing his iourney, with thirty or forty horse past the Loire, and entred into Champagne, where he was receiued by the Duke of Neuers, neere vnto Vitry, from whence they went together to Chaalons, and from thence to Meziers, whither at the same time came the Dukes of Longueuille, of Mayen, and of B Luxembourg. 1614

Returne of the Duke of Ventadour and the Seig. of Boissise.

The Marquis of Vieuuille Gouernour of the Towne and Cittadell of Meziers, was then at Paris: and *D'Escurolles* his Lieutenant was in the Cittadell with *D'Amours*, who vpon an aduice giuen them by the Marquis, prepared themselues as well as they could, to hinder the Duke of Neuers entry into the Cittadell; yea they receiued in some Wallons. But this place was like vnto many others, which in the time of peace want munition, and where nothing is repaired. The Duke of Neuers hauing sent for *D'Escurolles* to come and speake with him, he refused, and sent him word he should make no offer to come into the Cittadell: whereupon all the Princes resolued to haue that by force which they could not get by faire meanes. But vpon this refusall of entry, they doubted that *D'Escu-* C *rolles* had receiued some commandement from the Queene, whereof they desired to bee satisfied, and if it were so, to yeeld all respect and obedience. But *D'Escurolles* and *D'Amours* hauing declared not onely to the Duke of Neuers, but also to the Prince and the rest, that they had no commandement from her Maiestie, but were onely aduertised that the Duke of Neuers meant to doe them some affront. The Queene hauing giuen no command, they began to feare that it was some conspiracy against the State, the which might extend not onely to the Cittadell of Meziers, but also to the person of the first Prince of the blood, and to others of the chiefe of the Nobility of France, for whose safeties it had beene prouided by the good affection of the inhabitants of the towne. The Duke of Neuers as Gouernor of the Prouince (in whose person the Kings authority had beene con- D temned by this action) resolued to force them to yeeld the obedience due vnto his Maiestie, and presently sent *la Brosse* vnto the Queene to aduertise her thereof, and to assure her that nothing should passe in this action but for the Kings seruice and her Maiesties, whose commandements he attended to obey and execute them: Hauing afterwards represented vnto them which were in the Cittadell, what belonged to their duties, and the danger they might incurre by this disobedience, and the punishment they should iustly deserue: The place being deliuered into his hands, he presently gaue aduertisement thereof vnto the Queene by this Letter.

The Princes come all to Meziers.

They are refused entry into the Cittadell.

Madam, I haue formerly enformed your Maiestie of the rebellion which hath beene committed against the Kings authoritie, by them of the Cittadell of this towne: Now E I enforme you of the obedience which I haue made them to yeeld, hauing deliuered it into my hands: for the safety whereof I haue prouided, to the end your Maiesty may be obeyed as you may expect from me, hoping that you will take into consideration the disobedience which the Marquis of Vieuuille hath shewed me, in the charge which it hath pleased the King to giue me in this Prouince: for that this example may draw a generall consequence for all the Gouernors of this Realme. I humbly beseech your Maiestie to command such iustice to be done as you shall thinke necessary for the maintenance of the Kings authoritie, wherein I may receiue that contentment which you shall thinke reasonable, seeing that this towne is vnder my charge, and my proper inheritance, which makes my apprehension the more considerable.

"The Duke of Neuers letter to the Queene.

F This Letter could not so satisfie the world, but they conceiued that the taking of the Cittadell of Meziers was contrarie to the Kings authoritie: for that the Lieutenants generall of a Prouince, and the Gouernors and Captaines of places of strength, are giuen by the King, and not by the Gouernors of Prouinces. They say moreouer, that the Prouinces in France are great, and did abound in good and strong townes, which are so many Realmes: and that if the Gouernors in chiefe (which are all Princes or Noblemen of great power) should put Commanders at their deuotion into places of strength, it might breed disobedience and trouble: Wherefore Kings had alwayes reserued that power vnto them-

1614. ſelues: The which the Queene hauing obſerued, to maintaine the Kings authoritie, it incenſed many great men both againſt her and the Kings Councell. A

Monſeur de Praſlin ſent to Meziers. Hereupon *Monſeur de Praſlin* was ſent to Meziers with Letters from the Queene, importing a commandement to receiue a Lieutenant of the Guards into the Citadell; giuing him to vnderſtand, that their Maieſties would come ſpeedily to Mezieres, to prouide for all things that might concerne the Kings authority. They ſent the light-horſe into Champagne, and letters into the townes and gariſons thereabouts, to giue all ayd and aſſiſtance to *Monſeur de Praſlin*. They alſo diſpatched Colonell *Galatis* into Swiſſerland, to made a leauie of ſix thouſand men. They ſent out many Commiſſions, to fill vp the Regiments which were entertained, and to leauy new ſouldiers. And they made ready the Artillery in the Arſenall: finally, at Paris they talked of nothing but warre. The Princes did alſo the like for their part towards Liege, Sedan, and Meziers, which was better furniſhed then it was before. And in the meane time the Prince of Conde ſent a Gentleman to preſent this following Letter vnto the Queene, containing the cauſes for the which hee and the Princes which did aſſiſt him were aſſembled at Meziers.

Preparations to warre on either ſide.

B

The Prince of Condes Letter to the Queen

" Madam, All my ſtudie and care hath euer beene for the Kings ſeruice, and the good of
" this Eſtate. I haue witneſſed it during the life of the deceaſed King, by my forced abſence,
" and ſince his death by my ſpeedy returne vnto your Maieſtie, concealing the griefe I had
" for the diſorders which haue beene ſo frequent, to hinder the motions which might cauſe C
" a warre, which I haue held ſo dangerous and hurtfull to the minority of the King my
" Lord, as I haue eſteemed all other inconueniences tolerable. So as by the grace of
" God, your bounty, and my patience, we are now in the fourth yeare of the Kings mino-
" ritie, in the which we ſee the increaſe of ſo great confuſions and pernicious diſorders, as
" your bounty, nor my patience will not be able to preuent the ouerthrow and ruine of this
" Eſtate, prolonged hitherto by weake and ſhamefull remedies, if it had not beene wiſely
" and vertuouſly foreſeene by many Princes, Noblemen, Biſhops, Officers of the Crowne,
" and ſoueraigne Courts.
" We moſt humbly beſeech your Maieſtie to prouide wholſome remedies for the diſ-
" charge of the duty whereunto both you and wee are bound to God, the King, and vnto D
" France. A moſt iuſt requeſt which we had made in perſon vnto your Maieſtie, had wee
" not ſeene you enuironed and preoccupated by ſome few, who ſeek to reigne in confuſion,
" the onely cauſe of our departure, and not your Maieſtie, whoſe commendable intention
" we know, ſo much the more remarkable, for that the truth hath beene concealed from you
" by thoſe which haue no other iuſtification, but to haue a little maintained peace, in the
Cõplaints againſt Miniſters of State. " which they haue procured vs a continuall toile, by confuſions and prodigalities, ſale of
" honor and reputation, in which they haue proſtituted all the orders of this Realme, whoſe
" continuance they haue meaſured by their owne liues, not caring what ſhall ſucceed. A reſt
" not proceeding from their conduct, but from good Frenchmen, who louing peace haue
" endured all diſorders, rather then to procure any troubles; not but that they ſaw your E
" Maieſty was circumuented; diuiding the adminiſtration of this flouriſhing Eſtate among
" a ſmall number of perſons, who haue for witneſſes of their weakneſſe, the loſſe of the repu-
" tation of France in foraign Countries, and their hidden deſignes, which in this flouriſhing
Reſoluti-ons of the Councell. " Eſtate (which was not accuſtomed to feare any thing) ſhould be knowne and open, at the
" leaſt to the Princes and officers of the Crowne intereſſed in the Eſtate, whom they haue
" not made acquainted with affaires any further then they haue held it neceſſary, to giue au-
" thority to their deliberations; bringing their reſolutions from their lodgings to the Ca-
" binet, and neuer cauſing any one to be concluded in your preſence by plurality of voices:
" but couering them with the cloake of your Maieſties authority, from whoſe cabinet they
" came to pronounce their decrees to the Princes; receiuing their aduice for a ſhew, tending F
" onely to ſtirre vp enuie and diuiſion among them, fauouring ſome, and diſgracing other,
" making two factions, to haue the one at their deuotion. Practices which proued diſaſte-
" rous to the French, begun ſuddenly after the Kings death, reiecting the wholſome coun-
" ſell of the deceaſed Duke of Mayen, who ſaid, That it was not iuſt to make profit of the
" minority of our young King: That we ſhould not demand any thing, but ſerue him as we
" are by nature bound: but contrariwiſe, intereſſing many priuate perſons, to haue them at
" their deuotion, they haue plunged the Eſtate into moſt dangerous hazards, contrary to all

ſuall

A vſuall formes during the minority of Kings: In the which the generall Eſtates haue beene alwayes aſſembled, which are ſo neceſſary as Kings haue called them in their maiorities for leſſe diſorders, then thoſe at this preſent. I would to God Madam, it had coſt me part of my blood, ſo you had called them preſently after the Kings death; you had enioyed the ſame or more authority, with the good liking of the Church, the Nobility, and the Commons: France had not loſt that generous name of Arbitrator of Chriſtendome, purchaſed ſo gloriouſly by the deceaſed King, a title which held the balance of the two great factions of Europe, protecting the publike tranquility: This loſſe is ſo much the greater & more lamentable, for that it ſeemes we are gone out of the way, which the deceaſed King B had tracked vs: they had not razed the Cittadel of Bourg, againſt the aduice of the Princes & Officers of the Crown, yea & againſt the Conſtables: they had not giuen 40000 pounds ſterling as well for the razing as the recompence thereof: They had not precipitated the Kings Mariage and his ſiſters, vntill that the law of God, and all the orders of the Realme (the Kings maiority approaching) had approued it: Theſe mariages had beene declared in publike, not by the reading of a writing, containing the reaſons they had to haſten them: but in demanding aduice whether they had beene profitable or no: The Parliaments had not beene interrupted, in the free functions of their places: The gouernments of Prouinces and of places of importance, had not beene giuen to incapable and vnworthy perſons: They would haue ſought to reconcile the Clergie with the Colledge of Sorbon, C not to diuide them, nor oppreſſe them by vaine and fruitleſſe diſputes in theſe times: The authority of Prelates and Clergy-men, had not beene violated, but maintained: They had not giuen any charge for fauour or money; the aduice of the Princes and Officers of the Crowne had beene firſt demanded, to be afterwards conferred by your Maieſtie vpon worthy perſons: Ambaſſadors had not beene choſen but by the ſame aduice: their diſpoſitions had not beene vnknowne vnto all ſuch as haue an intereſt in the good of the Eſtate: No packet had beene receiued or read, but in the preſence of the aforeſaid: They had not ſuffered the enterpriſes made vpon Nauarre and Montferat, nor hindred the renewing of the league betweene the Venetians and the Griſons, ſo much deſired and allowed of by the deceaſed King: They had not broken the mariage (proiected by the deceaſed D King) with the Duke of Sauoy, without mature deliberation: And by a full obſeruation of the Edicts made for them of the reformed religion, they had taken from them all ſubiect of complaint: They had ſuppreſſed ſuch among them as had ſurpaſſed the limits of their duties: They had not ſowne diuiſions among them, which making them carefull of their owne particulars, haue failed to bring the Common-weale into danger: They had not giuen thirty thouſand pounds ſterling to buy the Caſtle of Amboiſe, redeeming his Maieſties places with his owne money; they would haue cut off ſo many exceſſiue gifts to vnworthy perſons: Few men had not ingroſſed the chiefe dignities of the Eſtate, without the aduice of any Prince or Officer aboue-named: The Eſtates or the Councell would haue eaſed you of ſo many importunities, charging themſelues with enuie, and you E with bleſſings.

Your Maieſtie may conſider, if you pleaſe, of theſe diſorders; and thereby iudge of the neceſſity to call the Eſtates, to puniſh the wicked, and to recompence the good, which is the ſupport of well ordered Monarchies: which being peruerted, ſhewes in what danger this Realme ſtands. All the offices of Iudicature and of the Treaſure, are growne to exceſſiue rates: There remaines no recompence for vertue, ſeeing that fauour, alliance, and money, haue all the power: And the Treaſure is ſo profuſedly beſtowed, as 100000 piſtols are not valued, yea they are employed about matters of no moment, to men that enrich themſelues without any labour by the blood of the people. The complaints, clamours, and teares of the three Eſtates, ſmother in their hearts a hidden fire: The Church F hath loſt her beauty: No Clergy-men are employed in Embaſſies, neither haue they any place in Councell; and beneficed men are ouer-charged with vexations and vniuſt burthens: The Gentrie is impoueriſhed and ruined by taxes and impoſitions of Salt: By extraordinarie Commiſſions to get money, all their commodities are made ſubiect to impoſts; and all their titles are examined, bee they loſt or burnt: The Nobilitie and Gentrie, the ſupport of France, the terror of ſtrangers, and the vanquiſher in battels, which ſettle Scepters and raiſe Crownes, is now made ſubiect to taxes, and excluded from all offices, for want of money, their liues and goods are at the command of other

1614

Cõplaints for the Parliaments and gouernments.

1614 " men, and they are depriued of the entertainment of men at armes and archers, anciently A
" allowed them, and now they are become ſlaues to their creditors. The people cry out of
" their burthens, which will be found doubled by a number of extraordinary commiſſions
" ſince the death of the deceaſed King. All muſt fall vpon the poore to entertaine the rich.
" The Princes and officers of the Crowne, on whom the deceaſed King did much relie, are
" kept backe and ill intreated. They make me by their ordinary diſcourſes, and all the
" Princes and Officers of the Crowne, which doe me the honor to concurre with me, to be
" as it were troublers of the publike peace. They hold a Councell to ſtay the Princes and
" Officers of the Crowne, though there be no crime, the which was concluded againſt the
" perſon of the Duke of Bouillon; and the refuſall made to the Duke of Longueville to goe B
" vnto his gouernment, ſhewes ſufficiently their violent proceedings, and that which was
" done to the Duke of Vendoſme, whom (not reſpecting what hee is to the King, nor the
" loue which the deceaſed King bare him, being free from all crime, without any forme of
" iuſtice, and without the aduice of any great perſonage of the Realme) they haue detained
" priſoner. This is not vſuall in France, eſpecially during the Kings minority; the which
" we doe not beleeue was done by any bad inclination of your Maieſtie, nor a deſire to doe
" iniuſtice; wherefore we moſt humbly beſeech you to cauſe him to be ſet at liberty; to the
" end that in continuing his good ſeruice to the King and State, hee may make proofe by
" good effects as he hath hitherto done, that hee neuer had any bad intention againſt his
" ſeruice. C

" They would perſwade your Maieſtie to arme, taking our abſence for a pretext. Con-
" ſider Madam, that we proceed by humble petitions and remonſtrances, and not by armes;
" and what curſes would France giue vnto thoſe, who (troubling the peace and tranquility
" of this Eſtate purchaſed by the vertue of the deceaſed King) ſhall firſt take armes in hand:
" France deſired nothing but peace, and a quiet and iuſt reformation: ſhall it then be ſaid
" that bad counſell ſhall make you impriſon them which be preſent, and arme againſt the ab-
" ſent, who labour for ſo holy a reformation, and are faithfull ſubiects to the King, your ſelfe,
" and the State, giuing you by this meanes ſuch an amble ſubiect of glory? Conſider of my
" Letter, Madam, and you ſhall not find any thing which aymes at our priuate intereſt, nei-
" ther in our preſent or future intentions: you cannot take it ill if many be ſutors vnto you D
" for one thing, and all deſire it; being bound by duty, and by the friendſhip which they
" haue contracted by your command, to prouide for all the accidents aboue mentioned.

He craues a generall Aſſembly of the Eſtates.

" I humbly beſeech your Maieſty, with the aduice of many Princes, Dukes, Peeres, and
" Officers of the Crowne, ſoueraigne Courts, Clergy, and other Noblemen, as well pre-
" ſent as abſent, which haue ſeene and allowed of this petition, that you would grant an
" Aſſembly of the Eſtates to be free and ſafe, within three moneths at the furtheſt, and in
" the meane time to keepe all things in a quiet eſtate; proteſting for our parts that wee de-
" ſire nothing but the preſeruation of peace, and the good of this Realme, and that wee will
" not attempt any thing to the contrary, vnleſſe by the raſh reſolution of our enemies, (who
" couering themſelues with the cloake of State vnder your authority) wee be prouoked to E
" repell the iniuries done vnto the King and the State, by a naturall, iuſt, and neceſſary
" defence.

" An humble petition which I make as firſt Prince of the blood, in the Eſtate wherein I
" am, and without armes: not like vnto thoſe, who to make profit of ſuch Aſſemblies, ſei-
" zed vpon townes, armed both ſubiects and ſtrangers, and made warre and peace for their
" owne commoditie, to haue the place of a Lieutenant generall, of the gouernment of Pro-
" uinces and Townes, and then ſought to fruſtrate the Aſſembly, not caring for any publike
" reformation. We doe alſo humbly beſeech your Maieſtie to ſuſpend the mariages, as well
" for the King, as the Lady his ſiſter, vntill the Aſſemblie of the Eſtates. And to ſhew that
" our priuate intereſts haue no power ouer vs, wee will yeeld vp vnto the King at the free F
" Aſſemblie of the Eſtates (if the neceſſity of his affaires ſo require) all our penſions and
" gratifications, contrary to the ſlanders of ſuch as accuſe vs to preferre our owne particu-
" lar before the publike: a ſlander of ſuch as had rather kindle a fire in the middeſt of France,
" then to ſee their authoritie quenched; which ſhall be ouerthrowne by our good and iuſt
" King, to whom wee humblie beſeech your Maieſty to giue good inſtructions, and to take
" from him the counſell of all partialities, which are giuen him againſt ſuch as haue the ho-
" nour to be neereſt vnto him, and his moſt faithfull ſubiects and ſeruants; and for his con-

tenment

A tentment to call home the Cheuallier of Vendoſme, and to entertaine about his Maieſtie for the care of his health, a man whoſe religion and integrity is well knowne. 1614

We alſo beſeech your Maieſtie to prouide ſufficient money for the gouernment of the frontiers, to be employed in the guard of thoſe places: We acknowledge that our King is giuen vs of God: we know the obedience we owe him, and will not faile in the leaſt point: we alſo hope that all the Princes and Officers of the Crowne, ſoueraigne Courts, Clergy, and Lords, which are about your Maieſty will ioyne with vs in the ſame deſire, hauing altogether prepared for your Maieſtie the way, the honour, and glory, to haue reſtored all the orders of this Realme to their ancient ſplendor and libertie, reformed the
B State, and aſſured their peace, with as much commendation as if you had gotten another Realme; anſwering them generouſly which ſay, that an Aſſembly of Eſtates blemiſheth the Kings authority, that you haue made it firme and durable. Wee will ſerue and aſſiſt you at the ſaid Aſſembly, as it ſhall be thought profitable for the ſeruice of the King, for France, and the preſeruation of the royall authority, and of your Maieſtie, being your moſt humble ſeruants; and in particular I moſt humbly beſeech you to beleeue that I am,

Madam,

From Meziers the 18 of February, 1614.

Your moſt humble and moſt obedient ſeruant and ſubiect,

C *Henry de Bourbon.*

The day after the deliuery of this Letter, the Prince ſent a gentleman of his called *Fiefbrun* with a packet to the Court of Parliament, the which they would not open, but ſent it vnto the Queene by two Councellors of the Court, who led the gentleman with them: the Queene looking only on the direction, ſent them to the Chancellor, who found in this packet a copy of the Queenes Letter, with this other vnto the Court.

The Prince of Condes Letter to the court of Parliament.

MY Maſters, I know well that ſome will anticipate my iuſt intentions with many ſlanders and falſe reports, contrary (I aſſure my ſelfe) vnto the opinion which you will
D conceiue, hauing conuerſed with me and knowne me, that fearing to alter any thing by my reſolutions of that which I haue had to the Kings ſeruice and the good of the State, I haue reſtrained my iuſt diſcontents, and as it were buried them by my patience. But yet I would ſatisfie you better, and giue you an accompt of my actions: to you I ſay, whom I know to be the chiefe gardian of this Eſtate: and therefore I ſend vnto you a copie of the Letter which I haue written vnto the Queene, by which I doe fully lay open the holy affections which had moued me to retire from Court: for that I would not adhere vnto the abuſes which are committed by ſuch as manage and diſpoſe of the Kings affaires and of the State, demanding reformation by my moſt humble petition vnto the Queene, propounding the remedy vnto her, and requiring it as the firſt Prince of the blood, a ſubiect
E to the King, and one that hath the chiefe intereſt in the good of his Maieſties ſeruice: hauing no other armes then my humble prayers to their Maieſties, as you may ſee by the Copie which I ſend you: humbly beſeeching you to aſſiſt vs with your Councell and authoritie, in ſo iuſt and commendable an enterpriſe, as the moſt conſiderable for the Kings ſeruice and the reformation of the State: In ſo doing you ſhall acquit your ſelues of the due of your charges, and purchaſe honor and reputation, remaining

Your moſt humble and moſt affectionate ſeruant

Henry de Bourbon.

During his Meſſengers ſtay at Paris, he viſited (on the Princes behalfe) the Prince of
F County his vncle, with all the Cardinals, Princes, Dukes, Peeres, & Officers of the Crown which were in Court, giuing them particular Letters with copies of the Queenes, printed; whereunto ſome returned him anſwer as you ſhall heare, and the Queene likewiſe ſent him an anſwer printed, the which for that it is very long, I will onely giue you an abſtract of the chiefe points; which were,

The contents of the Queenes Letter to the Prince.

Touching the demand of a generall Aſſembly of the Eſtates: And the complaints made againſt the Miniſters of State: The peace maintained during the Queenes Regencie, by the aſſiſtance of good Frenchmen, notwithſtanding the croſſes which had

1614 had beene giuen ſince the Kings coronation. The Queenes complaint againſt the Prince of Conde, that he had not aſſiſted her in the conduct of affaires: That he had not aduertiſed her of the abuſes whereon he grounded his diſcontent, and that hee ſhould not abſent himſelfe from Court, and make a ſociety of Princes and Noblemen: That the authors of theſe new troubles tooke the mariages of Spaine for a pretext; and conceale that which was treated of England; blamed the Kings fauourable dealings towards them of the Religion, and ſtirred vp the people vnto ſedition, impatient to ſee the King grow vp: That the alliance of Spaine had beene preferred before that of Sauoy, by the Earle of Soiſſons aduice, and approued by the Prince of Conde and Duke of Bouillon, who was expreſly ſent to giue notice thereof vnto the King of Great Britaine: An anſwer vnto the obiections touching the enterpriſes of Nauarre and Montferat, and the Fort of Fuentes: An inuention to blame the Miniſters of State, thereby taxing the Queene and her Regency: A commendation of the Miniſters of State, ready to reſigne their places at the Queenes command: her deſire to reforme the Councell of State: The order which had beene taken, to the end the Prince of Conde might ſee what paſt in diſpatches and the treaſure: Iealouſie for the Queenes entring into Councell touching the affaires of the Prouinces: The pretext why they demanded the generall Eſtates to be ſafe and free: That there was neuer any reſolution to ſtay the Marſhall of Bouillon, and that the Duke of Longueville had not beene hindred from going into his gouernment: The reaſon why the Duke of Vendoſme was ſtayed in his chamber in the Louure: An anſwer to that which was obiected touching the Cittadell of Bourg and the Caſtle of Amboiſe: That ſhe had alwayes followed the ſteps of the deceaſed King, ſuffering Clergy-men to enioy their Benefices, and gratified the Nobility and Gentry: That the exceſſiue prices of offices had not beene brought in ſince her Regencie; and that the impoſitions vpon ſalt had beene moderated during her gouernment: An anſwer to the Prince of Condes complaint, that they ſought to diuide the Colledge of Sorbon: The Queenes hope in the loyaltie of the Nobility towards the King, whom ſhe brings vp to acknowledge their merits, in imitation of the King his father: She enioynes the townes to ſtand vpon their guard: She ſaith that the Prince of Conde ſhould not abſent himſelfe from the King, and countenance a diuiſion betweene the King and Catholike Noblemen: That he ſhould abſtaine from blaming the gouernment of affaires, and not ſuffer factions and ſchiſmes to bee raiſed in the State: That hee ſhould not incenſe the three Eſtates, nor delay the mariages of Spain which he had ſigned: Not to interpret in the worſt ſenſe whatſoeuer was done to the Kings aduantage, not arme, nor draw in ſtrangers: That he ſhould looke well to the demand hee made of the Eſtates: That he ſhould alter his proceeding and come vnto the King with thoſe which were ioyned with him. This is the ſubſtance of the Queenes Letter which deſerueth a full relation, but I am forced to abridge ſome things fearing to exceed a iuſt proportion.

A Letter from the Cardinall *du Perron* to the Prince of Conde.

" The Cardinall *du Perron* ſent the Prince an anſwer to his Letter in theſe termes. Sir,
" the affection which I haue vnto your ſeruice, and the honor it hath pleaſed you to doe
" me, in aduertiſing mee of your commendable deſignes for the good of the King and
" Realme, oblige me to pray that the iſſue thereof may be as happy as the propoſition is
" plauſible. In truth it is a thing which I can leſſe hope for then deſire, if in the meane time
" you continue abſent from their Maieſties, and doe not aſſiſt them as well with your pre-
" ſence as your counſell. There is no gouernment of a State ſo abſolutely perfect, and
" eſpecially vnder the minoritie of Kings, that can pleaſe all, and wherein there is not ſome
" thing worthy of blame. But as an Ancient hath written wiſely, there is no Prince ſo bad
" but is better then a ciuill war: ſo may it be ſaid of the gouernment of States, that there
" is no adminiſtration whatſoeuer, but is better then a ciuill diſcord. I know your intentions
" are farre from it, but I know alſo that the ſucceſſe and euents are many times far different
" from the intentions. There will be many reports made of you to the Queene, and of the
" Queene to you, which your preſence would preuent; Being abſent they will grow bitter
" by the way, and fill your head with iealouſies. You ſhall not be able to preuent it, but
" many ſeeing you diuided from the Court, and thinking that your ſeparation proceeds
" from diſcontent, will make vſe of the ſhadow of your name, to trouble the publike peace.
" My Lords, your predeceſſors, haue alwayes enioyed much more happineſſe and content,
" when they haue beene neere our Kings and in Court (which is the Firmament where

ſuch

A ſuch ſtarres ſhould ſhine)then when they were retired,and yet neuer any one of them had 1614
a greater ſhare, either in authority, or in their Maieſties graces and fauours,then you haue "
hitherto had: it being the Queenes bounty, who hath alwaies ſought to giue content to "
euery one,and hath particularly ſtudied by all meanes to oblige you. Your good aduice "
of reformation will be more eaſily executed when you are by her to aſſiſt her, then when "
you ſhall be in place where your abſence being imputed to diſcontent, will cauſe many to "
take your good intentions for pretexts. France hath the remembrance ſo freſh, and is "
ſo weary with the miſeries of fore-paſſed troubles,that the firſt Article of all reformation "
muſt be the entertainment of peace;from the breach whereof, if they (by whoſe occaſion "
B it hath beene in former times broken) could haue ſeene the ſucceſſe painted in a table, or "
imagined to how many miſeries of State and Religion they had opened a gap, and what "
curſes they haue encurr'd both from God & men, they would rather haue deſired to haue "
caſt themſelues into the fire,then to haue been the cauſe of the ruine of their country. I do "
not repreſent theſe things vnto you,as doubting that you do not abhor them; your good "
diſpoſition,and your zeale to the good of Religion and the Realme giue too good aſſu- "
rance: But to beſeech you to be carefull, leſt many turbulent ſpirits and deſirous of inno- "
uation, abuſe not the occaſion of your abſence to kindle a fire,which will be more eaſie to "
preuent then to quench; but in the end will vexe them more which kindle it then any "
other. For God who diſtinctly protects the cauſes of Kings, Widowes, and Orphans, "
C will more powerfully protect them,when they ſhall be all three conioyned together; and "
you your ſelfe would be the firſt to expoſe your life for their defence. I pray God there "
be no need hereof: and you Sir to eſteeme me, your moſt humble and moſt affectionate
ſeruant, I, Cardinall *Du Perron*. From Paris 13, March, 1614.

The Queene who was prepared with the one hand to warre, ſtretched out the other to peace; and according to her firſt deſigne, to ſeeke to pacifie this great alteration by mild and gentle remedies; ſhe ſent the Preſident *Thou* vnto the Prince of Conde. He thought to haue found him at Meziers: but he was gone to Sedan with the Marſhall of Bouillon: who returned with two Cannons which he brought from thence, the which and two others that the Duke of Neuers had drawne from Caſſine, ſo terrified D'eſcurolles, as he
D yeelded the Citadell of Meziers, which ſhould haue held out againſt an Army Royall; if it had beene furniſht,and the Cannons which were within it mounted.) The Preſident finding no man in Meziers but the Duke of Neuers, hee was forced to goe to Sedan, where he was well entertained by the Prince of Conde, and all the Princes and Noble-men which did aſſiſt him. The towne was full of the French Nobility and Gentry, to haue commiſſion for the leauying of ſouldiers,although the ſeaſon was too ſharpe to goe to field. The Princes hauing feaſted the Preſident, his integrity and ſincerity had ſuch power with the Prince of Conde,as he gaue him his word to come to Soiſſons,and there to enter into conference, to ſeeke out the means to reſtore peace & tranquility to France, which this ſtirring had in the beginning much altered. The Preſident hauing obtained
E what he deſired, returned to Court the 27 of March. But attending the fiue Deputies which were to be ſent from the King to Soiſſons, and the ariuall of the Princes there; let vs ſee how the duke of Vendoſme eſcaped from the Louure, and his firſt letters to the King after his comming into Britanie.

The Queene ſends the Preſident *Thou* to the Prince of Conde.

This eſcape of the duke of Vendoſme is diuerſly written: *Claude de Malingre* writes that he freed himſelfe by a pleaſant and witty inuention: In an euening ſeeing his wife viſited by many great Ladies well attended on by their waiting women, he diſguiſed himſelfe in one of their habits,tooke a maske and ſlipped out among the Ladies and Gentlewomen without being diſcouered by his guard, gets into a Caroch, and ſo eſcapes: hauing changed his apparell he tooke horſe and poaſted into Britanie.

The Duke of Vendoſmes eſcape.

F The French Mercury relates it in this manner: On the 19 of February the duke being guarded in his Chamber, he gaue it out that he would faſt, for that it was Ember weeke; whereupon he retired into his cabinet with the Ducheſſe his wife. Soone after, ſome of his Gentlemen ſaid vnto the Exempt or yeoman vſher of the guard, who parted not out of the chamber, they faſt here to day,but we faſt not, will you come and ſup with vs? The Exempt ſeeing the duke retired,followed them, hauing giuen charge to the archers which where in the great chamber to do their duties. The Dukes Chamber doore being ſhut,he came inſtantly out of his Cabinet,and cauſed a little doore to be broken open, which had beene

1614 beene dammed vp, by the which they brought wood to his chamber before his reſtraint. A Which done, paſſing ouer a heape of logs and recouering the backe ſtaires, he went out by the backe gate of the Louure, where hee found a foot man holding a horſe, whereon hee mounted, being followed by one of his people which attended for him; and ſo he got out at 8 aclocke at night by Saint Honories gate, and within few daies recouered Anſenis in Britanie. An houre after that his eſcape was knowne, (not diſcouering either the manner or the time) they ſhut the Louure gates, whilſt they made a ſtrict ſearch through al the Chambers, in the Ditches, and in the Caroches which were before the Louure. Thus they write of his eſcape, which I leaue vnto the reader; but his eſcape was certaine.

The Queene had formerly written to the Court of Parliament of Britanie, and to the B Townes to ſtand vpon their guard, and not to receiue any one of what qualitie ſoeuer without the Kings expreſſe commandement. Shee had ſent the Duke of Montbazan to Nantes, to gouerne there: ſo as the Duke of Vendoſme being come to Anſenis, thinking to vſe his authority as chiefe Gouernour of the Prouince, hee found the gates of all the great Townes ſhut againſt him: yet many of the Nobility repaired vnto him, and the Duke of Retz drew together ſome troopes from him. Being at his houſe at Anſenis much diſcontened, he wrote vnto the King, and complained of his vſage in theſe termes.

A letter from the Duke of Vendoſme to the King.

Sir, Hauing ſince your Maieſties comming to the Crowne, caried my ſelfe innocently
" in all my actions; I haue beene intreated otherwiſe then I ſhould expect: my afflictions
" in the end haue me ſpeake, and humbly to beſeech you to giue redreſſe: leauing the for- C
" mer, to come to them which are more freſh: You know Sir the commandement the Queen
" gaue me in Ianuary, in your preſence, not to depart the Court, for what cauſe ſoeuer with-
" out leaue; although it were with the ruine of my houſhold affaires which required then a
" ſpeedy order, yet I obeyed: Eighteene daies after, hauing made no attempt of diſo-
" bedience, relying vpon the teſtimony of a good conſcience, and the ſafety I did be-
" leeue was in Court, I was made a priſoner and guarded as your Maieſtie knownes. Nine
" daies after, God taking pitty of my innocent intentions, he ſet me at libertie, and in ſtead of
" a ſhort and eaſie retreat, he inſpired me to one which was long, and impoſſible, if hee had
" not as it were led me by the hand to bring me to my houſe, thereby to auoide the blame
" which your Maieſtie might haue laid vpon mee, if I had retired elſe-where. This procee- D
" ding Sir, ſeemed fit to procure him peace, who ſhewed plainely that he breathed no other
" thing. I am ſo farre from the enioying of this deſire, as I was no ſooner ariued, but firſt I
" vnderſtood that Nantes, and conſequently that the whole Prouince was in Armes againſt
" me: But brutes could not haue ſhaken my beliefe, if two of the Duke of Monbazans ſer-
" uants had not fallen into my hands, whom I found ſeized of a Commiſſion and two let-
" ters vnder the ſignet, to diſpoſſeſſe mee of the gouernment of the County of Nantes, and
" to transferre my charge to the ſaid Duke. Your Maieſtie may iudge if this ſhould not
" cauſe a griefe more ſenſible then death it ſelfe, for that I conceiued thereby, that the like
" wrong had beene done me throughout my whole Gouernment, hearing alſo from diuers,
" that the other Leiutenants were ready to diuide my ſpoiles. In Court when I deſired to E
" depart for my domeſticke affaires, I was forbidden; after which I was made a priſoner;
" God hauing enlarged me and brought me to my houſe, his bounty is made a crime to me,
" and they haue ſtript mee of my gouernment. But this is not ſufficient, they arme againſt
" me: I am not ſafe in any place. Sir, neuer had any man ſo much cauſe to demand iuſtice
" of his King. Releeue me, I moſt humbly beſeech your Maieſtie, in all theſe afflictions: I
" haue ſerued innocently & profitable; I ought not to be diſpoſſeſſed of my charge, I am in
" a peaceable eſtate; and therefore it is needleſſe to arme the Prouince againſt me. By birth
" and many other great reſpects, I am more tied to your Maieſties ſeruice then any one with-
" in the Realme: This ſhould giue a better Impreſſion of mee then of thoſe in whom they
" put all their confidence here. I hold of the deceaſed King your father, my honour, my F
" goods, & whatſoeuer I haue in this world; he is liuing in your perſon: I am well grounded
" to beſeech you, to entreat me as he did: beſides the reputation of Iuſtice which your Ma-
" ieſty ſhall purchaſe, your Prouince of Britany ſhall be reſtored to peace; the conſequence
" may extend farther, and I ſhall be able to ſerue you with life and goods in all occaſions,
" where I ſhall haue the honor to be imployed; which I will attend with patience, and exe-
" cute with the fidelity, Of your moſt humble, moſt obedient and moſt
" *From Anſenis* 1 *of March*, faithfull ſeruant and ſubiect,
1614. *Cæſar de Vendoſme.*

1614

A They conceiued by this letter that the Dukes intention was conformable to that of the other Princes: and vpon an aduertiſement giuen vnto the Queene that he had cauſed Blauet to be taken & fortified, and that he was become maſter of Lambale, and of many other places in the Duchie of Ponthieure belonging to the Houſe of Merlæur, they ſent other letters to the Parliament of Rennes dated on the 5 of March, forbidding all perſons to leauy any troopes without commiſſion and expreſſe commandement from his Maieſtie; giuing authority to the Earle of Vertuz Gouernour of Rennes, to haue a care that no troopes ſhould be raiſed in that Country of Britany without commiſſion, and eſpecially that the company of his baſe brother the Duke of Vendoſme ſhould not aſſemble vnder
B the Cornet of his ſaid baſe brother, vpon paine to be declared guilty of high treaſon. The Court made a declaration according to the tenor of theſe letters; and withall enioyned all Noblemen, Gentlemen, and all other the Kings ſubiects to repaire preſently with their Armes and equipage to the Kings Lieutenants in that Prouince, to ſerue the King vnder their commands.

The Duke of Vendoſme ſeeing all the Country in Armes againſt him, and that his firſt letter vnto the King had preuailed little, hee was much amazed; for that ſome had informed their Maieſties that he did arme in Britany, (as in truth there were ſome troopes of Noblemen, Gentlemen, and others which did aſſiſt him) and that he had fortified Blauet againſt the Marquis of Coeuure, refuſing him to enter into the ſame Fort. Theſe reaſons
C made him to write againe vnto his Maieſtie. In the which he complaines, Firſt, that they had giuen their Maieſties to vnderſtand that he was in Armes, and that hee fortified Blauet; to the end they might inuade him with their Forces in that Country. Touching which points hee would ſatisfie their Maieſties. Secondly, That as for his Armes hee knew not whether they grounded themſelues vpon his traine, or vpon his actions: if on his traine, he confeſſed he had beene alwaies aſſiſted with a good number of Nobility, and that in other voyages he had not beene leſſe accompanied: If vpon his actions, it were to be deſired that Rennes and other townes in Britany were as peaceable and quiet as his, all then ſhould be in better eſtate. He concludes in theſe termes. Sir, to acquaint you with the true cauſe of theſe combuſtions: there is a rooted faction within the Prouince, which
D hath reduced it to this eſtate, a worme which will kill the tree if you endure it any longer. The head of it hath been alwaies impatient to endure his ſuperiours, hauing found the like members; who doth not know the practices that he and they haue held theſe foure yeares to vſurpe my place? from this ſpring they draw the aduertiſements that I am in Armes: but to what end? to haue the head of this faction ſent with an Army, and to make vſe of your Maieſties name and Forces, to commit all the inſolences which factions are wont to doe when they haue power. If I had no reſpect but to mine owne particular, I would not endeauor to diuert this deſigne. I am come of too good a ſtocke to apprehend and feare my priuate enemies whatſoeuer. But Sir, I cannot endure without complaining that by their practices and impoſtures, they ſtill ſeeke to moue your Maieſty to
E choller againſt mine innocency, and againſt the continuance of my obedience. Vpon this ſecond proteſtation of ſeruice, I beſeech you moſt humbly to re-eſtabliſh mee here in the exerciſe of the charge which I hold of the deceaſed King your father; not to honor therewithall, (in attending this effect of Iuſtice) thoſe which haue in times paſt borne armes againſt him, and which are now my irreconcileable enemies, and to hinder them from troubling with open warre the peace of this Prouince. In a forraine warre, Kings may reape honor and profit, but in a domeſticke all the loſſe fals vpon themſelues. If your Maieſties armes haue no other obiect but mę to worke on, it ſhall ſuffice to honour mee with your commandements: My perfect obedience ſhall giue good teſtimony, that I haue nothing in my hart more firme, then the inuiolable quality of your moſt humble and moſt
F obedient ſubiect and ſeruant, *Cæſar de Vendoſme.*

The Kings letters to the Parliament of Britanie.

The Duke of Vendoſmes ſecond letter to the King.

France was amazed at this brute of Armes, and the people troubled; yet all ſtood firme for the Kings ſeruice: vpon this aſſurance that their Maieſties had of the fidelity of their good ſubiects, the Queene reſolued to treat louingly with the Princes: and to this end on the 6 of Aprill they ſent the Duke of Ventadour, the Preſidents *Iannin* and *Thou*, with the Siegneurs of Boiſſiſe and Bulion as deputies from the King, to conferre with the Princes at Soiſſons. The Prince of Conde hauing left Sedan in the end of March, with all the Princes which aſſiſted, hauing about 4000 foot, French, Wallons, and Liegeois; and

Deputies ſent from the King to conferre with the Princes.

1614 and ſixe or ſeuen hundred horſe, he ariued there on the 5 of Aprill, the duke of Mayen hauing put a great gariſon into the Towne for their ſafeties. On the 14 of Aprill the Kings Deputies entered into conference with the Princes in the Caſtle of Soiſſons, where as all the Princes in generall and particular proteſting to loue their Maieſties ſeruice, and the quiet of the State, before all humane duties, they demanded to haue theſe three points granted. Firſt, The conuocation of the Eſtates. Secondly, A ſtay of the Kings mariage, and of the Lady his ſiſter. Thirdly, A diſarming on either ſide. After which they would treat of the ſafety and libertie of the ſaid Eſtates, and of all other aſſurances. The Queene deſired to maintaine peace. The ſecond demand touching the ſtay of the mariage, was that whereon they made ſome queſtion, touching the time, how long it ſhould be delayed: for the Princes demanded till after the aſſembly of the Eſtates, whereunto the Deputies vnder their Maieſties pleaſure would not conſent, but vnto the time of the Kings Maiority. They would haue peace, but with ſecurity, in preſeruing his Maieſties authority. In the end the ſaid three Articles were concluded with this condition; *That the ſurſeance of the Mariages ſhould be vntill the Kings Maiority, and that it ſhould not be inſerted into the Articles of the peace which ſhould bee publiſhed, but that the Queene ſhould promiſe it by a letter which ſhe ſhould write to the Prince.*

The Princes three firſt demands.

During many goings and commings from Paris to Soiſſons, the Kings Army which was drawne together in Champagne was increaſed with 6000 Swiſſers leauied by *Galatis*; ſo as they prepared both for warre and peace at one inſtant. Some held that the Prince of Conde grew into iealouſie; and it was ſaid, that all the Princes being now in Soiſſons, an enterpriſe vpon them would haue been more eaſie: The Lorraine Regiment of Vaubecourt had commandement to goe lodge in Vitry, and the King Army was to go towards Saint Manehould. This made the Prince and his Army to leaue Soiſſons, hauing written a letter vnto the Queene, thanking her for that ſhee had granted the three points aboue mentioned; and ſending her word, *That he had intreated the Dukes of Mayen and Bouillon to remaine at Soiſſons, giuing them power to finiſh the treaty with her Maieſties Deputies, to agree of the ſafetie and liberty of the ſaid Eſtates, together with the points which concerne the diſarming, and the eſtate wherein the King and Queenes perſons, and of the other Princes and Noblemen which aſſiſted him ſhould remaine, vntill the Conuocation of the Eſtates.*

The three Articles agreed.

The Prince of Conde going towards Vitry, had aduertiſement, that the Kings troopes were entred the Towne. The Duke of Neuers with his traine alone, and eight of his guard went towards Rethel, and ſo to Saint Manehould. *Bouconuille* Gouernour of the Towne and Caſtle, with the chiefe inhabitants, hearing of his approach went to meet him. The Inhabitants beſought him not to enter into Saint Manehould; telling him that they had receiued letters of command from their Maieſties not to ſuffer any one of what qualitie ſoeuer to enter into their town without a new commiſſion from her Maieſtie: they intreated him to beleeue that they were his ſeruants, but the ſubiection & obedience which they did owe vnto the King, was of more force. The Duke told them that he would enter into his Caſtle; that he would not endure, that they ſhould refuſe him entry into the Townes of his Gouernment, nor into his owne inheritance. Finally, the Inhabitants falling vpon their knees, could not diuert him from his reſolution. Theſe being returned vnto the Towne, they made report of the Dukes intention, which ſtrucke a great terror among the people. *Bouconuille* retired himſelfe into the Caſtle, which is diuided from the Towne by the riuer of Eyne. The Duke of Neuers being thus refuſed entry into the Towne, hee threatned to ruine them within 24 houres: and they ſeeing how few men they had; ſpent the time in conſulting what they ſhould doe. The Duke deſirous to find a way to enter into the Caſtle, hee was ſurpriſed with a darke night and the riuer not to be waded through, ſo as he was forced to take vp his lodging at a houſe which is vpon a little hill neere vnto the Towne, where he paſt the night. In the meane time the Prince of Conde vpon aduice he had had from him, aduanced with his Army, and came before Saint Manehould at two aclocke in the morning: Which when the Inhabitants knew, they were much more aſtoniſhed, and eſpecially thoſe who had propounded not to receiue the Duke. So ſeeing themſelues betweene the Caſtle and the Army, they had no other helpe, but early in the morning to ſend vnto the Duke, to intreat him not to remember that which had paſt the day before, and to haue a care to the preſeruation of their towne.

The

A The Prince of Conde mediating their peace, they entred into Saint Manehould, where- 1614
of they assured themselues. The Lieutenant of the Iustice, and some other Inhabitants, retired themselues vnto the neighbour places where there was any Garrison for the King.

These newes that the Princes were become Masters of Saint Manehould, and that there was some difficulties grown in the conference of Soissons, touching a demand made of the Castle of Amboise for the Prince; the Queene resolued to draw all her Troopes into the body of an army, and to giue the leading thereof to the Duke of Guise. This troubled many men, who besought her Maiestie to forbeare her resolution, for that it might reuiue quarrels, which peace had buried in forgetfulnesse.

B Hereupon the Queene sent *Mons: Vignier* to the Prince, to moue him to hasten the treaty of peace: who being returned, reported that the Prince besought their Maiesties that the Deputies which were at Soissons, might aduance vnto Rethel, whither he would also come: and that there should be no fault in him, nor in them which assisted him, that the treaty were not concluded. Whereupon the King sent new letters of Commission to his Deputies for the finishing of this treaty, and the Queene Regent wrote vnto the Prince of Conde touching the treaty of mariage, in this manner: The conference of Soissons transferred to Saint Manehold.

Nephew, you may remember that the resolution taken for the mariage of the King my " sonne, and of my eldest daughter, was imparted vnto you, and to the deceased Earle of " Soissons, as also to the other Princes and Officers of the Crowne which assist you; as "
C well as to those which now attend the King: yet you hauing demanded a stay thereof " vntill the Kings Maiority; I haue beene content herein to accommodate my selfe to " your desire, seeing that the time of this Maiority is so neere, and that the nature of the " businesse, and the course of affaires giue me this leasure: hauing also resolued with your " aduice, to assemble the generall Estates before the said Maiority, whereof I thought good " to assure you by these presents, being confident that herein you will shew your affection " and fidelity to the King my sonne and me. "

According to the Kings commission, the Duke of Ventadour and the other Deputies went to Rethel, but the Prince of Conde entreated them to come to Saint Manehould, the place being more commodious: Their commission tying them to no certaine
D place, the Deputies went thither, where all difficulties which might contradict the peace were reconciled, and the Articles following concluded: The which being signed, the Prince, the Kings Deputies, and all the other Noblemen, went to giue God thankes, and from thence to a Feast.

Articles accorded by the Duke of Ventadour Peere of France, and Gouernour for the King in Languedoc, and the Siegneurs of Iannin, Thou, Boissise, and Bulion all Councellors of State, and Commissioners deputed by his Maiesty by vertue of a commission dated the fift of May last past, To the Prince of Conde, first Prince of the blood, as well in his owne name, as of other Princes, Officers of the Crowne, and Noblemen which haue assisted him, be they present or absent. Articles of peace concluded at Saint Manehold.

E I. THat the Generall Estates of the Realme, shall be called and assembled in the Town of Sens, after the accustomed manner, by the 24 of August, in the which the Deputies of the three Orders which shall assist, may with all liberty propound whatsoeuer they shall thinke in their consciences to be profitable for the good of the Realme and ease of the subiect; That thereby his Maiestie, with the aduice of the Princes of his blood and of other Princes, Officers of his Crowne, and chiefe Lords of his Councell; may make some good lawes and ordinances, to containe euery man in his duty: to fortifie the lawes and Edicts made for the preseruation of the publike tranquility: and to reforme the disorders, which may giue iust occasion of complaint and discontent to his good subiects.

II. As for the Mariages with Spaine, the Queene Regent hath written her letters vn-
F to the Prince, touching that subiect, whereby he hath receiued contentment, so as it shall not be needfull to make any mention thereof in this Article.

III. The fortifications of the Citadell of Meziers which are towards the Towne, shal be dismantled and defaced: and that, vpon a Petition made by the Duke of Neuers, that it would please his Maiestie to assigne vnto him a summe of money to helpe to build him a house in stead of that which hee had in the Towne of Meziers, which was ruined and demolished when the said Citadell was built; It hath beene agreed that he shall haue an assignation of such a summe as shall be thought fit, to his good liking.

IIII. The

1614 IIII. The Fort of Blauet which hath beene ſeized on during theſe late alterations, A
and which they haue begun to reedifie & fortifie, ſhall be razed, and left in the ſame eſtate
it was in before the ſurpriſe; and that hereafter there ſhall not be any Captaine or Gariſon
in the ſame; and in like manner all other new fortifications made in Britanie by whom-
ſoeuer vpon this occaſion, ſhall be ruined.

V. And to preuent the ruines and oppreſſions which the people ſuffer by ſouldiers,
as well French as ſtrangers, which haue bene leauied ſince the firſt of Ianuary laſt paſt, and
are diſperſed into diuers parts of this Realme, whether for his Maieſtie or the ſaid Prince,
they ſhall be diſcharged, and the ſtrangers conducted out of the Realme by Commiſſaries
deputed by his Maieſtie and the ſaid Prince, within twelue daies after the ſigning of theſe B
Articles: and as for the French, they ſhall be inioyned to retire to their houſes within 12
daies after notice giuen them, vpon paine to be puniſhed as Vagabonds.

VI. His Maieſtie to gratifie the Prince, vpon his requeſt and inſtance made vnto him,
and the aſſurance which he hath of his affection to his ſeruice, hath willingly granted the
Towne and Caſtle of Amboiſe vnto him vnto the concluſion of the Generall Eſtates;
and for the guard of the ſaid Caſtle, 100 men in Gariſon.

VII. The Duke of Vendoſme being abſent, yeelding the obedience which is due vn-
to his Maieſtie, for the cauſes contained in this preſent treaty, his pleaſure is that the ſaid
Duke ſhall be reſtored to his Gouernment, charges, honors and commands, to enioy them
as he hath formerly done; and that all inhibitions make by letters patents, ſhall be diſanul- C
led by the like letters directed to the Court of Parliament of Britanie, in ſuch ſort as
they may proue no whit preiudiciall vnto him.

VIII. And touching that which he hath cauſed to be repreſented, that he had obtay-
ned the conſents of the Eſtates of Britany, for the leauying of ſuch money in the Coun-
try as was neceſſary for the entertainment of his guards; his Maieſtie hath beene plea-
ſed to confirme and allow of that which the ſaid Eſtates had done in that behalfe.

IX. As alſo hauing regard vnto the Petition preſented vnto him on the behalfe of the
Duke of Retz, that he would bee pleaſed to entertaine the number of ſouldiers in Mache-
cou and Belle-Iſle, as it is contained in a Briefe granted by the deceaſed King; it is agreed
that the ſaid ſouldiers ſhall be continued for 4 yeares. D

X. The enterprize made vpon Hennebone to the preiudice of the Seigneur of Camore,
who is gouernour thereof, ſhall be repaired, and he reſtored to his charge, as hee was be-
fore theſe alterations.

XI. All Gariſons put into any Townes or places of this Realme by reaſon of theſe
preſent motions, ſince the firſt of Ianuary laſt, ſhall be diſcharged, except 100 men which
ſhall be entertained at Meziers, vntill after the Aſſembly of the generall Eſtates, and 200
for the like eſpace in Soiſſons, whereof the Duke of Mayen is Gouernour, and all other
places ſhall remaine in the ſame eſtate they were in before.

XII. Letters Patents ſhall be directed to all Courts of Parliaments to be verified, by
the which his Maieſtie ſhall declare, that he hath beene duly informed, that the ſaid Prince E
and other Princes, and Officers of the Crowne, of what quality and condition ſoeuer,
which haue followed and aſſiſted him in theſe alterations, had no bad intention againſt his
ſeruice, with all clauſes neceſſary for their ſafeties and diſcharges, that they may not bee
called in queſtion hereafter, and that they ſhall be reſtored to their Offices, Eſtates and
Dignities, to enioy them as they had formerly done.

XIII. And in like manner his Maieſty ſhall write to all Princes, Eſtates, and Com-
mon-weales, allied to this Crowne, and men of quality ſhall be ſent expreſly vnto them,
to let them vnderſtand what he had found concerning the innocency and good intention
of the ſaid Princes, Officers of the Crowne, and Noblemen which had aſſiſted them.

XIIII. His Maieſtie doth alſo grant, in regard of the charges which the Princes and F
other Noblemen haue beene at, by reaſon of this alteration, to giue preſently vnto the
Prince of Conde, 45000 pounds ſterling, to bee diuided by him amongſt the reſt as hee
ſhould thinke good.

XV. In conſideration of the aboue-mentioned Articles, which otherwiſe had not
beene granted by his Maieſtie, the ſaid Princes, Officers of the Crowne and Noblemen,
doe renounce all leagues and aſſociations with whomſoeuer, as well within as without
the Realme, with promiſe neuer to make any more hereafter.

XVI. His

A XVI. His Maieſtie doth alſo grant in conſideration of the great and worthy ſeruices done vnto this Crowne, as well by the predeceſſors of the ſaid duke of Neuers as by himſelfe, to giue him all neceſſary expeditions for the reuerſion of the Gouernment of Champagne in the name of his eldeſt ſonne. This treatie was concluded the 15 of May 1614. and ſigned by the Prince of Conde, the Kings Commiſſioners, and the other Princes and Officers. 1614.

The Princes retire to their houſes.

Theſe Articles were brought to the King and Queene, who ſigned and ratified them, ſending them preſently backe vnto the Prince: whereupon they reſolued to ſeparate themſelues. Two daies after, the Prince retired to the Caſteauroux, the Duke of Neuers B to Neuers, the Duke of Mayen to Soiſſons, the Duke of Longueuille to Amiens, and the Duke of Bouillon and the Duke of Luxembourgh to Sedan. Thus God turning the Princes hearts, made them to preferre the publike before their priuate intereſt, compounding all things mildly, by a ſpeedy and full reſolution to the content of all good men. For the Prince fearing that his too long abſence, ill interpreted by ſome, might open (contrary to his intentions) the way to ſome dangerous faction in the State, to the preiudice both of the King and people; he wiſely reſolued (and by his example, all they which did aſſiſt him) by his returne to free them from all iealouſie and miſtruſt, which his abſence had bred.

The Queene writes to the Courts of Parliament.

The Queene in like manner, to make it knowne that ſhe could not grow diſtruſtfull of C thoſe in whom before ſhe had neuer ſeene any ſigne of infidelity or diſobedience; iudging by their reſolutions to peace, of their faithfull intentions, full of affection to the Kings ſeruice: and to take away all cauſes of iealouſie, ſhee thought good to make knowne vnto the publike what aſſurance ſhe had, by a letter ſhe ſent vnto the Court of Parliament, giuing them to vnderſtand what had paſt in this treaty; and what ſatisfaction the Princes had giuen the King and her by their obedience; and that now all diſtruſts ſhould ceaſe: wherefore there was no further neceſſity, for the inhabitants of Townes to continue their guards, nor to forbid the entry to any; but that all things ſhould remaine in the ſame eſtate they had beene in before theſe alterations.

Before their departure from Saint Manehold, the Marſhall of Bouillon ſaid vnto the D Preſident *Iannin*, that neither heretofore, now, nor hereafter, his owne particular ſhould euer croſſe or hinder that of the publike; deſiring him to take that aſſurance from him, and to vndertake for him to all thoſe which ſhould ſay the contrary. The Prince ſaid alſo vnto the Preſident, I giue all the iniuries which ſome haue ſought to doe me, vnto the publike, and it reſts in their Maieſties to giue me the effect of the treaty. I offer to adde to my helping hand (as all they will doe which haue affected it) with a heart free from all bitterneſſe, to heare from whomſoeuer ouertures of the meanes that may bring all things to a good end: aſſure your ſelfe Sir, I deſire not the ruine of any one for my priuate hatred, vnleſſe I finde that it may deliuer the State from ſome approaching ruine. The Siegneur of Vignic returning to Court, he brought this letter which the Prince ſent to the Queene.

The Prince of Condes letter to the Queene.

E Madam, I haue heretofore receiued ſo many teſtimonies of your fauour wherewith it hath pleaſed your Maieſtie to honour me, as I hold my ſelfe infinitely bound: yea thoſe which it hath pleaſed you to ſhew me in this treaty with his Maieſties Deputies, haue againe ſo ſtrictly obliged me, as I can no longer forbeare to make a moſt humble acknowledgment thereof vnto your Maieſtie, whom I humbly beſeech to beleeue, that my inclination hath alwaies beene to yeeld all ſeruice and obedience vnto you. Conſider if it pleaſe you with what freedome I haue alwaies caried my ſelfe, yea in the laſt moneth of Ianuary; and had not the malice and practice of mine enemies beene, who by falſe reports remoued me from the honour of your preſence and fauour, matters had beene caried otherwiſe for the good of the Kings ſeruice, neither had all theſe diſorders hapned:
F but ſeeing by the grace of God, and your Maieſties wiſe conduct they are now ended and ſuppreſt, I moſt humbly beſeech you ſo to prouide by your authority, as wee fall not hereafter into the like diſorders; aſſuring you that for mine owne particular I will doe all that is in my power for the ſeruice of the King my Lord, and that of your Maieſty, &c.

The Queene hauing receiued this letter ſent to aſſure him of all fauorable vſage, and that *Monſ. D'Heures* ſhould cauſe the Caſtle of Amboiſe to be deliuered vnto him.

Death of *Henry* of Montmorenſi Conſtable of France.

XVI. During theſe alterations in Court, *Henry* duke of Montmorenſi Conſtable and Peere of France died in his Gouernment of Languedoc. After the death of the Conſtable

1614 *Anne de Montmorensi* who died of his wounds receiued at the battell of Saint Denis in A
the yeare 1567, there had beene no Constable in France; vntill the yeare 1595, when as
Henry the fourth aduanced him (being sonne vnto *Anne de Montmorensy*) to the dignity
of Constable: In his youth he was called *D'anuille*, and vnder that name at the battell of
Dreux, he tooke *Lewis* Prince of Conde prisoner. He was afterwards made Marshall of
France, and after his fathers death had the gouernment of Languedoc. Hee had borne
Armes in Piedmont. During all the ciuill warres vnder King *Charles* the ninth, hee did
many military exploits against them of the reformed Relgion: but during the time of
Henry the third he would neuer come to Court. In the beginning of the league 1585, as
the most ancient Marshall and first Officer of the Crowne, he ioyned himselfe with *Hen-* B
ry the fourth (who was then but King of Nauarre) and *Henry* Prince of Conde, against
the authors of the league. The good seruices he did to the state during this war, and since
in the time of peace in the time of his honorable age vnto his death, are written at large by
the Historics of these times, and therefore I will forbeare to make any farther repetition.
His sicknesse was somewhat long, and his son *Mons. de Montmorensy* Admirall of France
came to see him and assisted at his death; to whom hee gaue goodly admonitions for the
instruction of his young yeares: among other things, hee recommended two vnto him:
the one was to bee alwaies faithfull and obedient vnto the King, and watchfull for the
good of the State and aduancement of the publike weale, as those goodly charges did
The manner of his burial. binde him to doe. The other was that being dead, they should not make any funerals for C
him, but only cary his body to the graue, being followed by him and his houshold ser-
uants, and but with sixe Torches, the which was obserued in euery point as hee had ordai-
ned: yet much against his sonnes will, who for the loue he bare to the memory of his
Progenitor had a great desire to prepare him a funerall pompe according to his quality,
and to haue his body conducted out of Languedoc to Montmorensy neere to Saint De-
nis in France, there to be laid in the sacred monument of his Predecessors. Hee left foure
children, one son, and three daughters, the 2 daughters of the first venter are maried, the
one to the Duke of Ventadour, and the other to the Earle of Auvergne now duke of An-
gouleme: by the second mariage he had one sonne, now duke of Memorensy, Admirall
of France and Gouernor of Languedoc, and his third daughter is maried to the Prince of D
Conde: by his third wife he had not any children.

In this moneth also newes came to Court of the lamentable death of *Francis Paris* of
Death of the Cheuallier de, Guise. Loraine, Cheuallier of Guise, and Lieutenant generall for the King in Prouence. This
generous and maiesticall Prince, who aimed at nothing but honor and glory, going from
Arles to the Castle of Baux, which is but fiue leagues off, he would needes giue fire to a
Cannon, which breaking, a piece wounded him in the face, as he died within 2 howers
after: feeling himselfe thus wounded, he refused all remedies, and contemned this life to
chuse a better, crying out, let no man speake vnto me of liuing longer. The Duke and his
other brethren were wonderfully afflicted, to wit, the Prince of County, and the Prin-
cesse his sister. The Duchesse Dowager of Guise continued too without any consolation. E
All France lamented the death of this generous Prince, and their Maiesties did witnesse
(especially the Queene) how much they grieued for his losse.

Suarez booke condemned by the Court. The King, Queene, and Court being gone to Saint Germane in Lay, the Court of Par-
liament had cazed vpon a book which was pernicious and preiudiciall to the French Mo-
narchy, intituled; *Defensio fidei Catholicæ & apostolicæ aduersus Anglicanæ sectæ errores*,
the author whereof, was one *Francis Suarez* a Doctor of Diuinity in Grenado, and a Ie-
suite by profession, printed first at Coimbra in Portugal by permission of the Prouin-
ciall, in the yeare 1613: which booke the Kings Councell had verified in Court by the con-
ference of the abstract which they had in hand painted from the originall. And it is to bee
noted that this booke though most pernicious, had been allowed not only by the Prouin- F
ciall of the Iesuits in Germany, and commended by the Prouinciall of Portugal, but also
by the Bishops of Coimbra, Algarbe, and Lamaca, by vertue of a Commission giuen by
the K. *Don Pedro de Castille* Vice Roy of Portugal, and Inquisitor generall of the Faith, with
a note made by *Don Fernand Martinez* Bishop of Algarbe the which is worthy obseruation.

Wherefore bringing their conclusions into the Court, and representing an extract of
some speciall passages, they required that the propositions and maximes contained in the
said booke of *Suarez* should be declared contrary to the ancient Councels, and to the de-

A crees of the Court, ſcandalous, pernicious, and tending to incite ſubiects and others, to attempt againſt the perſons of Kings, Princes, and Chriſtian Potentates, and that the booke ſhould be forbidden to be ſold, or for any man to haue it, keepe it, teach or diſpute of ſuch Maximes, vpon paine of high treaſon: Whereupon this Decree was made. 1614

The great Chamber, the Tournell, and the Edict being aſſembled, and hauing ſeene a booke printed at Cullen, entituled *Franciſci Suarez Granatenſis è ſocietate Ieſu Doctoris Theologi, Defenſio fidei Catholicæ & Apoſtolicæ, aduerſus Anglicanæ ſectæ errores:* containing many propoſitions contrary to the ſoueraigne power of Princes ordained by God, and the quiet of their Eſtates, and that it is lawfull for their ſubiects and ſtrangers to attempt againſt their perſons. The concluſions of the Kings Atturney generall being heard: the Court doth declare the propoſions and maximes contained in the ſaid booke to bee ſcandalous & pernicious, tending to the ſubuerſion of States, and to induce ſubiects to attempt againſt the ſacred perſons of Kings, making mention of King *Clouis*, and *Philip* the Faire, the which were falſe & calumnious. Wherefore the Court ordained, that the ſaid book of *Suarez* ſhould be burnt in the Palace yard by the Hangman; forbidding all Printers and booke-ſellers to print or ſell them, and for all men of what condition ſoeuer to haue them, or for any other to write or keepe any ſuch bookes. Moreouer, it was decreed, that *Ignatius Armand* Rector of the Ieſuites in Paris, *Cotton*, *Fronton*, and *Sirmond* ſhould come the firſt Court day, and be giuen to vnderſtand, that contrarie to their declaration, and the decree of their Generall, in the yeare 1610, *Suarez* booke had beene printed and brought into the Court, being contrary to the Kings authority & the ſafety of his perſon & eſtate: and that they ſhould be enioyned to cauſe their Generall to renew the ſaid Decree, and to haue it publiſhed; whereof they ſhould bring an Act within ſixe moneths, and prouide that no bookes containing ſuch damnable and pernicious propoſitions ſhould be made or put forth by them of their ſociety: and that they ſhould bee enioyned in their ſermons to preach the contrary doctrine vnto the people, otherwiſe the Court would proceed againſt the delinquents, as guilty of treaſon and troublers of the publike peace.

A decree againſt *Suarez* booke.

In this moneth of Iune newes came to Court that the Marquis of Bonniuet (hauing certaine Troops of Horſe in Poictou) had committed great ſpoiles, and that hee had ruined part of the ſuburbs of Poictiers, and ſome farmes belonging to the Biſhop of that place, and that many of his men being disbanded, committed infinite acts of Hoſtilitie within the Country.

Spoile done in Poictou by the Marquis of Bonniuet.

On the other ſide their Maieſties were informed that the Duke of Vendoſmes ſouldiers in Britany did the like, to the great diſcontent of the Prince of Conde, and the ſaid Duke, and to the great oppreſſion of the poore people: whereupon their Maieſties reſolued in Councell to make a voyage into Poictou and Britany thinking that the Kings preſence would diſperſe and ſcatter (as it were) all theſe petty cloudes and threatnings of warre.

The Prince of Conde hauing taken poſſeſſion of the Towne and Caſtle of Amboiſe, according to the Articles of the treaty, went into Poicton; viſiting his houſes, and hindering what he could, that thoſe troopes which had followed him vnder the Marquis of Bonniuet ſhould not oppreſſe the poore people. He came to Chaſtellerault whither many of his friends came to viſit him, where remembring that he had receiued ſome cauſe of diſcontent againſt the Biſhop of Poictiers, being informed that hee had ſpoken vnworthily of him, and that to ſatisfie his promiſe vnto Preſident *Iannin*, to forget all iniuries, he would in regard thereof aſſure them of Poictiers of his ſincere intentions: whereupon he gaue charge to *Monſeur de Latrie* to carie Letters of aſſurance to the Towne-houſe, giuing them to vnderſtand, that all things were pacified by the treaty: that he had recouered her Maieſties fauour, and that for his part all diſcontents were forgotten: yet could he not paſſe ouer with ſilence the words which the Biſhop had ſpoken againſt him: which Letters were receiued by the chiefe of the Towne from *de Latrie*, but ſome of them hauing not heard the Letter read, or not well vnderſtanding the ſenſe, aduertiſed the Biſhop of the Princes complaint, whereat both he and ſome of his friends were offended: ſo as on the 22 of Iune, *de Latrie* walking with a Gentleman called *la Blanchardiere* and one Footman, they were encountred by a troope of 40 or 50 men with ſhort pecces, who were led by a Scholler called *Boux*, and countenanced by *Saint-George*, the Biſhops kinſman: theſe approaching neere to *de Latrie*, asked if it were not he which had brought the

The Prince of Conde comes into Poictou.

A ſedition in in Poictiers.

1614 letters from the Prince againſt the Biſhop of Poictiers. Theſe two gentlemen finding they had an intent to aſſault them, drew their ſwords for their defence; but preſently the others diſcharged their peeces, and wounded *de Latrie* in diuers places; they alſo ſlue his Footman and a Towneſman which was neere them; after which they retired to the Biſhops Palace, and *de Latrie* was led to the Maiors houſe there to be dreſt: where hee entreated *Blanchardiere* to take the paines to goe and informe the Prince of this accident, whom he found returning to Amboiſe, to whom he related the tragedie and the truth of the fact. The Prince finding himſelfe wronged in the perſon of *de Latrie* thus wounded, fearing that he ſhould hardly get out of the towne with his life, he reſolued to goe himſelfe and to free him from this danger: But to take away all cauſe of iealouſie from their Maieſties, and the towne of Poictiers, he diſmiſſed all the Nobilitie which was with him, entreating them not to follow him to Poictiers, and ſo onely with fifteene horſe he approached neere the towne, with an intent to enter in perſon, and carie away with him the perſon wounded. Being come within two leagues, hee met with *de Latry*, who had got forth by policy, yet notwithſtanding he would goe on to be informed of the wrong done him, and the outrage vſed to the party in doing that which he had in charge: Being within 50 paces of the gates, he heard of ſome mutinie within the towne, for the wrong done to *de Latrie*, wherin the Biſhop did alſo intermedle, who being aduertiſed of the Princes approach, and ſeeing two factions among the people (the one maintaining the fact of Saint *George*, the other the Princes intereſt, & of his friend wounded) apprehending alſo what might happen if the Prince entred, he reſolued to take the gouernment of the Towne into his hands and to keepe the Prince from entring, to whom he ſent word that it was not good for him to enter, the which he would oppoſe. This meſſage was deliuered vnto him by a young man called *Beaulieu de Perſac*; yet notwithſtanding the Prince went vnto the gate, where he found one called *Berland*, who told him he had charge from the Magiſtrates of the Towne to refuſe him the gate, ſhutting the barre againſt him, neither could they get any better ſatisfaction from this reſolute ſouldier. The Prince went away with much diſcontent for this refuſall, for with this *Berland* there was another with his piſtoll charged and the cock downe, and ouer the gate was a Captaine called *Malaquet* with certain ſouldiers, who by his commandement diſcharged their peeces, and hurt ſome of the princes traine.

De Latry wounded.

Poictiers diuided into two factions.

The Prince retiring to Chaſtelkerault, hee made his complaint vnto the Queene, ſending a Gentleman expreſly with Letters, by the which hee demanded iuſtice for his friend which was hurt; for the refuſall which was made to receiue him; and for the inſolency of their Porters: But he complained eſpecially of the Biſhop, as the author of this tumult, from whom he demanded a ſatisfaction due to his qualitie: and that information might be made againſt Saint *George*, at the ſuit of *de Latrie*, whom he proteſted to aſſiſt with all his meanes, ſeeing that he had beene wounded in doing him ſeruice.

The Prince complaines to the Queene of the wrong done him at Poictiers

About this time the Duke of Rohannois, Gouernour of Poictiers came thither; hee was receiued by the Maior, Sheriffes, and ſome Burgeſſes, who conducting him to his lodging with all reſpect, he was inuited to ſupper by the Maior, whither the Biſhop of Poictiers came to viſit him, entreating him to forget the attempt which had beene made in his charge at the Princes comming, whereunto the Duke did willingly conſent; beſeeching him that hereafter he would not attempt the like; and going to conduct him out of the Maiors houſe, he found him attended by eleauen horſemen with their piſtols, and about 400 foot carying ſhort peeces vnder their cloakes. The Duke being with the Maior and Sheriffes, he was aduertiſed that vpon his ariuall the ſtreets were barricadoed; whereupon he reſolued with them and others, to forbid any barricadoes to be made, or chaines to be drawne without his commandement, enioyning them to pull downe all the barricadoes which had beene made, and in caſe of any alarme to goe vnto the rendezuous appointed, there to receiue the Dukes commandement. The which was publiſhed the next morning, being the 26 of Iune, and the ſame day after dinner he went to viſit the Biſhop, where they reſolued that he the ſaid Duke with the Maior and Sheriffes ſhould ſend *la Ialletiere* vnto the Prince, who had beene with him the day before, from the inhabitants, to whom he had promiſed not to offer to enter into the Towne before her Maieſtie had ſo ordained. The like he confirmed vnto the Dukes meſſenger: But the Biſhop hearing that the Prince came within a league of the towne, he ſent vnto the Duke to haue Saint Cyprians gate ſhut; to whom the duke made anſwer, that he held it not fit, being but three aclock;

The Duke of Rohannois gouernour of Poictiers commeth thither, and what paſt.

but

A but he would take ſuch order, as there ſhould happen no inconuenience, whither he went 1614
to giue order for the ſure guard thereof.

In his returne to his lodging he was aduertiſed, that they did arme about the Biſhops Palace; whither going with ſome of the chiefe Burgeſſes, and being before the Palace, they found the chaines drawne, and lockes put vnto them; ſeeing many men armed, he demanded the reaſon of it, and why they had drawne the chaines: to whom they ſaid, they had ſeene many horſemen without the towne and neere the ſuburbs: The Duke anſwered that he had beene without, but could not ſee any one which might annoy them; and that being their Gouernour, he would be the firſt which would oppoſe himſelfe againſt
B any which ſhould attempt againſt the Towne; that they ſhould vſe more moderation, and not arme ſo raſhly, and at the ſame time he cauſed the chaines to be vnlocked.

The Duke ſaw many ſignes of a popular ſedition; the Captaine who had the guard of the port of Pont Ioubert, hauing abandoned his charge, let downe the Portcullis, and retired with all ſpeed to the Biſhop who had ſent for him. The Duke returned in his Caroch by the Biſhops palace, to ſee if the people were ſtill in armes, where hee found the chaines drawn and lockt againe; and *de Rouuray* comming vnto him, told him that the Biſhop could no longer containe the people, whereupon he entreated him to cauſe the locks to be opened that he might paſſe; which done, after ſome long attendance for that the Biſhop kept the keyes, he paſt to the Biſhops gate, where he entreated one to goe vnto the
C Biſhop in his name, and to tell him that he held it ſtrange to ſee the ſtreets chained, and the people armed: then going himſelfe out of his Caroch, and ſeeing a great number of armed men, he began to tell them they did ill to arme ſo lightly, and that it was not for the Kings ſeruice to liue after that manner, and to vſe ſuch violent and ſeditious courſes: a ſouldier being in the middeſt of the preſſe anſwered, that they would doe it notwithſtanding his command: whereupon he inſtantly ſaw a number of other ſouldiers comming out of the Biſhops palace, with Pikes, Muskets, and Harquebuſes, and then he heard one cry out, Behold the Traitors; and thereupon they thruſt at him with their pikes and holbards, which his people that were about him, and the Gentlemen which did accompany him, defended as well as they could, yet he was touched a little on the noſe, ſo as hee
D bled: He was preſently conducted by ſome that were with him into the palace, where he found the Biſhop in the head of a great multitude, armed with his Curaſſe, and a pike in his hand; to whom the Duke ſaid, Why Sir, what courſes are theſe, to ſeeke to murder good men, and ſuch as haue the honour to be as I am, without any ſubiect? where haue they learned to ſerue the King after this manner? whereupon, about 150 which were armed in the Court, would haue quarrelled with the Duke, telling him, that they were not to obſerue any other orders then ſuch as had beene accuſtomed. Hereupon one of his friends wiſhed him to retire into an vpper chamber, and to ſpeake little, otherwiſe hee might be in danger.

An affront done vnto the duke of Rohan-nois in Poictiers

The chiefe of the towne were ſuffered to come vnto him, who teſtified their griefes for
E the iniurie that was done vnto him, and offered to die with him, rather then hee ſhould haue any wrong. There was he forced to ſup and to ſtay till after midnight, hoping ſtill they would ſuffer him to depart vnto his lodging, the which he could neuer obtaine, hauing not any priuate friend there, by whom hee might demand ſafety of this mutinous multitude to goe to his reſt; for all that were now with him were the Biſhops friends, and diſſwaded him, ſaying that the people would not ſuffer it, and that there was no ſafety for him but there, the which it ſeemed he was forced to beleeue; for that the Sergeant Maior hauing by his commandement giuen charge to the ſix Captaines to bring two ſquadrons out of euery Company to the old market place, there to vnderſtand his Maieſties intention, and in what manner they ſhould guard, *Pidoux* one of the ſixe Captaines anſwered
F that it ſhould not be ſo, and that the Biſhop was not placed there to diſcharge his Eccleſiaſticall function alone, but to gouerne the towne and to execute his priuate commiſſion, adding thereunto in the preſence of the Mayor, that all men did conceiue the Gouernour ſhould haue ſhewed the ſpeciall authority he hath from the Queen, to command ouer vs; but ſeeing hee hath not done it to the whole body, they were not reſolued to obey him. Then the Maior and Sergeant Maior told him, that ſeeing his commiſſion had beene once publiſhed and enrolled, and he inſtalled in the place, he had not any need of new Letters. But the Duke found the effects of his words: for about midnight one *Eſcuard* attired like a

He is detained priſoner in the Biſhops palace.

1614 Sergeant of a band, came vnto him with twenty musketiers, and ſome halberdiers (hauing A
been firſt with the Biſhop) and ſaid, I come in the behalfe of 2000 men of this towne, who are very ſory for the danger you haue beene in, and offer themſelues for your preſeruation, knowing that you are a good ſeruant to the King, and their Gouernour; yet they deſire to obey you vnder the authority of the Biſhop of Poictiers: They are your ſeruants, and will acknowledge you, deſiring notwithſtanding to ſerue the King after their owne fantaſies, that is to ſay, to draw their chaines when they pleaſe, at the ſound of the Biſhops drums, which are his bels; ſaying moreouer, that there were traitors in the towne, whoſe counſell they would not haue him to vſe.

During theſe ſpeeches, *Boux* (he which had aſſaulted *de Latrie*) came vp accompanied B
with many others, who in the Biſhops preſence ſpake many words vnto the Duke to moue him; but he obſeruing the aduice which had beene giuen him, and ſeeing him to be the author of the ſedition, and that the Biſhop did in no ſort blame him, he held his peace, reſoluing to ſuffer all indignities, hauing but foure Gentlemen with him, without any other armes but their ſwords againſt fiue hundred towneſmen which were armed within the palace: And to finiſh the worke, they cauſed him to retire into a chamber to ſleepe, ſetting two Sentinels at the doore, and a Corps de guard at the ſtaires foot, and another in the garden right againſt his chamber window, commanding them to ſhoot, if they ſaw any one preſent himſelfe: They alſo ſet two other Corps de guards, the one in the Biſhops Court, the other at the gate. C

The next day about nine a clocke, the Duke (ſeeing himſelfe vnable to doe the King any ſeruice, and for his owne ſafety) deſired to retire himſelfe out of the towne, being conducted by ſome of the chiefe Burgeſſes; and it was happy for him, for all the ſtreets were barricadoed, and he paſt by their fauours which conducted him.

The Marquis of Cæuure ſent to the D. of Vendoſme with the Articles.

The Queene Regent, after the treaty of Saint Manehould, ſent the Marquis of Cæuures into Britany to the Duke of Vendoſme, who ſignified his conſent by a declaration which he ſigned. But preſently after the Marquis returned to Paris, the Queene was aduertiſed by Letters from Britany, that the Dukes troopes continued their hoſtilities, and that by the intelligence of the Seig: of Aradon, Gouernour of the Towne and Caſtle of Vannes, he had entred the ſame towne: And that it ſeemed thereby he had no entent to keepe the D
treaty; whereupon he wrote preſently vnto the Queene, to giue her an account of the whole buſineſſe: That hauing by a declaration vnder his owne hand, deliuered vnto the Marquis of Cæuure, promiſed to obey the Articles concluded, he thought hee had right to enioy the benefit of his re-eſtabliſhment, vnto which her Maieſties bounty had reſtored him in caſe of obedience, and by conſequence to enter into the townes of his gouernment: That notwithſtanding the decrees of the Parliament, hee was well grounded to demand entry of the Seigneur of Aradon: That being neere to Vannes on his way to Blauet, Deputies were ſent vnto him in the inhabitants name to offer him entry into the town, where he entred, the inhabitants being in armes, receiuing him with all honour and reſpect: That he had found the towne in the guard of the inhabitants, and ſo had left it; not fearing to E
put his perſon into their power, hauing none with him but his guards, and ſome of the Nobility, among 500 men that were armed: That to free them from all doubt of his ſincere intentions, he had declared vnto them publikely his full ſubmiſſion to her Maieſties will, promiſing preſently to diſmiſſe his troops; whereupon hee entreated her Maieſty to take his entry into Vannes as an action of a Gouernour, reſtored by her bounty and his obedience, &c.

The Duke enters Vannes, and writes to the Queene.

The Kings Declaration in fauour of the Prince of Conde.

And Their Maieſties hauing reſolued the voyage of Poictou and Britany, the King in his Councell thought it fit in fauour of the Prince of Conde, and according to the Articles of the treaty of Saint Manehould, to cauſe a Declaration to be publiſhed, by the which his Maieſty did diſcharge the ſaid Prince and all other Princes and Noblemen which had F
ioined with him, from all ſearch, and from all that might be imputed vnto them by reaſon of the laſt troubles and alterations; ſuppreſſing thereby the memory of all that was paſt, during the ſaid troubles, by meanes of his ſaid couſin, and of the Princes, Officers of the Crowne, Noblemen, and others, which had aſſiſted, followed, or fauoured him, were it in the leauying of troops, taking of places, intelligences, and negotiations both within and without the Realme, or any thing elſe whatſoeuer; being ſufficiently informed that their intentions were not againſt his ſeruice, nor the good of the common-wealth: forbidding

any

A any purſuit to be made againſt them in regard thereof, and commanding that they ſhould enioy all their gouernments, honors, and dignities in like manner as they had done before the ſaid alteration: which Declaration was verified the firſt of Iuly by the Court of Parliament. 1614

After this Declaration, their Maieſties being ready to begin their progreſſe, the Prince of Conde being aduertiſed hereof, wrote a ſhort letter vnto the Queene concerning the Duke of Vendoſme, and the tumults in Poictiers. The Prince of Condes Letter to the Queene.

Madam (ſaid he) I was euen now aduertiſed, that without any other conſiderations, " the Duke of Vendoſme hath obeyed you, the Marquis of Cæuure is reſtored to Blauet, "
B and that in euery circumſtance, and in all places he hath freed me of my word giuen at S. " Manehould: ſo as the voyage which they haue perſwaded you vnto, is altogether vnpro- " fitable for Britanie, and it reſts onely in you, Madam, to finiſh the diſarming, in making " your word compleat. There remaines ten thouſand pounds ſterling, to ſend vnto the " Duke of Vendoſme, if it pleaſe you, being neceſſary to make him finiſh his diſarming. I " beſeech you then that you will command it to be ſpeedily ſent vnto him. If your Ma- " ieſtie come into theſe parts, it is to aſſaile me, for that I haue demanded iuſtice. I beſeech " you, Madam, bee not caried away with theſe counſels, and beleeue not (as ſome would " haue) that I would be the meanes to haue the aſſembly of the States broken off, ſo much " deſired by thoſe which are about you. In a word, Madam, feare hath no power ouer me, "
C and beleeue that I haue in my hands wherewith to preſerue my ſelfe from all oppreſſion. " But the loue I beare vnto my King, the Eſtates, and vnto your perſon, ſhall make me attend " *Monſeur de Mayen* to giue you all content, aſſuring my ſelfe your Maieſty will command " I ſhall receiue that which is due vnto my quality. And ſo, &c. This Letter was written " from Duſſay neere Poictiers, Iuly 16. "

The King being come to Paris, and giuing order for his voyage into Britany, his Maieſtie receiued a Letter from the Prince of Conde, written from Luſignan, by the which he complained againe of the Biſhop of Poictiers, and demanded iuſtice for the outrage they had done vnto his friend in that towne, for want whereof he proteſted to be reuenged: That he was their Maieſties moſt humble ſeruant, and was ready to vndergoe all
D their commandements, yet he could not forget nor paſſe ouer in ſilence what they had done vnto him in that place, nor returne out of Poictou, before he were ſatisfied for that affront: Finally, he beſought him that iuſtice might be done, and that hee might receiue contentment. But without any anſwer, their Maieſties reſolued to depart within two dayes, ſo as the regiment of the guards, and three companies of Swiſſe marched preſently away: They gaue warning to all their Maieſties officers to be ready, and in like manner to the Councellors of the Grand-councell. The Prince of Conde writes to the King.

The Councellors of the Court of Parliament, and of the other Courts, went vnto the Louure, to yeeld vnto their Maieſties that whereunto their duties did binde them. The Citie of Paris, carefull aboue all other of the ſacred perſon of their Kings, fearing to loſe
E this glorious Sunne of France, from whom they borrowed all their luſtre, ſent their Prouoſt of Merchants and their Sheriffes, to beſeech the Queene Regent, not to ſuffer the King to goe out of Paris, promiſing to guard him, and to anſwer for him with the hazard of their owne liues, aſſuring her Maieſty that the Kings good ſubiects ſhould receiue much contentment by his ſtay; fearing that his perſon being yet young and tender, might receiue ſome preiudice in his health, by the vndertaking of ſo long a voyage: which their petition vnto their Maieſties, they ſaid, proceeded from the loue and common conſent of all their good ſubiects of Paris. The Pariſians deſire the Kings ſtay.

But the Queene gaue them wiſely to vnderſtand that the voyage was of great importance: That the affaires of the King would be in bad eſtate, if it were not ſpeedily vnder-
F taken; to ſtay diſorders, reſtraine the liberty of troops, cut off the way to reuolts, eaſe the people, aſſure the townes, reſtore the commerce, ſettle officers, cauſe the King to bee obeyed, reſtore honour to the Magiſtrates, relieue iuſtice, heare the peoples complaints, helpe the oppreſſed, aſſure the fearfull, reconcile quarrels, and to giue peace vnto the prouinces, vpon whom did fall the choller of thoſe Princes which are yet abſent from Court: That the Duke of Montbaſon, the Marquis of Cæuure, and the Earle of Vertus, whom ſhe had ſent thither, could not preuaile: the Kings preſence was therefore neceſſary to diſperſe theſe petty clouds: That there was no feare for his Maieſtie in that voyage, that The Queenes anſwer vnto the Pariſians.

hee

1614 he would returne ſoone to their comforts, bringing peace and reſt to all his good ſubiects. A
The Pariſians at that time promiſed their Maieſties that nothing ſhould paſſe within the City, nor thereabouts, but for the Kings ſeruice and contentment; that they would anſwer for the City during the ſaid voyage, and keepe it if need were; but it was not held neceſſary, and they were only commanded to haue a care that no faction ſhould ariſe within the City during their abſence: and ſo they tooke their leaues of their Maieſties.

The King begins his voyage.

On Saturday the 5 of Iuly, the King departed with his company of Light-Horſe, and ſoone after the Queene, with all the Princes, Noblemen, and Ladies of the Court, and all the Officers; leauing *Monſ:* the Kings brother with the Ladies his Siſters at Saint Germane in Lay, vnder the guard of *Monſ: de Mauſan,* who led his company thither. Paris B
was left to the cuſtodie of the Inhabitants, vnder the command of *Monſ: de Lion-Court* their Gouernor, and of *Monſ: de Grieux* Prouoſt of Merchants: and the Citadell & Towne of Amiens, in the guard of the Marſhall *D'Ancre.* In leſſe then three dayes, Paris was emptied of aboue 30000 perſons, for all men that had any buſineſſe or ſuites, either before the Councell of State, or the great Councell, were forced to follow the King in his voyage to ſolicite their cauſes. The firſt Towne where their Maieſties ſtayed for their traine was Eſtampes, where the inhabitants made ſhew of their publike ioy in receiuing their King: but I may not ſtand to make particular relation of the reception the King had in all the Townes as he paſt in this voyage, hauing much matter of farre greater importance to treat of. C

The King came to Orleans, where the Inhabitants met him in Armes, and receiued their Maieſties with all the honor they could deuiſe: they ſtayed there eight daies, as well to attend the Prince of Condes anſwer, as to heare how matters went in Britany and Poictou: for before their going from Paris, their Maieſties had reſolued (according to the Princes owne letter) to ſend ſome one to conferre with him: the Duke of Mayen had offered himſelfe to this imployment, promiſing ſo to acquit himſelfe, as hee aſſured their Maieſties to perſwade the Prince to come vnto the King whereſoeuer he ſhould bee, to yeeld him that whereunto his birth and quality did binde him. The Duke vpon this promiſe parted from Paris, with ſome Gentlemen of his Houſe, thinking to finde the Prince at Chaſtellerault or at Luſignan in Poictou, but hee was forced to goe to Chaſteauroux, D
whither the Prince had retired himſelfe, hearing of the Kings comming. Others ſay it was, for that the Duke of Neuers had intreated him to chriſten one of his Children; but howſoeuer, there the Duke found him; where hauing ſpent ſome dayes in conference with the Prince, he could draw no other reaſon from him, but that hee would neuer come to Court before the King had done him iuſtice for the wrong he had receiued from the Biſhop of Poictiers, and that they had giuen contentment to the Duke of Vendoſme, for the 10000 pound which was yet vnpaid by the treatie of Saint Manehould. The Duke of Mayen ſeeing him thus conſtant in his reſolution, was forced to returne to their Maieſties without any effect, comming to Orleans on the 13 of Iuly; to whom he related the buſineſſe as it had paſt, and aſſuring them that he could not perſwade him to come to Court; E
vnleſſe he had the contentment aboue mentioned: that for his part hee had vſed all the meanes he could inuent, to make him forget the action of Poictiers, but hee tooke this affront done by the Biſhop ſo to heart, as he ſaid he had no power to reſolue, vntill hee had drawne ſuch reuenge from the King as he deſired, promiſing to come vnto his Maieſtie as ſoone as it ſhould pleaſe him to doe him iuſtice. Whereupon ſeeing hee would not yeeld to the intreaties of the Duke of Mayen, they thought it not fit for the Kings dignity to ſend againe vnto him, but to proceed on in their iourney, to comfort the poore afflicted people, and to aſſure the Prouinces troubled with ciuill combuſtions.

The Duke of of Mayen ſent to the Prince of Conde.

The Kings troops aduance towards Britanie.

The Marſhall of Briſſac went on with 6000 Swiſſes, and led them to the frontiers of Britany, being a lamentable thing to heare of the ſpoiles, murthers, and acts of hoſtility, F
which were daily committed in Britany by the troops of the Duke of Vendoſme, and by thoſe of the Marquis of Bonniuet in Poictou: the Marſhals of Lauardin and Boiſdaulphin, and with them the Marquis of Sable, *Monſ: Praſlin* and others aduanced with the horſe being aboue 1200: and withall *Monſ: de Ramburge* was commanded to make ready his Regiment, which he did in leſſe then fifteene daies, hauing 2000 men well armed ready for the Kings ſeruice, which troopes lay neere vnto Nantes, attending his Maieſties command.

During

A During the Kings ſtay at Orleans, he made a declaration directed to the Court of Parliament at Rennes, for the reſtoring of the Duke of Vendoſme to his Gouerment of Britany, and for the free inioying thereof, and of all his Charges, Honors, Captainſhips and Eſtates as hee had done before the laſt troubles: and alſo, for the diſanulling of a decree which had beene made againſt the Siegneur of Aradon, concerning that which had paſt at Vannes, forbidding them in any ſort to moleſt him or any other for any thing which had paſt in the Prouince of Britanie by reaſon of thoſe late alterations. 1614

Letters for the reſtoring of the Duke of Vendoſme to his Gouernment.

About this time the generall Eſtates were aſſigned at Paris, and publiſhed through all the Prouinces of the Realme. The Magiſtrates of this great City gaue notice to all the B Inhabitants of what quality or condition ſoeuer, that they might freely and with all libertie bring or ſend vnto the Town-houſe what complaint or grieuance they thought good, the which they might deliuer into the hands of the Prouoſt of Merchants or Sheriffes, or to their Deputies to be put into their inſtructions.

Publication of the generall Eſtates.

At the ſame time there paſt through France an Exhortation in forme of letters, directed to the Gouernors of Prouinces, by way of aduice giuen to the three Eſtates of the Realme, ſpeaking to either of them in particular. And for that they containe ſome things worthy obſeruation to moue a people to obey their King, and not to giue eare to ſuch as ſeeke to trouble the State, I haue ſet them downe in their order.

C *To the Clergie.*

MY Maſters of the Clergy, obſerue well this aduice, there is not any one of you but doth remember in euery point the Articles of the laſt league, made by many Princes (and with the Kings priuity) at Peronne in the yeare 1584, the which in ſhew was goodly and plauſible, and ſo fauourably imbraced of all the world, as it ſeemed (eſpecially to thoſe of your coate) the Angell of God ſhould confound him that would contradict it. What followed after 14 yeares of barbarous and inteſtine warres, without intermiſſion? What hath the wiſdome, policie, and purſe of Popes, of the Conſiſtorie of moſt of the Princes in Italy, yea in a manner of all you preuailed? Nothing, as you know; but the aduancement of hereſie, the ruine of temples, many communalties depriued of diuine ſeruice, D the ſhamefull puniſhment of ſome religious men, the ſudden death of the chiefe authors, the pouerty of all the Clergy of France, by the ſale of their lands; and ſuch a confuſion in the gouernment of your affaires, as the ſuites continue yet. It is a wonder how theſe miſeries were ſuppreſt by the generoſity of the deceaſed King, who hath repaired your Altars and reſtored the Maſſe in many ſtrong townes where for many yeares it had beene intermitted. You enioy againe your Benefices and houſes, from whence the Cannon had chaſed you. All theſe diſorders grew from this League, the fatall ſpring of our miſeries, which made France ſo feeble, as, if his Maieſtie had yeelded any thing to the oppoſition which was made againſt him at his comming to the Crowne, we had beene now ſtrangers in our owne Country. But he being aſſiſted by God and ſerued by his good ſeruants E treated with his diſobedient ſubiects, and with ſtrangers in the yeare 1598.

To the obſeruation of which treaty you are eſpecially bound, hauing comprehended you as fauourably therein as you could deſire, as well for your reliefe, as for the maintenance of your authority and freedomes. My Maſters, in recompence of this great Princes paines, he hath left you this precious treaſure of peace, which he hath purchaſed with his owne blood, to the end you ſhould adde to your helpes (as the firſt member of this French Monarchy) to preſerue it carefully. Shew your duties then by your pietie and good inſtructions, making the Kings tender age an ample ſubiect to practiſe your fidelities; and yeelding vnto the ſonne what you owe vnto the father, alſo vnto your Country that which you owe, imitating the zeale and wiſdome of your predeceſſors, that by your F example euery man may doe his duty.

To the Nobilitie.

MY Maſters of the Nobilitie and Gentry, honor the Princes becauſe of their quality which is the moſt eminent amongſt men; and if you haue the honour to bee neere them in any good eſteeme, neuer leaue them: If you doe not apparantly perceiue them to decline from their duty vnto the King their Souereigne Lord and yours, for in this caſe the neceſſity of the Eſtate diſpenceth you of your faith. You my Maſters who are the fi-

newes

1614 " newes of this State, her ſtrength and defence; did you finde your ſelues any thing bettered A
" during the ſaid League, to haue run ouer all France ſweating in your armes in the compa-
" nie of ſtrangers, onely to ſupport ſome of the ſaid Princes, and for their particular ſerui-
" ces, forgetting inconſiderately what you did owe vnto your King and this Crowne? Is
" your honor increaſt? are you or your children aduanced to the chiefe places of the State?
" Are your names become any whit the more famous? Are your goods increaſed? Are
" your debts paid? haue you not rather made your condition worſe then better? The laſt
" peace concluded at Veruins in May 1598, hath it not made you repent that which
" is paſt, and acknowledge openly, that nothing but blame, reproach, feare and ſhame apper-
" tained vnto rebels and ſeditious: It hath alſo taught you by experience, that there is no B
" greater misfortune, nor more to bee auoyded, then that which ſeparateth children from
" the fathers obedience, and the Nobility from that of the King: when this comes to paſſe,
" God ſuffers his iudgments to light vpon men without reſpect of age, kindred, or qua-
" lity, by inhumane murders, whereby ſome of the chiefe houſes of your body are ex-
" tinct, by ſurprizes, ſieges, ruines and burning of houſes, rauiſhing of wiues and virgins,
" ſpoil of your goods, your fields left waſte, & goard with your blood: a general famine the
" remembrance whereof is ſo freſh, as you may eaſily gheſſe what you are, & what you haue
" endured, and what you may: obſeruing well what is paſt, and the preſent, there is no per-
" ſwaſion, pretext, or ambition of any man ſhall euer deceiue you, nor make you forget that
" the moſt wicked condition of men, is to haue home-bred quarrels, and curſed bee hee that C
" ſhall raiſe them. Theſe Princes whom you haue ſo much affected, whoſe fortunes you
" haue ſo long followed, haue they not abandoned you, and made their owne peace with the
" King? They haue only obtained pardons for ſome: haue they had any other care to
" relieue you (for ſo many ruines which you haue ſuffered in your houſes) by any honeſt
" gratifications? when you haue had any occaſion to vſe them to your quarrels, (whereof
" you haue too many) or for your ciuill or criminall ſuites, or for any other affaires, haue they
" not aſſiſted you coldly? If you haue at any time craued their ſupport vnto the King, for
" any gouernment or place of command, haue you not beene better ſatisfied with his Ma-
" ieſties reception, with his liberty of ſpeech, and his facility to yeeld vnto your demands,
" then with thoſe which preſented you but for faſhion ſake. D
" Finally my Maſters, what ſupport and fauour you haue receiued heretofore from
" the ſaid Princes, the like muſt you expect hereafter. So as they pleaſe their owne paſſi-
" ons, and attaine to their owne ends by your aſſiſtance, they care not what may happen
" for your particular, (they imbrace you if they haue cauſe to imploy you,) and if you in-
" treat them they know you not, they haue no Angell to open the doores when you are
" priſoners for their ſakes, they bring your heads to the blocke to preſerue their owne.
" A Marſhall of France, a great Captaine (if euer there were any) loſt his being, decei-
" ued by ſtrangers: Let the King leaze vpon your lands, they will not giue you any of
" theirs to recompence your loſſes. One of the firſt Preſidents of a Souereigne Court
" hath beene in a manner brought to beggery, and yet they which were the cauſes of this E
" pouerty, pitty him leſſe then others.
" Moreouer, repreſent vnto your ſelues, that the King is in his Minority, that hee is but
" thirteene yeares old, that you are his Tutors and Guardians, and therefore your ſer-
" uice ſhould neuer faile him, both for this conſideration, and for the ſtrict bond which
" euery one of you hath to the memorie of that great Captaine the deceaſed King his
" father; who by his vertue and incomparable courage, hath purchaſed for euery one of
" you, with Armes in hand, in open field, in the ſight of Paris, and elſewhere againſt
" rebels and ſtrangers, the honour to haue beene the preſeruation of your Country; bee
" ſo ſtill vnto him according to occurrents, leſt that you loſe that glorie.
" Finally, ſeeing that in our priuate actions, wee deſire not to admit of any ſuperiour to F
" command ouer vs, being Maſters of our owne conduct: doe you ſo in like manner,
" without expecting any prayers or intreaty from the King, and haue an eſpeciall care that
" no pretext whatſoeuer may make you ſtray from your obedience: fly all procurements
" as dangerous rockes. Wee haue iuſt cauſe to complaine, that vertue, experience, good
" ſeruices, yea and loyalty, are without eſteeme and ill intreated; by reaſon of the ſale of all
" Offices and charges within the Realme; which kinde of husbandry or couetouſneſſe,
" the forepaſſed wirres of the League, of the publike weale, and of the reformation in
" the conduct of affaires haue brought in, and you know the reaſon. Yet

A Yet let vs proceed in our complaints as our predeceſſors haue taught vs: let vs preſent our humble petitions when as we ſhall haue the honour to be called; whereof the Queene Regent hath aſſured vs, and that they ſhall be willingly ſeene and yeelded vnto by the King, her Maieſtie, and the Councell, ſo as they bee modeſt and reaſonable: It is not in vs to preſcribe a reformation, but to craue it, and following this courſe we cannot erre. 1614

To the People.

GOod people, I will tell you that no gratifications from their Maieſties haue made me to write thus vnto the Clergie, the Nobility, and your ſelues: for as touching my
B fortune, *Collatus ſum in obſcuris ſicut mortui ſæculi*: but as a humble ſubiect to their Maieſties, zealous of my Country, and fearing leſt it ſhould be hereafter (as we haue ſeene) the ſcorne and pitty of all our neighbours, yea and of Barbarians; hath induced mee to contribute to the continuation of peace, as euery good and naturall French man ought to doe: you doe willingly giue eare to all that is ſpoken of the affaires at this day, and you doe greatly apprehend the alarmes that are giuen you; I aſſure you there is reaſon, and I doe aduertiſe you that you are the moſt intereſſed: if you labour not reſolutely to quench this fire whilſt it kindles, or lies ſmoothered, you ſhall be firſt of all ſet on fire; and if it increaſeth you ſhall ſerue (as you haue done heretofore) for matter to make it continue: Conſider of all inconueniences which may happen, and aſſure your ſelues, that both in field
C and towne, you ſhall be the marke whereat the choller and inſolencie both of friend and enemie, of French and ſtranger will aime. Remember that the contempt which you made of the royal authority, the reſpects you had to the heads of a faction, who had blinded your eyes, and corrupted you by their flatteries and pretexts of Religion, or of the common-weale, and had ſo prodigiouſly diuided you, haue furniſht matter for all the tragedies which haue hapned in France, and in our ſight, whereof there yet remaine through their continuance, and your wilfulneſſe, wounds almoſt incurable; whereof there is ſome amendment by the wholſome remedies applied by the deceaſed King a moſt excellent Phyſitian, who hath preſerued the life of our Country, and like a good Captaine recouered this loſt Monarchie, the which by the helpe of God ſhall bee continued by his Maie-
D ſtie, if you alone continue conſtantly his moſt faithfull ſubiects and ſeruants; and to binde you more ſtrictly thereunto, ſet before your eyes, your miſeries paſt, the infinit toyle, and the dangers, and clemency of *Henry* the fourth, of whom we may ſay,

Quæris Henrico parem?
Nemo eſt niſi ipſe.

And that *Lewis* his ſonne, hath neuer done wrong to any of you; who for our happines approacheth neere the age wherein he may doe good to all, cauſe himſelfe to be reſpected, and puniſh the ſeditious: in doing this you will ſoone lay aſide Armes, which doe but debauche you from your labour, and will fruſtrate the deſignes which may bee practiſed vpon your facility and accuſtomed inconſtancy. There haue beene occaſions offered to
E alter the peace, ſince the lamentable death of that great Prince *Henry* the fourth, if the Queene Regent had not couragiouſly and wiſely preuented it, which we now enioy by her care and vigilancy. Be not for your parts ſo inconſiderate as to loſe the fruits; and renouncing all diſloyall practices, let vs make our ſelues capable of the peace we now enioy, purchaſed with ſo much blood: Firſt by our deuout prayers vnto God, that hee would preſerue the King, of whom by humane meanes depends the health of vs all; by amendment of our liues, and by an exemplary obedience and fidelity to their Maieſties, to the end that this flouriſhing Realme be not torne in peeces in our time, and that wee be not accuſed by our poſterity, to haue beene the inſtruments to ſuch lamentable effects, as may happen by the renewing of troubles: or too negligent wherewith we may reproach
F our forefathers, for that they had not rooted it vp in the beginning as you ſee. There was neuer Regency more free from warres and leſſe troubled with theeues (which might hinder the ſafetie of commerce) then this, let vs all aſſiſt her Maieſtie with heart and affection, to the end ſhe may goe on from good to better.

To the Officers of the Crowne.

YOu my Lords the Officers of the Crowne and of Iuſtice, who are the eye, the mouth, and the right hand of our Prince, and the Axletree of the State! Giue good counſell

to

1614 to his Maiesty vpon all occurrents which shall be offered; looke you faile not your selues, A
" cause the lawes and ordinances of this Monarchy to bee duly obserued, and by the same
" lawes punish all those which shall offend, without exception, or acception; for commonly
" the punishment of a wicked and peruerse man, doth assure all good men, and terrifie
" others.

Commandement to arme at Paris.

During their Maiesties absence from Paris, on the 19 of Iuly there was commandement giuen to all the inhabitants of the City and suburbs, to haue their armes in a readinesse, and to issue forth vpon the first warning should be giuen them; which grew vpon a report that the Prince of Conde should come vnto the City: And as this continued (seeing also many ariue daily with horses and baggage) it made the Magistrates of the towne B to giue a fresh commandement that euery one should stand vpon his guard.

The Princes troops disband in Poictou.

The King hauing past through Orleans, Blois, Tours, and Saumur, and receiued all the honors which could be deuised by his good subiects: comming neere to Chastellerault, the Prince of Condes troops retired themselues in small companies without armes, staffe, or stick, fearing the maiestie of him whom they had offended in molesting his good and naturall subiects, and namely the Marquesse of Bonniuets troops, which escaped by diuers wayes, hearing of his comming: who without doubt would haue punished them seuerely; considering the complaints, teares, and cries of the poore people, which came vnto his Maiesties eares, for the indignities which they had caused them to suffer, and for the great spoiles which they had committed in Poictou, to the great griefe of the Prince C himselfe: yet they could not so speedily retire themselues, but that some of them were met withall by some of the Regiment of the guard, who hauing heard the complaints of the poore people, charged them and chased them like theeues and robbers as they were. Neere vnto Chastellerault, they met with a great cart laden with all sorts of armes which the Marquis of Bonniuet had caused to bee transported out of Poictou, which cart was stayed, and the armes laid into a certaine castle in Poictou, belonging to the Duke of Longueville. They also found many Magazins in diuers places where armes lay hidden, all which were seized vnto the Kings vse, and laid with the rest, the Regiment of the guards, hauing commandement to disarm all such as they should find armed to any other designe then the Kings seruice, and to seize vpon such as they should find to keepe the D field, to make them giue an account of their intent in bearing armes.

The King comes to Poictiers.

The King came to Poictiers, where his Maiestie was much desired, and where the Inhabitants did yeeld all duties of obedience, and did striue to make it appeare that they were most affectionate to his seruice: The Bishop and Magistrates of the Towne, made relation of the tumults past, and gaue him notice of all such as had beene faithfull to him, during the brutes of warre; beseeching his Maiestie to take in good part that which had been done for his seruice, & to pardon such as had caried themselues with too much zeale and heat for the defence of the City. The King stayed long there, causing a new Maior to be chosen, and other officers to the peoples content, and the safety of the towne: And during his abode there, he receiued the humble submissions of the dukes of Rohan, and Sully, E and of the Seigneurs of Parabel and la Poulay, Gouernors of Nyort and Fountenay: the Duke of Sully testifying in the name of all the Prouince of high and base Poictou, that his Maiestie might rest assured that he had none there but good and faithfull seruants: That what had past was to their great griefe, and that for his part he had done his best endeauour to hinder the spoiles made by troopes, and the great liberty of souldiers, which did molest the subiects, and annoy the country. The Earle of Roche-faucault was then made " Lieutenant Generall for the King, and Gouernour of Poictiers.

The Rochellers send the keyes of their towne vnto the King.

The Maior and Magistrates of Rochel sent certaine Deputies thither, to make offer vnto his Maiestie both of the keyes of the towne, and of their hearts, affection, and seruice; which did so content the King and Queene, as thereby they tooke occasion to hope for a F good and durable peace for France: for at their Maiesties presence in an instant, all those troopes which the Marquis of Bonniuet had in Poictou, did melt away like snow against the Sunne.

Death of the Prince of County at Paris.

During their Maiesties stay at Poictiers, *Francis* of Bourbon Prince of County died at Paris in his Abby of Saint German de Pres: his long sickneſſe had taken from him all desire to liue any longer, enduring such continuall paines in his body. The princesse his wife being absent from him, was in continuall care for his languishing infirmity, so as she could

not

A not reſt but in feare, ſtill apprehending the houre when ſhe ſhould heare of her husbands death: who dying the third of Auguſt, poſts were preſently ſent to aduertiſe the Princeſſe his wife, which newes ſhe receiued two dayes after being in her Chamber at Poictiers; the heauineſſe and melancholy ſhe was in the day before, did preſage this ſiniſter accident, which being confirmed, ſhe lamented the death of this good Prince with many teares and ſighes. Their Maieſties being aduertiſed thereof were much grieued, and it gaue the houſe of Guiſe a new occaſion of mourning, to whom they were allied by their ſiſters mariage. 1614

The King hauing pacified all things in Poictou, and freed the Country of ſouldiers, there remained nothing but Britanie, where the affaires of the Prouince growing deſpe-
B rate, required his perſonall preſence, for which effect their Maieſties parted from Poictiers to Angiers. The duke of Vendoſme hauing ſome intelligence of his approach, he called all his troopes to Port Pelerin, which is betweene Chynon and Ancenis neere to Nantes vpon the riuer of Loire, vpon a pretext of a generall Muſter; whither all his companies (being about 2000 foot) came, and the duke himſelfe ariued ſoone after with ſome troopes of horſe, who ſpeaking to the Commanders & Captaines, he told them he would vnarme and diſmiſſe his troopes, commanding the ſouldiers to deliuer vp their Armes: giuing to euery one a peece of money: And whereas they cryed out of the ſmall recompence they had for aſſiſting him, and that they were ſorry they were no more imployed for his ſeruice: he anſwered them, that he had not taken armes but to preuent ſome reuolt
C in Britany againſt his perſon, and to force the obedience due vnto him in that Country, and to haue the King ſerued vnder his commandements: and that ſeeing now it pleaſed his Maieſty to come thither in perſon to ſettle all things, and to command as abſolute Maſter, there was not any further need of Armes; that there were no enemies but the enemies of his King, and therefore nothing to be feared where he ſhould be: That he thanked them for their aſſiſtance, and intreated them earneſtly to retire ſpeedily, if they would not bee taken and hanged by the Kings people who approached, the which they did with ſuch haſte as in few dayes all were vaniſhed out of ſight.

The Duke of Vendoſme diſarmes at the Kings comming into Britany.

Their Maieſties drawing neer to Nantes, the D. of Vendoſme with all the Nobility he
D could draw together within the Country, came to meeet him, where delinering his ſword vnto the King, he craued pardon if any thing had paſt by this occaſion in Britanie, contrary to his Maieſties pleaſure; at which time the King receiued him very gratiouſly, remitting all wherewith he might bee charged by reaſon of the leauying of ſouldiers, and the complaints of the Inhabitants of the Prouince, ſaying vnto him, *Goe and continue in doing me good ſeruice, and I will loue you for euer as my brother.* Whereupon the King gaue him new letters of reeſtabliſhment, and an abolition of all violences which had been committed in Britanie. After theſe aſſurances and acts of ſubmiſſion giuen vnto the King by the D. of Vendoſme, their Maieſties came to Nantes, and cauſed an Aſſembly of the Eſtates of Britany to be held there, which he did many times honor with his preſence, and alſo the D. of Vendoſme in his behalfe: where they treated of many things concerning the affaires of
E the Prouinces. This Conuocation was very profitable and neceſſary for the Country, where the King redreſſed many grieuances, and granted moſt of their petitions.

The Duke goes to meet the King.

The Kings words to Vendoſme.

Before the ſaid Eſtates, the King ſent his regiment to Blauet, with the Swiſſes and the regiment of Rambourg, for that it was reported there was ſome reſiſtance in that fort, but they found nothing but obedience, and all things yeelded to the Kings ſeruice. It was reſtored to the Marquis of Coeuure by the commandement which the Duke of Vendoſme had giuen to him which kept the place: and for that the Inhabitants of the Country complained that the ſaid Fort of Blauet (if there ſhould be any war) might annoy the Prouince and be preiudiciall to the Kings ſubiects keeping them in awe: the King with the aduice of the Queene Regent and the Princes and Lords of his Councell, ordaine that the ſaid Fort
F of Blauet with diuers others in that Prouince, ſhould be razed to the ground; for the effecting whereof the Swiſſes ſhould remaine there, with the regiment of Rambourg, and 12 ſouldiers out of euery company of the Guards. This done, their Maieſties parted from Nantes hauing ſetled the affaires of Britany, and returned to Paris, to giue order for the holding of the Generall Eſtates of France being aſſigned there.

The Fort of Blauet razed.

In the meane time the Prince of Conde leaues Cheaſteauroux, paſſeth into Poictou and came to Amboiſe, reſoluing to returne to Court, forgetting his diſcontents and the action of Poictiers, and giues aſſurance to their Maieſties, that he would be at Paris as ſoone as

1614 they. The duke of Vendoſme, after the Kings departure from Nantes, went before to Paris, to be at his wiues lying in, where hee ariued about the 8 of Sept. and ſtayed there vntill the King made his entry into the City. The King hauing paſt by Angers, Mans, Chartres, and other good townes, being receiued with all the ioy and applauſe which could be, came about the midſt of September to Paris, where the Citizens receiued his Maieſtie without the ſuburbs, being about 12000 foot, richly armed, and ſo hee was conducted to the City, where there were rare deuices at his entry, which for breuities ſake I muſt omit. And about the end of September, the Prince of Conde ariued at Paris being accompanied with aboue 300 horſe, whereof ſome ſtayed in the ſuburbs of St. Germain, and the reſt followed him ſtill; he entred by St. *Iames* Gate and went towards the Louure to ſalute their Maieſties: he mourned for the death of his vncle the Prince of County: the Pariſians were full of ioy to ſee this Prince reconciled to the King, which made them hope it would breed a peace of long continuance. Being vpon the new bridge, he was told the king was gone to Bois de Vincennes to hunt, which made him turne towards S. Anthonies gate, where he met the King, who ſeeing the Prince his couſin, cauſed his Caroch to ſtay, and gaue him place by him, being very glad to ſee him, and ſo they went on to the Louure, where hauing left his Maieſty, he went to ſalute the Queene, and then retired to his houſe. Soone afterwards were the Funerals of the Prince of Conty in the Abbey Church of Saint Germain, with a pompe fit for the quality of his perſon. At which aſſiſted the ſaid Prince, with many Dukes, Prelates, Noblemen, and great Ladies, with the Courts of Parliament and Accounts, and many others.

A

B

C

The King comes to Paris.

The Prince of Conde ariues at Paris.

Funerals of the Prince of Conty.

During this moneth of September, there was an Aſſembly of the Pariſians in the Biſhops palace, where there aſſiſted many Burgeſſes and others of good quality, vpon the election of the deputies of the ſaid City, to preſent the peoples complaints vnto the next Aſſembly of the generall Eſtates. The day being come, there was ſome diſpute among the Burgeſſes, touching the ſaid Election, ſo as ſome departed out of the Hall and went their way, but in the end all was pacified and concluded to content, where they made choice of men which were worthy and capable of ſuch places.

The ſolemnity of the Kings Maiority.

Before the Aſſembly of the generall Eſtates, it was concluded in Councel, by the aduice of the Queen Regent, the Princes of the blood, and of all the other Princes and Noblemen and Officers of the Crowne, to haue the King declared of full age, according to a fundamentall Law made by King *Charles* the fifth ſurnamed the Wiſe, and verified by the Court of Parliament; by the which it was ordained, that the Kings of France hauing attayned the full age of thirteene yeares, and entring into the fourteenth, they ſhould take vpon them the ſouereigne gouernment of the State: whereof they gaue notice to the Court of Parliament that this royal action ſhould be celebrated at the Palace in the golden chamber, where they prepared to receiue their King a Maior, as they had accuſtomed to doe in the like ſolemnity. The day for the ſolemnizing of this act, was appointed on the 2 of Octob. but the day before he cauſed a declaration to be made in the preſence of the dukes and Lords of his Councell, for confirmation of the Edicts of pacification, againſt Duells, combats, and encounters: A prohibition for all his ſubiects, to enter into any Leagues and Aſſociations both within and without the Realme, and for his Officers and penſioners, to receiue any wages or penſion from any one but himſelfe, forbidding all ſwearing and blaſphemy, with an intent to haue this Declaration verified the next day in Court, as the firſt act of his Maiority, he ſitting in his ſeat of Iuſtice.

D

E

The next day all things being prepared at the Palace, and the Regiment of the Guards placed on either ſide the ſtreet from the Louure vnto the Palace: The Lord Chancellor being followed by many Councellors and Maſters of Requeſts, went vnto the Palace, and were receiued by ſome Councellors in their robes, deputed to that end, who conducted them into the golden Chamber.

F

Afterward the Queen ariued, being followed by the yong Ladies her daughters, Queen *Margaret* and other Princeſſes and great Ladies; then the Cardinals of Rochefaucault, Perron, and Bomſi, came to aſſiſt at this Ceremony, as Peeres of France, according to the Kings command. About tenne of the clocke, his Maieſtie went vnto the Palace, before him there marched his Coupany of light horſe, the Archers of his Guards, and the Swiſſes; then came his Maieſtie richly attired, being followed by the Duke of Aniou his brother, the Prince of Conde, the Earle of Soiſſons, the Dukes of Guiſe, Elbeuf, Eſper-

non,

A non, Vantadour, and Montbazon, and ſeuen or eight hundred Noblemen and Gentlemen, richly attired. Being come into the Chamber, euery one tooke his place according to his qualitie and the order preſcribed him: being all ſet, the King who was vnder a rich cloth of Eſtate, beganne to ſhew himſelfe vnto his Court of Parliament, and to ſpeake theſe words. 1614

My maſters: being by the grace of God come to the age of my Maiority, I thought good to come into this place, to let you vnderſtand, that being of capable yeares as I am, I meane to gouerne my Realme by good counſell, with picty and iuſtice: I attend from all my ſubiects the reſpect and obedience which is due vnto the Soueraigne power and Royall authority which God B *hath giuen me: They muſt alſo expect from me the protection and fauour which they may attend from a good King, who aboue all things affects their good and tranquility. You ſhall vnderſtand my pleaſure more amply by my Chancellor.* The Kings ſpeech to his Parliament.

His Maieſtie hauing thus ſpoken, the Lord Chancellor made an eloquent Oration vpon the ſubiect of the Kings maiority, ſhewing them how much France was bound to thanke God, that during his Maieſties minoritie it had enioyed a ſweet and happy peace, vnder the glorious and royall command of the Queene his mother, who by her great wiſedome had conducted all things to a happie end, during the time of her Regency, of which charge ſhe had ſo worthily acquitted herſelfe, to the Kings honor, her owne glory, and the contentment of his ſubiects, as France will for euer yeeld her the praiſes due to C her incomparable vertues. The ſubſtance of the Chancellors ſpeech.

After this, the Queene riſing from her ſeat, and aduancing towards the King, ſhe made a ſhort ſpeech, ſaying, That ſhe deliuered into his Maieſties hands the reines of his Empire, deſiring him, together with the Princes and Officers of the Crowne, to haue for euer in remembrance, the care which ſhe had taken in the adminiſtration of the publike affaires of the Realme. After which, the King did riſe from his royall Throne, and marching two or three ſteps towards the Queene with his cap in his hand, he ſaid: Madam, I thank you for the great paines you haue taken for me; I pray you continue to gouerne and command as you haue done heretofore: I will and meane that you be obeyed in all things, and that in my abſence you be the chiefe of my Councell. This being ended, *Monſeur de* D *Verdun* the firſt Preſident, made a long and learned Oration touching the maioritie of the Kings of France, whereby he gaue much content to that noble aſſiſtance. After whom followed *Monſeur Seruin*, the Kings Aduocate generall, whoſe rare inuention vpon that ſubiect, rauiſhed that royall Aſſembly with admiration. Theſe ſpeeches being ended, there followed a Decree of the Kings Maioritie, with the aduice of the Princes, Officers of the Crowne, Councellors of State, Prelates, and other perſons of qualitie, which were there preſent, the which was prouounced by the Chancellor: And then the Declaration made the day before in Councell (as you haue heard) was verified by the Court, the King ſitting in his ſeat of iuſtice. After all which, the King returned to the Louure. The Queenes ſpeech to the King.

Within few dayes after, the Dukes of Neuers, Sully, and Rohan, came to Paris with E their ordinary traines, and the Deputies of Prouinces ariued daily, according to his Maieſties Letters ſent throughout all the Gouernments of his Realme, to appeare at the generall Aſſembly of the Eſtates, which ſhould be ſoone after held in the Auguſtins Conuent. But before we enter into it, we will make mention of a memorable ſtructure or building which was this yeare concluded of.

The King and Queene his mother, continuing the deſire which the deceaſed King had for the beautifying and enriching of his Citie of Paris, and hauing beene aduertiſed that he held it neceſſary for the eaſe of the other bridges, and the beautifying of the City, that there ſhould be a bridge built to paſſe the riuer of Sein from the Tournelle to Saint Paul, they receiued the propoſitions of diuers perſons which would vndertake the worke vpon F certaine conditions. Among all which, finding none more profitable then thoſe of *Chriſtopher Marie*, a Burgeſſe of Paris, hauing had the aduice of the Treaſurers of France, and of the Prouoſt of Merchants, and Sheriffes, there paſſed a contract on the 19 of April this yeare, betweene his Maieſties Commiſſioners, and the ſaid *Marie*, vpon diuers Articles: And vpon the 11 of October the King and the Queen his mother laid the firſt ſtone of the ſaid Bridge. A contract for the building of *Marie* bridge.

By the firſt Article concluded at Saint *Manehould*, the Generall Eſtates were to be held at *Sens*, and the day was appointed on the tenth of September. But the King and the Why the Eſtates were held at Paris, and not at Sens.

1614 Queene his Mother, being forced to goe to Poictiers, and into Britanie, in the moneths of Iuly, Auguſt, and September, it was deferred vnto the tenth of October following. A

The King hauing performed the firſt Act of his Maioritie in Parliament, and the greateſt part of the Deputies of the three Eſtates of France, being come to *Paris*, his Maieſtie on the 13 of October cauſed it to be proclaimed, that his pleaſure was, the Aſſembly of the three Eſtates ſhould bee held at *Paris*, and not at *Sens*: And that the Deputies which were ariued, ſhould aſſemble themſelues; the Clergie at the *Auguſtins*: The Nobilitie at the Franciſcan Friers; and the third Eſtate at the Towne-Houſe. But after their firſt meeting, the Nobilitie and Commons beſought the King (to the end the three Houſes might more eaſily conferre together) to ſuffer them to hold their aſſemblies B in the two other Hals of the *Auguſtins*, that they might be neere vnto the Clergie, where the three Houſes in the beginning ſent their Deputies to ſalute one another according to their vſuall cuſtome.

The Preſidents for the three Orders choſen.

The day of the Ouerture of the Eſtates, they made choice of their Preſidents. For the Clergie (as *Malingre* writes) was choſen the Cardinall of Ioyeuſe, Deane of the ſacred Colledge of Cardinals, Archbiſhop of Rouen, and Primate of Normandie; *Mercurie* affirmes, that the Cardinall of Sourdis, Archbiſhop of Bourdeaux, was elected to that place. For the Nobilitie they made choice of *Henry de Beauſſremont* Baron of Sennecey, Gouernour of the Towne and Caſtle of Auſonne; and *Robert Miron* Councellor of State to the King, Preſident of Requeſts in his Court of Parliament: and the Prouoſt of Mer- C chants for the Citie of Paris, was choſen Preſident in this Aſſembly for the Commons. I will not trouble the Reader with the names of the Deputies, nor the places from whence they were ſent, being in all about 470. Whileſt the Chambers for the three ſaid Orders, were by the Kings commandement making ready, they alſo prepared Bourbon Houſe, for the King, Queene, Princes of the blood, and other Princes, Lords and Officers of the Houſe and Crowne of France, to receiue the Orations, Complaints and Grieuances, and to reſolue thereon with the aduice of the Lords of his Councell. In the Hall of this houſe where the King ſhould ſit, there were ſcaffolds built, & none were ſuffered to enter there during the Kings ſitting but ſuch as were qualified.

The beginning of the aſſembly of the Eſtates.

The Eſtates began the 27 of October; And the Deputies being all ſet in the ſaid Hall, D according to their rankes and qualities: the King being in his Royall Throne, aſſiſted by the Queene his Mother, and Monſieur his Brother, by the Princes of the Blood, and other Princes; Dukes, Peeres, Cardinals, Prelates, and other Officers of the Crowne; Councellors of State, Secretaries, and Maſters of Requeſts of the Kings Houſe, euery one being ſet according to his degree; His Maieſtie beginning to ſpeake, ſaid, That hee had

The Kings Speech to the Eſtates.

not deſired the Conuocation of the Generall Eſtates, and an aſſembly of all the Orders of his Realme, but to reforme the abuſes and diſorders which time had bred in all ſorts of men: That he would eaſe his people, as much as poſſibly hee could, and that his will ſhould be more amply declared vnto them by the mouth of his Chancellor.

The ſubſtance of the Chancellors Speech.

The Lord Chancellor making a ſpeech which was much commended and admired by E that Royall and noble Aſſembly. He gaue them to vnderſtand how much their Maieſties had been grieued for the abuſes, diſorders, and corruptions which they had found, were crept into all the orders of the Realme. And that now they were much pleaſed to ſee ſo many good men aſſembled in that place, ready and diſpoſed to take paines to diſcouer vnto him (who is the onely Phyſitian of France vnder God) the miſeries and moſt dangerous maladies of the Eſtate: That they ſhould expect from his Maieſtie all that good which naturall ſubiects may attend and hope for of a good King, who loues and affects the quiet of his people: wherefore his Maieſty for his part, did attend from them all aſſiſtance and fidelitie, who being charged with the complaints and grieuances of the people, they ſhould repreſent them with all libertie; but eſpecially with all purity and equity of con- F ſcience, as the charge of their deputation required, being choſen to propound the good and the eaſe of the people. Whereupon the Deputies of the three Orders, in preſence of his Maieſtie, and that Noble aſſembly, made their anſwers, proteſting by their ſeuerall Orations (which for breuities ſake I omit) that they would neuer aime at any other end, then the dignity of the Realme, the good and quiet of the Eſtate, & the eaſe of the people.

The Deputies labour to abolith the Sale of Offices.

After this aſſembly at Bourbon Houſe, whereas all the ſaid Deputies tooke a ſolemne Oath to performe all that did belong vnto their duties and charges: They then began to labour

labour seriously about their instructions, and the first thing which was resolued by all the three Orders, was the abolition of the sale of Offices of *Iudicature*, and others which tend to the oppression and ruine of the people. In the beginning there were some of opinion, that the Sale of Offices of Iustice (which they vse in France) was not so preiudiciall & dangerous, as the common sort did beleeue, and many reasons and arguments were produced on either side: but notwithstanding hauing been concluded in the end of November by the three Chambers of the Estates, that the Sale of Offices should bee abolished, by reason of the vexations of the subiect which grew thereby. The remonstrances hauing bin made at Bourbon House: his Maiesties pleasure was, that the said Sale of Offices shal be extinguished, according to that which was required by the generall instructions of the three Orders, so as some new Impositions of money might be laid vpon salt and the Aydes; whereunto the third Estate opposed, saying that then this Sale should be abolished at the poore peoples charge, who should receiue discommoditie without any profit: Whereupon they drew a Petition, which all the chiefe of the Deputies did signe, which was presented vnto the King by Monsieur *Philpert* Lieutenant Generall of Bloys in this manner:

1614.

The Petition of the Commons.

Sire: Your most humble and most obedient subiects, the Deputies of the third Estate of France, hauing had an aduertisement of some new leauies, and Imposts, as well vpon the Salt, as the Aydes; wherewith they propound vnto your Maiestie to ouercharge this Order, to extinguish the Sale of Offices required by all our instructions; and also to pay the Deputies of the other orders, contrarie to the accustomed formes; they hold themselues bound by the duties of their places and deputations, to make their humble remonstrances vnto your Maiestie touching this subiect, wherein if they should faile, they should not onely abandon them which rely vpon their trust, and haue committed their interest vnto them; but also violate the faith which all do owe vnto your Maiesties seruice, if they should dissemble the notable preiudice you should receiue therein, by the alteration of the hearts and affection of your people, who without doubt would impatiently beare it (their miseries and calamities being alreadie extreme and lamentable) If they should reape by the assembly of the Estates, thornes in stead of fruit, and ease which hath been so often promised them. Your Maiestie may iudge, if you please, what hope of good there is, if the sale be extinguished at your poore peoples charge; & that they receiue great preiudice, without any present or sensible profit; there being nothing more true then that this order hath no more interest in the abolition then the rest, and yet for one Clergie man or Gentleman which sends to the *Garniers* for Salt, there are 2000. of the Commons which furnish themselues there, so as they may iustly thinke they are ouer-charged and oppresst in this assemblie, for the benefit and contentment of the other orders, although they may glory, that they haue contributed as much zeale and affection as the others in all occasions for your Maiesties seruice, and the peace & tranquilitie of the Realme. But (Sir) there is a meanes to recompence your casuall Parties, full of Iustice, vpon the demands which the three orders haue commonly made, so as no man shall haue cause to complaine.

It is the taking away of excessiue pensions, granted to men of all orders, conditions, and qualities, to the great oppression of your People, the wasting of your Treasure, and discontent of many of your Subiects, who thinke themselues lesse bound to your Maiesties seruice, seeing the affection and fidelitie of others, better rewarded then theirs. There are other lawfull meanes of husbandrie and sparing, represented by the generall instructions, whereby your Maiestie may draw great summes of money, the which shall not be bathed in the Teares of your poore people, whose Deputies thinke they cannot returne with honour and safety into their Prouinces, if they carrie not backe sufficient Testimonie, to witnesse that the ouercharging of this order (which it seemes some seeke of purpose) hath not hapned by the fault and negligence of the said Deputies. They most humbly beseech you, that as the Kings your Predecessors haue alwaies by their bountie & iustice taken in good part, the remonstrances and complaints of their subiects, yea, and their opposition to the Execution of their Edicts and Declarations obtained by surprize, it would also please your Maiestie to accept of this most humble Petition, with the opposition of the said Deputies: Not to the Execution of your will & pleasure, who haue not yet ordained the said new leauies, but to the reception & allowance of the aduice which is giuen you, & that vpon the said oppositiō the ouertures may be reiected, as preiudiciall to your Maiesties seruice, & tending to the oppression of your people; that it may be lawfull for your Deputies

1614. " to haue this petition entred in your Councell booke, and that they may haue an Act A
" thereof, to serue them for discharge and iustification, not onely with the Townes & com-
" munalties which haue sent them, but also with your Maiestie, who shall find by the euents,
" that you haue not in this Assembly, nor euer shall haue more faithfull seruants and sub-
" iects, then those (who hauing carried themselues courageously, for the preseruation of your
" sacred person and authority) endeuour to continue the hearts and loue of your people,
" who will continually pray for your Maiesties greatnesse and prosperity.

His Maiesty hauing heard their petition, made answer in these words. I will ease my people as much as possibly I may: I haue vnderstood you well, and will conferre with the Queene my mother and Councell; Whereupon the Queene said vnto the Deputies, that B they were much incommodated, might take their charges, and retire themselues. Presently after in fauour of the said petition, the King made a declaration for the ease of his people. This Petition was presented at the conclusion of the Estates.

A Combat of two souldiers.

Whilst they were labouring in the generall Estates for the good of France, the Duels were reuiued; not onely among Noblemen and Gentlemen, but also among priuate souldiers and others, so as in this month of Nouember, two yonger brethren of the regiment of the guards, hauing had some dispute in their *Corps de garde*, they went presently to the field to decide their quarrel by the sword, who being not releeued soone enough by some of their fellow souldiers which followed them, the one of them was slain by his companion, which being done in the iurisdiction of the Abbey of Saint *Germain de Prez*, the Bayliffe of the said place came thither with his Sergeants, and tooke vp the dead body, and C
" arrested him that had slaine his fellow out of the hands of certaine souldiers, carying both
" him and the dead body vnto prison.

" The Duke of Espernon hearing hereof, and that the two souldiers had not beene
" deliuered to the Prouost of the Guards as to their ordinary Iudge, hee resolued the next
" day to cause him to be deliuered into his hands, giuing charge to the Marquis of Laual-
" lette his sonne, to take the two companies (which should that day goe out of Guard) and
" to march to the suburbs of Saint Germaine, and make them deliuer the prisoner and the
" dead body willingly or by force. Being there, they went to the Bailiffes lodging, who be-
" ing absent, they commanded the Iaylor to deliuer them, but he refusing it, they forced the D
" prison and tooke them away, carying them to the suburbs of Saint Marcell. At the same
" instant the Bailiffe of Saint Germaine went to the Court of Parliament, to complaine of
" the affront which had beene done him by the Duke of Espernon, saying they had forced
" his prison, and therefore he required Iustice.

The Parliament incensed against the D. of Espernon.

" The Duke of Espernon being informed that the Court of Parliament would take no-
" tice of this businesse, hee came in the afternoone accompanied with many Noblemen to
" the Palace, to giue an account vnto the Court of that which had past. Being entered into
" the great Hall, there were some insolencies committed by the Gentlemen of the Dukes
" traine, the which hauing much troubled the Parliament, considering the reuerence
" and respect which is due vnto that place. The Court meant to take information thereof, E
" and to lay the fault vpon the Duke of Espernon: being ready to informe against him, aswel
" for that which concerned the fact committed in the suburbs of Saint Germaine, as for
" the insolencies done in the Palace. To pacifie all this, the Duke of Espernon had recourse
" vnto the King, and obtained of his Maiesty a letter vnder his signet, directed to the Parlia-
" ment, by the which they were enioyned to surcease for two daies, aswell for that which
" had beene done in the suburbs, as in the Palace. The letters were brought into the Court
" by *Monsr. de Pralin*, the 24 of Nouember, whereunto obeying, it was ordained that day
" in Parliament; That the Court (hauing receiued the Kings letter of Signet, brought by
" the said *Monsr. de Pralin*, obeying his Maiesty) had decreed to surcease for two daies to de-
" termine of that which had past in the suburbs of Saint Germain, and of the rest which fol- F
" lowed, and they humbly besought his Maiesty to consider that they could not doe iustice
" to priuate persons, if it were not done to them for a contempt committed against his Ma-
" iesties authority.

" The Saturday following being the 29 of Nouember, the Duke of Espernon came to
" the Parliament with the Duke of Ventadour, being sent expressly by his Maiesty to assist
" the said Duke, who informed the Court, that the King was very well pleased with that
" which had beene done in this action: That he thanked the company, and would thanke

them

A them word when the Court should depute any to goe to his Maiestie: That the Court had bound him vnto them, (as Subiects may binde their Prince) and that the Duke of Espernon should come presently to make his excuse, and reparation; that in regard of the place which is due vnto him, the King for certaine considerations thought it good, that he should haue the place of Duke and Peere. 1614.01

The Duke of Espernon said: My Masters, I did not thinke my actions should haue beene misconstrued, hauing so long serued Kings, especially hauing had the honour to be thirtie yeares of this bodie, which is the greatest and most illustrious of the Realme: I came the day after, that which had past in the Suburbs of Saint Germain, to satisfie this
B companie, which I found not assembled, so as I could not effect my designe: And since I haue endeuoured to come twice, and would haue come sooner, if I had not thought the companie would haue taken it in ill part. I most humbly beseech it to beleeue, that knowing the honour and respect which I owe it, being of my age, and growne gray in the seruice of Kings, that I would now haue any other intent: You know that after that calamitie which happened, that seemed to threaten France, I alone of my qualitie came to offer my seruice to this company. As for the two last actions, the first I leaue to the Kings Censure: And for the second, if you haue conceiued any bad opinion, I humbly beseech you to forget it. And if any one finds my stile somewhat rude for the delicate eares of the companie, I humbly intreat you to excuse a poore Captaine of Footmen, who hath al-
C wayes endeuoured rather to doe well, then to speake eloquently, and to beleeue that to maintaine the honour of this companie, I would employ my blood and life.

Whereupon the first President said vnto him: seeing it hath pleased the King to impart his grace and fauour vnto you, vsing his mildnesse and Clemencie like vnto his Predecessors, hauing commanded this Company, as well by his Letters, as his owne mouth, to receiue your excuses and satisfactions. The Court censuring fauourably of the actions of an Officer of the Crowne, Duke and Peere of France, of the Age, Qualitie, Valour, and Merits that you are. Touching that which hath past in the Suburbs of S. *Germaine*, and at the Palace, hath receiued and willingly allowed (by the Kings expresse commandement) of your satisfaction, and will alwaies be mindfull of your seruices, hoping that hauing done
D seruice to the King, you and your posteritie will hereafter yeeld the same as yee ought to Iustice and the Lawes: And the Court doth forget for this respect whatsoeuer hath past of importance, that may concerne you. And by the same Decree it was ordained that the Prisoner should be sent backe to the Prison of S. *Germaine*, which was done: where hee continued long; but in the end at the suite of the Duchesse of Vantadour, he escaped, not without great difficultie. The first Presidents speech to the Duke of Espernon.

The Ecclesiasticall Order, vpon the report of so many Duels made in the face of the Loure, and of the Estates, resolued to make their complaint vnto the King by their Deputies, to the end there might be an exact obseruation of the Edicts made against them. The Charge whereof was giuen to the Bishop of Montpellier, who hauing audience of
E their Maiesties, deliuered this Speech. The Prelates and Clergie your most humble Subiects, assembled in this Towne by your authoritie, come to complaine of the publike scandall of Duels, which doe miserably blemish the honour of your Realme, doubting not but this mischiefe doth touch the hearts of the other Orders; or rather that France mourning, laments the losse of her worthiest children. But these complaints doe more properly belong to the lips of the Clergie; who seeing that whilest the French powre forth their most generous blood in quarrels, the soules committed to their charge goe downe to Hell: And that they haue not beene so dearely redeemed by the blood of the Innocent, to be so fatally spilt in Duels with the guiltie. We know well that this fury is
F inspired by him who is called in holy Scripture *a Murtherer from the beginning*, who maliciously makes the Image of Honour to shine in these barbarous actions, vpon which the French Nobilitie do naturally commit Idolatrie, to raise it to credit, as he doth, vpon Altars polluted with murther and blood, to receiue in sacrifice their bodies and soules. The Bishop of Montpelliers speech to the King, touching Duels.

Many things are cursed and to be lamented in this preiudiciall action to France, shamefull to Nature, contrary to God, and doth dangerously charge your Maiesties conscience. First of all, France is wonderfully weakened by this excesse: and as the great losse of blood quencheth the vigour of the bodie, makes the visage pale, and the functions of of Nature slow and languishing: so Duels which spill so much Noble blood, weaken this

1614. „ this Estate, deface the liuely colours of her face and beauty: and this weakneſſe may A
„ giue great aduantages to our enemies. To ſay that this action is an exerciſe of Valour,
„ which may fortifie it in making of Souldiers, or that the reparation of an iniurie cannot
„ be done but by Armes, without a blemiſh to him that is wronged; it doth contradict the
„ iudgement of *Henry* the Great your Father, whoſe memorie ſhall bee bleſſed in all Ages,
„ who by his Armes and infinite Victories had purchaſed the title of the true Iudge and ſo-
„ ueraigne Arbitrator of Honour; who by his Sacred Edicts, declared thoſe actions contra-
„ rie to true Honour, whereof he deteſted the vſe, as a Britiſh fury. In truth the action is
„ neither glorious, nor worthy of Honour, which the violence of a paſſion may draw from
„ the moſt fearefull. All France is equally generous, ſeeing wee ſee no man refuſeth the B
„ Combate: We cannot ſay that it is an infallible marke of Honour, being ſo common to
„ all. But as Metals haue ſome things which reſemble them; ſo vertues haue vices which
„ counterfeit them. The vertue of Valour being properly a ſetled temper of a iudicious
„ ſpirit, alwaies equall and vniforme, which takes time to look into dangers without pertur-
„ bation, and contemnes them, or ſurmounts them by ſome deſigne worthy of commenda-
„ tion, the which ſhall neuer belong to the blind and vncertaine actions of Duels, which we
„ may call a tranſport of fury. Wee cannot thinke of the fearefull accidents which accom-
„ pany this madneſſe, and not deteſt it; neither can wee ſpeake of ſeconds without trem-
„ bling, and curſe the time wherein they are borne, ſeeing it makes vs ſee ſo many Mon-
„ ſters. No friendſhip hereafter can be ſo ſafe and holy among the French, (which vertue C
„ vniteth and bindeth with an honorable cyment) but before they are aware, they ſhall
„ finde themſelues ingaged in this miſchiefe: for being inuited by the principals of the
„ quarrell, the one on the one ſide, the other on the other, the friend muſt kill his friend who
„ hath neuer offended him. It ſerues to no purpoſe to bee modeſt in words, temperate in
„ actions, courteous to all men, faithfull to his Prince, and exceeding vertuous, if freeing
„ himſelfe from the ſubiect of all quarrels, he muſt haue a ſhare in other mens. I would here
„ be ſilent, to heare Nature ſpeake, who complaines that the French confound the condition
„ of Friends, with that of Enemies, and breake the ſacred bond of friendſhip, and humane
„ ſocietie, which the moſt barbarous Nations honour with ſome religious reſpect. But it is
„ not Nature alone which complaines; Heauen alſo thunders ouer our heads: And we that D
„ are eſpecially ordained to expound his Word, denounce vnto your Maieſtie his wrath, by
„ reaſon of this crime, which continueth before your face, before that of all the Orders of
„ your Eſtate, and in the ſight of heauen and earth.

„ The blood which was found in all the Ciſternes of Egypt, into which the Waters of
„ *Nilus* were changed, was not only the firſt of the ten plagues wherewith the Realme was
„ afflicted, but a preſage of the ſubſequent. And we feare that this blood ſpilt in ſo many
„ parts of France; which pollutes moſt of the Noble Families, with murthers and puniſh-
„ ments, will not onely bee a dangerous wound vnto your Eſtate, but alſo a fearefull
„ threat of the heauens bloodie rods. *Pithagoras* drew certaine Letters and Characters
„ vpon a Looking-Glaſſe with humane blood, the which appeared preſently in the bodie E
„ of the Moone. It is more certaine that what ſwords write here below with blood pow-
„ red out in Duels, appeares in heauen, which growes red with wrath, and will doubtleſſe
„ reuenge this barbariſme. If your Maieſtie, aſſiſted with the Councell of the Queene your
„ Mother, of incomparable wiſedome and pietie, doe not preuent this miſchiefe by ſome
„ ſubſtantiall remedie worthy of the moſt Chriſtian King and eldeſt ſonne of the Church.
„ It doth much offend God, to ſee his workes defaced which haue coſt ſo deare, and the
„ ſoules to be carried away, for the which he hath made ſuch tryals of his power, & ſhewed
„ ſo many miracles of his loue: And it grieues him to ſee them loſt with the blood of men:
„ and the rather, for that in his being ſhed, he hath firſt conſecrated the diuine myſteries of
„ our life and glorie. F

„ All theſe complaints are not onely addreſſed vnto the eares, but alſo vnto the conſci-
„ ence of your Maieſtie, whom God hath here eſtabliſhed to command, hee is a free and
„ liberall diſpenſer of his graces, but he requires a ſtrict account. You are ſeated in your Fa-
„ thers Throne, but he that giues Kingdomes, doth make you anſwerable (with thoſe
„ which aſſiſt you) for the good of your Subiects. We doubt not of your Maieſties holy in-
„ tentions, nor of the Queene your Mothers: but wee ſhould betray our places, if in the
„ midſt of ſo many diſorders vnworthy of men, of French men, and of Chriſtians, wee

ſhould

A ſhould hold our peace. They haue not onely paſt all bounds of feare, but of ſhame like- " 1614
wiſe. They make a triumphant ſhew hereof both about, and within this Citie of *Pa-* "
ris; in view of the *Louure*, with a ſhew of warrantize, and they ſeeme to bee lawfull for "
that they are become publique. "

I beſeech your Maieſtie conſider of how many euils you make your ſelfe guiltie, al- "
though that your age ſeemes to fauour your innocencie. The people haue not only tranſ- "
ferred their common rights into their Kings perſon; but alſo their publique faults, when "
they are diſſembled or ſuffered. Wherefore God who doth often reuenge the Princes ini- "
quitie vpon the Subiects; ſo doth hee ſometime puniſh the Prince for the crimes of his "
B Realme. I beſeech you thinke that you are borne to ſaue the people made ſubiect to the o- "
bedience of your Scepter, euen when as they ſeeke to loſe themſelues; if you abandon "
them, and France be goared in her owne blood, ſhee will ſoone be abominable before "
God, and be viſited in his wrath. Showers of blood haue preſaged horrible calamities "
where they haue falne, we muſt apprehend the like during your raigne, if your Maieſtie do "
not cauſe theſe abominable Duels to ceaſe, which produce ſtreames of blood. I beſeech "
you repreſent vnto your ſelfe the Soule of *Henry* the Great your Father, who beholds "
theſe diſorders from the higheſt heauens: for if any thing would trouble the reſt of the "
bleſſed, without doubt this furie would alter his felicitie. God gaue vs him as a Iaſper "
Stone, to ſtanch the blood which flowed from Ciuill Warres; and ſeeing that Duels drew "
C it in a full peace from this bodie to weaken it, he made rigorous Edicts, to preuent this "
miſchiefe, and confirmed it by the ceremonie of a ſolemne vow. What can his thoughts "
be, ſeeing France which he hath ſaued and crowned with his victories, to become madde "
againſt it ſelfe; deuouring her owne children? wee muſt beleeue that they diſpleaſe you, "
and them which aſſiſt you with councell: but you muſt make it knowne to all France, that "
this crime is not onely condemned in the *Louure*, but contemned, ſetting honour at liber- "
tie which remaines captiue in the Center of this brutiſh paſſion. Honour, which is the "
recompence of vertue, is by this meanes become the portion of barbariſme: I beſeech "
your Maieſtie arme your Arme which is your Iuſtice, with the rigor of Ordinances both "
Diuine and Humane, to the end this Monſter may be encountred both from heauen and "
D earth: if your Subiects herein violate your Edicts, doe not you violate them: if they for- "
get your reſtraints, remember the puniſhments; for in theſe deſperate diſeaſes, it is an "
extreame crueltie to be pitifull. "

The Prelates and others of the Clergie (preſt by their duties) could not be ſilent, but it "
makes them to complaine againſt this ſcandall, which loſeth ſo many ſoules, and drawes "
vpon our heads the wrath of God. And for the diſcharge of their conſciences, they deſire "
that it may be written in the eternall memorie of France, that hauing foreſeene a dange- "
rous tempeſt approaching, they haue giuen warning vnto the people: and ſeeing God "
greatly offended, they haue made it knowne vnto your Maieſtie. They beſeech you to "
looke vpon this France weeping, which ſtretcheth out her armes vnto you, and coniures "
E you to prepare ſome ſpeedie antidote againſt this poiſon of Duels, which doth ſuffocate "
it. So many ſubiects as your Maieſtie ſhall ſaue by theſe remedies, ſo many immortall "
crownes will ſhe ſet vpon your head. It will bring peace to Families, aſſurance to peace, "
force to France, conſolation to the Church, and ſoules to God, which will prolong "
and bleſſe your daies, making your raigne to flouriſh, equall to your zeale and royall "
pietie. "

The King and Queene heard this Prelates ſpeech with great attention; to whom the Chancellor made anſwer, that their Maieſties were very deſirous to employ all kindes of remedies to preuent the diſorders which they ſaw in Duels, and that they would take in
F good part all aduice ſhould be giuen them vpon this ſubiect; That beſides the deceaſed Kings Edicts which were very ſtrict; his Maieſtie had made another in the yeare 1613. (the which he deliuered vnto the Biſhop) ſaying, let your Order ſee it, that they may adde whatſoeuer they ſhal thinke neceſſarie, and giue their aduice thereon, the which their Maieſtie will alwaies take in good part. After which the Clergie drew certain Articles touching that ſubiect, and preſented them vnto the King.

The Chancellors anſwer to the Biſhops ſpeech concerning Duels.

A contention betweene the Clergy, and Commons touching the firſt Article for the ſafety of Kings.

The Generall Eſtates laboured about their grieuances, and about the fifteenth of December, there was one Article which cauſed a great diſtraction betwixt the Clergie and the Houſe of Commons, touching the ſafety and ſoueraignty of their Kings. The ſub-

ſtance

1614 ſtance of this Article, concluded by the Commons being their firſt, was: That it ſhould A
be declared by the ſaid Eſtates, and ſet down as a fundamentall Law; That the King did not
hold his Realme of any but of God & his ſword, and that he is not ſubiect to any ſuperior
power vpon Earth for his temporall Eſtates; and that no booke ſhould bee printed con-
taining any doctrine againſt the Perſon of Kings, touching the queſtion too much debated
in theſe times, by men puft vp with preſumption and raſhneſſe, who make queſtions whe-
ther it be lawfull to kill Kings: which queſtion ſhall be forbidden to propound, diſpute,
or write of. And if hereafter there bee any bookes found like vnto thoſe which haue bin
condemned by the Court of Parliament, the ſaid bookes ſhall bee publikely burnt in dete-
ſtation of ſuch Writings, which may draw weake ſpirits to the like attempts, the ſole ap- B
probation whereof is full of horror. And to preuent ſuch damnable propoſitions, the
whole order with the Author thereof ſhould be puniſhed and baniſhed the Realme with-
out hope of returne.

The Clergie being aduertiſed of this Article on the twentieth of December, and that
it had paſt the Houſe of Commons, without any contradiction, they conceiued that the
Commons had put their Sickle into their Harueſt; that it was a caſe of conſcience, which
concernes faith and Religion; and that it was propounded by ſome perſons that were de-
ſirous of innouations, and were not well grounded in the faith; whereupon they deſired
to haue that Article withdrawne, the which ſome which were of greateſt credit amongſt
them vndertooke, and to that end they ſent the Archbiſhop of Aix, who came the ſame C
day to the Houſe of Commons, and made a learned ſpeech to this effect.

The Archbiſhop of Aix his Speech to the Houſe of Commons.

My Maſters, although that we all tend to the publique good, yet theſe three Orders
haue ſome particular ends, and we muſt not thinke it ſtrange if they haue diuers apprehen-
ſions; for that their profeſſions differ: but this difference ſhould end in a good Harmo-
nie, and come vnto the Kings eares in a pleaſing tune. If there bee in the Articles of the
„ Clergie any particularities concerning Iuſtice and the Treaſure, it is not fit they ſhould be
„ concluded before they are imparted vnto you. And in like manner if in your Articles
„ there be any propoſitions found which concerne the Church, it were requiſit you ſhould
„ communicate them vnto vs. Truth is wauering, and Truth which was the Sonne of God,
„ had need of the ſupport of men: That hee being the Sonne of God did rely vpon the D
„ Church, and the Church vpon him. *Iunixa ſuper dilectum ſuum.* If the Son of God would
„ make choiſe of this ſupport, it is fit that priuate men ſhould be tyed to the ſame Church,
„ that they ſhould bring all their Vowes vnto it, and depend immediately vpon it. You ſhall
„ therefore communicate that vnto vs which you treat of concerning the Church. I inuite
„ you vnto it, being not lawfull to remoue the Altars, nor to touch the foundation of the
„ Church without vs. We are of the ſame Countrey, and the ſame Blood, and inclined to
„ the ſame ends, *Pietas ad omnia*, and this Pietie ſhould be ſo deare vnto vs, as we ſhould not
„ ſeeke to deforme this Eccleſiaſticall bodie, leſt wee make the Holy Ghoſt (who is the Au-
„ thor of peace) ſad. The Propoſition which I make vnto you is generall; ſome few daies
„ ſince, there was an Article preſented vnto vs, which we haue reiected, for that it did not E
„ concerne vs: In like manner, if there be any Article among you which doth belong to vs,
„ you ought to impart it.

After complements and thankes giuen; the Preſident *Miron* made anſwer, that they
vnderſtood him not, and that they could not ſatisfie his propoſition vnleſſe hee did ex-
plaine himſelfe more particularly. The ſame day it was reſolued in the Houſe, that the
Clergie ſhould be giuen to vnderſtand, that the Commons had inſerted nothing in their
Articles concerning the Doctrine of the Church, and that if it had been ſo, they would
haue acquainted them therewith: That touching the policie of the Church there had bin
ſomething treated of, and ſet downe in their Articles, and that it had been concluded not
to communicate it vnto them, to auoid tediouſneſſe, to the which the King would make F
anſwer at his pleaſure.

A Speech to the Clergie from the Commons.

For the carying of which meſſage vnto the Clergie, there were certaine Deputies
choſen, and Monſieur *de Marmieſſe* an Aduocate of the Parliament of Thoulouſe was ap-
pointed to deliuer the Speech: who comming to the Clergie on the 22. of December,
„ hauing made a learned Speech, he concluded, ſaying, That the King hauing called the three
„ Eſtates of the Realme, had married the three Orders together, to bring forth felicity and
„ happineſſe to France. Diſcord falling among vs, hath ſought in the beginning to ſtirre vp
emula-

A emulations, and enuies, and to dif-vnite (by the difference of the qualities of the three Orders) thoſe which were vnited by loue to labour for the common-weale. You know that three ſmall words ſpoken in the Chamber of the Nobilitie by the Deputies of our order, hath heretofore alienated their hearts and affections from vs, and buſied all the three Chambers about a diſpute of qualities, as much vnprofitable as preiudiciall to the State; and you know what difficultie you had to reconcile thoſe two Orders. Wee muſt therefore auoid all occaſions to fall into like diſputes, be it with the Nobilitie, or with you; the which cannot bee auoided, if all the Articles bee communicated vnto the three Chambers. It is not for any deſire we haue to inſert into ours, any thing that ſhall bee bitter or
B offenſiue: contrariwiſe we will exactly weigh the leaſt words, to the end there may be nothing which may giue you iuſt occaſion of offence. The dignitie of your Order, which exalts you aboue all others; the Characters imprinted by the hand of God vpon your ſacred heads, which makes you to be reuerenced of all; and the ranke which the Prerogatiue of your Places, and the Dignitie of your Charges doe worthily giue you in France, commands our reſpect and honour towards you. If we finde in our conſciences, and by the charge which we haue, that we are bound to require ſome reformation in your order, and not to ſpeake againſt any in particular: we will doe as *Plutarch* ſaith they did in old time, which would demoliſh the Houſes which were neere vnto their Temples: they ſuffered thoſe parts to ſtand which were next adioyning, leſt they ſhould touch any thing
C which was Sacred: Or as the Eagle, who taking vp *Ganimede*, by the commandement of *Iupiter*, touched nothing but his cloathes, leſt hee ſhould hurt this well beloued of the gods. Wee in like ſort will vſe ſo much diſcretion in the drawing of our Articles, which ſhall concerne this firſt and ſacred order of the Church, as wee will neither wound the Church, nor her Miniſters. We will onely touch the Robes and exteriour actions of thoſe who blemiſhing the beauty of this venerable body, may cauſe (with too much ſcandall) a ſhame vnto Religion, and a hearts griefe to all good French men, who deſire to ſee their Church in his Puritie, Honors, Prerogatiues, and Authoritie: And vpon this aſſurance we beſeech you to allow of our reſolution, to the which we haue not brought any thing but a pure and ſincere affection. 1614

D The day following, the Biſhop of *Montpellier* came to the Houſe of Commons, and required communication of the ſaid Article; and hauing made an eloquent diſcourſe vpon that ſubiect, in the end he demanded why that order did not impart this propoſition vnto them, and that they could not refuſe the communication of the Article, to the end that all together might make one, the which ſhould be ſet in letters of gold vpon the Front of their Remonſtrances. But they muſt not mingle it with other propoſitions which are in queſtion betweene France and her neighbours. That there were two powers, the one Temporall, the other Spirituall; that they ſought to confound them, when as the one was deriued from the other. That both theſe authorities had but one Fountaine. That their orders ſhould labour to entertaine concord, and reconcile theſe two powers, and doe as the
E Ancients did, who puld the Gaule out of the beaſts which they ſacrificed. That reſoluing vpon this buſineſſe they ſhould free their hearts from all thoughts of iealouſie and emulation, and with writings full of mildneſſe and peace, conſpire ioyntly for the publique good; not onely looking to that which is before their eyes, but (extending their thoughts further) conſider of the conſequence of many things, which in the beginning ſeeme plauſible, and yet in the end will proue hurtfull. That this Article (as it was drawne) would cauſe a Schiſme, and it may be, kindle a warre not onely in France, but throughout all Chriſtendome. So it would be a rending of that Veſture without ſeame, which is ſo carefully to be kept whole. That this order ought not to be caried away with the firſt perſwa-
F ſions. That his purpoſe was not to plucke vp at once, that which was feared. That this order had not power to doe it, for that a melancholy ſpirit could not be ſo ſtaid, if he were not inuited by the Author of the Church. That they muſt not thinke their order was able to hinder this pernicious deſigne, and that they muſt hope for the end from them. That they muſt referre affaires of ſo great importance concerning the life and preſeruation of the King vnto vs.

The Biſhop of Montpellier demands communication of the Article.

The Commons hauing reſolued to communicate the Article vnto the Clergie, the Seigneur of *Marmieſſe* was preſently ſent with ſome other Deputies, to execute this reſolution; who preſenting the Article vnto the Clergie, made this ſpeech: My Maſters, we

1615 we ſhall ſeeke in vaine to preſerue our priuate fortunes, if we ſuffer the publike to be loſt, A
ſeeing the danger of priuate men cannot be auoided, but by the ſafety of the Generall.
Monſieur de Marmieſſes Speech to the Clergie. But with leſſe reaſon ſhall we endeuour for the ſafety of the State, if we be not carefull to preſerue the ſacred Maieſtie of Kings, which are the ſoule of States. There muſt bee ſo ſtrict a bond from the particular to the Generall; and from the Generall to the King, as
» the vnion may be made in his ſacred Perſon; and that the other parties being tyed vnto it
» by the bond of reſpect and obedience, may maintaine and preſerue themſelues in their
» being. The happineſſe of the Realme, and the fortunes of priuat men, are ſo vnited to the
» fortune of Kings, and God (of whom Monarchies are the handy-workes) hath ſo ſeated
» them, as no harme can come vnto them, but it drawes with it the loſſe of our Houſes, and B
» the ruine and ſubuerſion of the State; whereof we haue too many lamentable and vnfor-
» tunate examples.
» The Deputies of the third eſtate (terrified with the remembrance of what is paſt, and
» fearing greater dangers which threaten them, if theſe parricides be not reſtrained, if they
» be not contained in the dutie of reſpect and reuerence due to Kings, theſe ſicke ſpirits,
» who (pre-occupated by falſe opinions, and troubled with vaine Illuſions) ſeeke in the
» death of our Kings, Hell for themſelues, and miſerie for France) haue drawne an Article,
» the execution whereof (warranting the life of our Princes, from the ſnares which they
» lay for them) will maintaine (as they thinke) peace within the Realme.
» We haue not acquainted you heretofore with this Article, no more then with the reſt C
» which we haue concluded, for the priuate reaſons which I deliuered vnto you ſome daies
» paſt. But ſeeing you deſire to ſee it, and that you haue ſummoned vs thereunto by the Bi-
» ſhop of *Montpellier*, we come to tell you, that as the walles of Iericho fell at the ſound of
» the Prieſts Trumpets, ſo we bow vnder the voice of that Reuerend and learned Prelate;
» and being vrged by his eloquent words, contrarie to our firſt reſolutions, we offer vnto
» you the communication of this Article, whereof we bring you a Copy.
» We will not diſcourſe vnto you on the ſubiect thereof, our Company hath forbidden
» vs, conceiuing that in ſo important a buſineſſe; in ſo reaſonable an action, and ſo profita-
» ble for the generall good of France, you will bee as well diſpoſed to receiue and fauour
» our holy & commendable intenſions, as we to diſcourſe vnto you of the occaſions which D
» moued vs to draw this Article, and the reaſons we haue to maintaine it. We will onely ſay
» vnto you, that in deliuering this Abſtract, we would imitate a ceremonie obſerued by the
» Ancients in their ſacrifices. They were accuſtomed to caſt the tongues of the Beaſts ſa-
» crificed to their gods, into a purifying and no conſuming fire: euen ſo wee as Deputies
» bring our vowes into this generall aſſembly for the good of France, that in dedicating our
» ſelues to the ſeruice of the Publike, we haue conſecrated vnto it both our hearts & tongues
» in giuing you this Article. Let vs caſt the tongues which haue dictated it into the Fire of
» this Deuotion; of this Charitie; of this ardent affection, which you haue for the good,
» glory, and peace of this Eſtate.
» The affection then which you beare vnto the preſeruation of Kings, ſhall ſerue as a fire, E
» not to conſume, but to purifie theſe tongues. Not to abrogate, (for you haue already pro-
» miſed by the mouth of the ſaid Biſhop that it was not your intention:) but to poliſh this
» Article; to the end that as gold caſt into the fire, (although it loſeth his forme, preſer-
» ueth his ſubſtance) ſhewes more beautifull, more rich, and more polliſhed then it was be-
» fore: euen ſo this Article comming out of your hands, without any change or alteration
» in the ſubſtance, would carry a command of greater authority, by reaſon of your adiuncti-
» on, ſtronger imprecations, and ſeuerer puniſhments, then thoſe we haue ſet down, to con-
» taine euery man in his dutie. This is all wee haue to ſay vnto you in the behalfe of our
» aſſembly, who attend your reſolution touching this ſubiect.
» In the beginning of the yeare the controuerſie reuiued, touching the Soueraignty of F
» the Kings of France which had continued aboue three weekes of the laſt yeere. On the
» ſecond of Ianuary the Cardinall of Perron was deputed by the Clergie to the Houſe of
» Commons, touching the ſubiect of their firſt Article, being accompanied by many Arch-
The Cardinall of Perron comes to the houſe of Commons. biſhops, Biſhops, Abbots, and aboue 60. Gentlemen of the Chamber of the Nobilitie which were ſent to aſſiſt them. Being carried into their Chamber, by reaſon of his indiſpoſition. He began to ſpeake in the praiſe of Iuſtice, and the gouernment of the Church, concluding in the end that they ſhould continue vnited together for that which concer-

ned

A ned the ſafety of the Kings life. And as for that which concerned the doctrine of the Church, the Article ſhould be wholly referred to the diſcretion of the Church, and in ſo doing that the third eſtate would reſt contented, that this Article ſhould bee taken out of their inſtructions. 1615

Whereunto Preſident *Miron* made anſwer, concluding after this manner. I will aſſure you that this company neither hath, or euer will haue any intention to wound the Church in the reſolution of this Article, the which they cannot retract; neither yet to touch the holy Sea, nor enter into diſpute, touching the power of our Holy Father the Pope: that he hath all ſouerayntie but in ſpirituall things onely, and therefore out of our B knowledge and iuriſdiction: And if his authoritie and obedience, which we acknowledge which all Chriſtians owe him in ſpirituall things (not excepting Kings) were loſt or called in queſtion, it ſhould be found as well fortified among vs, as in any one order. For here reſides the body of the Officers, and Souerayne companies, alwayes found in faith: the which hath contributed much to the maintaining of the Church, as we will alwayes doe. But wee will haue a care to bring in this mixture of power, whiſpered by ſuch as ayme at nothing elſe but to diuide vs, and thereby to diſperſe vs, and in the end ruine the one by the other, whereof we haue but too many examples, whoſe wounds bleed yet among our neighbours. The intention of this Company hath been to maintaine the Independancy of our Kings Crowne, which cannot be iuſtly taken from him by any power. That C his Holineſſe hath not this power; That the Church hath neuer pretended it: that thoſe which write the contrary, may bee puniſhed as guilty of high Treaſon, by the ſecular Iudge: intending not to make an Eccleſiaſticall Law of this propoſition, as appertaining not thereunto, but a rule of Policy, which obligeth all the ſubiects of his Maieſtie of what profeſſion ſo euer. Yet notwithſtanding if there be any words in our Article, which may giue you occaſion to ſuſpect, that wee goe about to meddle with the iuriſdiction of the Church; We declare that theſe words which ſeeme to containe this reproach, haue not beene inſerted, to aſſume vnto vs the power by our owne authoritie, to declare it damnable, or contrarie vnto Gods Word; but by relation onely. As a Father which inſtructs his children in that which he learned in a Sermon, cannot be accuſed to haue put himſelfe D into the Pulpit, or to take vpon him the Miniſters authoritie: So when wee declare that to bee damnable, and contrarie to Gods Word, the which is contrarie to our Propoſition; wee vtter that which wee haue learned in the Decrees, Canons, and Statutes, which wee haue had from your ſelues, and which wee hold of the Church, to be held and kept by vs. When either of vs ſhall tranſgreſſe any of them, we abuſe them, and from hence comes *our appellations as of abuſe, becauſe it is abuſe* when a man tranſgreſſeth that which hee hath ſubmitted himſelfe vnto. It is not then by way of enterprize, nor by a preſumed new power that wee doe this, but by obedience vnto the ſame Decrees, Canons, and Eccleſiaſticall conſtitutions, and by the executiue and not ordinarie power of them. Wee conſtraine that to be obſerued, which was eſtabliſhed by your ſelues, betweene you and vs. E Our Article is not any more then a repetition of the ſame: and being good as the company reſolued to leaue it in their inſtructions, what inconuenience is there to ſpeake it? and if there be none, what danger is there for all of vs to ſweare and affirme it? and yet the ſubſtance of the Article remaining, if there bee any words which trouble you, ſetting downe in writing what you require of vs, I thinke wee ſhall agree together, without altering any thing of the ſubiect of the Article, and the company will all ſtriue to giue you contentment with the ſame filiall obedience which they haue witneſſed from the beginning of this Aſſembly, and the which they will alwaies ioyne vnto the reſpect, honour, and ſeruice which they haue made, and doe againe make profeſſion to yeeld vnto you.

Preſident *Mirons* anſwer to the Cardinall.

F Vnto this the Cardinall replyed, that the Clergies intention was not to accuſe any of that company or others of ſlander. In the end he gaue thankes vnto the Preſident, and the third Eſtate in generall; concluding, that it did not belong vnto them to interpret, reſolue and conclude, in the like caſes of doubtfull queſtions when they are offered. That it was incident vnto the Clergie, who are the Iudges to determine them.

The ſame day the Court of Parliament being informed by the Kings Councell, that many perſons tooke libertie to call in queſtion, and to diſpute of the Souerayntie of Kings, and to hold thoſe Maximes diſputable, as if they were ſubiect to ſome ſu-

A Decree of the Court of Parliament, touching the ſafety of King.

1615 periour power, and that they might attempt against their Sacred Persons, whereby there might grow great inconueniences; the preuention whereof was very necessary. They required that all former Edicts vpon that subiect might bee renued. Whereupon the Court, (all the Chambers being assembled) ordained that the Decrees made in the yeare 1561, and in the yeare 1594 and 95; and likewise in the yeare 1610, and 1614; should be kept and obserued according to their forme and tenour: forbidding all men of what condition so euer, to infringe them, vpon the paines contained in the same. A

The Clergie complaines of the Court of Parliament.

This Decree did much trouble the Clergie, as if they had attempted against their spirituall, and Ecclesiasticall power, vpon a consideration sought out of policy. Whereupon they resolued that the Cardinall of Sourdis, assisted by some Cardinals, Archbishops, Bishops, and other of the Clergie, should goe presently and make complaint to the King; for that the Parliament would limit and restraine the liberty of the States and meddle with affaires which were treated of by them, humbly beseeching his Maiestie to stay the course of the said propositions and Decrees. Which being done, the Cardinall *du Perron* taking vpon him to speake concerning the said Article and Decree, sought to perswade his Maiestie, that it did import his good and that of the State, to haue this businesse no more talked of, and that all might bee suppresst and disauowed without any farther question of any matter therein contained. The next day the King being in Councell to aduise how to suppresse these differences, the Prince of *Conde* said. B C

The Prince of *Condes* aduice to the King being in Councell.

Sir, I thinke the businesse here present, is one of the most important that hath beene argued in your Councell these hundred yeares, and worthy of your presence. There is question of two points of most great consequence; the one hath respect vnto Gods honour, the establishment of the Catholique, Apostolique, and Romane Church: the other, the safety and preseruation of your estates.

Certainly, Sir, your Maiestie may rightly terme your selfe the greatest King in the world, who hold your Crowne but of God alone, before whom the more powerfull you are, the more you should bee submisse, being subiect to the Pope who is head of the Church in spirituall things. But in that which concernes your temporall, the subiection of your Subiects; the obedience which is due vnto you; and the sacred respect which they must yeeld to the preseruation of the Lords Anointed; the spirituall power hath no command. That although you were an Hereticke or an Infidell, yet they owe you obedience in that which is meerely temporall. So making a long discourse vpon the Ordinances which had beene made against the Popes enterprises, vpon the authoritie of the Kings of France; in the end he concludes, saying, Sir, these reasons make me to admire the wisedome of your Parliament: who by the Testimony they giue you of their fidelitie, binde you for euer and all France, to esteeme them faithfull, couragious, and incorruptible Magistrates, who are the true preseruers of holy Decrees, and from whom there proceedes nothing but Oracles of infallible truth. Magistrates who make you to bee reuerenced, seeing that your person alone in France, is exempt from their iurisdiction. I speake onely for the Kings interest; for I hope hee shall liue many ages, and Monsieur his brother in like manner, so as by a multitude of children wee shall see our selues assured of a setled peace. Yet seeing that rough cures were neuer good, I am of opinion to forbid any further dispute of this question, in regard of the Clergie, and the third Estate, and to reserue it to your selfe, suffering them to draw their Articles as they please; and when as your Maiestie shall answer the remonstrances, we shall then see by your wisedome, our ancient Maximes confirmed. And for that the Clergie and the Nobilitie are conceited that the Decree of the Parliament doth preiudice their libertie, I hold it fit your Maiestie should forbid the signing and publication thereof. D E F

A Decree in Councell touching the Article of the third Estate.

Whereupon there was soone after a Decree made in Councell, whereof the effect was, That the King hauing heard of the differences which had hapned in the Assembly of the three orders of the Estates of his Realme, touching an Article propounded by the house of Commons, & a Decree made by the Court of Parliament vpon that subiect; hauing heard the remonstrances of the Deputies of the Clergie & Nobility; His Maiestie being in Councell, assisted by the Queen his Mother, the Princes of the blood and other Princes, Dukes, Peeres, Officers of the Crowne, & others of his counsell, for good & great con-

A considerations hath called in, and doth call in vnto himselfe the foresaid differences: hath surceased, and doth surcease the execution of all Decrees and deliberations which haue hapned thereupon. Doth expressely defend and forbid the said Estates, to enter into any new deliberation vpon that matter, and vnto the said Court to take any iurisdiction or knowledge thereof, or to proceed to the signing and publication of that which had been decreed. 1615

The Clergie seemed not well satisfied with this Decree, both for that it made mention of differences betweene the three orders of the State, (the Clergie and the Nobilitie concurring well together) as also for that they had no full answer to those points which
B they had propounded to the Councell. Whereupon they sent certaine Deputies to the Lord Chancellor, giuing him to vnderstand, *That the Clergie could not in any sort proceede to any businesse before that his Maiestie had commanded the House of Commons to suppresse the Article propounded by them, and presented to the Chambers: And forbidden the Court of Parliament, and other Soueraigne Companies, hereafter to enter into any deliberation concerning the doctrine of the Church, nor to iudge or determine vpon any Question depending thereon; As of the Popes authoritie, reseruing to himselfe in this last point to treat with his Holinesse, with the aduice of the Prelates of his Realme.*

The Clergie hauing by their Deputies made a new Petition vnto the King touching
C these points. On the sixt of Ianuary his Maiestie sent the Marshall of Brissac vnto them to let them vnderstand; That to giue satisfaction vnto the complaint which they had made against a Decree of the Court of Parliament, the King had caused the Printer to bee committed to prison, for printing a Decree which had not beene signed. That touching the Article of which there had beene so much debate, the King had called it to himselfe to determine thereof with the aduice of the Clergie, and therefore the King had cancelled it: And that if the Clergie had drawne any Articles vpon that subiect, his Maiestie would be well-pleased therewith. Touching the complaints which they had made against the Court of Parliament, they should set them in the front of their Bils, and his Maiestie promised to answer them fauourably. And whereas the Clergie de-
D sired to see a particular Estate of the Kings Reuennues, as the Nobilitie and Commons had in like manner done; his Maiestie was ready to send it vnto them, but his desire was they should make choise of a small number. Finally, the King intreated them to prepare the Bill of their Grieuances, to the end he might make answer thereunto, whereby the assembly might grow to an end, the continuance whereof held many mens mindes in suspence, and bred sinister opinions and apprehensions, the which it was expedient to suppresse, to settle all things in peace and tranquilitie.

The Marshall of Brissac sent to the Clergie.

I cannot insist vpon all which past touching the Article propounded by the Commons, nor make any ample relation of the Popes Briefes to the Clergie and Nobilitie, giuing them great thanks for the opposition they had made vnto the said Article, and intreating them to continue in their good zeale, hauing much other matter of importance to treat,
E of. They were againe pressed by the Duke of Vantadour in his Maiesties name, to make haste to present their Grieuances, if it were but to free the Realme of the impatiencie it suffered by this long delay. Whereupon on the 30. of Ianuary the three Orders resolued by pluralitie of voices, to beseech his Maiestie; First, that the Princes and Officers of the Crowne should alone iudge of the answers which were to be made to their generall grieuances. Secondly, that if his Maiestie desired that any other of his Councell should assist, that he should be intreated to giue a list of their names, and that fiue or sixe of the Estates might be named among them. Thirdly, that three or foure of the Deputies of either Chamber might assist in Councell, when the said answers should be resolued. Fourthly, that the Estates should not be dissolued, vntill after the said answers. And fifthly, that
F their Orations and thankes should not be made vntill after the said answers.

Demands of the three Estates.

Their Maiesties hauing been informed of this deliberation, made complaint vnto the Cardinall of Sourdis, saying, That they were innouations which could not be allowed; which being reported to the assembly, Cardinall *du Perron* being present, said, That in truth he found in the said demands many inconueniences & difficulties. Whereupon they all resolued to conform themselues to the Kings will, & to yeeld him all obedience; yet afterwards being moued by the Deputies of the Nobilitie, they iointly made a Petition againe vnto the King. 1. That with the Princes and Officers of the Crowne there should be only

A second demand vnto the King.

1615 ſixe of the ancienteſt of the Councell to aſſiſt and to giue their aduice touching the anſwers of their grieuances: and ſecondly, that the Eſtates after the preſentation thereof, might ſtill aſſemble themſelues vntill they had receiued their anſwers. Whereupon their Maieſties hauing giuen a fauourable Audience vnto the Deputies, made anſwer, That they were deſirous and reſolued to giue all content vnto the Eſtates: But this could not be but vpon the deliuerie of their greiuances, the which they deſired might be ſpeedily done, at the furtheſt by Thurſday next. That after the ſaid Preſentation, and when as they ſhould treat of the anſwers, if any occaſion were offered why the Eſtates ſhould meete, they would prouide for it. A

The Kings anſwer to the Eſtates Petition.

This anſwer being deliuered to the three Chambers; in that of the Clergie ſome ſaid; That the Kings ſeruice, the good of his Eſtate, the neceſſitie of affaires, and the impoſſibilitie to reſolue vpon their moſt important propoſitions (if the Eſtates did not continue and aſſemble after the preſentation) were ſtrong reaſons to moue them to make a third Petition to their Maieſties. B

Diſcourſes among the Clergy, touching the Kings anſwer.

But moſt of them conſidering, that they ſhould but offend their Maieſties by importunitie, in making farther inſtance vpon that ſubiect: That the Lords of the Councell ſaid that the demand they made was of bad conſequence, and that they would neuer aduiſe the King to grant it; That it was not fit the Eſtates (who ſhould fortifie his Royall authoritie) ſhould be an occaſion to weaken it; yea although it were for an aduantage; which cannot bee of ſo great importance, as the leaſt diminution of the royall authoritie. That the Eſtates ſhould be very carefull, not to purchaſe to themſelues any blame or reproach, eſpecially the King being yong, it did infinitely import to fortifie his authoritie and not to ſhake it. Many other reaſons were deliuered to moue them to obay his Maieſties will. Whereupon the Clergy reſolued to content themſelues with the ſaid anſwer, and to perſwade the other Chambers to conforme themſelues to their reſolution, that hauing obayed the Kings commandement, they might labour ſeriouſly to draw their demands into forme to be preſented on Munday the 23 of February, the day which their Maieſties had prefixed for the concluſion of their Eſtates. C

The Clergy demand the obſeruation of the Councell of Trent.

On the 19. of February, the Biſhop of Beauuais was deputed from the Clergie to the Houſe of Commons, to intreat the company to ioyne with them in their demand vnto the King for the Councell of Trent, and the obſeruation thereof. This Biſhop made a long and learned diſcourſe touching the ſaid Councell, and in the end concludes, that it would pleaſe that order to ioyne with the Clergy in their demand vnto the King, for the publication of the Councell of Trent within this Realme. D

The anſwer of Preſident *Miron.*

Preſident *Miron* anſwering his Speech, deſired them to conſider, that it was a thing neuer heard of in France, to haue a Councell publiſhed, how Oeconomicall ſoeuer; nor is there any mention thereof in any Regiſters of Parliament. The true publication of Councels conſiſts in the obſeruation and execution thereof; as for example, many things contained in the Councell of Trent, are practiſed amongſt vs, and yet not neceſſary to expreſſe the name, it being neither Trent, nor Baſill, nor Conſtance which haue made the Councels, but the reſolution of the Fathers which were there aſſembled. E

We are of opinion (with your good fauours) that it is not now expedient to intangle our ſelues in that Queſtion, whether the Councell of Trent ſhould bee publiſhed or not. It is almoſt threeſcore yeares ſince this Councell was held, and hath remained in ſuſpence ſince that time; that we hold Councels in France in forme of Decrees. To ſhew that the Councell of Trent, ſhould not be receiued and publiſhed in France before any other, there haue beene many oppoſitions made by our Kings, Chapters, and Communalties of France, the diſcuſſion whereof deſerued a ſecond aſſembly of the Eſtates; and if my Maſters of the Clergie would haue ſent their reaſons in writing in the beginning of the Eſtates, the buſineſſe might haue been inſerted; the which cannot bee now done, our grieuances being perfected, and ready to be preſented vnto the King. F

The diuerſitie of times wherein we liue, imports a neceſſitie both to you and vs, to reiect the publication of this Councell, rather then to imbrace it: yet my Maſters may if they pleaſe ſubmit themſelues thereunto, in practiſing their reſolutions, and cutting off pluralitie of Benefices, and reforming other abuſes, for the which it doth prouide; humbly thanking them for the zeale they made ſhew of, to the mercie of Catholique Religion: whereunto they like obedient children would willingly ſubmit them-

A themselues, whereof they should haue further assurance by their particular answer, which was, that the time was too short now to meddle with that Question. 1615

Notwithstanding the Clergie sent againe to inuite the House of Commons to ioyne with them and the Nobilitie, touching the publication of the said Councell of Trent. The Article contained a demand of the said Councell, without preiudice to the Priuiledges and Liberties of the French Church, nor the interest of the State, for the which his Holinesse should be intreated to moderate the said Councell. President *Miron* made answer vnto the Bishop of Beauuais, That the Company could not now receiue the said Councell. That they imbraced the faith contained therein, yet could they not yeeld to that B which concerned the Gouernment, for that it was preiudiciall to the interest of the State. That the Masters of the Clergy might obserue the said Councel among themselues, and giue the first example, & that they which had two or three Benefices might quit them vnto them which had none, desiring the Clergy to allow of their reasons and excuses.

The Clergie send againe to the Commons.

But before we come to the conclusion of the Estates, I will relate an accident, which bred an alteration betweene the Nobilitie and the Commons. In the first of Februarie, the Deputie for the Nobilitie of high Limosin hauing giuen the Bastinado to the Lieutenant Vzerche, one of the Deputies of the House of Commons for base Limosin, there was a great rumor among the three Chambers. The Commons complained presently vnto the King, who sent the knowledge of this action vnto the Parliament. The Chamber C of the Nobilitie hearing of this complaint, they presently sent fiue Deputies to the Clergie to complaine likewise against the Commons: for that imbracing the quarrell of a priuate man (a pretended Deputie of their Order) they would make it generall, and haue recourse vnto the King, without giuing aduice thereof vnto the other two orders, who (it may be) might haue found meanes to compound the difference, and giue contentment to both parties. The Clergie hauing deputed the Bishop of Agon vnto the Commons vpon this complaint, to aduertise them that their Chamber had beene intreated by the Nobilitie to ioyne with them in a Petition which they would present vnto the King, that he would assume vnto himselfe, the knowledge of this difference, or send it to the Estates there to be compounded. Whereupon the commons deputed sixe of their or-

A Deputy of the Nobilitie, giues the Bastinado to one of the House of Commons.

D der vnto the Clergie; the Lieutenant of Bloys deliuering the Speech, who said, That their Chamber intreated them to consider, that their quality and condition, & the foulenesse of the wrong done vnto one of their body (and no pretended deputie as they would haue him) could not permit them to depart from the course which they had taken. That being Deputies from all parts of the Kingdome, to seeke among other things the meanes to settle the authority of Iustice, it shall be a very shamefull and dangerous president if so great an indignity, committed in sight of the Louure, in the Kings presence, and of the generall Estates in the Capitall Citie of the Realme, and in the face of the Parliament, should remaine vnpunished, or disguised, by any accommodation or conniuencie.

The Speech of the Deputy of the Commons. touching the quarrell.

That the crime was of that quality, as they neither could nor ought to haue recourse vnto E the Chambers for satisfaction, as in former alterations & combustions, where there was no question but of words ill vnderstood, & interpreted in another sense then they had been spoken, and wherein if their Chamber would haue shewed as great a feeling as the Nobilitie did, they might haue had as much subiect; and yet they made a great complaint vnto his Maiestie. That in truth if the question had beene betweene the two Chambers, as in other actions, there had been reason to communicate it, and to demand aduice and remedy thereof from the third; all three being as it were bound to this correspondency. But their complaint was for a wrong done by a priuate man, the which they assured themselues, the Nobility would not maintaine nor iustifie, hauing no interest therein, but were rather bound to seeke a condigne punishment for his offence, who had violated the safety F of the Estates, and so much wronged one of the Orders; the interest not onely concerning their Chamber, (although it hath had the better part, for that the partie wronged was one of their body;) but all the Chambers together. And therefore that they could not doe lesse then to ioyne with the Commons, to demand iustice and reparation; at the least, that they would be pleased, that the prosecution might be made in Parliament, whither the King (out of his owne motion) had sent the knowledge thereof.

The Cardinall of Sourdis who did then reside, made answer, That their Order had beene much grieued to heare of any alteration betweene the Chamber of the No-

1615 bilitie and the Commons; and that concerning two priuate persons, hauing had no parti- A
cular knowledge of the truth thereof, but what they had heard by common report, and as the Deputies of the Nobilitie had giuen them to vnderstand, that the offences were reciprocall. Whereupon without any further information of the ground, yet with an intention after knowledge of the truth, to blame the Offender, and to procure a iust reparation of the offence, for many considerations, and particularly fearing the two other Chambers should be at strife, they haue endeuored to seek out some reconciliation: and that hereafter their house would neuer doe any thing, but with the same purpose and affection, not to preiudice any man; but onely to procure the peace and correspondency of the Houses.

The House of Commons hauing in the meane time followed the suite in the Court of B
Parliament, there was a Decree made, by which he that had stricken, was condemned to lose his head, and to pay two thousand Frankes for recompence vnto the said Lieutenant, which Decree was set in a Table at the end of Saint *Michaels* Bridge on the 16 of March.

The quarrell between *Rochefort*, belonging to the Prince of *Conde*, and *Marcillac* his Maiesties seruant.

Although this quarrell and offence were great, yet hapned there one on the fift of February a farre more important, between the Seigneur of Rochefort, a Gentleman of the Prince of *Condes*, & Monsieur *de Marcillac*, a Gentleman belonging vnto his Maiestie, and the Queene his Mother, because their Maiesties followed the suite themselues to haue iustice done for the wronging of their seruant, and the Prince did all he could to vphold *Rochefort*. There is a long discourse of the Originall of the quarrell betweene these two C
Gentlemen when they were both belonging to the said Prince in the yeere 1613. Wherefore we will onely set downe how all the three Houses went vnto the Louure, vpon the aduice which their Maiesties had giuen them of what had past betweene them and the said Prince.

On the Saturday the 17. of February in the morning, the Presidents of the Estates made each of them his report in their seuerall Houses (as they had bin informed by their Maiesties) that the Seigneur of *Rochefort*, accompanied with fiue Horse-men, and fiue or sixe tall foot-men, did set vpon the said *Marcillac*, in Saint Honories street, wounding him with swords and staues: whereof his Maiestie being aduertised, he sent vnto his Attourney Generall that he should make information, and prosecute the Law: which the Prince D
of *Conde* hearing of, and being yesterday in Councell, had much speech with the Queene touching that subiect, among which hee often said, *That hee found it strange that they would subiect him to the Law like other men: that* Rochefort *had done nothing but by his commandement, and that he did auow it.*.

The Queenes Speech to the Prince of *Conde*.

Whereunto the Queene answered, *That he bore too good a mind, and that she had no such conceit of him.* These words bred many replyes wherewith their Maiesties were somwhat moued: yea, the King being ready to speake, the Queene stayed him, and after the Prince was gone he told her, *Madame, you haue done me much wrong to hinder my speech.*

The three Estates goe to the King about this businesse.

There Maiesties being desirous to informe the States of what had past, being resolued not to endure any such actions of any man how great soeuer, but to protect their sub- E
iects, and especially their houshold seruants: Vpon report hereof, the three Chambers were much moued, and euery one in particular made shew of their griefe. Either of them resolued to goe vnto their Maiesties, to make offer of their fidelitie and obedience; and to let them vnderstand, that notwithstanding the Princes auowing of the fact, they besought the King that iustice might bee done for such outrages, wherewith their Maiesties seemed to be much satisfied for these demonstrations of their affection and loue.

In the meane time informations were made against *Rochefort* for the Kings interest; the Prince represented his request vnto the Court, pretending many things against *Marcillac*, who he said had been his houshold seruant, and had done him bad seruice: That he F
had commanded the first of his followers which should meete him to giue him the bastinado, which *Rochefort* had done who had found him first. The Queene hauing heard of this request, and that the Princes intention was to discharge *Rochefort*, shee sent for the Presidents of the Court, and told them the whole proceeding, and for that they had obiected that *Marcillac* was of base condition, she said, *He hath serued the King well, and I know he is a Gentleman descended from the House of* Grand-sein, *in the Countrey of March: the King tels it you, and I assure it, therefore he should not be thus entreated.* Hereupon

the

A the Parliament decreed that *Rochfort* should be apprehended hauing absented himselfe and for that it was giuen out that he was in the Princes House, he hearing thereof protested that it should bee open vnto Iustice, but the Vshers would not enter but by order of the Court: whereupon by his commandement all the chambers of the house were opened vnto them which came to search for him, but they found not *Rochfort*. This ceased on importing much the publike peace, Queene *Margueritte* and the Countesse of Soysons went vnto the King and Queene, telling them that the Prince was their most humble seruant and would satisfie their desires. The Queene answered, that she complained not, and that if the King were satisfied, she should be in like manner. After this the Prince came to B the Louure, where finding the King in the Queenes Cabinet, he besought him, to forget what was past, to whom his Maiesty said, I doe it with all my heart, and I assure you that you shall be alwaies welcome vnto me. 1605

The Prince of Conde in good grace againe with their Maiesties.

This alteration being thus pacified, there remained nothing but *Rochfort*'s businesse, the which was ended by letters of abolition which were verified by the Parliament. *Marcillac* would not oppose himselfe, desiring rather to end their quarrell by combat, then by any other meanes. For as soone as his wounds were cured, hee sought all meanes to challenge him, whereof the Prince being informed, hee forbad *Rochfort* in the presence of many Noblemen to receiue any challenge from *Marcillac* either by word or writing.

But let vs now returne vnto the conclusion of the Estates appointed on the 23 of Fe- C bruary; There had beene on the 19 of February complaint made vnto the Chamber of the Clergy, touching the estate of the Catholike Religion in Bearne; that the two Bishops were opressed; That the exercise of the Catholike Religion was not restored, with many other disorders; especially a great insolency which had been lately committed at Milleau; whereupon the three orders sent the Archbishop of Lions with their Deputies to their Maiesties to craue reparation of these disorders, and execution of iustice for the restoring of the Bishops to their dignities. At the same time, the Agents for them of the Reformed religion made many complaints vnto their Maesties, & to the Chancellor, touching that which had hapned at Balesta, where they had ruined the Temple which those of the Religion had caused to be built in a place which had beene giuen by the Edicts of pacifi- D cation for the exercise of their Religion. They demanded that the knowledge of these two causes concerning the Edicts might be transferred to the chamber at Castres, as it was; where afterwards there past decrees, but to the content of neither party.

A complaint touching matters of religion in Bearne.

The 23 of February being come for the conclusion of the Estates, the three Orders came to Bourbon Hall, which was prepared as it had beene in the beginning; but the disorder was great by reason of the multitude of people which were suffered to enter. The Bishop of Luson for the Clergie, the Baron of Senessey for the Nobility, and President *Miron* for the third Estate, made long and learned Orations to giue his Maiestie thankes, and deliuered their grieuances. The chiefe points of the Clergies complaints were,

The Conclusion of the Estates.

I. That excessiue expences and immense gifts and pensions bred most of the miseries E which ruined an Estate; that such gifts did hurt more then profit; that the peoples misery flowed chiefly from this fountaine; being certaine, that the increase of expences made the receipts increase: and that the more they spent, the more they were forced to draw from the people who were the onely Mynes of France.

The complaints of the Clergie.

II. That the sale of Offices had beene put in practice to supply the necessity whereunto the State had beene reduced by profusion and excesse of expences.

III. That they deprived Clergie men of their chiefe honors, were it in Councell, or in the imployment of affaires: That when as Prelates had beene imployed by their Princes, the French Church was full of Maiestie, whereas now they were so fallen from their an- F cient splendor, as they were scarce to be knowne: For they were so farre from seeking any aduice of Clergie men in that which concerned the Estate, as it seemed they thought the honor which they had to serue God, made them incapable to serue their King. If it were lawfull for any to enter into Councell, it was onely for formes sake, the which appeared plainly for that they were receiued with such contempt, as it was sufficient to be a Layman, to haue place and precedency before them.

IIII. That Clergie men giuing willingly the tenth of their goods, they suffered them to be dispossessed of the rest, either for that they were dedicated to the world, and not to God, or for that they wanted faith and were sworne enemies to the Church: That they

suffered

1615 suffered the enemies of the faith to pollute sacred places by their prophane burials: and A
that contrary to the Edicts, and all reason, they held by force the Churches of Catholikes, hindering diuine seruice to deliuer the inuentions of men.

V. That there being no meanes to oblige the Nobility, by ordinary wayes befitting their profession, they had extended themselues so farre, as to part with that which was Gods, and to recompence them to the preiudice of the Church; so as it seemes but a slight matter to giue away an Abbey to a Lay Gentleman, or to put it into their hands which are of the contrary Religion: but in the meane time that it was true and easie to be seene, that the fall and ruine of the Church came from hence; for so much as the presentation of the greatest part of the Cures of France are annexed vnto Abbeyes; which was B
the cause that being so possessed by persons of such condition, it was impossible to haue any good Pastors (who notwithstanding are the true pillars which vphold the Church and maintaine it in reputation;) It being euident, that a Courtier, or any other, more tied to earth then heauen, hath little care to choose one of good conuersation: and that the enemies of the Church tryumph, when ignorant men, and of scandalous life are placed therein. And although there might be more reason to grant pensions out of Benefices vnto Lay men, then to giue them the Title to enioy in their owne names, or by interposed persons: yet there were no equity to giue them part of the fruit, which did not participate of the paines.

The Prince of Conde in good grace again with their Maiesties.

VI. If to come from pensions to reuersions, who would thinke it iust to giue a succes- C
sor to a man that is liuing, exposing his life to the mercy of him that should profit by his death: That Councels had condemned this practice as most dangerous: That King *Henry* the third, at the last Assembly of the Estates had bound himselfe by a solemne oath to abolish it, and had reuoked all reuersions during his reigne.

VII. That the Clergy should be free from all Taxes and other impositions, prayers being the true tribute they should draw from Church men.

VIII. That the Ecclesiasticall authority was so distinct from that of the secular Magistrate, as S. *Cyprian* was bold to witnesse, that the entreprises vpon the Church, and the contempt of the Tribunall of Bishops, gaue entry to Schismes, and brake the bond which vnited all the children of Iesus Christ in his spouse. That it was most certaine that a D
Prince could not better teach his subiects to contemne his power, then by suffering them to attempt against that of the great God, from whom he holds his.

IX. That of late in a full peace they had troden downe him that should be adored, not onely by men but of Angels: so as they had great cause to say with *Ieremie*, Let our faces be couered with shame and ignominy, for that strangers pollute the sacred temple of the great God: and with greater reason to apprehend for this Realme the horrible punishment wherewith he hath threatned them who haue filled that with abhomination, which was particularly affected for his inheritance. These were the chiefe heads of the Clergies complaints, whereunto they annexed the remedies, on which I will not insist,

The complaint of the third Estate by President *Miron*.

The President for the third Estate (for there was nothing published of the Nobilities E
grieuances) said, That the two chiefe pillars which had alwaies supported the State, were Piety and Iustice. That there remained nothing in France but the name and shadow of these two vertues. That Piety was banished by the defects of Prelates, there being many Bishopricks destitute of Bishops, and many flocks without Pastors, and yet the reuennues were gathered by supposed names or stewards: That most part of the titulary Prelates fled residence, contemning the ancient Ecclesiasticall Lawes. That as the authority of Bishops had beene much impaired; so pietie had beene abolished and banished. That the Cures which were subiect to Bishops were reiected, for that they were so poor, as a man of mean knowledge would hold it a shame to be called vnto them: and if they had any good Reuennues, they which disdaine not the title to receiue the fruits, supplied the execution of F
the charge with some poore and ignorant priest with small wages. That in halfe the Abbeyes of France, there were not Abbots with Canonicall titles, but the Abbeyes were held by Receiuers, Gentlemen, or men of other qualities. That multiplicitie of Benefices held by one man, open Simony, and disguised by pensions reserued, were the cause of all the miseries for the which God afflicted France.

Disorders in the Church.

Disorder in the Nobility.

That there had crept into the order of the Nobility so much excesse, such contempt of Iustice and Iudges, so many contrauentions against the Kings Lawes and ordinances, and

violences

violences against the weake and feeble. That at this day their chiefe actions are confumed in excessiue play; in superfluous expences, monsters and prodigies of this age, which darken the ancient luster of this Order. 1615

That the delayes, euasions and shifts of Iustice to make suites immortall, were infinit, and had no bounds by the malice of the parties, which innocently blemished the honor of the Iudges. There were few suites either ciuill or criminall if any great man or rich were interessed, which past not through all the iurisdictions of the Realme, by reason of euocations too frequent for the only iudgement of a competency before they entred into the ground of the cause; so as the accessories (smothering the principall) in the end the plaintife and the defendant found themselues ruined; and the reason of these disorders was the multiplicity of Courts of Iustice, and the excessiue number of Officers & Iudges, who were not rewarded nor punished according to their merits. Hauing afterwards represented the inhumanities of souldiers which held the field, he besought the King for the restablishment of Policy and trade: to cause the Treasure to be well gouerned: to abolish pensions: to ease the poore people of Taxes: and to reduce all to the same estate it was in, in the yeare 1576. He then directed his speech vnto the Queene Mother. Disorders in Iustice.

Madam, God hath committed this Realme to your care and vigilancy, whereof you haue acquited your selfe worthily during your Regency, to the content of all good men: And seeing the King doth againe referre the Gouernment vnto you, as it hath pleased him to declare vnto vs, hauing charge to beseech you to continue this holy resolution, guided by your good diuice and wise counsels, to the discharge of so many impositions which oppresse the people; for downe must lodge in our remembrances, to the end that being our iust and lawfull Prince, thee may not desire more in his soueraigne fortune to bee seene great, then iust and mercifull, mingling together by your example, two things, which are very diuerse, power and mercie: and that his subiects swimming as it were between loue and reuerence, may behold him as their Father, their Benefactor, and author of their safeties, by the ease of so many sorts of impositions, as can hardly bee numbred, and by the same meanes to free them from the oppression of souldiers: That none but sufficient men may haue the commissions to lead them who may answer for them: That the Parishes exempt from lodging, may contribute to the charge of others, without difference of land belonging in any degree, seeing they are all your subiects equally contributable to the charges of the Realme. That to this effect the Collectors of subsidies in Parishes where they lye, shall carry a note of their charges vnto the Iudges, to be equally diuided among the rest: That the Commissaries which lead them might be answerable; and if they themselues liue at discretion (as many now doe) that they may be punished with death. That information may be made against Commissaries, who haue beene so audacious leading of Companies to cause themselues to bee defrayed by the people. Moreouer, forbid day works which oppresse the people as much as taxes, a poore man being forced to leaue his seed time, and to abandon his harueſt, to go and worke for a Gentleman: That this act might be declared base and punished with all rigor, and oppose your selfe generously against all oppressions. It is the surest meanes to retaine so many heads with one, and to reduce mildly vnder the common yoake of obedience this great turbulent and dis-vnited multitude. So we hope your Maiesty will suffer your selfe to be mildly forced by our perswasions to the entertainment of our iust petitions. For as in an absolute Prince, it is a great happinesse to be forced, so it is a most miserable thing not to suffer himselfe to be perswaded. His speech to the Queene Mother.

After the conclusion of the Estates, the King suffered all the three orders to assemble, so as it were not at the *Augustins* or in any other publike place, but onely in the houses of the Presidents of either Order, with charge not to make any new propositions touching the affaires which depended of the Estates. The King for a more speedy dispatch of answers to their grieuances, had caused them to be drawne vp into three Chapters, and had appointed three seuerall companies to peruse them and consider of their answers. Vpon this diuision, the three Orders of Estates made choice of particular Deputies to conferre with the said Commissioners, where the first Articles were first viewed and examined.

On the 24 of March the King saue the chiefe of the three Orders to vnderstand, that he desired they should come to the Louure: where being assembled in the great Gallery, their Maiesties assisted by their Councell, the Chancellor speaking to the Estates said, *That the King and his Councell had seene their Ordinances; That the multitude, diuersity and* The Kings answer to the chiefe Articles of the Estates.

importance

1615 *importance of the Articles represented therein, did not permit their Maiesties to make answer vnto them so soone as they thought to haue done and much desired. That for this occasion, and to the end that the Estates might receiue the testimony of their good wils in their principall Articles, and vpon which they most insisted and were most affected vnto: That their Maiesties were resolued to take away the Sale of Offices, and establish good order in all which depended thereon: To reestablish a Chamber for reuiew of the Treasure, and to cut off Pensions: And all in such order and forme as the Estates should haue occasion of content. For the rest of their grieuances which were very many, they should be answered with all possible speed.* A

By the abolition of the sale of Offices, the King was to lose 150000 pounds sterling yearely in his casual profits: wherupon there was a proposition made to lay three shillings vpon the bushell of salt in Countries subiect to imposition, and an equiualent proportion in others, the which should cease after ten yeares. Many of the Clergie and the Nobility liked of this proposition: but the third Estate held it very preiudiciall for their Order; whereupon they presented a Petition vnto his Maiestie for the stay thereof, as being hurtfull to his Maiesties seruice, and tending to the oppression of his poore subiects, whereof I haue formerly made mention. B

Reception of the Commander of Sillery at Madrill.

In the Spring, newes came from Spaine touching the reception of the Commander of Sillery, whom his Maiesty had sent to cary a New-yeares gift to the French Queene: It was said that at his entry into Madrill, the Duke of Lerma was sent by his Catholike Maiesty, to receiue him with extraordinary ceremonies, being accompanied by many Grands, and other Noblemen richly appointed; who conducted him to the Palace, where he went to salute his Maiesty, who receiued him with all shewes of loue and affection: After complements done, the King tooke him by the hand, and led him to the Infanta's Cabinet, to whom hauing done his obeysance, he declared vnto her the subiect of his Embassage, and the King his Masters affection vnto her: After which, he presented in his Maiesties name, a rich braceler made of Diamonds & other precious stones curiously wrought with certaine deuices, a present valued at aboue 40000 Pound sterling, the which she receiued with great admiration and ioy; and after she had put it on her arme, she tooke it off againe, and placed it in her bosome, to shew the great affection she bare vnto his Maiestie: After which hauing taken his leaue of the King, and of the Infanta, hee was conducted to his lodging, where he was dayly visited by the chiefe of Spaine, and entertained with all the sports and deuices they could, to testifie their publike ioy. C D

Death of Queene *Marguerite.*

Soone after, towards the end of March dyed Queene *Marguerite* in her Palace in the suburbs of Saint Germaine. As the deceased King *Henry* the third her brother had beene the last King of the Royall branch of Valois, so this Queene was the last of the Princesses. This branch of the Royal House of Franch, had reigned 261 yeares, from *Philip* of Vallois, who was King in the yeare 1328, vnto the death of *Henry* the third, which was in the yeare 1589.

Hauing lyen sixe daies vpon a bed of State in her Palace Hall, her body was afterwards conducted to the Chappell of the reformed *Augustins*, where it lay vntill that the affaires of the Kingdome were setled; after which they made choice of a place for her interment. The Queene Mother had a care to giue content to her creditors, and to most part of her Officers and houshold seruants, as shee had recommended it before her death. E

Proceeding in the Court of Parliament on the 28 of March.

On the 27 of March, ten Presidents and Councellors deputed from the Chambers of Inquest, that is to say, two from either Chamber, came vnto the great Chamber of the Parliament, to intreat the first President to assemble all the Chambers to consult and determine vpon the Remonstrances which they had long before resolued to make vnto the King: the which was granted, and presently performed.

Being all assembled, the President of the first Chamber of Inquest said, that they had demanded this Assembly touching that which the King had promised to the Court of Parliament a little before; *That he would giue no answer to the grieuances which should bee presented vnto him by the deputies of the three Estates of the Realme, nor make any resolution, before he had heard the remonstrances of his Parliament.* That he held it a fit time to aduise now what the Court should doe in this point, considering in what estate the affaires were. F

Vpon this proposition they began to deliberate after their accustomed manner; but being not able to conclude, it was deferred vntill the next day being the 28, where after much

A much debate, a Decree was concluded in theſe words: *The Court, all the Chambers being aſſembled, hath decreed, vnder the Kings good pleaſure; That the Princes, Dukes, Peeres, and Officers of the Crowne hauing place and a deliberatiue voice therein, being at this preſent in the City, ſhall be inuited to come into the Court, there (with the Chancellor and all the Chambers aſſembled) to aduiſe vpon the propoſitions which ſhould be made for the Kings ſeruice, the eaſe of his ſubiects, and the good of his Eſtate.* 1615

A Decree of the Court.

This reſolution was caryed that night vnto their Maieſties as ſome ſay in groſſe, and not in the ſame tearmes it had beene ſet downe, and by one of their own company. Some ill affected vnto the Court, whiſpered in their Maieſties eares, that the Parliament ſought B to meddle with the affaires of State, enter into knowledge of the gouernment thereof, and giue counſell vncalled. That it was an apparant enterprize againſt the Kings authoritie, and did touch the Queenes Regency, which they would controll. Their Maieſties were much incenſed againſt the Court vpon this report, which they held to be true: whereupon they ſent to one of the Princes and ſome Peeres, forbidding them to go to the Parliament if they were inuited; the day after the King ſent for his learned Councell; to whom the Chancellor ſaid, that the King had ſent for them touching the decree of the Parliament, wherewith their Maieſties were much diſcontented, being giuen to vnderſtand, that the Court had ordained, that the Princes, Peeres, and Officers of the Crowne ſhould bee inuited to the Parliament, to take aduice touching the gouernment of the C Realme: whereunto *Monſ: Seruin* the Kings Aduocate anſwered, That they had not heard ſo much; but they had vnderſtood, that the Court had aſſembled to witneſſe their good and ſincere affection, hauing for their onely ayme and vow, the ſafety of the King and the State. Hereupon the King and Queene entering into their Cabinet, the Queene ſaid vnto them, That they had beene aduertiſed of diuers ſpeeches which had been in this aſſembly, by the which the Kings authority had beene wronged, and that it was a ſtrange enterprize: whereunto the Aduocate anſwered, that they had not beene preſent at this reſolution, being retired after they had required that which was neceſſary for the Kings ſeruice, and concerned the publike: but they had beene ſummoned to propound that which they held profitable and fit in this ſeaſon for his Maieſties ſeruice and the good of D the State, where without any further ouerture, they beſought the Court to remember that they had formerly propounded what they might doe, hauing not yet ſeene his Maieſties Declaration vpon the remonſtrances and petitions made vnto him by the Deputies of the three Eſtates: whereupon the Court had reſolued to giue aduice vnto his Maieſty of that which they thought concerned his ſeruice: the which they had not done to attempt againſt his Royall authority, but onely with an intention to make an ouerture for the good of his ſeruice, and eaſe of his ſubiects: and alſo to iuſtifie the conſtant fidelity of all the Officers of his Parliament, in the preſence of the Princes, Peeres, and others which ſhould then aſſiſt with the Lord Chancellor. And after a long diſcourſe of the integrity and good intention of the Court, he beſought his Maieſty to hold them for his moſt E humble and faithfull ſubiects and ſeruants.

The Kings learned Councell ſent for to Louure.

The Aduocates Speech to the King & Queen.

After this, the Councell was preſently aſſembled, and the Procurer and Aduocate commanded to enter into the Councell Chamber, to whom the King ſaid; ſtay here you ſhall heare what I will reſolue: whereunto they anſwered, Sir, we are at your feet to obey you, and hauing the honor to be of your Councell, will doe whatſoeuer it ſhall pleaſe you to command vs in any other action: But the queſtion being touching a reſolution taken in your Parliament, ſeeing we are of that body, it may pleaſe you to diſpence with vs from being in a place, where if any ſpeake againſt the Parliament, we neither ought nor can endure to heare it; but are bound to ſpeake for the authority of the Decree. Whereupon the F King finding their excuſe reaſonable, commanded them to withdraw into the leſſer Cabinet; where hauing attended an houre or more, in the end they were called in, to whom the King ſaid (in preſence of the Queene and Chancellor) *I haue ſent for you to giue you that in charge which I haue reſolued on in my Councell, which you ſhall deliuer on my behalfe to my Court of Parliament, it being my will that you ſhould be the meſſengers.*

Then *Monſ: Seruin* beſought the King to excuſe them, and to commit thoſe words of the diſcontent which it ſeemed he had, to ſome others, letting him vnderſtand that they were at his feet to do him moſt humble ſeruice, when he ſhould command: but they were alſo dayly at the doores of the iudgement of the Court, the neceſſity of their charges

tying

1615 tying them thereunto, to require that which concerned his ſeruice, and to ſecond the good intentions of his Parliament; whom they had alwaies found full of truſt, courage, and good affection, neceſſary for the preſeruation of his authority and State. But notwithſtanding all their ſute, and the excuſes they could alledge, they were commanded to deliuer vnto the Court the reaſons why his Maieſty held himſelfe wronged by the Decree of the 28 of March.

Three reaſons declared in Councell againſt the decree of the Court.

The firſt, That the King being in Paris, the Court of Parliament ought not to haue aſſembled to conſult of affaires which concerne the State, nor inuite the Princes, Peeres, Nobles, and others hauing place in Parliament, before they had acquainted his Maieſty therewith.

The ſecond, That the King being declared of full age by the Lawes of France, although all his other ſubiects were Minors at his yeares, yet God hauing imparted vnto him greater graces then to other men, he ſhould be held for more vertuous: and that his power was not leſſe then that of his Predeceſſors.

The third, That this Conuocation ordained by the Court, although that the Chancellor were required to aſſiſt, could not be done by the motion of the Parliament or otherwiſe, but by his Maieſties Letters Patents, it depending of his ſole and ſouereigne power. After which, he commanded them to bring him the Originall of the Decree, forbidding the Court to proceed any further in the execution thereof.

This charge being deliuered to all the Chambers by the Kings Councell, they retyring themſelues; the firſt Preſident propounded what was to be done concerning this charge; where after much conſultation they reſolued to deliuer the Decree into the hands of the Kings Councell, who came vnto the Louure on the laſt of March; and being admitted to his Maieſties preſence, *Monſ. Seruin* ſaid vnto him: *Sir, we owe vnto your Maieſty the obedience of faithfull ſubiects; hauing receiued the commandement you gaue vs, we acquainted the Court of Parliament with your pleaſure, whereof we are to giue you a faithfull account. We haue acquainted them with your words: the which being heard, we obſerued in them all in generall a wonderfull griefe, to ſee your Maieſty incenſed againſt them, remembring that they had alwaies giuen examples of obedience to all your ſubiects, not thinking that they ſhould incurre your indignation. In the end, letting them vnderſtand, that you would aboue all things maintaine your authority; and labouring with the Court that they would make a good reſolution for your Maieſties content; we haue beene charged by the Court to bring you the Decree made on Saturday laſt, vnder your good pleaſure; and to let you vnderſtand that they hold nothing ſo deare or in ſo great recommendation, as the preſeruation of your Souereigne power and fauour, without the which all your Officers of this Company, your moſt humble and moſt affectionate louing ſeruants, cannot execute their charges honorably nor profitably: They moſt humbly beſeech you to receiue the Decree made with an vpright heart, and with no intention to attempt any thing againſt your authority.*

Monſ. Seruins Speech deliuering the Decree vnto the King.

The King and Queene ſeemed to be well content with theſe words, *With the Kings good liking*, and his Maieſty taking the Decree into his hand, ſaid, That he would looke on it and acquaint the Court of Parliament with his pleaſure. They thought that matters ſhould haue ſo reſted: but they were aduertiſed that three Preſidents of the Inqueſts comming into the Court on the 9 of Aprill, deſired that they would conſider if it were not fit to beſeech the King, that hee would bee pleaſed to giue an anſwer vnto his Parliament, and to let them know his pleaſure according to his promiſe; that it was fit and neceſſary to know it; and that it were not good that the reſolutions of the Parliament ſhould remaine without effect.

The Parliament ſent for by the King.

Hereupon the Preſidents of the great Chamber with foure of the ancient Councellors, with many Preſidents and Councellors of the Inqueſts and Requeſts, were ſent for to the Louure: being brought into the Kings Chamber, he ſaid vnto them: *My Maſters, ſeeing you would know my anſwer vpon your Decree, which my Councell brought mee: the Lord Chancellor ſhall deliuer it vnto you.* Who preſently began thus, That the King being aduertiſed how that ſome of the Parliament deſired to vnderſtand his anſwer, notwithſtanding that he had beene aduiſed for good and reaſonable conſiderations to deferre it: yet he had giuen him in charge to ſay vnto them: that he was much offended at the enterprize which the Parliament had made vpon his authority, being of full Age: and moreouer, in his Capitall City to haue ſought to aſſemble the Princes, Peeres, and Officers of the Crowne,

The Chancellors Speech vnto them.

a thing

A a thing without all preſident, without reaſon, and without apparance, the which no Parliament had euer done before. That his Maieſty knew well, that the power and iuriſdiction of the Court was limited, and as they tooke no knowledge of Accounts, nor of the impoſts of ſalt, ſo Kings haue alwayes reſerued to themſelues, the knowledge of the affaires of their Eſtate: That the Parliament ſhould remember the anſwer made vnto the Duke of Orleans, in the time of King *Charles* the eight, by the Preſident *De la Vaquery*, whoſe ſeruices and memory had beene commended by Kings: And the ſenſible feeling and diſlikes which King *Lewis* the twelfth, and *Francis* the firſt did ſhew vpon a far leſſe attempt. And of the rigour of a Decree which was made during the Reigne of B *Charles* the ninth: For that in a matter of leſſe conſequence, they would conteſt againſt his authority: whereupon the reſolution of the Court was cancelled, and the execution publiſhed, the doores being ſhut. That this Parliament being the firſt of the Realme, ſhould imploy her authority which ſhe holds from Kings, to maintaine that of the King, and not to ſeeke to ſuppreſſe it, being of full yeares and in his preſence, whereat although he were much offended, yet hearing that it had paſt by the plurality of voyces of the yongeſt and laſt admitted, and that the ancienteſt were of a contrary opinion; he was well ſatisfied with them, and intreated them to continue, aſſuring them that he would not forget that good office. And for that the Parliament ſhould haue no colour to excuſe the Decree, for that they had referred the execution to the Kings will, hee was well aduertiſed C of the Decree, the firſt day it was reſolued on; and of that which had beene corrected, and newly added to aſſwage his diſpleaſure, all which notwithſtanding gaue him no full ſatisfaction. Wherefore he prohibited the Parliament the execution thereof, to aſſemble any Princes, or Peeres, or to deliberate any more thereupon. Then the King began to ſpeake and ſaid, *My Maſters that which the Chancellor hath deliuered vnto you, it is I that ſpeake it. To morrow I will ſend you my anſwer in writing; In the meane time I forbid you to proceed.*

1615

Whereupon the firſt Preſident made anſwer: Sir, wee are much grieued that ſince your happy comming to the Crowne, hauing ſo faithfully ſerued your Maieſty, the deceaſed King *Henry* the Great, and the Kings our ſouereigne Lords, ſince the firſt erection D of your Court, to ſee that our ſeruices (ſo well knowne to all the world) ſhould bee ſo ill interpreted as to be taken for enterprizes againſt your authority; and that you are offended with vs. We are aſſured that if it were lawfull for vs to reply after a diſpleaſure teſtified by your owne mouth, and ſignified vnto vs by my Lord Chancellor, we could with all honorable reſpect, to your Maieſties content, and the ſatisfying of all thoſe that aſſiſt you, repreſent, that your Parliament hath neuer concluded any thing, but the Kings haue allowed it: and for the which (in ſtead of diſlike and ſiniſter conſtruction) wee haue alwaies receiued praiſe and commendations, yea during the reignes alledged by my Lord Chancellor. But for that we are called by your commandement, hauing no charge from the Parliament, we will not faile to preſent vnto them what it hath pleaſed you to pro- E nounce by your owne mouth, and by the Chancellors. In the meane time wee moſt humbly beſeech you, to take the Decree in good part, as made, not by the aduice of the laſt of the Company, but by the generall voice and conſent of your whole Court, whereunto yong and old haue equally contributed; and to hold it rather an exceſſe and abundance of a good, ſincere, and true intention to your ſeruice, rather then any preſumption againſt your authority. Then the Queene ſayd, I know well that the young men firſt propounded this aduice, and that they haue cauſed it to paſſe by plurality of voyces: I blame not the Court, but thanke the Ancients, and all thoſe which oppoſed themſelues; I will imploy my credit with the King my Sonne, to take knowledge of them, and to requite their good will. The firſt Preſident anſwered, Madam, we moſt humbly F beſeech you to beleeue that we haue all participated in the Decree, and that you would be pleaſed to forget the contrary report, and to honor them equally with your fauour to the King.

The firſt Preſidents Speech to the King.

The Queenes Speech to the Parliament.

The Court of Parliament being informed of his Maieſties pleaſure, notwithſtanding continued in their firſt reſolution, to draw their remonſtrances, and to preſent them in writing to the King; whereof his Maieſty being aduertiſed, he ſent the next day being the 11 of April, to command the Preſidents and ſome ancient Councellors to come to the Louure, where in the Queenes preſence (the Chancellor being abſent) he ſaid, that hee had

The Parliament ſent for to the Louure.

1615 sent for them, hearing that notwithstanding his prohibition to make any remonstrances concerning the affaires of his estate, yet they had deputed some of euery chamber to draw them; touching the which, the Queen his Mother should let them vnderstand his pleasure. A

The Queenes Speech vnto them. The Queene repeating the Kings words, said: that it was a thing had neuer beene attempted, and that he did forbid them. That if the Parliament should presume to doe it, the King would be displeased, he is (said she) your King and Master, who will vse his authority if you contradict his will: whereunto shee added, that it was a faction of men ill affected to his seruice, and which thought to do things against his will: and withall she said in choller that she would be reuenged. Whereunto the first President answered, that he would aduertise the Court of Parliament thereof.

His report being made, they tooke aduice what was fit to be done, and in the end resolued, that according to their former deliberation, the Chambers should bring their instructions to be viewed by the Presidents and some Councellors of the great Chamber, to draw the remonstrances which the Court had resolued should be made. But for that they were not presented vnto the King before the 22 of May, wee will insert some particularities which past in the Moneths of March and Aprill. B

During the Assembly of the Estates, there was a great contention and dispute in the Chamber of the Nobility betweene the Catholike Deputies and them of the reformed Religion; for that the Catholike Deputies had propounded and caused it to bee resolued that the King should be intreated to maintaine the Chatholike, Apostolike and Romish Religion, according to the oath which he had taken at his Coronation. The Deputies of the reformed Religion made great complaints thereof; whereupon the King made a Declaration on the 12 of March, which was verified in Court the last of Aprill. It contained, That the Catholike Deputies had made this request vnto the King, to witnesse their zeale and affection to the Catholike Religion, and not to offend any person: the which they had protested both in particular, & all together vnto his Maiesty, desiring the obseruation of peace established by the Edicts: being fully perswaded by experience of what was past, that violent remedies had but increased the number of those which were strayed out of the Church, in stead of teaching them the way to returne: and that vpon this protestation his Maiesty (to free them from al bad impressions which made profession of the reformed Religion with a pure and innocent zeale free from all factions; as also the pretext of any which would seeke to trouble the quiet of the Realme) declared and commanded, that all Edicts, Declarations, & priuate Articles, made in fauor of them in the reformed Religion, as well by the deceased King his father as by himselfe, should be kept inuiolably, and the breakers thereof punished as the breakers of the publike peace. The Agents of them of the Religion, hauing besought the King to name them a place where they should hold their Assemblie for the chusing of new Agents, which they did vsually euery three yeares: they had first a Briefe to assemble at Gergeau: but afterwards the place was changed, and the assembly was held at Grenoble. C

The Kings Declaration renuing the Edict of pacification.

We will now returne to the proceedings of the Parliament, who hauing prepared their Remonstrances, gaue charge vnto the Kings learned Counsell to go vnto the Lord Chancellor, to demand audience of the King, for the deliuery thereof in writing as it had been decreed. Who hauing deliuered their charge, returned answer that his Maiesty would giue them audience the 22 of May: when as the Chambers being assembled about three of the clocke in the afternoon, there went 6 Presidents, and 12 Councellors of the great Chamber, and a President; and 3 Councellors of euery chamber of Inquests and Requests, with the Kings learned Councell, being in all about 40 persons. Being come to the Louure, they were conducted by a Captaine of the kings Guard by a priuate staires into the Councell Chamber, for otherwise they could hardly haue past by the ordinary staires, the presse so great. In the Councell Chamber were the King and Queene, assisted by the Dukes of Guise, Neuers, Vendosme and Espernon, the Lord Chancellor, the Marshals of Ancre, and Souure, with many other Lords and Officers of the Crowne, and other Councellors of State. The first President hauing done his obeysance vnto the King, spake on this manner: That hee had charge giuen him to represent vnto his Maiesty most humble Remonstrances on the behalfe of his Court of Parliament, and not to deliuer vnto him the motiue of the Decree which was made the 28 of March: That they most humbly besought him to beleeue that no other will nor intention had moued them thereunto, but the

The Parliament goe to the Louure to Present their Remonstrances. D

The Presidents Speech to the King. E F

A the neceſſity of the Eſtate of the Realme, and a great, good, and ſincere affection which it hath alwayes borne, and doth ſtill to his ſeruice, and to the good and quiet of his Eſtate: wherein it would not giue place to any whatſoeuer, and whereof it had alwaies yeelded ſo good and faithfull teſtimonies as greater could not be deſired. That it did not enuy the greatneſſe, riches, fauour nor dignity of any perſon, nor malice any. That it had neuer failed in the fidelity due to the Kings ſeruice, and had alwaies this Maieſty for its ſouereigne Lord and only Maſter, beſeeching him to receiue them with a good eie, as comming from the moſt deuout, faithfull, and obedient company that liues, Whereupon hee preſented it vnto the King, who deliuered it vnto a Secretarie of State, and then his Maieſty commanded the Parliament to retire. But before they went forth the firſt Preſident ſaid, that hee had charge humbly to beſeech his Maieſty, that the Remonſtrances might bee preſently read, the which was done very diſtinctly, and heard with great attention by all which were in the Chamber. And for that they were very long, and would take vp too much roome, I muſt intreat the Reader to ſatisfie himſelfe with the chiefe points and heads thereof, which were; A Declaration of the cauſes of the Parliaments Complaint, That the Parliament of Paris, was borne with the State of France, and holds place in Councell with Princes and Barons, which in all ages was neere vnto the Kings perſon. That the Parliament had alwaies dealt in publike affaires. That ſome Kings which had not liked of the remonſtrances of the Parliament of Paris, did afterwards witneſſe their griefe. That Popes, Emperors, Kings, and Princes, had voluntarily ſubmitted their controuerſies to the iudgment of the Parliament of Paris, reaſons which had moued them to the Decree of the 28 of March. Of the diſorders which were in the State, and the remedies. Not to ſuffer the Kings ſouereigne power to be made doubtfull and problematicall. To entertaine the ancient alliances. To diſmiſſe from the Kings Councell ſuch as had beene of late yeares aduanced by fauour. To puniſh the Kings Officers, with receiue gifts or penſions. To maintaine the Officers of the Crowne, and the Gouernors in their authority and functions. Not to giue any more reuerſions of any charges & gouernments. To forbid the ſale of the Offices of the Kings Houſe, and of the Infants of France. Not to commit any charges and gouernments vnto ſtrangers. To forbid the Kings ſubiects to haue any intelligences or communications with the Ambaſſadors of foraigne Princes. To preſerue the French Church. To reforme the multiplicity of new Orders of religious men; & to haue a care to the nomination of Archbiſhops, Biſhops, and Abbots. Not to admit ſtrangers to Prelacy. To ſearch out and puniſh Anabaptiſts, Iewes, & Magicians. To continue the deceaſed kings deſignes, for the reſtoring of the Vniuerſity of Paris. Not to ſuffer vnpuniſhed, the violencies which were done to hinder the courſe of Iuſtice. To reforme the knowledge of affaires which are treated of in the Kings Councell. Not to diſſolue or ſuſpend the Decrees of the Court of Parliament vpon petitions. Not to giue letters of abolition and pardon for qualified crimes. To cauſe the Edicts againſt Duels to be obſerued. To prouide that Decrees concluded in councel, might not be changed. To aboliſh al fees newly brought in at the Seale. To forbid all Councellors of State to take any Penſions from Partiſans or vndertakers of the Farmes. To ordaine that the Edicts againſt tabling houſes may bee executed. To reforme the Financies or treaſure. To reduce the exceſſiue gifts and penſions to the ſame eſtate they were in during the reign of *Henry* the Great, and to reuoke the Penſions granted to ſome Officers of Iuſtice. To reduce the managing of the treaſure to few perſons. And of the diſorders of the treaſure ſince the death of the deceaſed King. To forbid hereafter the execution of any Edicts, Declarations, or Commiſſions, before they were verified in ſouereigne Courts. To grant a ſearch of them, who haue gouerned themſelues ill in the treaſure. Of vnmeaſurable gifts. To forbid the tranſport of gold and ſiluer, and all exceſſe. To ſuffer the execution of the Decree of the 28 of March.

1615

The chiefe points of the Parliaments Remonſtrances.

F In the end they concluded with a proteſtion to name the authors of theſe diſorders (if it ſhould ſo pleaſe his Maieſty) for the diſcharge of their conſciences before God and men, and for the good of his ſeruice and preſeruation of his Eſtate.

The Parliament makes offer to name the authors of the diſorders.

Theſe Remonſtances being plainly and publikely read, the Kings Maieſtie commanded the Parliament for to retire: but within halfe an houre after they were called for backe againe; to whom the King ſayd, *That hee had rightly vnderſtood of their Remonſtrances, wherewith he was not well ſatisfied: That the Queene his Mother ſhould deliuer the reſt.* Who beginning to ſpeake, ſayd; *That the King had iuſt occaſion to be offended with*

The King and Queenes Speeches to the Parliament.

1615 *with the Parliament, who contrarie to his restraint had medled with affaires of State. That the Parliament would deale in reformations, and dispose the Gouernment and the Treasure; and that shee had not so little iudgement but that she knew they had an intent to call her Regency in question, the which all the Orders of the Realme, assembled in one body of State, and the Parliament it selfe had commended. That they could not speake of the Gouernment of the affaires of the Realme without touching her. That shes was well aduertised that these Remonstrances had not beene allowed by the whole body of the Parliament; that there were sixe Presidents aswell present as absent which had opposed them, and that there were onely six or seuen Presidents and Councellors which were the motiues. That hereafter the King would no more endure it. That she would haue euery man know and might boldly speake it; That there was neuer Regency in France more happy then hers.* After which, pausing a while and seeming much moued by her countenance, shee commanded the Lord Chancellor to make the Kings answer.

The Chancellors Speech to the Court of Parliament.

Whereupon the Chancellor said, That France was a Monarchy, where the King alone commanded, holding his Realme souereignely from God: That he had Lawes and Ordinances by the which he was to gouerne them, and for the which he was not to giue an
» account to any man: That it did not belong vnto the Parliament, to controll his go-
» uernment: That the Kings of France had distributed the charges and functions of the
» Realme distinctly; To the Chambers of Accounts matters of Account; To the Gene-
» rals of the Iustice, the Aydes, whereof the Parliaments might not iudge: And with grea-
» ter reason the Parliament of Paris might not intermeddle with the conduct and direction
» of his Estate, and that they might not vndertake more then the King would suffer them.
» It was true that Kings in great affaires had beene accustomed to take aduice of the Court
» of Parliament, and he did beleeue they might doe great seruice: but it was when it pleased
» him: That when their authority was vnited to the Kings will it was excellent good, and
» he would alwayes aduise the King to vse their Counsell, not that they should giue it of
» their owne motion, without the Kings pleasure: That the Parliament had beene caried
» insensibly to a resolution which did much blemish the Kings authority: That the time it
» selfe was very opposite, when as they laboured about the grieuances of the Estates, the
» which being sent vnto the Parliament, they should then haue found a subiect to effect that
» which they haue now done out of season: That out of doubt the Parliaments intention
» was good, but to speake truely there was a defect: That he had formerly said it was done
» without reason, but now hee said it was without president; hauing expresse commission
» to say both the one and the other, for that it cannot bee found (the King being in Paris)
» that the Court of Parliament of their owne motion, hath assembled the Princes, Dukes,
» Peeres and Officers of the Crowne, whereof hee would no other proofe then the presi-
» dents produced in their Remonstrances. That touching the euocations whereof they
» complained, there had beene none granted without Deliberation of the Councell, and
» that was to stay the Parliament from taking knowledge of their controuersies, which had
» kinsmen in their company. As for abolitions and pardons, he could assure them, that
» hereafter none should passe, the Councell being so ordered, as it should be a very difficult
» thing to effect: And as for the dissoluing of the Decrees of the Parliament, it had beene
» done when as the Parliament attempted to iudge contrary to the restraint of the Coun-
» cell, who held their iudgements for no Decrees: That they had caused the Councell to
» cease, to treat without intermission about the grieuances of the Estates, and that being now
» vpon that of Iustice, his Maiesty had commanded to take their aduice: That the Parlia-
» ment did not obserue the Ordinances concerning the reception of Councellors, admitting
» many brethren and neere kinsmen into one Parliament: That they neither could nor
» ought to complaine of the Queenes Regency, which hath beene so happy, as neuer Hi-
» storians haue obserued the like; during the which, France hath abundantly enioyed all
» good blessings: That the Queene was not to giue an account of her Regency, but to
» God onely: and if she would do it vnto the King, his Maiestie would giue her thanks:
» That no man could prescribe vnto the King what Councellors hee should entertaine;
» That he had thought good to make vse of those persons whom the deceased King had
» chosen, by whom he hath beene well serued.

President *Iannins* Speech to the Parliament.

The Court of Parliament thinking to retire, President *Iannin* spake, that hauing managed the Kings Treasure vprightly, with such as are employed therin, he thought he

A hee ſhould worthily incurre blame, if hee ſhould not ſpeake ſome thing concerning his charge, for the which he would anſwer before the ſeuereſt Iudges: And that he wondered to heare himſelfe blamed, not by a multitude, who interpret of another mans actions lightly, but by a company of graue & wiſe men maliciouſly informed of the managing of the Kings Treaſure. That the queſtion they made was to him, and not to the Queene who was not bound to giue an account of their Regency but to the King. And to enter into particular, that after the kings death, the Duke of Sully had continued the Command of the Treaſure, vnto the warre of Iuliers, and had ſet downe the expences, hauing left in the Treaſurers hands, but 350 Pounds ſterling. To ſay that the kings reuennues are B augmented ſince his fathers deceaſe, it cannot be verified, but contrariwiſe there hath beene 200000 Pounds ſterling abated vpon the Impoſition of ſalt, and 400000 pounds ſterling, increaſe for the neceſſity of affaires. As for the money in the Baſtile, what neceſſity ſoeuer the Eſtate hath ſuffered, yet hath it not beene toucht: but to ſtay the courſe of theſe laſt alterations, and for the voyage of Poictiers. 1615

And whereas they ſayd, that in the time of the deceaſed King, they layd vp yearely 200000 pounds ſterling; that it was not ſo, they bringing in onely 80000 pounds. That it was a dangerous thing to touch a diſeaſe and bring no remedie for it. That they ſhould name particularly ſuch as had beene the cauſe, who ſhould be preſently abandoned by all good men, and he himſelf would be the firſt ſhould doe it. That in truth it were expe- C dient to cut off the great expences and vnneceſſary charges: that his duty bound him to ſpeake it.

After this, ſome of the great perſonages there preſent began to ſpeake, and the Preſident was ready to anſwer, but the Queene impoſed ſilence; whereupon the Marſhall *D'Ancre* approached neere vnto her, and deliuered her a little booke, which gaue her occaſion to ſay vnto the Preſident: *You ſuffer ſcandalous libells to be ſold*, againſt the Kings honor and mine, and doe no iuſtice: hold, read this booke, intituled *Caſandra*, the which ſhe deliuered to one of the Secretaries of State, who read ſome leaues which were noted; whereunto the firſt Preſident made anſwer, that three dayes ſince hee had cauſed a ſtrict ſeatch to be made among the Printers, but could not yet diſcouer any thing: whereup- D on the Duke of Eſpernon ſaid that it was not thoſe poore men they ſhould puniſh who ſought nothing but to get their liuing. This libell which was called *Caſandra* they made to ſpeake as a Propheteſſe, ſaying, That the King ſhould not allie himſelfe by mariage out of France, with this exclamation, what thinke you to doe French men? you make Bonfiers and ſpend the nights in Maskes and Dancing, in hope of theſe pretended mariages. Doe you thinke thus to reconcile two Nations which haue beene alwaies enemies? the water and fire will ſooner mingle themſelues together and ſo produce their effects, then the French will agree with the Spaniard. This was the opinion of ſome malecontents, but this libell was anſwered to the full.

The day after the deliuery of the Remonſtrances, there was a Decree paſt in the Coun- E cell of State both againſt them and the Decree of the Parliament, wherein making a long relation of what had paſt; in the end it concludes, That the King deſiring to preuent ſuch diſorders and vndue enterprizes hereafter, had againe diſanulled, reuoked and declared voyde the ſaid Decree of the 28 of March, forbidding the Parliament hereafter, to meddle with affaires of State, but when they ſhould be commanded. And to the end the memory of this enterprize and diſobedience might be extinct, his pleaſure is, that the ſaid Decree, together with the Remonſtrances ſhall be cancelled and taken out of the Regiſters; and that the Regiſter ſhall be bound to bring them to his Maieſtie inſtantly after notice of this Decree, or elſe to loſe his Office, his Maieſtie promiſing as ſpeedily F and as fauourably as hee can to prouide for the complaints and grieuances contained in the inſtructions of the Generall Eſtates; which hee cauſeth to bee viewed and examined daily, not onely in that which concerneth iuſtice; but alſo the Clergy, the Nobility, the ciuill gouernment, and the Treaſure, the Edicts whereof ſhall be ſent vnto the Parliament, and to all other Parliaments and ſouereigne Courts of the Realme to verifie them, and to make ſuch remonſtrances as they in their conſciences ſhould thinke profitable for the publike; and then he would willingly ſee them, take them into conſideration, and would haue as great a reſpect as ſhould be requiſite, to witneſſe the care his Maieſty would haue for the good and eaſe of his good ſubiects.

A Decree of the Councell of State againſt the Remonſtrances of the Parliament.

1615

The Speech of the Kings learned Councell to his Maiesty.

The Court of Parliament in generall, complained much of this Decree: and the Kings learned Councell was sent for three seuerall dayes together to the Louure; First, to heare the reading of the said Decree in Councell: Secondly, to enioyne them to cary it, and to cause it to be read in Parliament: and the third time, to know of them what diligence they had vsed concerning that which had beene giuen them in charge. They all three humbly besought the King and Queene, to excuse them of this charge, being fitter for other men to cary the message then themselues; but no excuses would serue, the Queene telling them, that the King would haue it so; that he desired to preserue his authority, and that the Kings commandements and hers might bee executed without excuse or delay. Whereupon the Kings Proctor generall said vnto the Queene, Madam, you make vs cary a Torch which will kindle a fire, the embers whereof will continue long, and we feare the euent. What euent replyed the Queene? but that the people will mutine? No Madam said he, but an alteration of the good affections and deuotions of the Kings good subiects and seruants, and the dis-vnion of the greatest companies of this Realme, who administer iustice, which makes Kings to raigne. There was a long contestation about this refusall, yea the Proctor generall fell vpon his knees before the King, beseeching him not to force them to this seruice but to haue regard vnto what they were, and that the quality which they held in the Court of Parliament might excuse them: but the King cryed still, no, no, I will haue it so, and the Queene also: whereupon they were forced to obey.

On the first of Iune, *Monsr: Seruin* deliuered what they had in charge from his Maiesty; and withall they gaue their aduice vnto the Court, how they might compound this businesse with the Kings fauour and the honor of the Parliament: which was, That the Court should depute some amongst them to the King and Queene, to let them vnderstand, that by their remonstrances, the Parliament had no intention to thinke or speake of the King or Queenes actions, nor of her Regency and gouernment: to reiterate their great submissions which they had already made, and to make protestations of all seruice, obedience, fidelity and respect: which done, they did verily beleeue their Maiesties would rest satisfied. All the Chambers being assembled, the businesse was taken into deliberation, and in the end it was resolued according to the aduice of the Kings Councell. Vpon the second of Iune in the afternoone, the Kings Councell were sent for to the Louure, to whom the Queene said, that the King could not heare any thing of the execution of his will, or that the Decree made in Councell had beene read and inrolled: whereupon *Monsr: Seruin* gaue her to vnderstand, that the Parliament was resolued to performe all the duties their Maiesties could desire; and to giue all the satisfaction they can vnto their King, namely concerning the three points which they had desired.

First, That they had neuer thought to speake of the King, nor of his actions.

Secondly, Neither of the Queene mother, or of her Regency and Gouernment: but had greatly commended her wisdome, care, and affection to the good of the Estate, and quiet of the Realme; yea since the Kings Maiority.

Thirdly, That they had not attempted against the Kings authority, by the Decree whereof they complaine, and that they did neuer beleeue that they had any other authoty but what had beene put into their hands by their Kings, neither that they could haue any souereigne power in this Realme but the Kings: so as they could not attempt any thing of themselues, neither could they subsist without his: That they breathed nothing but obedience and faithfull affection to his seruice, and a generous desire for the preseruation thereof. Not withstanding this protestation, the Queene said, That the King gaue charge his commandement should be executed, and that the Decree should be read and inrolled vpon paine of disobedience: wherewith the Court being made acquainted by the Kings Councell, the Chambers being assembled, there was much consultation touching their proceeding; and in the meane time the Queene sending againe for the Proctor generall, and the Aduocates, said vnto them, *That hearing the Court had past a Decree, to make such submissions vnto the king as were due vnto him, with a testimony of the honor which they bare vnto her; the execution of which decree was expected, and that when the Court should begin, the King would giue such answer as euery one should rest satisfied.*

The Queenes Speech to the Kings learned Councell.

They making a new protestation of the Courts fidelity & affection to the Kings seruice, with the reuerence & obedience they did owe vnto their Maiesties; finding that the King and Queene by their good countenance (confirmed by their words) had made demonstration

A ſtration of their will and intent, whereby the Court might aſſure themſelues of all the good that might be expected from a King which takes pleaſure in wiſe and faithfull ſeruants: This they thought good to repreſent vnto the Court, that knowing what had paſt, they might reſolue by their wiſedomes of what they ſhould hold fit for the Kings good and ſeruice. Whereupon the Court being aſſembled, they decreed to make their humble ſubmiſſions vnto the King and Queene; after which, matters remained as they were before, the Remonſtrances and Decree continued in the Regiſters Office, and the Decree of the Kings Councell was not inrolled. 1615

Warres betweene the K. of Spaine, and the Duke of Sauoy.

During theſe buſineſſes in France, the Warre reuiued in Sauoy, betweene the Catho-
B lique King and the Duke, vpon certaine differences; the King pretending a Title to the County of Aſte in Piedmont, & the Duke challenging his deceaſed wiues Dowry in the Duchie of Millan. The laſt yeare they had great forces in field on either ſide, but by the mediation of the Popes Nuncio, and the Marquis of Rambouillet Embaſſador for the French King, there was a ſuſpenſion of Armes for foure moneths, either party withdrawing his Armie; whereat the King of Spaine was not altogether pleaſed with his Gouernour of Millan, for that he had granted the Duke ſo long a truce and drawne his Armie out of Piedmont, to oppreſſe his owne ſubiects in the Duchy of Millan: whereupon he commanded him (by his Letters written this yeare in Ianuary) to march with all ſpeed into Piedmont for the lodging of his Armie there; to chaſtice the Duke of Sa-
C uoy, for the reputation of his Armes, and the execution of his commandements.

Theſe Letters were ſurpriſed by the Duke of Sauoy, but the rigour of the winter, and the abundance of ſnow, hindred all warlike attempts vntill March, and in the meane time they prepared their forces. The Duke of Sauoy being aduertiſed that the Gouernor of Millan, leauied great forces, and made all warlike preparations, with an intent to beſiege Aſte, and Verſeil, he fortified himſelfe from France, Lorraine, Swiſſerland & Holland: and in the Spring both the Armies went to field, where there were many ſieges, encounters, and militarie exploits; the particularities whereof I muſt leaue to the Originall.

The Commander of Sillery being ſent into Spaine to carry a New-yeares Gift to the
D *Infanta*, from the Chriſtian King: He had alſo the affaires of Sauoy in charge, to the end he might procure a peace, and know the King of Spaines intention touching that ſubiect. The Marquis of Rambouillet being aduertiſed of his Negotiation, hee ſent to demand audience of the Duke being at Aſte. But the Duke thinking it not fit (conſidering the ſtate of the warre and his affaires) to treat of a Peace in Aſte: he ſent him word that by the ninth of May he would be at Valfenera, which was ten miles off, where hee would giue him audience.

The King of Spaines intention touching the Duke of Sauoy.

At his comming thither, the Marquis told the Duke, that the Commander of Sel-
lary had brought from Spaine, that the Catholique Kings intention was, not to take any ſatisfaction, nor ſubmiſſion from him; but that he ſhould preſently diſarme, retaining on-
E ly ſuch troopes of Souldiers as ſhall be neceſſarie for the guard of his places, and for the ſafety of his eſtates and Countreys. That the ſaid Duke ſhould referre all the controuerſies he had with the Duke of Mantua, to the Emperours iudgement; with promiſe not to wrong the ſaid Duke of Mantua, nor to attempt any thing but by a ciuill courſe for all his pretenſions. That in doing this, all the places which the King had taken from him ſhould be reſtored. And if the Catholique King ſhould attempt to wrong him, or his eſtates, the moſt Chriſtian King did promiſe to vndertake his defence.

The Duke of Sauoy hearing of the King of Spaines intention, he held it fit to conſider thereof before hee ſhould make any anſwer, telling the Marquis that hee had a deſire to
F conferre with the Prince his ſonne, his Councell, and the Embaſſadors of Princes which were with him touching that ſubiect; and that on Saturday following, hee would meet him at Quires, and there acquaint him with his reſolution. The Gouernour of Millan lying with his Armie before Aſte, in the meane time on Whitſunday, there was a truce concluded for three dayes; during which truce, the Marquis of Rambouillet went vnto the Spaniſh Campe to treat with the Gouernour of Millan for the concluſion of a Peace. This truce gaue good hope thereof. The Spaniſh Armie ſuffered much, hauing beene ſixe weekes in one place in great ſcarcitie of water: they held their enemies Towne beſieged but on one ſide onely, without hope of forcing it: yet both the one and the other were very

1615 very circumſpect not to be ſurprized during this Treatie of Peace. The Gouernour of A
Millan hauing made a new Trench, and placed 36. Gabions thereupon, hoped there to make his batterie, and thence to play vpon the new Fort of Saint *Peters*, which the Sauoyards had made. But the 21 of Iune, an houre before day, the Marquis *D'Vrſé* with 800 foot, followed by 800 others, and 200 horſe conducted by the Earle *Guy* of S. *George* went and fired the ſaid Gabions, and the Sauoyard entered into the Spaniſh Trenches, where there were many ſlaine on both ſides: the Earle *Guy* was ſhot into the ſhoulder with a Musket, and two Spaniſh Captaines were ſlaine. This action was like not onely to hinder, but euen to breake off the Treatie of Peace: yet it was apparantly ſeene, that the Spaniſh Armie decayed dayly; and on the contrarie the Sauoyard increaſed with Gentlemen and B
Souldiers, which (notwithſtanding proclamation to the contrarie in France) found the meanes to get thither.

The Ambaſſador of France, was very deſirous, ſeeing he had brought the Sauoyard and Spaniard ſo neere the Temple of peace, that they ſhould enter the ſame; and to this end exhorted the Duke of Sauoy to ſigne the Capitulation the ſame day: which hee did that euening. On the morrow, the Ambaſſador went vnto the Spaniſh campe, to cauſe the Gouernour of Millan to ſigne the two promiſes of obſeruing the points of the accord: which were of this tenour:

Articles of a Peace between the King of Spaine, and D. of Sauoy.

That for ſo much as the moſt Chriſtian King by his Ambaſſador had inuited him; as al- C
ſo his Maieſtie of Great Brittaine by Sir *Dudley Carleton*, and the Swiſſers by their Miniſters effectually exhorted him vnto peace, for the publike good of all Chriſtendome:

His Highneſſe for the reuerence and reſpect he beares vnto their Maieſties, and the Common-wealth of Venice, and the deſire he hath to ſatisfie them, and all the world of his good will and loue vnto the peace and tranquilitie of the Chriſtian Common-weale, according to the deſire of the aboue-named Princes and States, is content, and promiſeth to diſarme himſelfe within one moneth after publication of theſe preſents. And not to retaine out of his whole Armie, aboue foure ordinarie companies of Swiſſers for the aſſurance of his Eſtates, and defence of his places, and as many of his ſubiects as ſhall ſuffice for their ſafeties.

He promiſeth alſo, not to offend the Duke of Mantua: and touching their differen- D
ces and pretenſions, his Highneſſe ſhall not attempt any thing by force againſt the ſaid Duke, but ſhall proceed ciuilly by way of Iuſtice before the Emperor, in regard whereof the Marquis of Rembouillet promiſed in his Kings name, that the vaſſals and ſubiects of the Duke of Mantua, which haue caried Armes, and ſerued his Highneſſe of Sauoy in the laſt warre of *Montferrat*, ſhall be ſecured for their perſons, and reſtored to their goods, to enioy them as before the warre.

All places ſhall be reſtored after this diſarming, with all the Artillery, Armes, and Munition which was found in them, with all priſoners taken on either ſide: And in caſe the Spaniards (contrarie to the Tenour of this Treatie, and the Word giuen by the King of Spaine to the Chriſtian King) ſhall directly, or indirectly, ſeeke to trouble his Highneſſe E
in his perſon, or Eſtates, his moſt Chriſtian Maieſtie ſhall take their protection vpon him, and ſhall giue him all neceſſarie aide for his defence. The execution of the retreat of both Armies, ſhall be made in this manner:

The manner of the Armies retiring.

The Marquis of Rembouillet ſhall intreat his Highneſſe to draw 2000 foot out of Aſte, and at the ſame inſtant hee ſhall write to the Gouernour of Millan, and intreat him to withdraw the King of Spaines Armie from thoſe places where it now lyes, and cauſe to retire as farre as Croix Blanche: After which, the Marquis ſhall againe intreat his Highneſſe to retire the reſt of his Armie, retaining onely a ſufficient number for the defence of his Eſtates. And the ſame day that this ſhall be effected, he ſhall make requeſt vnto the Gouernour, to retire with all the Catholique Kings Armie out of his Country. And the F
ſaid Marquis did promiſe vnto his Highnes in his Kings name, that the Gouernor of Millan preſently after they had diſarmed, ſhould ſo diſpoſe of the whole Armie, as neither his Highnes, nor any other Prince ſhould haue cauſe of iealouſie, neither ſhould they demand in the Catholique Kings name, any paſſage for ſouldiers through his Highneſſe territories, during the ſpace of ſixe moneths next enſuing.

His moſt Chriſtian Maieſtie ſhall preſently command the Marſhall of Deſdiguirers, and all the Gouernors of Prouinces which confine vpon his Highneſſe Eſtates, hauing effected what he ought, (in caſe the Spaniards ſhould faile on their part) to aſſiſt him with

all

all their forces, without expecting any other order or commandement from Court, and notwithstanding any prohibition they haue formerly had. That the Swissers and Valesians shall haue free traffique in the Duchy of Millan, as they had before the Warre. 1615

That his most Christian Maiestie should pardon all his Vassals, and Subiects, who contrarie to his proclamations had serued his Highnesse in this occasion, restoring them to their honors, pensions and entertainments, and granting them all necessarie Letters of abolition, according to the custome of France. His Highnesse had three moneths time to giue aduice to his friends and confederates to forbeare from all Acts of hostilitie; yet if any thing should be done during the said time, it should not preiudice the peace, his
B Highnesse restoring those things which should be taken; and giuing satisfaction to the the parties interessed.

And all the said things (except the order which shall be giuen to the Marshall *Desdeguieres*, and other Gouernours of France) shall bee effected by his Maiestie, after his Highnesse disarming: the said Marquis promising in his Kings name to see the contents of this Treatie duely obserued, as well for that which doth concerne the most Christian King, as for that which depends vpon his Catholique Maiestie, and to cause all to bee ratified by his most Christian Maiestie, within twenty dayes after the conclusion of this Treatie, the which was signed on the 21 of Iune, by the Duke of Sauoy, the Marquis of Rembouillet, and the Agent for France. His Maiesties Ambassadour of Great Britaine
C did also signe this Capitulation, with these words, That if they should faile on the King of Spaines behalfe, or would directly, or indirectly vndertake against his Highnesse person, or his Estates, that the King his Master would take them into his protection, and giue him all necessary ayde for his defence. Signed *Dudley Carleton*.

The Ambassador for the State of Venice did the like, promising that if after his Highnesse of Sauoy had disarmed, the Spaniard should faile in the conditions promised, and should offer violence vnto his Highnesse, to vnite themselues for his defence with the Crowne of France, and with other Princes which had subscribed to this Capitulation. Signed *Reinier Zeno*.

After all this the Marquis of Inojosa Gouernor of Millan, promised vnder his hand to
D performe the Articles of this Treatie. Thus these warres were ended by the mediation of the French King, without arming or oppressing his subiects with the ruines of warre. He made himself as it were an Arbitrator between these two great Princes, protected the Estate of Sauoy; and stayed this Duke from attempting any thing by armes in Montferrat, against the Duke of Mantua.

There doe many times grow iealousies, and afterwards quarrels, betwixt the Gouernours, and the Kings Lieutenants in one Prouince. The Duke of Longueuille, Gouernour of Picardy, and the Marshall D' Ancre (who was the Kings Lieutenant there, and Gouernour of the towne and Castle of Amiens) were in no good tearmes. There hapned many things in the beginning of this yeare to increase their quarrell. The Marshall D'
E Ancre had resolued to settle himselfe in Picardie, and especially in the Cittadell of Amiens, where hee had caused certaine houses to be beaten downe neere the bridge, which diuides the Cittadell from the towne by a Channell of the Riuer of Soame, the which he caused to be so accommodated, as he might draw it when hee pleased. This Bridge did increase the iealousies betweene the Duke and the Marshall, and betweene the Inhabitants of Amiens, and the Cittadell. The townesmen complaining that they could not goe in and out on horseback by the Bridge at their pleasure. All these distrusts betweene the Duke and the Marshall made them propound an exchange of the Gouernment of Normandie, for that of Picardie, the which the Duke would not accept. In Iune the Duke and the Inhabitants of Amiens had resolued to breake the chaines of the Bridge,
F called Pont Dolent: for the effecting whereof, the Duke came downe accompanied with thirty horse, setting certaine Lock-smiths on worke to breake the chaines, but they were interrupted by some which came out of the Cittadell, which caused an alarme within the towne and Cittadell, so as all went to Armes. Whereupon the Duke to auoid any further inconuenience, resolued to depart, sending word to the Gouernour of the Cittadell; that although he had not aduertised him of his intention to breake that Bridge, yet he had sufficient authoritie to doe it as Gouernour of the Prouince. They told him that without doubt those which had resisted, would be disauowed by the Marshall. That vpon

Combustions at Amens betweene the D. of Longueuille, and the Cittadell.

1615 vpon this occaſion they were of aduice, that he ſhould ſuffer the Duke of Longueuille to breake the Bridge in his preſence, by which meanes they ſhould pacifie all theſe ſtormes: That after his departure they might repaire it againe if the Marſhall did ſo command. *Hetecloque* hauing in a manner yeelded to this aduice, they ſent word hereof to the Duke: and *du Thier*, (who had made all this oppoſition) was inuited to retire from the Bridge into the Cittadell with his ſouldiers. Whereupon hee went to the Gouernour, who propounded the reſolution vnto him with all the conſiderations: to whom hee anſwered, That hee had vndertaken to keepe and make good the Pont Dolent, or there to die, that they might not abandon it, without committing the greateſt baſeneſſe which could be imagined, and vnworthy of men which bore Armes; And hereupon returned to the Bridge; where hauing ſpoken with the ſouldiers, they promiſed to aſſiſt him with the hazard of their liues. Whereupon the Gouernour aduertiſed the Duke of Longueuille, entreating him not to attempt any thing, conſidering *du Thiers* reſolution. The Duke to auoid ſome greater combuſtions, reſolued to giue ouer his deſigne, and retire himſelfe to his lodging. The newes hereof being come to Court, *du Thier* was commended, and afterwards aduanced to a command of Horſe.

The Prince of *Conde* & other great men retire from Court.

Their Maieſties hauing reſolued to part, about the end of Iune, to goe into Guienne; all things being prepared in Paris for the mariages. The Companies of Horſe being called to accompany them in this voyage. And the continuing the ancient Councellors of State, for the gouernment of affaires. All theſe things I ſay increaſed the Iealouſies and diſcontents of the Prince of *Conde*, and other great perſonages which had aſſiſted him in the former alterations, taking diuers pretexts to retire themſelues from Court. The Prince of *Conde* was the firſt. Some write that hee held himſelfe much wronged by the Seigneurs of Dole, and Bulion Councellors of State: and that he had proteſted he would no more returne to Court while they ſate in Councell.

The Duke of Bouillons Letter to Preſident *Iannin.*

In the beginning of Iune; The Marſhall of Bouillon wrote this following Letter to Preſident *Iannin*, which treats of nothing but matters of State, and ſhewes reaſons of their diſcontents.

„ Sir, I had written vnto you, but receiued no anſwer. I doe not thinke that all libertie „ is yet loſt, but that they which haue place and Office in the Kings Councell, may com- „ municate what they hope for, or that which is contriued in the affaires of State, that by „ theſe communications they may finde out the meanes which are offered to carry them to „ more profitable counſels, and to free them from thoſe which may hurt and weaken the „ royall dignity, which is the ground-worke whereon this Eſtate hath her chiefe ſupport. „ I haue ſeene the remonſtrances of the Parliament, and the Decree of the Kings Councell: „ by the which it ſeemes his Maieſtie is much offended with the Parliament, ordaining that „ the Decree and Remonſtrances ſhall be cancelled and brought out of the Regiſter vnto his „ Maieſtie. Being none of the Robe to vnderſtand their formes, I will make a briefe rela- „ tion of the thing: which is, concerning the aduice which that great and honorable compa- „ ny giues vnto the King of many things importing his ſeruice. They forcing nothing, nei- „ ther in the time, nor in the forme, which his Maieſtie and the Queene would hold for the „ redreſſing thereof. His Maieſtie ſeemes to referre theſe remedies to the anſwer of the E- „ ſtates grieuances; which Eſtates as you and I know, had little or no libertie, and leſſe ſa- „ tisfaction to carry into their Prouinces; which leaues ſmall hope that in their anſwers „ there will be any contentment for the publique. The ouerture made by thoſe Remon- „ ſtrances will giue his Maieſtie occaſion to ſatisfie many bad Cenſures, which haue beene „ made of the ſucceſſe of affaires, ſeeing that the ouerture to the remedies is ill taken. That „ we ſee notable changes in their reſolutions, as of the annuall Rent called Paulette, and the „ ſale of Offices, which they did allow, and promiſed ſolemnly to the Eſtates; yet ſince „ they haue confirmed both, and left them as they were before. They command the Ge- „ nerall Deputies of them of the Religion, to take a Briefe for their aſſembly at Gergeau, „ and yet without any cauſe or motion of them of the Religion, they transferred it to Gre- „ noble. Theſe examples, ſhew the change of Councels. They ſpeake alſo of the execution „ of the mariage, by which it ſeemes they will augment the feares of ſuch as loue the E- „ ſtate; the progreſſe whereof hath beene communicated to few or none of thoſe who „ principally ought to haue knowledge thereof. Wee ſee dayly many Commiſſions ſealed „ and diſpatched. The Duke of Sauoy more and more oppreſſed. The King of Spaines

forces

A forces a foot in many places, and ſo ſhall likewiſe thoſe of France bee leauied. And why 1615
ſo? but to violate the Kings right, and that of the State, in fauour of his moſt flouriſhing
enemies? Who ſayes it is not good the King ſhould mary? or that the *Infanta* is not the «
greateſt Princeſſe in Europe? Who knowes not that the mariages betwixt great perſo- «
nages ſhould mary the perſons, but not the Eſtates, and that in this regard no man hath «
diſlikt of this alliance? But the proceedings and preparations make many feare, that it wil «
ingage vs in our former miſeries, trouble vs, and make vs loſe our ancient Allies, and vnite «
vs to thoſe which will draw vs from the greatneſſe of our Eſtate, to the exaltation of «
theirs; from our reſt to troubles; and from the ballance which France hath alwayes held «
B in the affaires of Europe, to a forced coniunction with Spaine. The feare of theſe incon- «
ueniences is lawfull, and the deſire of the remedy which ſhould be bred in all true French- «
men, to pray vnto God to inſpire the Queenes heart, to diuert it as it ſeemes eaſie. If they «
would with the greateſt part of the State deliberate of theſe things, and take aduice to re- «
medy them, not ſparing any one whom they ſhall finde to be Author of theſe bad coun- «
cels: They ſhall know them that loue their Maieſties, and the State, and not by the falſe «
colours which are giuen by daily ſlanders, the which are more credited then truth. And «
for that I know I am more aſſaulted then any other, I deſire to make my actions knowne «
to the world. They ſay I make leauies of ſouldiers, It is vntrue; but if I ſhould aſſure my «
ſelfe by my friends, what ſhould I doe, but euery man in France doth the like? What can «
C I thinke when they leauy forces in France for the Kings ſeruice, and I am not imployed to «
haue the chiefe command? If they imploy not me and other good French men, Is it not «
a ſigne that theſe forces ſhall ſerue to ſupport factions contrary to the State. If this be ſo, «
why ſhould I ſuffer my ſelfe to be oppreſſed, hauing committed no baſeneſſe nor trea- «
cherie? Sir, you that loue the King and the Eſtate, bee a meanes they may caſt their eyes «
vpon the remedies, and vpon the length and diuerſitie of accidents, to the end they may «
aduance the one, and recoyle the other; to the which I will contribute faithfully, and cou- «
ragiouſly what lyes in me without any conſideration of mine owne particular. I will not «
omit the refuſall of that which is due vnto me, in regard of *Sedan*, and for the protection «
thereof, which ſhewes that they neglect the Kings right, and a thing of great impor- «
D tance, the which (notwithſtanding theſe bad affections,) I will preſerue with the helpe «
of God for the Kings ſeruice, and good of France, and that no fraud or power ſhall di- «
uert me. «

To this Letter there was an anſwer publiſhed vnder the name of an ancient Councellor of State, wherein he ſaid, That they which gouerned the State, were the cauſe of the abuſes and diſorders. That the Fountaine of all the miſeries of France, proceeded from the diſcontent of great men, who thought they were not fauoured enough. That few buſineſſes concerning the generall good of the Eſtate had been concluded, without the aduice of the greateſt which were in Court, eſpecially of the Prince of *Conde*. That their Maieſties deſire was to reforme the Councell, if there were any neceſſity. That they ſtir- « red vp the people to rebell, rather then eaſe them. The ſtate of the reuennues ſince the « E Kings death, and the great expences to maintaine the Kings authoritie, and to preſerue « France from ciuill Warres in the laſt alterations procured by the Prince of *Conde*. That « the publiſhing of the Remonſtrances of the Parliament, had beene done by ſome « which fauoured deſignes preiudiciall to the State. That the King had more intereſt to « maintaine the authoritie of Iuſtice, then any of his ſubiects. Hee makes anſwer to the « Marſhals complaints, touching the change of reſolutions in Councell, and of their Maie- « ſties care to maintain the alliances of the Crowne of France. That it ſhould be a ſhame for « the King to deferre the execution of the mariages. Their Maieſties holy deſire to main- « taine peace amongſt Chriſtian Princes. That the Princes leauied men ſecretly. «

An anſwer to the Duke of Bouillons Letter.

F Their Maieſties had reſolued to be at Bourdeaux vpon the eighth of September: but « the inſupportable heate, and ſome affaires of State, ſtayed their departure vntill the 17 of « Auguſt: and in the meane time the King had inuited the Prince of *Conde* by word of « mouth, to giue him ſo much contentment as to accompany him in his voyage, and after- « wards hee ſent the Counteſſe of *Soiſſons* and the Duke of Neuers to perſwade him; but « ſeeing that he was gone from Saint Maur to Clermont, he diſpatched the Seigneur of Vil- « leroy vnto him. Firſt, to preſſe him to ſatisfie his deſire, and to return to Court to accom- « pany him to Bayonne. Secondly, to learne the cauſe of his abſence: for his Maieſtie de- «

The King ſends Monſieur, *Villeroy* to the Prince of *Conde*.

ſired

1615 fired that he (being the first Prince of his blood) should haue the honour to conduct Madame the Kings Sister, and to receiue the Princesse of Spaine his promised Spouse. But he made answer that before he returned to Court to accompany the King in his voyage, they must prouide for the reformation of some disorders which were in the State; that is to say: 1, Vpon the assembling of the Kings Councell. 2, Touching the Remonstrances of the Parliament: and 3, Touching certaine points which concerned his owne particular, and that of his friends: This being reported vnto their Maiesties by Monsieur *de Villeroy*, they tooke aduice for reformation of the Kings Councell, and gaue an extract of their intentions vnto him vpon that subiect, and sent him the second time vnto the said Prince, who hauing presented them, and deliuered his charge, the Prince seemed to allow of the Kings intentions, touching the reformation of his Councell: but touching the other points, which were represented vnto him, he said hee could not resolue any thing before hee had conferred with his friends: whereupon he departed presently from Clermont to Couchy, for two reasons: the first (as they said) was, for that it was easie to surprize his person remaining any longer at Clermont, there being many companies of men at Armes and light-horse lying there-abouts: and the second was, to meete with the Dukes of Longueuille and Maine, the Earle of Paul, and the Marshall of Bouillon.

Monsieur *de Villeroy* sent againe vnto the Prince of *Conde*.

Monsieur *de Villeroys* third Voyage to the Prince of *Conde*.

The King desirous to giue content vnto the Prince, and to take from him all subiect and pretext of his absence from Court, he sent the said *Villeroy* backe the third time, to testifie vnto him his Maiesties loue; where they entered into conference, the which if it had not beene interrupted, it was thought would haue giuen content both to the King and Prince. But his Maiestie considering that time did presse him to beginne his voyage of Guienne; and to be at Bourdeaux the eighth of September, whereof they had aduertised the King of Spaine, they resolued to part on the first of August, their Maiesties giuing warning vnto all, which should attend them to prepare themselues: whereof they thought good to aduertise the Prince, and other Princes and Noblemen which were with him, giuing the charge vnto the Seigneur of Pont-Chartrain a Secretary of State, commanding him to ioyne with Monsieur *de Villeroy* to present the Kings Letter vnto the Prince: who comming to Couchy on the 27 of Iuly, acquainted Monsieur *Villeroy* therewith. But he perswaded him to forbeare the deliuerie, for that hee was vpon the point to reconcile the Prince vnto his Maiestie, and that all would succeed well; if the conference were not interrupted: notwithstanding *Pont-Chartrain* told him that the King had resolued to depart within sixe dayes, and that hee had giuen expresse commandement to aduertise the Prince thereof, and to deliuer him his Letters, the contents were as followeth.

Pont-Chartrain brings Letters to the Prince.

Cousin, I haue often made you acquainted with my desire, that you should accompany me in my voyage to Guienne, for the accomplishment of my mariage, and haue inuited you to come vnto me for that subiect; yea, I haue let you vnderstand my good intentions touching certaine points, whereof you desired to be satisfied, before your returne, as well concerning the generall, as other things: to which end I haue often sent Monsieur *de Villeroy* vnto you, by whom you might be assured of my affection, & loue, and of the Queen my mothers vnto you. Notwithstanding, I haue not yet heard your intention, there being nothing but euasions and delayes on your part: wherefore being pressed to depart, I send the Seigneur of *Pont-Chartrain*, to acquaint you with my resolution, meaning to depart on the first of the next moneth without delay; and to inuite you againe on my behalfe, to come and accompany me, and to hold the ranke which is due vnto you by your qualitie and birth; or tell them if (contrarie to my hope) your intent be to make any difficultie, and to denie me this content, to the end I may be fully satisfied, being the chiefe subiect of his voyage: referring my selfe to that which Monsieur *de Villeroy*, and he shall deliuer vnto you, I pray God, &c. *Paris* 26 Iuly 1615. Signed *Lewis*.

The Kings Letter to the P. of *Conde*.

The Prince taking occasion to breake off the Conference vpon the Kings sodaine departure: by his answer he besought him to haue patience, vntill that hee had giuen order for these Articles aboue-mentioned, otherwise he could not assist his Maiestie in the said voyage. This was the tenour of this answer.

Sir, vnderstanding by the Letter, which your Maiestie hath been pleased to write vnto me, of your sodaine resolution to vndertake your voyage of Guienne; and the commandement you made me to come and assist your Maiestie; I was of opinion that this hastie depar-

departure (before you had ſetled the affaires of your Eſtate, and prouided for the diſ- 1615
orders which haue beene preſented vnto you, as well by the generall Eſtates, as by your
Parliament of Paris) was a continuation of their bad counſels which are the Authors,
whom I haue not heretofore named in my moſt humble Remonſtrances, to the end I
might not diſpleaſe you, nor the Queene your Mother, hoping they would forbeare to
abuſe your Maieſties bounty: but ſeeing they continue to make vſe of your authority for
a pretext of their pernicious deſignes, and violent Councels, too publique to be any lon-
ger ſuffered; ſeeing they imploy them to the ſubuerſion of your Eſtate, to the weakening
of your Crowne, the ruine of your Houſe, and of other Princes, Officers of your
Crowne, and chiefe of your Nobilitie; I am forced, Sir, after a long patience to preſent
vnto your Maieſtie (with the humilitie of a moſt humble ſubiect) the iuſt reaſons which
ſtay mee from obaying your commandement. I will tell your Maieſtie, that when I was
retired to Creil, it hauing pleaſed you to ſend Monſieur *de Villeroy* with commandement
to come vnto you, making offers that your Maieſtie would aduiſe to ſettle ſome good or-
der in the publique affaires of your Realme: I made him anſwer, that hauing been eight
moneths at Paris, where I had ſeene the beginning, progreſſe, and iſſue of the Eſtates
ſuch as it was, the practices which were vſed to corrupt the Deputies, and to fruſtrate
their deliberations, and reſolutions: The Parliament inſulted vpon, and vnworthily in-
treated, for that they deſired to ſerue your Maieſtie: my life, and the liues of many other
Princes and Lords of qualitie put to compromiſe; for that wee deliuered our opini-
ons freely in your counſell, touching thoſe things which were preſented for your ſer-
uice, and the good of the Eſtate; I could not returne with dignity nor ſafety, vntill it
ſhould pleaſe your Maieſtie to prouide for the reformation of your Councels, and the
publique diſorders contained in the remonſtrances of your Parliament. Whereupon it
pleaſed you to ſend him backe againe to Clermont, with a more ample commiſſion,
we conferred together touching the reformation of your Councell, and the orders
which hee had charge to ſhew mee: and as for the Remonſtrances of the Parliament,
I did forbeare to deliuer my opinion, vntill I had conferred with other Princes,
and Officers of your Crowne, which concurre in the ſame opinion with me; as Mon-
ſieur *de Villeroy* hath giuen your Maieſtie to vnderſtand, who not diſliking of this treatie,
had thought good to ſend him backe to this place; where being ariued this morning, we
were already entered into conference, touching the ſaid Remonſtrances, ſo as matters
ſeemed to bee vpon tearmes of a good accommodation, whom as the Seigneur of
Pont-Chartrain arriuing, hee deliuered mee your Maieſties Letter, and acquainted
mee with your ſodaine departure, the which depriues the publique of the fruit
which they expected by the iſſue of this conference, makes matters impoſſible to
bee executed by reaſon of your haſte: and by this meanes increaſeth the diſor-
ders which are in your Eſtate, whereof I am conſtrained to name the authors vn-
to your Maieſtie, which are, The Marſhall D' Ancre, the Chancellor, the Com-
mander of Sillery, Dole, and Buillion, who had beene onely aymed at by the re-
monſtrances of the Parliament, on whom I beſeech your Maieſtie to doe publique
Iuſtice, ordaining that the complaints made againſt their actions may bee verified,
and that they may bee proceeded againſt by ordinarie courſe, according to the v-
ſuall forme; as alſo for the aſſaſſinate or murder, committed ſome few dayes ſince vpon
the perſon of the Seigneur of Prouuille, Sergeant Maior of the Towne of Amiens,
by an Italian Souldier of the Cittadell, ordaining that hee may be deliuered into the
hands of the ordinarie Iudges, to proceede in his tryall as ſo wicked an act deſerues.
And vntill the orders for the reformation of your Councell may be made and exe-
cuted; the Remonſtrances of the Court examined; the diſorders contained therein pro-
uided for; and Iuſtice done as well on thoſe perſons whom I haue now named to your
Maieſtie, as of the ſaid Italian Souldier: I moſt humbly beſeech you to excuſe me, if I can-
not attend you in your voyage: the which otherwiſe I would and will without any diffi-
cultie, if it pleaſe your Maieſtie to prouide for theſe things before your departure. Re-
maining your moſt humble, &c. *Henry de Bourbon.* From Concy the 27 of Iuly 1615.

By this anſwer their Maieſties conceiued that the Princes deſigne tended to ſtay their
ſaid voyage, and to loſe the commoditie for this yeare, the which was ſufficiently verified

1615 by the refusall the other Princes and Noblemen with him, made to assist the King in this voyage. Whereupon their Maiesties being frustrate of this content which they expected from the said Princes; and that they all declared themselues to bee discontented, the which might breed some combustions within the Realme; It was resolued in Councell to aduertise the Gouernours of Prouinces, commanding them to prouide for the safety of their townes, to the end that no troubles might happen to the preiudice of the Kings seruice, and the peace of the Realme. Whereupon Letters were sent into all Prouinces, commanding the Gouernors of Townes, Places, and Castles, not to giue entry vnto the said Princes; That they should keepe a strict guard during their Maiesties voyage: Nor receiue any but such as had expresse commission from his Maiestie. A B

Letters sent into all Prouinces for the safe keeping of their Townes.

But before I proceed in this publique action of the Kings voyage, I must relate an excesse committed at Amiens, whereof the Prince of *Conde* makes mention in his Letter. The Iudge criminall of Amiens, had caused an Italian souldier of the Cittadell to bee hanged for wounding an Apothecaries seruant. The Marshall *D'Ancre* being at Paris, and receiuing aduertisement thereof, was wonderfully offended, vowing reuenge: and that hee would cause the Iudges nose and eares to bee cut off. Hee wrote in choller to *Hotecloque*, Gouernour of the Cittadell, who excused himselfe and laid the fault vpon *Prouuille*, Sergeant Maior of the Towne. On the two and twentieth of Iuly *Vincen Lodouici* the Marshals Secretarie came vnto the Cittadell to pay the Souldiers. *Prouuille* hearing thereof went from the Towne to visit him, where making many excuses for that which was past in the execution of the Italian Souldier, hee tooke his leaue, and retired. Vpon the way neere vnto Pont-Dolent, hee was met by *Alphonso*, another Italian Souldier of the Cittadell, who at his first approach gaue him two stabs with his dagger and slue him, and then fled into the Cittadel. The iustice took vp the dead bodie, and vpon the complaint of his kinsfolke and friends, they demanded of *Hotecloque* the Souldier *Alphonso* to proceed against him. But *Hotecloque* made answer; that it was a businesse of great importance; That both he and the Souldiers of the Cittadell remembred the execution of the Italian Souldier which was hanged: An execution held by all men to haue beene rashly done, and that it had bred ryots betweene the Souldiers of the Cittadell and some inhabitans. Wherefore to maintaine the peace, and to take away all occasions of combustions, he must aduertise their Maiesties of what had past in the death of *Prouuille*: That *Alphonso* was not to be tryed before the Criminall Iudge of Amiens being a Souldier. That he had caused him to bee put in prison, and that according to their Maiesties commandement, he would deliuer him to the Prouost Marshall which should be appointed for his tryall. That *Alphonso* protested he had no premeditated designe to offend *Prouuille*; who meeting him had vsed some words of contempt against his Nation: whereupon they growing into choller, *Prouuille* strucke him with his fist, and he had slaine him. C D

The death of *Prouuille* at Amiens. & the D. of *Longueuilles* retreat.

Prouuille slaine.

The kinsfolke and friends of *Prouuille* pretended on the other side, that it was a murther committed of purpose, & commanded by the Marshall D'Ancre and his wife. That *Alphonso* had beene at Paris, and was returned but three dayes before. That before the fact hee had beene seene walke an houre together alone like a melancholy person, hauing some bad designe: and that *Prouuille* would rather haue strucke him with a cudgell which he caried then with his fist. *Lodouici* was sent speedily to Paris to aduertise the Marshall of what had past; who deliuering the Gouernours Letters vnto him being in bed, he sate vp, swearing a great oath, that it was too much, that he should haue giuen him a slash ouer the face, or done him some affront, and not to haue slaine him. But afterwards by the Marshals commandement, the Gouernour tooke him out of prison and conducted him himselfe into Flanders. E F

The Marshall *D'Ancres* speech vpon the death of *Prouuille*.

This death of *Prouuille* hapned when as the Duke of Longueuille went to the Assembly of Coucy, where the Prince of *Conde* receiued newes thereof. They all conceiuing that the occasion which was offered by the discontent of the people of Amiens vpon this accident, would aide them much to expell those which were in the Cittadell of Amiens. Whereupon the Duke of Longueuille was to returne the next day to Amiens to entertaine such as hee thought were incensed against

A againſt the Cittadell, and that according the diſpoſition of affaires, the Princes would draw all their forces into Picardy, to aſſure themſelues of Amiens, and of whatſoeuer elſe they could get by force or intelligence; but the Queene hauing notice hereof, ſhee ſent *Nereſtan* to command in the Cittadell of Amiens, and *Longueual* gouerned the Towne. 1615

The Duke of Longueuille being returned from Coucy to Amiens, the Towne and Cittadell were full of practices, reports, and diſtruſts. The Duke going out of Amiens on the Saturday morning, the ſecond of Auguſt, came backe againe the ſame night, hee had giuen out that he was gone to hunt the Stagge; and thoſe of the Cittadell belee-
B ued he was gone to Corbie, and that the place was at his deuotion, as well as the heart of Rubempre; that it was the Rendezuous of his friends, that from thence they might with more conueniencie make them Maſters of Amiens, and the Cittadell. The inhabitants in the meane time were in feare, apprehending that their Towne would be made the Theater where the Duke and they of the Cittadell would Act their Tragedies. Some of the people which did affect the Duke offered to make a *Corps de Guarde* before his lodging. But they of the Cittadell being armed with the Kings name, and his Letters Patents, by which they were forbidden to receiue the Duke of Longueuille into any Towne of his gouernment of Picardie; they ſent for the chiefe of the Clergie, the Magiſtracie, and the Inhabitants into the Cittadell, to whom hauing read the ſaid Let-
C ters containing his Maieſties pleaſure, they all proteſted to continue conſtant in the Kings obedience.

The Duke of Longueuille hearing of all this; as hee was at dinner on Sunday the thirteenth of Auguſt, hee was informed that the Captaines and Souldiers of the Cittadell were arming and preparing themſelues for ſome deſigne. Whereupon his people calling to Armes, they ſeized vpon a Port, by the which hee retired to Corbie. The Duke hauing receiued this affront, wrote his Letters of complaint vnto the King, informing him, that the Lieutenant and Souldiers of the Cittadell, had ſuborned two Traitors to draw him from Corbie to Amiens; ſaying, that it was very neceſſarie for the Kings ſeruice, and the preſeruation of the Towne, that he ſhould goe ſpeedily, the
D which hee did in the night, being onely accompanied with three horſes. Being ariued, the people offered to make a guard before his lodging, the which hee refuſed, being as free from feare, as hee was from guilt. That being the next day at dinner, they of the Cittadell beganne to cry to Armes, telling the people that there were 1000 horſe at the gates which came to ſurprize them, ſeeking by this means to draw them into a mutiny, where aſſuring themſelues that I would come (howſoeuer accompanied) they meant to ſurprize me; but being aduertiſed thereof by one of the partie (an honeſter man then the reſt) he ſeized vpon a gate where he attended their comming: but they ſeeing they could not execute their pernicious deſigne, they ſent him a Letter in his Maieſties name, by the which he had declared him guiltie of high treaſon, & forbidden all the townes of his go-
E uernment to receiue him. That he had retired to Corbie, whither his friends had come vnto him to preuent the like deſigne, and not to ſuffer theſe men to get ſo great power & authoritie in Picardie, as in time to come his Maieſtie ſhould be no more obeyed; to preuent the which, he would willingly employ his life. Beſeeching his Maieſtie that hereafter he would not engage himſelfe in their intereſts, nor ſuffer them to abuſe his name and authoritie; but to doe as Kings his predeceſſors haue done, which was, *To make themſelues neuters in particular quarrels*, to the end that hee might the more eaſily oppoſe himſelfe againſt the violent deſignes they had vpon his life and fortunes, and that afterwards hee would willingly ſacrifice both the one and the other for his Maieſties ſeruice.

After the declaration of the Kings will, which was ſent to all the townes and countries
F of his obedience, to forbid the Princes entrance; and that their Maieſties were reſolued to depart without any delay. The Prince ſeeing they would haue no regard vnto his remonſtrances, reſolued to warre; but before he would take Armes, hee cauſed a declaration of his deſignes to bee publiſhed, the which hee ſent to the King and Queene, and cauſed it to be printed and diſperſed ouer all France and foraine countries. The chiefe points whereof are.

The Duke of Longueuilles complaint vnto the King.

The Prince of *Condes* declaration and Iuſtification of his actions.

That hauing often acquainted the King and Queene mother, with the miſeries and diſorders which afflict France, and multiply dayly. Some about the King, con-

1615 uerting this nouriſhment into poiſon, made the remedy to bee the entertainment of the diſeaſe. 1, He complaines, That demanding iuſtice for the abuſes & diſorders within the Realme, they ſought to oppreſſe him by Armes, and the Kings forces. 2, That ſuch proceedings againſt humble ſutors, innocents, and vnarmed, hauing beene publiquely deteſted, there were yet ſome good men about their Maieſties, which ſtayed the execution of ſo pernicious a Councell, and then they propounded a conference, which was concluded at Saint Manehould by a goodly reſolution, for the aſſembling of the generall Eſtates of the Realme, the wholeſome remedie for domeſtique wounds. 3, That they did expect a happy ſucceſſe of the ſaid Eſtates, and farre other then did appeare by the euent; the remedies which they had applyed were made fitter to nouriſh and entertaine the diſeaſe, then to cure it. 4, That they had made practices throughout all the Prouinces for the election of Deputies; that they had called none to particular conuocations but whom they pleaſed; and that the libertie of election had beene wholly ſuppreſt by Monopolies, threats, and violencies. 5, That they had ſent inſtructions throughout the Prouinces, of that which they would haue inſerted in their Bils, the which in many places had beene drawne, and neuer imparted to the bodies of Townes and communalties, as well of the Nobilitie, as of the people; ſo as the Eſtates aſſembled had nothing but the name, for that the people hath not yet found any eaſe by them, nor conceiued any good hope, but many preſages of more miſerie. 6, That the houſe of Commons (which was the greateſt part of the aſſembly) deſiring (according to the affection they beare vnto the King) to prouide for the ſafety of his perſon, by a remedie held fit by all good men; they had beene commanded to ſilence, by a Decree of the Kings Councell, as if the ſafety of the life of Kings had beene a ſcrupulous propoſition, and not worthy to moue debate: ſo as by this ſilence or baſe preuarication, they haue conſented to the ſetling of ſo dangerous a miſchiefe againſt the ſacred perſons of Kings, as to cauſe the Article to be drawne out of the inſtructions of the Eſtates, which mentioned a ſearch of the deteſtable murther committed on the perſon of the deceaſed King of happy memory, whereof the bloody wound cryeth for vengeance before the iuſtice of God againſt the treacherous authors of his death. 7. He complaines that an Italian Souldier of the Cittadell of Amiens was ſo audacious as to aſſaſſinate publikely the Seigneur of Prouuille, Sergeant Maior of this frontier Towne, and no iuſtice hitherto done; and yet in the meane time many Gentlemen haue beene rigorouſly purſued for ſlight cauſes, being ſenſible of the treacherie of their houſhold ſeruants, which hath been held a great offence, for that they had affected the ſaid Princes ſeruice, and hee had taken their protection. 8. Hee ſaid they had vſed all art and inuentions to leauy money of the people, and that there had been thirtie fiue or fortie Edicts ſealed to that end. That this money was not appointed to come into the Kings Coffers, nor to ſupply the publique neceſſitie of the State, but to glut the inſatiable couetouſneſſe of ſome priuate perſons. 9. That theſe things and many other of the like nature, too boldly attempted, had beene made manifeſt to the Eſtates, who hauing nothing remaining but the name of their ancient Dignitie, it was not lawfull for them to propound any thing without the conſent of thoſe which are the authors of diſorders; and if any good men (not defiled with corruption, and in whoſe hearts there remained any ſparke of the vertue of our Anceſtors) haue ſtarted for griefe, and caſt out the laſt ſobs of their dying libertie, they were put to ſilence, and by this meanes the little good which was expected from this aſſembly was ſmothered. Moreouer hee ſaid, that being reſolued to goe and exhort euery one to lay aſide priuate intereſts, and to bend their affections to the good of the Kings ſeruice, and the eaſe of his people, and to expoſe himſelfe firſt of all to the cenſure of the Eſtates, and to awaken their fidelitie and diligence, to doe their endeuors for the laying open of the cauſes and authors of ſo many miſeries; to propound the remedies, and to beſeech the King to puniſh the guiltie; hee had notice giuen him, that the King forbade him to goe to the Eſtates. 10. Hee complaineth that hauing forborne to enter into the Eſtates, to the end there ſhould no fault be imputed vnto him (but that his too great affection vnto the Kings ſeruice, and the good of the State is made a crime) they would haue ſeiſed vpon his perſon, and of other Princes, Officers of the Crowne and Noblemen, who cannot endure to ſee the Maieſty of their King

ſo

A ſo miſerably troden vnder foot, nor the ſhamefull and licentious prophanation of all things. And for that the people could not be perſwaded that ſuch violencies had beene commanded by his Maieſtie. It was concluded in councell to diſarme the Pariſians, to change the Captaines of quarters; to take away the chaines of their ſtreets; to weaken the ſtrength of the Towne; and to lodge Swiſſes and other Souldiers there. 11. He ſaid that as theſe Eſtates had yeelded no fruit, but penſions and aides to many Deputies of corrupt conſciences, and a doubling of miſeries, and apprehenſions to the poore people. The Court of Parliament of Paris (which hath alwayes yeelded ſo many teſtimonies of her fidelitie for the preſeruation of this Crowne, which watcheth continually for B the Kings ſeruice; and hath alwayes ſo profitably directed her Councels to the good of the Eſtate) had in March laſt decreed vnder the Kings good pleaſure, that the Princes, Dukes, Peeres, and other Officers of the Crowne, which haue place and voice in the Court, ſhould be inuited, to aduiſe vpon the propoſitions which ſhould bee made for the Kings ſeruice; the eaſe of his ſubiects, and the good of his Eſtate: they ſought preſently to perſwade his Maieſtie that the Parliament, had attempted againſt his authoritie, and by diuers practices to make the iuſt intentions of this company to be ſuſpected; yea to moue him to indignation. Whereupon the Parliament hauing preſented their humble remonſtrances, whereby they layed open the miſeries which did afflict the State, and diſcouered thoſe which were the Authors: which made euery good man hope to ſee a ſpeedy refor- C mation of the affaires, & examples of iuſtice in the puniſhment of the culpable: But they made a Decree in the Councell of State, declaring the Parliament incompetent, to repreſent vnto the King the miſeries & diſorders which multiplyed dayly to the oppreſſion of his ſubiects, and ruine of his Eſtate, terming them calumnious, & enterpriſers of diſobedience againſt his Maieſtie, ordaining that (to extinguiſh the memory) they ſhould be taken out of the Regiſters of the Court & brought to his Maieſty. 12. He complaines that they ſuffer ſome Councellors of State to vſurpe all the power of the kingdome, & to change all things as they liſt; peruert the lawes and order of iuſtice; to abaſe and tread downe the Parliament, ſuppreſſe all honeſt true Frenchmen, and the Kings faithfull ſeruants, all the Court depending vpon them which can giue Penſions, and Benefices, Offices and gouern- D ments, and dare offer violence at the gate of the Louure, in the Kings Chamber, and in his preſence. 13. He ſaith that the world ſees, that ſince the alliances with Spaine, what contempt they make of forraine Princes and Neighbours, and of the ancient friends & allies of this Crowne, and the great aduantages the Spaniards haue gotten in diuers places, witneſſe the taking of Aix and Weſell, and many others vniuſtly detained by the Marquis *Spinola* in the Countries of Cleues and Iuliers. They know that this alliance is not onely of perſons, but of Councels. They ſee that the King goes to mingle his affaires with a Prince which is in his full vigour; opens an entty for him into all the parts of his Realme; communicates his councels vnto him to receiue his, for the gouernment of his Eſtate: and they are not ignorant that the Queene his wife will haue her affections, her E fauourites, and her deſignes. That ſhee will haue power to bring in Spaniards into the greateſt gouernments of the moſt important places, as they had ſeene Italians ſince the Kings death. 1615

That they were in alarme for the Kings ſudden departure, to ſee them without neceſſitie (the affaires of the Realme being in ſo bad an eſtate) ſeeke to force Nature, and to hazard the health of his perſon, by the accompliſhment of this mariage; the which might be deferred to another ſeaſon, to auoid the dangers and inconueniences which are to be feared. In the meane time the King ſhould grow in age, and in ſtrength of body and minde; the affaires in better eſtate; His ſubiects more content; his neighbours and allies better aſſured, and his perſon in better diſpoſition to mary. Hee ſhould no more depend F on the ambition, couetouſneſſe, and peruerſe affections of any one. Hee ſhould be moderator of his owne will, and hold the reines of his Empire. Hee ſhould be wiſe to free his people from miſerie; ſtrong to reſiſt his enemies, and powerfull to aſſure his ancient Allies. He ſhould be flouriſhing in peace, inuincible in warre, his Realme filled with all bleſſings from heauen, and abound in all earthly felicities.

That they of the reformed Religion, who deſire nothing, but reſt vnder the benefit of the Edicts, complained alſo of this mariage, during the Kings tender age, as tending to their ruine; and alſo of the refuſall made by the Nobilitie in the Eſtates, to demand the

1615 maintenance of the Edicts of pacification, the which ought to bee obſerued as a fundamentall law of ſtate. And alſo of the reception and obſeruation of the Councell of Trent, ſworne ſo ſolemnely within theſe few dayes by the Clergie, aſſembled at Paris, in view of the King and of his Councell, to the great contempt of his authoritie, and the honour of his Crowne, a thing neuer heard of before, and which had not been practiſed in France or elſewhere. Wherefore the Prince affirmes that theſe reaſons haue bound him humbly to beſeech the King before his departure to prouide for the reformation of his Councels, and the diſorders of the State. In the meane time to preuent ſlanders, and to informe the world of the integritie of his intention, hee addes what he thought fit for the ſatisfying of all Kings, Princes, Eſtates, and Nations of Chriſtendome; and of the iuſt and neceſſarie reaſons which moued him to retire from Court. A B

14. He ſaith, that ſince the Kings maioritie, and the aſſembly of the generall Eſtates, he hath beene alwayes neere vnto his Maieſtie, to teſtifie his humble obedience by his preſence and actions; confeſſing that he hath beene receiued with all teſtimonies of honour and fauour, when he hath beene ſilent of the publique miſeries and calamities; and contrariwiſe ill intreated whenſoeuer he came to toucht this vlcer. Euery man knew the affronts he had receiued; and that notwithſtanding this contempt, (very ſenſible to a Prince of his quality and courage) he had continued eight moneths in Paris; and although he had been often excited by his duty; prouoked by the cry of the publique; and vrged by the violence of the euill it ſelfe; yet had hee alwayes patiently attended and tryed all meanes, vntill all men ſaw his preſence grew more contemptible, then profitable. And to take away all occaſion from ſuch as were wont to calumniate his actions, hee reſtored into the Kings hands (in view of the Eſtates) the Towne and Caſtle of Amboiſe, which had beene giuen him by the Treatie of S. Manehould; to make knowne vnto all France, that he deſired no other ſecurity but that which depended on his own innocency; the fauour of their Maieſties; and the loue of all good men. C

That they had vſed his Maieſties name, and ſent the Siegneur of Saint Geran to forbid him to goe into the Parliament, vpon diuers occurrents, for the good of the State; with commandement to arreſt him if he did not obey this violence, proceeding from the ſame counſailes which had often reſolued put him in the Baſtile, with the other Princes and chiefe Officers of the Crowne, which were vnited vnto him. In the end (ſeeing that he expoſed himſelfe dayly to all ſorts of dangers) he had retired himſelfe to his houſes for his more ſafety. After which followed the conferences with Monſieur *de Villeroy* and the Seigneur of *Pont-Chartrain*, as I haue formerly written. 15. Hee complaines that vnder colour of this conference, they had a deſigne to ſurprize him in Clermont, hauing cauſed many companies of men at Armes and light-horſe, to aduance and lodge thereabouts. But now it was no wonder if they had broken off the ſaid conference, and negotiation begunne by Monſieur *de Villeroy*, ſeeing it did ſerue but for a cloake to a wicked and pernicious deſigne, the which they would ſince haue diſguiſed. D

The Princes proteſtation.

With this Declaration the Prince of Conde, with the reſt of the Princes and Noblemen which aſſiſted him, publiſh a Proteſtation, containing, That they had no other end but to yeeld all humble obedience due vnto his Maieſtie, and the Queene his mother: That they did not conſent vnto, nor participate with any of the pernicious Councels which were vſed in the gouernment of this Eſtate. That they deteſted all factions, enterpriſes, and intelligences againſt the Kings authoritie; and that they deſired to ſee a reformation of the State; the people relieued; iuſtice to raigne; the good to bee defended from all violence; the bad to be puniſhed, and things to be reſtored to their ancient ſplendour and dignity, by a generall reformation of ſo many diſorders, and by the iuſt puniſhment of thoſe which are the Authors. In the end, they entreated and exhorted all men of what condition or quality ſo euer, that call themſelues Frenchmen, to aſſiſt and aide them in ſo iuſt a cauſe, coniuring all Princes and foraine Eſtates to doe the like, and not to ſuffer ſuch good and loyall ſubiects to be ſuppreſt by ſuch a conſpiracie. *Coucy* 9. Auguſt. E F

The Prince writes to the King.

The Prince ſent this declaration with a Letter vnto the King, beſeeching him to take it in good part, if he ſent the ſaid Declaration vnto all his Courts of Parliament, and other aſſemblies, and to all Princes and Eſtates, his allies and confederates; to the end that euery one might know whereto his actions tended, which had neuer any other end, but the good of his eſtate, and the preſeruation of his Crowne. Hee wrote

alſo

A also vnto the Queene mother, by the which he gaue her to vnderstand, That his fidelity, birth, and courage, bound him to complaine of a Letter sent vnder the Kings authority vnto all the townes of France, forbidding them to open him their Gates: Madam, take good aduice, reiect that which is giuen you, seeing by the euent they are found ruinous. *Excuse me* (said he) *if I oppose my selfe vnto the euill, obseruing my obedience to the King, and the respect due vnto your Maiestie; I send vnto the King the declaration of the iustification of my actions past, and what I shall haue to doe hereafter, which he will communicate I hope vnto your Maiesty.* He sent also this Manifestation vnto all the Princes, Dukes, Peeres, and Officers of the Crowne, and to each one a Letter of almost one tenour. 1615 and to the Queene. To the Princes and Nobility.

B As for the Letters which the Prince sent vnto the Parliaments, he besought them, Not to endure (during his Maiesties tender age) those Ministers of State, which made a pretext of the Kings name to ruine the ancient Maximes and fundamentall lawes of the State, for the preseruation whereof their Court had beene established; *Ioyne* (said he) *your designes with mine, which tend but vnto the publicke good, without any particular interest; this I protest and sweare vnto you, which I beseech you to beleeue.* It is written, that all the Soueraigne Courts to the which hee wrote, sent the packets forthwith vnto his Maiestie without opening them. To the Courts of Parliament.

On the thirtieth of Iuly, the Prince had sent the Seigneur of La Hay to the Assembly of the Reformed Religion at Grenoble; and he likewise sent to the Maior and Sheriffes of C Rochell, writing as followeth. To the Rochellers.

My masters, I send vnto you the Seigneur of Gruyolle, to let you vnderstand, that I haue likewise sent vnto the Assembly at Grenoble, and to enforme you particularly of that which hath past in the conference betwixt me and *Monsieur de Villeroy*, and the resolution which I haue thereupon taken: by the which I inuite you to ioyne your selues to my holy intentions, as well for the preseruation of the State, as to maintaine your selues in particular. It concernes you. The assistance that my Father and Grandfather haue alwayes had from you, makes me to hope for the like courtesie from you, seeing that I haue the same affection to serue you. His Letter to the Assembly at Grenoble was to the same effect.

D Their Maiesties being aduertised of all these proceedings, and that the Prince continued discontent, yea that he meant to take Armes, it was resolued to prouide for the saferie of the Townes and Prouinces of the Realme, especially for the Isle of France and Picardy, whither they sent many Commissions to leauie souldiers; and the Regiments of Ramburge and Nauarre were set on foot. The towne of Soissons (being the chiefe retreat for the Princes) their Maiesties were enformed that it was easie to surprise; there being yet no souldiers within it; and that the chiefe inhabitants would countenance this enterprise, if their Maiesties would send some souldiers of the Regiment of the Guards to execute it. They made this action so easie, and the profit so great, (for that it seemed if this Towne were taken from the Princes, they should be forced to liue in peace) that one night they E drew 800 men out of the Regiment to doe this execution. But as in ciuill warres there is alwayes some friend in the Cabinet, by whom they discouer their conclusions; so the Duke of Mayenne (being aduertised of this designe) put so strong a Garison into Soissons, as the troops (finding it was discouered) returned to their lodgings. Afterwards, the Duke put those out of the Towne whom he suspected to affect their Maiesties seruice, and to haue any credit within the towne. Preparations to warre.

All things now prepared to armes on either side, the Marshall *D'Ancre* leaues Paris, and comes to Amiens on the sixt of August, where he began to raise 600 horse, and 4000 foot for the preseruation of Picardy. Hee presently aduertised all the Gouernours and Maiors of Townes of their Maiesties intention, contrary to that of the Duke of Longue- F uille: all assure him of their fidelity to the King. Hee of Ardres (who was held to affect the Duke) remained a neuter during these combustions. But the Gouernor of Chastelet followed the Princes party, contrary to the promise he had made. The Marquis of Bonneuet sought to fortifie himselfe in Estaples, but it was without effect: So as in all Picardy there was not any but *Ruberpré* in Corbie, and *Haraucourt* in Chastelet, that declared themselues of the Princes partie. There were great leauies made in Picardy for both parties. The Prouost Marshall of Amiens being commanded by the Marshall *D'Ancre* to goe with eight men at armes of the Queenes Company and his Archers, to seize vpon a Gentle- Marshall *D'Ancre* goes into Picardy.

1615 Gentlemen who leauied Souldiers for the Princes. Hee came thither, found him in his house, spake with him, and yet suffered him to escape; the Prouost returned to Amiens, thinking to excuse himselfe, saying, he could not execute the Marshals command, without killing of the Gentleman, and that hee had no commission to take him aliue or dead; wherewith the Marshall was much discontented, and causing a gibbet to be set vp, he told the Prouost that he should be hanged, for an example to all others to serue the King faithfully. The Prouost was in great feare of his life, although he were not committed; but the Noblemen which were with the Marshall interceded for him, and obtained his pardon, for the which he gaue them thankes. A

The Marshall of Bois-Daulphin Lieutenant generall of the Kings army.

Being resolued in Councell to raise an army, the Marshall of Bois-Daulphin was made Lieutenant General of the Kings Army (which should consist of 1500 horse, 8000 French foot, and 2000 Swisses) in the Ile of France, Brie, Picardy, and Champaigne, during their Maiestes voyage, to stop the passages of the Riuers, and to oppose himselfe against the Princes attempts: They put new Garisons into the townes vpon the Riuers of Seine and Marne, forbidding them to suffer any to passe without authority from the King or the said Marshall. The Bridges of Nante were broken by the Kings commandement: and in the meane time the Princes lay still at Coucy, Corbie, and Soissons, without any apparant shew of leauying any troops. B

It was decreed that their Maiesties should part from Paris on the 17 of August, and that the Duke of Guise should conduct Madam the Kings sister, promised vnto the King of Spaine, to Bayonne, and receiue the Infanta which should be maried to the King, which was a great honor to the Duke. They drew much money out of the Bastile, for the extraordinary expences of this voyage: and the Assembly of the Clergy (which was then held at Paris, to heare the accounts of their Receiuer generall) promised to giue their Maiesties 44000 pound sterling. C

The Magistrates of Paris sent for to the Louure.

Before their Maiesties departure, the Prouost of Merchants of Paris, with other Magistrates, were sent for to the Louure, where they receiued commandement to haue a speciall care to all things which past within the City and thereabouts during the voyage: to looke into the dispositions of all men: to preuent seditions and tumults: to hinder practices & factions: and to be watchful, that there should be no leauies of souldiers, nor transport of armes or munition for warre, but for the Kings seruice: that their Maiesties left the guard of the Citie to the fidelity of the Burgesses vnder the authority of *Monseur de Lion-court* their Gouernor, and of President *Miron* Prouost of Merchants of the same City: and to assure and comfort the Parisians during the Kings absence, his Maiestie said that he left with them Monseur his brother, desiring them to guard him carefully. D

The King departeth from Paris.

The day for the Kings departure being come, hauing taken the oath of fidelity from the Magistrates of the Citie, the Court of Parliament, and some other Officers, he went out of the City by fiue of the clocke in the morning. It is written, that some dayes before, he had sent word to *Monsenr le Iay*, one of the Presidents of the great chamber, that he desired to make vse of his seruice in this voyage: But hee excusing himselfe by reason of his indisposition, their Maiesties grew iealous of him, which made them loath to leaue him in Paris during their voyage. Whereupon two Exempts or Yeomen vshers of his guards, with 15 Archers of the body, went in his Maiesties name vnto the President, and told him that hee must resolue to depart presently, for that the Kings pleasure was hee should follow him in this voyage. They found him laid in his bed, ill disposed and sicke, yet notwithstanding any excuse, they caused him to rise suddenly, and going out of his house, they put him into a Caroch drawne by sixe horses, and let downe the windowes, and in this manner he was conducted by twelue or fifteene horse to Amboise, and there put into the Castle vnder a good guard. E

President *Iay* caried away.

The Queene mother parted after the King, and the Noblemen and officers in like manner: but about three of the clocke in the afternoone, Madam the Kings sister went out of Paris in great state. The Prouost of Merchants and the Sheriffes of Paris (hauing the honor alone to accompany the Daughters of France, when they goe out of Paris to accomplish the promise of their mariages) prepared themselues to performe this duty vnto the Lady, and to take their leaues of her: they sent commandement to the 16 Captaines of the quarters, to come to the Towne-house by two of the clocke in the afternoone, with twelue Burgesses out of euery quarter on horse backe: and the like charge was giuen vnto F

the

A the three Companies of the Archers to be there alſo on horſebacke. All being ready ac- 1615
cording to the accuſtomed order, the Prouoſt and other officers being attired in their li-
ueries on horſe back, went to the Louure, where hauing ſaluted the Lady, ſhe came forth
and entred into a Litter, open on all ſides, and richly embroydered with gold and ſiluer,
and ſo ſhe paſſed through the ſtreets of Paris with great ioy and acclamations, they wiſh-
ing all happineſſe to her voyage and mariage.

The day after the Kings departure, Preſident *La Iayes* wife came to the Court of Par-
liament, complaines of her husbands impriſonment, and craues their aſſiſtance and fa-
uour in her diſtreſſe; at whoſe inſtance there were certaine Councellors of the Court de-
B puted to goe vnto the King to know his pleaſure: who had no other anſwer from his
Maieſtie, but that he meant to vſe his ſeruice in that voyage: but the cleare ſighted iud-
ged it ſhould be but to the Caſtle of Amboiſe, where they would lodge him; which they
conceiued was done, both for that he had great credit in the Parliament, and was very fa-
miliar with the Prince of Conde, who came often to viſit the Preſident during his abode
in Paris.

Troops leauied for the King and Princes.

Now after the Kings departure they beganne to draw their Forces together, and to
frame their camps. The King is at Meaulx. On the 20 of Auguſt, the Marſhall *Bois-Daul-
phin* being in Paris, gaue order for ammunition bread for his army, conſiſting then but of
4000 foot, and 7 or 800 horſe, but there came preſently vnto him many Commanders,
C Noblemen, and Captaines; among others, *Monſeur de Pralin*, the Barons of Vitry and
Monglas, Colonell *Gallatis*, the Baron of Buſy, D'Amboiſe, Baſſoinpiere, La Marke, Rem-
bure, and diuers others: In the meane time the Princes leauy new troops about Noyon,
and Soiſſons, Corbie, Abeuille, Sedan, and Mezieres. This great preparation to armes
on either ſide, doth amaze and terrifie the poore people with the euent of the warre: The
villages in Picardy and Bry are abandoned, and they retire their goods into Townes and
Caſtles: about Paris the peſants carie away all they might loſe, yea the very ſuburbs of
the City was left empty both of people and goods; fearing that if the Prince ſhould ad-
uance with his army towards Paris, or neere vnto it, to find a paſſage; his troops would
ſpoile euen vnto the very gates; which apprehenſion continued from the Kings depar-
D ture vntill the end of October. They put ſtrong Gariſons into Saint Denis, Saint Clou,
and other places, as well for the aſſurance and commodity of the City of Paris, as to
guard the paſſages of the Riuer of Seine againſt the Prince.

Paris and other townes fortifie themſelues.

The Prouoſt of Merchants and Magiſtrates of Paris, ſent to Corbeil, to know if they
needed any Forces for the preſeruation of their Towne; who gaue them thankes for
their care, but refuſed any helpe; ſaying that the place had at other times defended it ſelfe
againſt greater attempts; and that now the danger was not ſo much to be feared, as they
muſt haue recourſe to Gariſons and new Forces, onely to guard the paſſage of a Riuer.

They fortifie themſelues euerywhere, apprehending the danger to bee greater then it
was. Paris labours in the reparation of her wals; repaires the chaines within; keeps good
E guard at their gates; keeping nine open, they ſhut vp ſixe. Saint Denis doth neither ſo-
lemnize Holyday nor Sunday, the inhabitants are ſo buſie continually about their fortifi-
cations. The Reliques and other pretious things, reſerued in the Treaſury of the Abbey,
are for more ſafety ſent to Paris: ſo great was the brute of warre in the Ile of France.

The Duke of Montbazon aſſures Normandy.

In the meane time the Duke of Montbazon leauies troops in Normandy for the Kings
ſeruice; aſſures them of Rouen; puts Gariſons in places of moſt importance where need
required, eſpecially towards Picardy and the ſea coaſt. In Champagne the Marquis of
Vieuville the Kings Lieutenant there, with *Dandelot* and others, obſerue the Prince of
Tingre, and hinder his ſurprizes, yet they could not preuent it, but that his ſouldiers be-
ing about foure hundred foot, and three hundred horſe, ſpoiled the Champagne country,
F vntill they were defeated by the inhabitants of Troyes, who ſlue many of them.

The Prince relying vpon his friends promiſes, leaues Coucy and retires to Soiſſons,
where he finds the Dukes of Longueuille and Mayen, who had diſarmed the inhabitants,
ſetled a good Gariſon, and made himſelfe maſter of the place. The Prince was receiued
with all honor and reſpect, being followed by many Noblemen and Gentlemen.

The Princes preparation to armes.

About the end of Auguſt the Marſhall of Bouillon came to Soiſſons with good num-
bers of horſe and foot: he brought artillery with him, and good ſtore of munition, eſpe-
cially of armes for their foot; but it was not ſufficient for their new leauyed ſouldiers:

for

1615 for the Prince found men enough, but they could hardly recouer armes: the King hauing giuen commandement throughout all the townes, that they ſhould not ſuffer any to paſſe but for his ſeruice. They got ſome quantity out of Paris, but without the knowledge of the inhabitants: for being once diſcouered that the Prince had any intelligence in the towne for the recouering of armes, the Gates were more ſtrictly guarded, and euery thing ſearched that went forth. A

The Duke of Bouillon made Marſhall of the Campe.

The Marſhall of Bouillon being come to Soiſſons, hee was made Marſhall of the Princes campe: All the armie is muſtred, and within few dayes Noyon was wholly reduced to their obedience, where the Camp was aſſigned, and all commiſſions deliuered for the leauying of men. As ſoone as the Princes camp was ſetled at Noyon, the Kings Forces, commanded by the Marſhall *Bois-Daulphin*, prepare themſelues to march, and to ſtop the Princes paſſage. B

The Kings Declaratiõ againſt the Prince of Conde and his aſſociates.

In the meane time their Maieſties goe on their voyage and come to Poictiers, where on the tenth of September the King made a Declaration, whereby he depriued the Prince of Conde, with the other Princes, Officers of the Crowne, and all which did aſſiſt and adhere vnto their deſignes, of all their honours, Eſtates, offices, gouernments, penſions, priuiledges and prerogatiues, which they had from him or his Predeceſſors: declaring the ſaid Prince and all his adherents, diſobedient, rebels, and guilty of treaſon: commanding all his ſoueraigne Courts and others, to ſeize vpon their perſons and goods; if within one moneth after the publication thereof in the Court of Parliament, the ſaid Prince and they which did aſſiſt him, did not acknowledge their faults, and come or ſend vnto him to performe that effectually which belongs vnto their duties: and in regard of gentlemen and priuate ſubiects, if they did not make declaration and proteſtation enrolled in ſome of his Courts, and did not abandon all actions and enterprices contrary to his authority and ſeruice. C

This Declaration brought vnto the Court of Parliament at Paris to be verified: There were diuers opinions by reaſon of the Prince of Conde the third perſon of France: ſome were of opinion they ſhould write vnto the King, and lay downe the reaſons and conſiderations why the Court could not proceed to the publication and enrolling thereof: that it ſhould be ſufficient to forbid the taking of armes without the Kings commiſſion: and to enioyne all the Princes to goe and attend their Maieſties perſons to doe their ſeruice. Others ſaid, that the rebellion being ſo plaine and apparant, they ſhould ſinne againſt the Maximes of State, if they ſhould not follow the Kings will. So the 18 of September it was verified, and a decree publiſhed and fixed on the corners of the ſtreets of Paris. D

Their Maieſties comming to Poictiers on the fourth of September, they ſtayed there vntill the third of October, for that the young Lady fell ſick of the ſmall pox. In the meane

The proceeding of the two armies.

time let vs obſerue what paſſed betwixt the two Armies. The King on the one ſide, and the Prince of Conde with his friends on the other, made leauies of ſouldiers in all the prouinces of France: But the King had the aduantage at the bridges of Riuers and of Townes, which made his army the ſtronger, and much hindered the Princes from paſſing the Loire, and thoſe Lords which had leauied troops for him beyond the riuer of Seine from ioyning with him. E

The taking of the Seig: of Friaize.

During theſe leauies it happened, that *Friaize* one of the Princes Gentlemen, being at Chartres in Beauſſe, was there taken, with commiſſions to leauy companies for his ſeruice: being thus ſeized on, hee is caried to Paris, impriſoned, and deliuered ouer vnto the Parliament, to bee proceeded againſt: the Court deputed certaine Commiſſioners to make his proceſſe, and it was bruted through all Paris that hee ſhould bee executed; but many good and particular conſiderations ſtayed the Parliament from further proceeding. Before this reſolution of the Court, the Prince being aduertiſed in what danger *Friaize* was in doing him ſeruice, laboured to free him: He wrote firſt to the Marſhall of Bois-Daulphin, demanding his friend detained priſoner, promiſing to doe the like by the firſt which ſhould fall into his hands: To whom the Marſhall anſwered, That hee could not hinder iuſtice, nor giue any pardons, the which was reſerued to the King and the Parliament. Whereupon the Prince wrote particularly to the Court, ſetting downe the cauſes which had moued him to take armes, which he ſaid were for his Maieſties ſeruice, the preſeruation of his Eſtate, the good of the publicke, and the reuenge of the deceaſed Kings death. Then making relation of the taking of this Gentleman, he concludes thus; And F

The Prince writes to the Marſhall Bois-Daulphin, and to the Parliament.

to

A to the end I may haue no cause to complaine, I beseech you to entreat him in such sort, as I may haue no occasion to liue otherwise then I haue propounded, resoluing hereafter to make all those which shall fall into my hands to endure the same which he shall suffer. I shall be much grieued to come to these extremities. But seeing the enemies of the State are resolued to all rigour, I will doe the like, and will make repriſall of the goods and persons of such as shall meddle in this businesse, if the fortune of the warre put them into my hands. 1615

In the beginning, the Princes army was about 1500 good horse, as well men at armes, light horse, as Carabins; and about 4 or 5000 foot, but most of them ill armed: with two B Culuerins, and two field pieces. The Duke of Longueville had in his troope which hee brought out of Picardy 4 or 500 horse, and 1500 foot. The Seigneur of Montbarot was his Marshall. The Duke of Mayen had 3 or 400 horse, and some foot: The Viscount of Tauannes his brother in law was Marshall of his troops. These two troops made the fore-ward. The Princes troop consisted of 3 or 400 horse, and that of the Duke of Bouillon of 300 horse, and 800 foot, the which were well armed. Some write, that these Princes being at Noyon, concluded: The estate of the Princes army at Noyon

C I. That as their armes were leauied for the good of the State, the charges should bee borne by the money which was ordained for the maintenance of the Crowne: That they should appoint places for the receipt of the Kings money, whereof the Marshall of Bouillon should haue the direction as well as the conduct of the army. The resolution of the Princes,

II. For that the townes of Roye and Montdidier did hinder the free passage between Noyon and Corble, the army should approach, to the end they might make some attempt vpon those townes.

III. That from thence they should march into the Country of Beauvoisin to put garisons into the Castle of Clermon, and the towne of Creil vpon Oyse, and there appoint the receipt.

IV. That from thence they should crosse into Vexin, to force some one of the Bridges vpon the Riuer of Seine, that they might ioyne with the troops which the Visdame of Chartres had leuied in Beausse and thereabouts, and that they should send for the Duke D of Luxemburg to come with his troops which he had leuied in Champagne.

V. That to winne the hearts and affections of the Parisians, the army should not approach neere vnto the City, and preserue all their Countrie houses.

VI. That they should march with what speed they could into Guienne, to ioyne with the Earle of Saint Paul and their other friends, to the end they might hinder the execution of the mariages, and take from their enemies the gouernment of the State.

With this resolution the Princes army passeth the Riuer of Oyse, and lodgeth about Roy and Montdidier, but they preuailed nothing; the townes being well supplied with men; whereupon they turned head towards Clermont. In the meane time the Marshall *Bois-Daulphin* (who was stronger in foot and Cannon then the Princes, but not in horse, E for that his troops were not yet come vnto him) put good garisons into all the townes, bridges, and passages which are vpon the Riuer of Oyse, and at the same instant hee put a garison into Creil. The Princes being aduertised that all the bridges vpon the Riuer of Seine from Paris to Rouen were strongly guarded; they altered their first designe, and resolued to seeke their passage through Champagne ouer the Riuers of Marne, Seine, and Yonne, which was a great march for their army, yet notwithstanding it encreased daily.

On the 17 of September, 4 or 500 souldiers of the Regiments of Piedmont and Picardie, were charged by the Duke of Mayen, with the Princes Cheuallerie, who defeated them, and put them to runne, where some were slaine vpon the place, and many drowned in the Riuer of Thierin: some Commanders, with many souldiers, were taken prisoners; F all which the Prince released, except those which would follow his party: In which defeat they got armes for 200 souldiers. The Marshall *Bois-Daulphin* hearing that the Prince had a desire to passe the Riuer of Seine at Pontoise or Poissie, came and encamped at Daumartin; and fearing lest he should attempt to surprize Saint Denis, thereby to anoy Paris, the Parisians thought good to send 200 men to fortifie the garison, the towne being of so great guard: But the Princes went and passed the riuer of Esne at Soissons, and thereabouts, and marched directly to Chasteau Thierry, which they did inuest, causing part of their armie to passe the riuer of Marne, which was then so low as they might easily A defeat of some of the Kings troops.

wade

1615

Chasteau-Thierry yeelded to the Princes.

wade through. The Kings army made haste to relieue this towne: but the Marshall of Bouillon hauing discharged some vollies of Cannon, the inhabitants were so amazed, as they forced the Gouernor to yeeld to a composition, which was made the last day of September. The Prince being entred, he exacted a good summe of money from the inhabitants. The Marshall *Bois-Dauphin* hearing of the yeelding of this towne; he imagined that the Princes would turne the head of their army towards the riuer of Seine; whereupon hee sent garisons to Monstreau faut-Yonne, and other townes where there were bridges, but the riuers were so shallow, as they might easily wade through them. The Kings army lying about Sezanne in Brie, mustred aboue 10000 foot, and 2000 horse. The Princes army marcht vpon both sides the riuer of Marne, as if they meant to inuest Espernay; whereupon did so amaze the inhabitants, as they yeelded suddenly; where the Prince also leuied great summes of money.

Espernay yeelded to the Princes.

The Marshall of Bouillon hauing receiued a commission from the Prince, appointed *Espernay* for the receipt of the Kings reuennues from the hands of the Kings Receiuers; and thereupon gaue warrant to two of his guard to force the said Receiuers to deliuer such money as was due by them, vnto one whom he had appointed for the receipt thereof.

Progresse of the Princes army.

The Princes gaue it out, that they would besiege Rheims, but they presently marched towards Nery vpon Seine, where they passed their Cannon through the riuer with much ease; then turning towards Yonne, the Kings army past those two Riuers at Monstreau, to hinder their attempts against Sens, Ioigny, & Auxerre. They thought the Prince would attempt Sens, where the inhabitants did much affect him, by reason of his neighbourhood. The army came to Marigny, whereas the Duke of Luxemburg (called Prince of Tingry in his fathers life time) ioined them with 300 horse. The Prince comming within a league of Sens, heard that the Marshall was entred, and that the Kings army was thereabouts; whereupon the army marched vp the riuer of Yonne, and passed at diuers Fords neere vnto Ioigny; so as they which had leauied troops for the Princes betweene Seine and Loire, had good meanes to ioyne with them. The Duke of Luxemburgs troops lying at Chanlay neere to Ioigny, were inuested by part of the Kings army, and in the end (after some vollies of great shot) forced to yeeld by composition, where they lost all their horses and baggage. The next day being the 22 of October, the Princes army forced a small towne called Espougny, and (whereof it is written) there were great violences and rapes committed, whereof the Prince and Duke *de Mayen* being aduertised, they caused two souldiers to bee hanged. The two armies were neere together about Bony, where there was some appearance of a battell, if the Princes had not marched away in the euening, and past the riuer of Loire at Neufury, by three Fords; at what time the Duke of Luxemburg (who for the losse which he had at Chanlay could not follow them) hauing obtained a passport from the Marshall *Bois-Dauphin*, retired into Champagne with many others which did accompany him. And at the same instant there were 600 Reiters (which had crossed through Champagne from Sedan) came to the banckes of Loire, and warded through it, and then ioyned with the Princes army in Berry.

The Duke of Luxemburgs troops defeated

600 Reiters come to the Princes.

The Marquis of Renel, Gouernor of Vitry, hearing of their march, without any further discouery of them, went to charge them with certaine Carabins, they (who had double the number and were all old souldiers well mounted and well armed) had soone put to rout these Carabins; where the Marquis was slaine vpon the place. He was a valiant Gentleman of the House of Amboise, whose death was much lamented. But it is commonly said, an ill fortune comes not alone, for this death was the second which the House of Amboise receiued during this warre: for in September past, certaine Cheualliers of either army meeting neere vnto Clermont, charged one another, in the which *Raffy D'Amboise* was slaine on the Kings side, hauing aduentured himselfe too farre: His death was much lamented by the Marshall *Bois-Dauphin* and all the Commanders of the army.

The Marquis of Renell defeated and slaine.

Death of Raffy D'Amboise.

Matters doe not alwaies succeed according to the desires of Kings, Princes, and great men. The Princes had a conceit that their friends in Guienne of either religion should haue so much power and credit, as to procure their Maiesties to end their voyage at Poictiers: but they were deceiued. For they entred into Bourdeaux the 7 of October. Madam parted the 21 to goe to Bayonne, and from thence came to the Riuer of Bidasso to accomplish the exchange of the mariages, and all without any let, as you shall heare. On the other side their Maiesties (who had great confidence that the Assembly at Grenoble would

A would bind both their contents, and that the Marshall *Desdigueres* had credit enough to binder their diuisions) found the contrary to their expection. 1615

The Assembly hauing still craued the assistance of the said Marshall by their Deputies, he came on the 20. of October into the said Assembly, saying vnto them, That their Ma- Aduice of the Marshall *Desdigueres* to the Assembly at Grenoble.
iesties letters were full of shewes of their loue and fauour, and that those of the Dukes of Rohan and Sully gaue testimony of the vnion and correspondency which they would haue in the resolution of the said Assembly. But whereas it seemed they had resolued to arme for the warre by reason of the Letters which they had receiued from their Deputies at Court, whereby they had no great hope of any good answer to their requests and grieuances, he would by no meanes aduise them to it, before they had receiued the answer and the Kings commandements. To say, that after your retreat from hence you will goe and continue together in some other place, as they did a little before the Edict of Nantes: I must answer, That there was no setled peace for them of the Religion, who liued vnder toleration in those times: but to take that liberty now, were directly to breake the said Edict, and to ruine the Churches: neither could they doe it without the consent of their Prouinces, and the Kings permission: it were a marke of distrust where there is no cause: it were a signe of lightnesse to giue vnlawfull change, wherewith they should offend his Maiestie, and make him thinke that his subiects of the religion (who haue alwayes beene a patterne of perfect obedience) proiect an open rebellion without any lawfull cause. The offence his Maiestie shall receiue will be very sensible, and there will not want men to aggrauate the crime, specially those which seeke authority by armes, and to haue the chiefe command. They haue talked of the stay of the mariages: It is now too late: the King is too farre aduanced, and the Prince is in the remotest part of the Realme, who doth not any thing capable to deferre it. Nay it seemes hee hath giuen ouer this instance, to content himselfe with the obseruation of the ancient Ordinances which doe not allow strangers in the Councell nor to hold any offices or benefices in the Realme.

These mariages being accomplished, there is no doubt but the Queene will be tractable for to content the Prince vpon the rest of his demands; whereof there had beene some speech as Tours, to send the Seigneur of *Rignac* to the Duke of Bouillon: and the Duke of Neuers, who holds himselfe neuter, is ready to employ himselfe in this treaty: besides that, as the Prince is resolued not to attempt any thing, so the Marshall *de Bois Dauphin* is commanded not to aduance, which makes men thinke that there is no cause to despaire: wherefore they must containe themselues within the bounds of discretion, and not to draw vpon the Churches the hatred of the troubles of the State.

The Assembly must wisely foresee what it may obtaine according to the condition of the present estate and our owne: Wee must measure our selues to that which wee may, and not to what wee would, to that we may get, and not to that which we thinke due vnto vs. If we march alwayes by declinings, without doubt wee shall fall into the precipice of warre. Behold the inconueniences which will follow, and cannot bee auoided. We would haue our vnion appeare, and it will bee disioynted more and more: for there will bee a great number of them of the Religion found, who (being wise and well aduised) would neuer consent to their owne ruine. The Deputies to whom peace hath beene especially recommended, will bee disauowed at their returne: and they will be demanded why they haue concluded of things whereof they had no Commission to giue their opinions. The King shall bee counselled to take the way of rigour or of mildnesse: if of clemency, in suffering them which containe themselues to liue vnder his Edicts, hee shall with-draw from them that take armes, most of the men by whom they should bee assisted; and so hee shall haue an easie conquest of the rest: If of rigour, in forbidding the Exercise, and ill entreating them of the Religion, who haue no retreat, there will bee lost in one day two or three hundred Churches: The Iesuits will set their feet vpon their throats, they will lose no occasions to make massacres, finding the people flesht against those whom they hold the authors of the warre. All good Frenchmen (who would pitie vs, and grieue for vs, if wee were persecuted without cause) will then detest

1615 and hate vs as turbulent persons which cannot be content to liue in rest and quietnesse. A

And what can be the euent of this warre? They must iudge whose many yeares haue taught them great experience. They will consider the difference betweene necessary armes, and those which are wilfully vndertaken: betwixt the resolution of one of the Religion pressed and persecuted, and one that may liue at quiet. They will remember how often our fathers and we haue sighed for such a liberty as wee now enioy: they will obserue that there is no Estate in Christendome, vnder a Prince of a contrary Religion, where it hath the like: the Gospell generally preached, the Ministers partly entertained at the Princes charge; many places giuen them for their safety, and the garisons paid by him, and chambers erected to doe them iustice: In the which if there be any defect, wee may iustly craue reparation, the better to settle the condition of our Churches. But we must not exceed the bounds of conscience or wisedome; of conscience in taking armes, which cannot be blest of God but when they are iust; nor iust, if they bee not necessary. Of wisedome, in hazarding against stronger and better prepared Forces then ours, a certaine condition, vpon a weake hope of some small aduantage. B

Some one will reply, that our condition is not secure by reason of the alliance with Spaine: whereunto I will answer, That a Prince which takes his neighbours daughter, doth not marry his Councels, neither will hee willingly set fire on his Estate to doe him a pleasure: Wee haue leisure to see the storme come, and to prepare for our owne preseruation. C

Finally, hauing continued constant in our duties, if they seeke to depriue vs of our religion, or to take that from vs whereon our liberty and safety depends, purchased by the blood of our fathers and our owne, and granted vnto vs by that great King the restorer of France: we shall enter into this carriere full of iustice and true zeale; finde againe in our breasts the courage and vertue of our ancestors; wee shall bee supported in our iust defence by all good Frenchmen; assisted by all Princes and Estates which loue the true religion, or the good of this Estate: and in a word, we shall bee fauoured with the blessings of God, whereof wee haue heretofore had good experience in our armes; and which will bee to the glorie of his Name, and the spirituall aduancement of our Churches. D

His conclusion was, That he wished them to forbeare from all violent courses, if a iust necessity did not force them; and that they should attend in that place for those which they had sent vnto his Maiestie, to vnderstand his pleasure; which was not onely his aduice, but also many other Noblemens of the said religion.

The Assembly goes from Grenoble to Nismes. Within some dayes after, contrary to this graue aduice, the Assembly left Grenoble, and went to Nismes in Languedoc. Men spake diuersly of this translation made of their owne motion, contrary to the Kings will. Some write, that the practices of the Prince of Condes agents were the chiefe cause: afterwards the King sent them word, that he would allow of the continuation of the said Assembly at Montpellier: whereupon the Deputies would not yeeld; saying, That the same reasons which had caused them to retire from Grenoble, presented themselues at Montpellier: that is to say, a Gouernour for the King, and a Soueraigne Court, which might diuert them from their resolutions. E

This change of the Assemby was nothing pleasing vnto the Marshall *Desdiguieres*, to whom they sent their Deputies to entreat him not to abandon the body of the said Assembly, assuring him that hee should alwayes find amongst them the rancke and respect which was due vnto his quality. To whom hee answered, That hee would continue alwayes vnited, notwithstanding the displeasure hee felt by their change.

The King goes from Poictiers. Madame the Kings sister being recouered, they parted from Poictiers the third of October. It was expected there would haue beene some opposition made vpon the passing of the riuer of Dordone, there being many good townes of safety vpon that riuer, which were held by the Protestants, and many great men were on the Princes party, as the Earle of Saint Paul, the Duke of Rohan (who should haue beene their leader) the Marquis of La Force, Gouernour of Bearne, the Seigneurs of Boisse, Fauas, and Pardillan, with many other Lords of Guienne, all which should ioyne together, and F

make

A make the bodie of an Armie of one thouſand horſe, and foure thouſand foot: But their Maieſties were reſolued to force a paſſage, hauing twelue hundred horſe, with the Regiment of his Guards, in which there were aboue three thouſand men, and the Swiſſes. 1615

The King being at Angouleſme, the Counteſſe of Saint Paul had ſo laboured with the Earle her husband, as ſhee reconciled him to their Maieſties, and Fronſac and Caumont were aſſured for their ſeruice: The Earle came afterwards to Bourdeaux to their Maieſties.

During the Kings abode at Angouleſme, there fell out an accident which troubled
B them. The Earle of Candale, eldeſt ſonne to the Duke of Eſpernon, had ioyned himſelfe to the Duke of Rohan, and made profeſſion of the reformed Religion. This did much trouble the Duke his father (whom they of Rochel held for their capitall enemy) and hee was ſo inwardly afflicted, as he fell dangerouſly ſicke. Thus the Earle of Candale left the King, and embraced the party of the Princes, and of the Aſſembly at Niſmes, contrarie to his fathers will. The Earle of Candale ioynes with the Princes.

Whileſt the King aduanceth from Poictiers to Bourdeaux, the Prince of Conde comes to his houſe at Chaſteauroux, where hee findes aboue two thouſand foot, and neere twelue hundred horſe, which his wife had cauſed to be leauied for him in Berry: There the Viſdame of Chartres ioyned with his troops, and the Marquis of Rhoſny came to
C viſit him, and aſſiſted him with ſome horſe: Whereupon being thus fortified, hee marched into Poictou. The Marſhall of Bois-Daulphin ſeeing that the Prince had paſt all the riuers and was farre aduanced, reſolued onely to follow him, and to keepe the townes from ſurprize: being in Poictou, he ſent vnto the King to know his pleaſure, who commanded him not to hazard any thing, but to hinder the Prince from entring into the Country of Angouleſme. The Princes army fortified.

The Prince being camped in Poictou, hee required them of the religion to ioyne with him, ſending firſt to Rochel, and letting them vnderſtand, that his taking of armes was for the peace of their Churches, the tranquility of the Eſtate, and the reformation of diſorders, demanding ayd from them for the warre which he had begunne. To whom they
D made anſwer, That they could not ioyne with him in that warre, ſeeing it would bee found a bad example and of perillous conſequence, which would draw after it, both the Kings indignation againſt them, and the curſe of the whole Country, which might iuſtly blame them for renewing a cruell ciuill warre, to their great charges, who liue in peace vnder the power and benefit of the Edicts: all which they would leaue vnto his Excellencies conſideration; for whoſe particular contentment they would not ſpare their liues, goods, honors, and fortunes, in any thing wherein his Maieſties ſeruice and the peace of the State ſhould not be intereſſed. The anſwer of the Rochellers to the Princes.

Their Maieſties being come to Bourdeaux, it was reſolued, that the Eſpouſals ſhould be ſolemnized vpon the eighteenth of October, the which was performed with great ce-
E remonies in Saint Andrewes Church, where the Duke of Guiſe did eſpouſe Madam the Kings ſiſter, in the name of the Prince of Spaine: and the ſame day the Duke of Lerma was to doe the like for the King with the Infanta at Burgos.

Their Maieſties being informed that the Duke of Rohan, with the reſt of the reformed Religion (which had taken armes) had paſt the riuer of Garrone, to ſtop the Ladies paſſage; they ſent *La Broſſe*, (an Enſigne of the Kings Guard) to know why they were armed, and to what entent. To whom they made anſwer: *La Broſſe* ſent from his Maieſtie to the D. of Rohan.

1. That hauing ſeene many ſouldiers leauied in many parts of the Realme, and none of them employed, they had beene forced to arme for their defence. Moreouer, they had beene aduiſed by the Aſſembly of Grenoble, to put themſelues in defence, in caſe
F their Deputies (which they had ſent to the King) ſhould receiue no contentment vpon their demands. The anſwer of the Duke of Rohan and his aſſociates,

2. That they had beene aſſured their Deputies were ſent backe without any content: and that there was no regard had vnto the Princes Remonſtrances, nor to thoſe of the Court of Parliament of Paris, as they had humbly beſought their Maieſties by their Deputies.

3. That it was publiſhed in diuers parts of the Realme, that by the meanes of theſe mariages betwixt France and Spaine, they would ruine all thoſe of the Religion:

1615 and that this iuſt feare had cauſed them to arme, without doing any act of Hoſtilitie. This report made, they held it not fit for their Maieſties dignitie to ſend againe to the Duke of Rohan and his aſſociates, but to hold them as ſworne enemies againſt the Kings ſeruice, and the publicke peace: That they ſhould prouide for the Gouernment of Bearne, and other places which the Marquis of La Force held; and that they ſhould make a Declaration againſt all them of the Reformed Religion which had taken armes.

The townes vpon the way to Bayonne, aſſured to the King.

The King ſent to the Gouernors of Tartas, Aeqs, and Montmarſan (three townes which are lying in the way to Bayonne) to aſſure them to his ſeruice: The Gouernors of theſe three townes deſired their Maieſties by their Letters, that they would not doubt of their fidelity, nor of the inhabitants deuotion: which made them iudge that the Princes partiſans hauing no retreat, the paſſage for Madam would be ſafe: the Earle of Grammont, Gouernor of Bayonne, hauing alſo ſent to aſſure their Maieſties that he would ſerue them in this voyage with 200 horſe, and 1000 foot.

Madams departure to Bayonne.

After the Eſpouſals, it was reſolued that Madam ſhould part on the one and twentieth day, being conducted by the Duke of Guiſe, who alſo had the command of the army, which conſiſted of 4000 foot, 1200 horſe, and foure Cannon; beſides the Earle of Grammonts Forces which ſhould meet with them. Vpon this reſolution Madam takes leaue of the King and Queene, of the Princeſſes and the whole Court, where there was much weeping for her departure. The King conducted her halfe a League out of the towne; the Queene betooke her to her chamber very heauy for the Ladies departure, where ſhee remained in priuate two dayes. The Lady ariued at Bayonne the ſecond of Nouember without any diſturbance; whereof they preſently aduertiſed their Maieſties.

In the meane time the Marſhall *D'Ancre* lay not ſtill in Picardy, hauing leauied an army of 3500 foot, and 6 or 700 horſe: He cauſed two Forts to bee built neere vnto Corbie, where *Ruberpré* commanded with two Regiments, which much anoyed the towne of Amiens.

Exploits of the Marſhall *D'Ancre.*

In Clermont *Haraucourt* commanded for the Princes, with a Regiment of eight Companies, which did much oppreſſe the neighbour Prouinces by their leauying of taxes. This made the Marſhall reſolue to take this towne from the Princes; whereupon he ſent *Nereſtan* with certaine Companies of horſe and foot, to force the baſe towne by Petard, who comming neere vnto Clermont, found that the enterpriſe was diſcouered; yet he reſolued to goe on, and in the end tooke the baſe towne, where they barricadoed themſelues, attending the Marſhall *D'Ancre* with the reſt of his troops and artillerie, who being come, and his artillery planted, the beſieged yeelded by compoſition, and retired to Noyon.

Clermont taken by the Marſhall *D'Ancre.*

During theſe ciuill combuſtions, the poore Peſants were wonderfully oppreſt by the ſouldiers, and forced to pay their taxes double, by the receipts which were erected by the Princes in the Prouinces of Picardy, the Ile of France, Champagne, Auxerre, Berry, Touraine, Poictou, and part of Aniou, ſending out their gariſons to take the richeſt Peſants in euery Pariſh, whom they kept priſoners vntill they had paid the taxe of the whole Village.

Monſeur de Pleſis Gouernor of Saumur (continuing in his Maieſties obedience) made a Decree, by the which hee commanded the Pariſhes to ſet vpon thoſe rebels which ſought to leauy the Kings money, forbidding all Gentlemen to aſſiſt them, vpon paine to be made liable to taxes.

Let vs returne now to Bayonne. On the ſixt of Nouember, Madam the Kings ſiſter came to Saint Iohn de Luz, and at the ſame time the Catholicke King with the Infanta ariued at Fontarabie. The riuer of Bidaſſo or Margari makes a diuiſion of France from Spaine, at a place called Andajo which is a League from Fontarabie, and two from Saint Iohn de Luz. There the exchange was made betweene the two Princeſſes. But I cannot inſiſt vpon the particularities, which were very ſtately: hauing a very copious ſubiect to treat of.

The Kings decree againſt them of the Religion.

The Aſſembly at Niſmes, thinking that they of the religion in Guienne, ſhould ioyne their Forces with the Earle of Saint Paul, ſent Letters to their Churches, to encourage them to take armes and to ioyne with the Prince. Whereupon the King made a Declaration againſt them of the Religion, with this Prouiſo, That if within one month after the publi-

A publication thereof, they make declaration in the Regiſters of the Bailiwicks where they remained: That they would deſiſt from all enterpriſes, and doe him faithfull ſeruice, and in no ſort aſſiſt or fauour thoſe which ſhall perſiſt in their rebellion; and deliuer vp ſuch places as they had ſurpriſed: He then tooke them into his protection, forbidding all his ſubiects to wrong them in word or deed, by reaſon of that which had paſt. But if after the time expired, they ſtill continued in their rebellion, either in carying armes, or aſſiſting and fauouring them that doe: he would haue them puniſhed as guilty of treaſon, and troublers of the publicke peace and that the townes and communalties which ſhould adhere vnto them, ſhould loſe all their liberties and priuiledges which had beene granted B vnto them. 1615

The Kings Eſpouſe being entred into the Realme, he wrote vnto her in theſe tearmes: Madam, Hauing no meanes according vnto my deſire, to meet you at the entry of my Realme, for to put you in poſſeſſion thereof, as of my affection to loue and ſerue you: I ſend *Luynes* vnto you, to ſalute you in my name, and to tell you that I expect you with impatiency, to offer you both the one and the other: I pray you receiue him fauourably, and beleeue what he ſhall ſay vnto you. The Kings firſt Letter to the Queene his Spouſe.

The Queene mother did alſo write vnto her, to aſſure her of her affection, in tearmes of a good mother, and a great Princeſſe.

Madam my Daughter, The King my Son, hauing made choice of *Monſeur de Luynes*, C as one of his moſt confident ſeruants, to congratulate your happy entry into his Kingdome, and to let you know with what paſſion and deſire you are expected by him: I would not loſe the opportunity to let you know, that I participate in the ſame deſire to ſee you, for the comfort I ſhall receiue in mine owne particular, and to confirme by mouth the cordiall loue I beare you: I pray you beleeue what hee ſhall deliuer on my behalfe. The Queenes Letter.

The Seigneur *de Luynes* met with the Queene at Bayonne, and was receiued with as honourable a reception as could be deſired, to ſhew the loue and affection ſhee bare vnto the King, in his perſon, whom ſhe knew was much beloued of his Maieſtie. The young Queene enters into Bourdeaux.

On the 21 of Nouember, the King with his whole Court went out of Bourdeaux to D meet with the Queene his Spouſe, three leagues without the towne, where ſhe was receiued in wonderfull great ſtate: after which the Nuptials were celebrated in the Cathedrall Church.

During their ſtay at Bourdeaux, there happened an accident which much troubled their Maieſties, and gaue a great affront to the Parliament of Bourdeaux, by an eminent perſon. A Gentleman called *Hault Chaſtel*, a priſoner at that time in the Towne, being condemned to loſe his head for many foule crimes, there was great ſute made vnto the King for his pardon, and a Lieutenant of the Guards was ſent vnto the priſon, to ſtay the execution. Hereupon the Court ſent Deputies to their Maieſties and the Chancellor, to enforme them of the fact; ſo as they had commandement to doe iuſtice, and the Guards E were commanded to retire: whereupon they meant to execute him that euening: but a Ieſuit which had him in confeſſion, ſaid, that he had ſo many crimes vpon his conſcience, as it would require three houres to admoniſh him, and therefore they muſt referre it till the next day; neither could the Executioner be found, they being both corrupted to make this delay. The Court being riſen, the Cardinal of Sourdis came preſently on horſe-backe, booted, and his Almoner before him with a Croſſe, accompanied with thirty or forty Gentlemen of note, whom hee had not acquainted with his intent; and holding a paper in his hand, comming neere the Palace, he cryed out, A Pardon, a Pardon, God ſaue the King: but he found the Palace gate ſhut, the which he commanded to be forced by ſuch as were about him; the like he did to the priſon; where finding the Keeper, hee F would haue forced him to deliuer the keyes; who vpon his refuſall was ſlaine, his keyes being taken away, *Hault Chaſtel* was drawne out of a hole and ſet at liberty, conducted to the Riuer, and put into a boat. The Cardinall alſo retired himſelfe by water, to a houſe of his a league from the towne. An inſolence committed by the Cardinall of Sourdis.

Vpon this violence the whole Court went vnto his Maieſtie, to make complaint of this attempt, and to beſeech him that vntill this affront were repaired, the adherents puniſhed, and the condemned man reſtored, they might bee diſpenſed withall from doing any act of iuſtice to any of his Maieſties ſubiects. The, complaint of the Parliament at Bourdeaux.

1615 The King did let them vnderstand, that his pleasure was they should proceed against the Cardinall and his adherents, by the vsuall formes, for the repairing of such a crime, and that he would countenance them by his authority: but he would also haue them continue in doing iustice to priuate persons: whereupon warrants were giuen out for the apprehending of the party and many of the complices. Thus you heare the History of a new spirit, who going among prisoners, raised one from death, and put to death one that was liuing, whereby in the Kings presence he abused his name and authority, to commit a violence vnworthy the thoughts of a man of his quality. Hereupon the Court made a decree, enioyning all the inhabitants of the towne, and others which had seene the said force and murther, and which knew the persons which had committed or assisted it, to come and depose the truth, and reueale their knowledge to the Commissaries deputed by the Court, and vpon their refusall to bee punished as authors and fauorers of the said crime of treason, and enemies to the King. In like manner they made another decree for the apprehending of the Cardinall, and diuers others mentioned therein.

The Duke of Guise made Generall of the Kings armies.

On the 27 of Nouember, there were two actions past worthy of obseruation, the one was in the Councell at Bourdeaux, whereas the King made the Duke of Guise Lieutenant generall of both his armies, which he meant to draw into one, giuing him all power & authority by his Letters Patents, to lead and conduct his troops in his absence. The other was at Sanlay in Poictou, whereas the Prince of Conde and the Deputies of the Assemblies at Nismes signed their Accord, whereof the chiefe Articles were: 1, To vnite themselues, and to demand an answer to the first Article of the third Estate: and to make an exact search for all those which had participated in the murther of the deceased King.

Articles concluded betweene the Princes and the Assembly at Nismes.

2. To hinder the reception of the Councell of Trent. 3. To preuent the inconueniences which might happen vnto the Estate, by the accomplishment of the alliances with Spaine. 4. To procure a new Councell of State about the King. 5. Not to lay downe armes before the King had granted the demands of them of the Religion. 6. To prouide that they of the religion which had taken armes might bee restored to their goods, places, and pensions. 7. Not to giue care vnto a peace without a common consent. 8. That there should be a correspondency of Councell betweene the Prince and the Assembly at Nismes. 9. That the direction of all money leauied in the townes which were held by them of the Religion, and the disposing of their armies should be managed by the Assembly at Nismes. 10. That there should bee a prouision made of new places of safety in those Prouinces where those of the Religion had no retreat. 11. To allow free exercise of the same Religion in the armies and townes held by the Princes. 12. That prouision should bee made for them of the Religion which were fled from their houses.

Men spake diuersly of this accord: some said, that the Prince made himselfe in effect protector of them of the Religion, although he had not taken the title, for that King *Henrie* the Great had in his life time abhorred it, and was watchfull they should haue no other protector but himselfe or his successors: he knew the importance of this protection better then any one of his Realme, and said that it tended onely, to make an Estate within the Estate.

Some on the other side said, that the Prince had put himselfe vnder the protection of them of the Religion: that he had bound himselfe to serue them well, and not to make any peace before the King had granted them that which had beene often reiected. That they finding the necessity the Prince had of their succours, and to make his retreat during the winter into their townes of safety, they had forced him to accept of any conditions they pleased.

The two armies in Poictou.

Both the Armies are now in Poictou, where the poore people are much oppressed; and the King was dayly expected with the other Armie, lead by the Duke of Guise, so as it seemed all their quarrels should be decided by Armes in Poictou. In the meane time the Prince hauing taken Tonnay-Charante, he visited Saint Iohn D'Angely, Rochel, and some other Townes where he was receiued with much respect.

Many seeke to perswade the Prince to demand a peace of the King.

In the most violent heate of warre, there are alwaies some men of qualitie which imploy themselues to make ouertures of peace. There were some Noblemen of either religion desiring to draw the Prince thereunto, and spake vnto him, as of their owne motion, but they preuailed not. Men doe sometimes seeme to reiect that which they desire most,

and

A and wherof they haue most need, either to preserue their reputation, or get the better composition. Some write that the Prince passing neere to Chastellerault, a Captaine letting him to vnderstand the disorders and violences which his Souldiers committed: I am more grieued (said he) then any man in France; but I haue beene forced to haue recourse to Armes for my safety. The Duke of Neuers seemed to haue continued a Newter in his Towne of Neuers, and yet it is reported that hee had fauoured their passage of the Riuer of Loire, and fortified their Armie with some part of the troopes which hee had raised vnder the Kings Commissions. Yet hee did not openly declare himselfe for them; but went from Neuers about the midst of Nouember towards Bourdeaux, where
B he arriued about the beginning of December, as well to salute the Queene, as also to beseech the King to giue him leaue to conferre with the Prince, and to dispose him & the rest to demand a peace of his Maiestie: with which designe their Maiesties were well pleased. He had a great interest in these Princes, for he was a deare friend vnto the Prince, and the Marshall of Bouillon, the Duke of Longueuille was his Sisters sonne; and the Duke of Mayen his wiues brother.

1605

Some write that at the same instant Sir *Thomas Edmunds* Ambassador Leiger for his Maiestie of Great Britaine residing in Court, told their Maiesties that the King his Master would neuer aduow the Princes taking of Armes. That the Marquis of Boniuet being sent into England by the said Prince to negotiate for succours of men and money, hee
C had for his answer; that His Maiestie would neuer goe against the peace, alliance, & good neighbourhood which was betweene the two Kings and Realmes of France and England. That the King his Master, hauing beene alwayes carefull to maintaine peace in his owne Kingdomes, hee could not but desire the same in the Estates of neighbour Kings his allies, whereunto he would giue his best assistance. That hee had receiued commandement from the King his Master to acquaint his Maiestie therewith, and had charge to repaire vnto the Prince, to dispose him to demand a peace: The which the King tooke in good part.

The Ambassador of Englands Speech to his Maiesty.

It is written that the poorer sort of them of the Religion had their braines so troubled with an imaginary persecution, as it was bruted in many good Townes of France, that
D vpon the first alteration they would set fire on their houses, and come forth with their Armes to sell their liues dearely. The wisedome of the Parliament of Bourdeaux, seeking to preuent the causes in time, decreed that they of the reformed Religion should bring their Armes into the Towne-house, to take away all subiect of sedition and trouble, and to free many from feare which grew through their owne weakenesse, or some bad designe. Vpon this Decree, the two Ministers of Bourdeaux desired to retire themselues, and aduised others to doe the like. Two Aduocates called *Saint Angell*, and *L' Auuergnac*, professing the said Religion, presented a Petition to the Parliament, to the end those Ministers might be inioyned to continue the exercise at *Begle*: which was decreed accordingly, vpon paine to be punished as Troublers of the publique peace: and the Iurats
E had charge to haue a care that they of the Religion might goe and come safely. Notwithstanding this Decree the two Ministers retired from Bourdeaux: The one to Toneinx, where the Duke of Rohan remained; and the other to Rochel.

A Decree of the Parliament at Bourdeaux touching them of the religion.

Let vs now see what passed in Champaigne after the Princes had left it about the end of October. The Marquis of Vieuuille the Kings Lieutenant in that Prouince about Rheims, and the Seigneur of Dandelot, being also Lieutenant towards Langres, hauing leuied some troopes of horse and foot: the Marquis went and tooke Neuchastell: and finding that Mety did much annoy the riuer of Seine, and the inhabitants of Trois, (who desired to be freed) he came thither with his troopes, and treated with the inhabitants, who promised to furnish him with foure Cannons, & powder for fiue hundred shot, with
F eight or nine hundred good men. The Seigneur of Poitrincourt, (being at his House neere to Mery, and aduertised of the Marquis his enterprise) gathered together his friends, and with some souldiers of the Regiment of Nauarre, which were in Garison at Nogent and Bray, hee went on the fift of December and lodged in the base Towne of Mery, where hee found no resistance, for that Lamet the Gouernour kept no guard there.

Neuchastell taken for the King.

The same day the Marquis ariued with his troopes and Cannon before the high town where after the eighth shot, the besieged demanded composition, which was granted, and

Mery besieged and taken for the King.

1615 and they departed the next day with their Armes and baggage. Some write that *Poitrincourt* hauing a deſigne to make himſelfe Gouernour of Mery (as hee had beene during the League) ſeeing that the Marquis of Vieuuille as the Kings Lieutenant in that Prouince would place one of his owne; he reſolued that night with his friends, to make himſelfe Maſter of Mery in the morning. You muſt vnderſtand that betweene the baſe Towne and the high there was a little ſtreame of water, which at that time might bee eaſily waded through. Neither were there any walles betweene the two Townes but onely Baricadoes.

Poitrincourt ſlaine at Mery.

At the ſame time when as the Seigneur of Reaux, appointed by the Marquis, entred into Mery to effect the capitulation, and *Lamet* with his men on horſeback ready to depart; *Poitrincourt* couered with a Target, hauing a naked ſword in his left hand, and a Piſtoll in his right, and followed by his friends paſt the water, and entered into the towne by the Baricadoes, crying out, God ſaue the King and *Poitrincourt*, and at the ſame time hee cauſed the ſouldiers of the Regiment of Nauarre to enter by the gate, thinking they would haue ſeconded him; which they did not, but ſtood ſtill in battell in one of the ſtreets without mouing, which ſaued their liues. The Marquis his troope ſeeing this attempt, and that they cryed, kill, kill, did likewiſe aduance with the like noiſe, ſo as the skirmiſh grew hot, in the which *Poitrincourt* was ſlaine, with ſome hundred of his followers, and his ſonne was taken priſoner. Theſe bee the effects of ciuill combuſtions; where we haue ſeene an old Captaine, who after imploiment at Sea, and hauing beene preſent at diuers goodly actions, comes to die neere vnto his owne houſe.

Exploits in Champaina.

The Marquis hauing left a Gariſon in Mery, returned his Cannon to Troys. After which, the Seigneur of Dandelot came likewiſe to Troys to borrow their foure Cannons, with the which hee tooke the Caſtles of Brienne, with the townes of Roſnay, Pougy, and others.

Ruberpre thruſt out of Corbie by his Sergeant Maior.

Ruberpre as you haue heard, had left the Kings ſeruice to follow the Duke of Longueuille, and the Princes. About the end of this yeare *Le Heaume* his Sergeant Maior, (whom the Marſhall of Bouillon had recommended vnto him, being of the reformed Religion) hauing intelligence with *Helincourt*, and other Captaines, hee met *Ruberpre* in the open ſtreet, and told him, that he had intelligence with the Marſhall D'Ancre, ſo as hee might ſtay no longer in Corbie, whereupon he led him to the gate, and thruſt him out of the Towne, where he continued foure houres, ſhaking of an Ague, without money, and not knowing whither he might ſafely retire himſelfe. *Le Heaume* and *Helincourt* hauing aſſured *Corbie*, and ſeized vpon that which did belong to *Ruberpre*, they ſent him one of his horſes, with ſome money, to retire where he pleaſed. You may eaſily iudge how hee was perplexed, fearing to fall into their hands, which kept the Marſhals forts. Being in this diſtreſſe, he tooke his way towards Soiſſons, where the Princeſſe Dowager of Conde, and the Ducheſſe, mother to the Duke of Longueuille remained. Afterwards *Helincourt* did alſo expell *Le Heaume* out of Corbie.

The Cheuallier of Vendoſme comes to Rome.

This yeare the King had reſolued to ſend a ſolemne embaſſage to *Rome*, to yeeld his filiall obedience vnto his Holineſſe.

The Cheuallier of Vendoſme, Grand Prior of Tholouſe, was choſen to execute this charge in the Kings name: hauing beene fiue yeares at Malta, hee receiued commandement from the King to returne into France, and to paſſe by Rome; there to performe the ſaid obedience, where his reception and entry was with very great ſtate, and done in three ſeuerall dayes; that is to ſay, the day of his firſt entry, where he was met by the Dukes of *Brachiano*, *Santo Iemini* and *County*; the Prince of Sulmone the Popes Nephew, with an infinite number of Cardinals, Prelates, and Noblemen, being himſelfe followed by many Noblemen and Knights of Malta of the French Nation: and this was performed on the ſecond of Sepember. On the fourth hee made his ſecond entry into Rome in State: and two dayes after, hee was conducted to the publique Conſiſtorie, where hee performed the Ceremonie of the Kings obedience.

The Baron of Montglas ſlaine.

In the Kings Armie there hapned a great diſaſter, namely, the Duell of the Barons of Vitry, and Montglas: their quarrell chanced vpon a ſlight occaſion, and beganne in the preſence of Monſieur *de Guiſe*, and many of the chiefe of the Armie, comming forth of the Duke of Guiſes Chamber. Monſieur *de Montglas* taking exceptions at ſome words which Monſienr *de Vitry* had ſpoken vnto him, he challenged him, who thinking that he had

A had ſpoken in ieſt, gaue little regard thereunto for the preſent. But Monſieur de *Montglas* ſtill offering him the Combate; and he making many excuſes and intreaties not to fight with him, as hauing beene alwayes great friends; in the end they came into the field in Xaintonge, where after ſome incounters, Monſieur *de Montglas* was ſlaine, to the great griefe of the chiefe Commanders of the Kings Army. His body was caried to the Caſtle neere Prouins in Brie. 1616

In the meane time the Prince came from Rochel to Saint Iohn D'Angely, where at the inſtant requeſt of his Maieſties Ambaſſador of Great Britaine, and of the Duke of Neuers, he reſolued to a peace, and ſent the Baron of Thiange to his Maieſty with this Letter
B following.

The Princes Letter vnto the King.

Sir, I haue heretofore preſented vnto your Maieſtie, by my moſt humble Remonſtrances, the diſorders and miſeries which threatned your Realme, and haue beſought you with humilitie & reſpect, which a faithfull ſubiect owes vnto his King, to diuert them by your wiſedome, and to apply fit and neceſſary remedies in time; leſt being neglected, the miſchiefe grow incurable: wherein I neuer had nor will haue any other end or intent, then the preſeruation of your Eſtate, and the publique peace. Whereunto deſiring to apply all my actions, and to ſeeke out all poſsible meanes to attaine thereunto: for the auoyding of thoſe miſeries and calamities which a ciuill warre doth procure; I was determined before the ariuall of Sir *Thomas Edmunds* the K. of Great Britaines
C Ambaſſador, and of the Duke of Neuers, to doe my dutie, and ſatisfie the deſire and requeſt of the Deputies of the Religion (aſſembled by your permiſſion) to ſend vnto your Maieſtie ſome man of qualitie, humbly to beſeech you to giue peace vnto your Realme, ſo neceſſarie, and ſo much deſired of all your ſubiects: and to take into conſideration (if you pleaſe) the remonſtrances preſented vnto your Maieſtie, by the generall Eſtates, the Court of Parliament and my ſelfe: and to that end to call into your Councell the ancient Councellors whom the deceaſed King your father had ſo profitably imployed, who are not intereſſed in the ſaid remonſtrances, and deſire nothing but the good of the Realme, &c.

Articles touching the treatie of peace.

With this Letter there were certaine Articles preſented vnto the King to treat of the
D Peace, on the behalfe of the Prince of *Conde*, and the aſſembly at *Niſmes*. 1, The Prince of *Conde*, firſt Prince of the blood, and they of the religion ioyned with him, deſiring peace, humbly beſought the King to giue it vnto his ſubiects. 2, That if it pleaſed the King to grant conference, and to ſend his Deputies, the Prince and they of the Aſſembly at Niſmes will ſend on their behalfes. 3, The Prince humbly beſought the King to grant a Briefe to them of the Aſſembly at Niſmes, to tranſport themſelues to ſome place neere vnto the Court. 4, The Prince deſires that the Ambaſſador of Great Britaine may be preſent to be a witneſſe to this Treatie. 5, That the Counteſſe of Soiſſons, and the Ducheſſe of Longueuille might be alſo called to aſsiſt. 6, That the Prince might know the place and the perſons whom his Maieſtie would imploy; and what ſhould become
E of both Armies during the Treatie. The difficultie was vpon the ſecond Article, touching the Deputies of the generall aſſembly at Niſmes, for they would not heare them, nor reade their letters in this qualitie. In the end the Baron of Thianges told the King, that he could not returne vnto the Prince, before the Deputies of the Aſſembly had preſented their Letters and had audience. This was granted as to Deputies of the Aſſembly at Niſmes, and not of the generall Aſſembly of them of the reformed religion: ſo as in the beginning of this yeare 1616. the King being come to Roche-Foucault, they had audience and preſented their Letters, which tended onely to peace.

Articles agreed on touching the ſuſpenſion of Armes.

On the 3 of Ianuary, the Duke of Neuers, and the Baron of Thianges returned to
F the Court being at Poictiers: and to agree vpon the time, the place, and the circumſtances of the conference, the Marſhall of Briſac, and Monſieur *de Villeroy* deputed by the King, parted from Poictiers, with the Duke and Baron, to goe to *Frontenay le Comte*, whither the Prince had promiſed to come, and theſe following Articles were concluded. 1, That the King was pleaſed to enter into conference with the Prince, and all others which had ioyned with him, and aſſiſted him of both religions. 2. That the conference ſhould be held in the Towne of Loudun, by Commiſſaries deputed from his Maieſtie, to treat with the ſaid Prince and other Lords, and ſhould begin on the tenth of February next. 3. And that nothing might trouble ſo good a worke, it

was

1616 was thought good with the Kings good pleasure, to haue a suspension of Armes through all the Countries of his Maiesties obedience, and likewise in the soueraignty of Sedan and Raucourt. To begin in regard of the Prouinces of Poictou, Xaintonge, Angoumois, Brettagne, Aniou, Touraine, and Berry, on the day that the present Articles shall bee ratified by his Maiestie, of whose will the said Prince shall bee satisfied by the thirtieth of this moneth. And in regard of other remote Prouinces, this suspension should begin the day of the publication thereof, and end the first day of March following, whereof the Prince should at the same time aduertise such as commanded in any places for him. 4, That his Maiestie should be humbly intreated to send speedy commandement for the publication of the said suspension of Armes: and that in the meane time al prisoners taken on either side, after the thirtieth day of this present moneth to be set at libertie. 5. That no fortification should be made during this suspension in any towns or places, taken since the first of September last; nor any souldier leauied within the Realme. 6. And to hinder al alteration by neareneſſe of the Armies: it was agreed, That his Maiesties troopes should retire beyond the Riuer of Vienne, and not approach within eight Leagues of Loudun. But as for the Garisons which might be held necessarie for the safety of the townes and places on this side the riuers of Vienne, and Clain, which might giue some cause of iealousie, there should be a list giuen vnto the Prince of the numbers which should bee imployed. 7. The like Article was concluded touching the Princes' Armie which should not approach within sixe leagues of Poictiers. 8. That the Prince might lodge some troopes in Loudun and thereabouts for the safety of the conference. 9. That the troopes might retire if they pleased, hauing leaue from their Generals in all safety, so as they aduertised the Gouernors of places where they past, and did not march aboue twenty together. This Accord was confirmed by the Kings Decree. Signed the 23 of Ianuary.

A strange accident at Tours in the Councell Chamber.

After this, the King came to Tours, during the extremitie of the cold, where on the nine and twentieth day the Councell being assembled, the Floore of the Chamber began to sinke, so as many Noblemen and great Personages fell with it, in the which the Earle of Soissons, the Duke of Espernon, with many Noblemen were hurt. The Queene Mother was on the other side of the Chamber, conferring with the Chancellor, and some other Councellors of State and fell not, which gaue great content to all the Court.

The falling of Saint Michaels Bridge at Paris.

This newes being brought to Paris increased their sorrow, for the same night of the 29 day: the Riuer of Seine hauing beene frozen; there comming a thawe, the Ice brake and caried away many boates laden with Wood, Corne, Wine, Salt and other Merchandize of a very great value; a part of Saint Michaels bridge fell into the water, which caused great losse, but none drowned but one Maid seruant: the other moity of this bridge fell in Iuly following; so as they were forced to make another of wood towards the Augustins, whilest they built the other of stone.

Great mortalitie vpon the Kings returne from Bourdeaux.

The season of the yeare was violently cold, during the Kings passage from Bourdeaux to Tours; whereof they write extraordinary things. That betweene Poictiers and Chastelleraule, there were Coachmen seene to fall downe dead from their Coaches; that there died so many groomes and seruants to Princes and Noblemen, that being at Tours they were forced to make new traines; and such as escaped, some lost an eare, some fingers, some toes which were frozen off. That in the Regiment of the guards which consisted of three thousand men, there died aboue a third part as well of cold, as of burning Feuers. That without any combate there was dead in the Kings Armie, and the Princes aboue 10000 souldiers, which had so infected the Country from Bloys to Ancenis (which is 30 leagues) as there died afterwards aboue 10000 other persons, and of the best families. The King lost at Tours his Schoolemaster, the Queene her Physician, and *Dole* a Councellor of State, with diuers others left this life.

Hostilities committed during the suspension of Armes.

The conference was now beginning at Loudun; yet the suspension of Armes was not generally obserued. In Guienne, La Force and Grammont continued the warre one against another; and the Duke of Vendosmes troopes committed great Acts of Hostility. Many Townes of Anjou, Maine, Pearch, and Britanie were forced to contribute money vnto them. Whereupon the Court of Parliament at Rennes (seeing him vnwilling to discharge his troopes) made a Decree against him, giuing leaue to the countrey people to set vpon them. This made him to write a Letter vnto the King, which gaue their Maiesties no great content, but made them coniecture, that the Prince (notwithstanding all his protestations)

A relations) had some secret intelligence with the Duke of Vendosme, who should play the Newter during the conference, and by that meanes obtaine by force the aduantages they desired. Vpon this occasion his Maiestie did three things. First, hee caused many of his troopes to passe the Riuer of Loire, hearing that the Duke of Vendosme was gone towards Britaine with his troopes. Secondly, he caused eighe Cannons to be drawne out of Paris with munition, and conducted to Orleans to be imployed as occasion should serue: and thirdly, his Maiestie sent an Herald to the Duke of Vendosme, who found him in the Castle of Chartres in Anjou on the eighteenth of February. He was conducted into his Castle by two of his guard, comming to the gate, he tooke his coat of Armes, and so went B into the Dukes Chamber, who was accompanied by many Gentlemen and others. The Duke hauing his hat in his hand, and the Herald couered, he said vnto him:

1616

An Herald sent vnto the Duke of Vendosme.

To the Duke of Vendosme. I command you by the King my Soueraigne Lord your Master and mine, and all your adherents, that presently you lay downe Armes, and dismisse the troopes which you haue leuied, and come vnto his Maiestie, and all those which assist you to retire to their Houses: and for want hereof I pronounce you a Rebell, and guilty of Treason, and as such an one, to be pursued by force of Armes. To whom the Duke made answer, *I am a most humble seruant to the Master whom you serue, I will conferre with these Gentlemen which doe me the honour to assist me, and then giue you my resolution.*

C After dinner he said vnto him, *That he was a most humble seruant to the King, and that the Armes which he had taken were ioyned to the Prince of* Conde's *intentions, to reuenge the death of the deceased King his Father; to which end he would imploy his life, goods and friends.*

The Dukes answer to the Herald.

This Declaration stayed the Kings troopes from further proceeding, vntill the conference at Loudun, the which began on the tenth of February, according to the Treatie made at Fontenay. There came for the King, the Countesse of Soissons, the Duke of Neuers, the Marshall of Brisac, Monsieur *de Villeroy*, President *Thou*, and Monsieur *de Prity* Councellors of State. For the Prince besides himselfe, there were, the Princesse his Mother, the Duchesse of Longueuille, the Dukes of Longueuille, Mayenne and Luxemburg, with the Marshall of Bouillon. Soone after came the Dukes of Rohan, Sully, D Tremouille, and the Earle of Candale. Sir *Thomas Edmonds* Ambassador for his Maiestie of Great Britaine assisted also, and the Assembly of Nismes was transferred to Rochel. The Prince presented thirty Articles, whereby it was coniectured that the peace could not be so soone concluded, and therefore the truce was prolonged till the 15 of March. In the meane time the Duke of Vendosme came to the Conference to be comprehended in the Treatie, and present his complaints.

The conference at Loudun begins.

The Kings Deputies had giuen answer in writing to the thirty Articles; but for that there was some contestation touching three which were suspended, the truce was againe prolonged vnto the 15 of Aprill; the chiefe question being about the razing of the Cittadell of Amiens towards the towne: but in the end the Kings Councell gaue the Prince E to vnderstand, that the King would not haue the Cittadell razed, and that the Marshall *D'Ancre* would deliuer it into his Maiesties hands, to giue the gouernment to some one that should not be suspect vnto the Duke of Longueuille, Gouernour of Picardy. The interests, aduantages, and assurances which the Prince and his associates desired: and the contentments which they had secretly demanded, caused a new prolongation of the Truce, vntill the 25 of April, during the which, the priuate Articles were often sent to Tours: in the end the King caused the Castle of Chynon to be deliuered vnto the Prince. They promise him the Tower of Bourges, and Berry, with 1500000 Franks for the charges of his Armie. For the satisfying whereof, there were impositions raised vpon the Salt, and other Merchandize.

The Castle of Chynon deliuered to the Prince.

150000 pound sterling.

F Some held this peace to be dearely bought by the King, and that a warre had bin more profitable, and honorable: but the Estate of the Kings affaires being considered, it was resolued to giue the Prince whatsoeuer he should require for his content. There was no speech now but of a Peace, the Court was full of ioy, & the Princes drinke to the King and Queenes health, and protest to doe their best endeuours for the entertainment of the Edict of peace.

But in the meane time the Prince fals dangerously sick at Loudun. Their Maiesties sent to visit him, and the truce was prolonged vntill the 15 of May, as well by reason of the Princes

The Prince of *Conde* falleth sicke.

1616 Princes ſickneſſe, as to prouide for the diſcharge of the Souldiers, and to draw the Arti- A
cles concluded into an Edict.

Their Maieſties leauing Tours to goe to Blois, the Chancellor ſtayed behinde with the Councell, to giue order for the affaires, as ſoone as he came to Blois, hee found that the practices of his enemies, and of the State, had preuailed more againſt him then was good for France: and therefore deſiring to repreſent their wils he came vnto the Queene Mother on the right and twentieth of April, and demanded leaue to retire from Court, the which being preſently publiſhed, was very ſenſible to many, eſpecially vnto the Maſters of the Requeſts and ſuch as were vnder his charge.

The Chancellor deliuers the Seales into the Kings hands.

On the firſt of May many Councellors of State, with all the Maſters of the Requeſts B
and Officers of the Chancerie, came vnto his lodging to accompany him to the Caſtle, whither he went at eleuen of the clocke, cauſing the ſeales to be carried with him. He entered into the Queene Mothers Chamber, where the King was, into whoſe hands he deliuered the Seales: what words paſſed not knowne, but at his departure the King ſeemed to be very heauy, and the whole Court grieued for his diſcharge.

The next day he left Blois, and retired to his houſe neere to Paris, ſtill carrying the ſame countenance, conſtancie, and equalitie which he had alwayes done. They write of him, that he was the Chancellor which had ſerued the Kings his Maſters as faithfully, and was as worthy of the places wherewith they honored him, as any one that had gone before him. The world maruelled that ſlander ſhould be ſo bold as to wrong a man, who had C
ſo well deſerued of all the French commonwealth.

The Kings Ordinance for the pacification of the troubles.

The King being at Blois, on the fourth of May there was an Ordinance proclaimed touching the pacification of the troubles, whereby the King inioyned all his ſubiects of of what qualitie ſoeuer, to liue in peace, vnity and concord one with another. That all Acts of Hoſtilitie, leauyings of money, and paiment of contributions ſhould ceaſe. That all Priſoners ſhould be deliuered, and all troopes bee diſcharged, and preſently retire. There was alſo another Ordinance publiſhed, for the retreat of all ſouldiers, as well French as ſtrangers, which had followed the Prince of *Conde*, during theſe laſt alterations, to the end they might retire to their houſes in ſmall groopes, by ten and ten, or twelue and twelue at the moſt, in all ſafety, forbidding all men of any qualitie ſo euer, to D
doe them any diſturbance.

The King and Queene come to Orleance.

The King ſigned the Edict of peace, and the priuate Articles on the ſixt of May, and parted the next day, ariuing at Orleance on the eighth, where the Queene made her entrie. The Burgeſſes being ſixe thouſand in number very well appointed and armed, met the Queene almoſt a league without the towne, but that which gaue the greateſt grace and beſt pleaſed their Maieſties was to ſee three hundred young Youths about the Kings age, brauely apparelled and armed, inſtructed by their Leaders, marching before them like ſouldiers.

The Queene Mother ariues at Paris.

From Orleance they went to Fountaine-bleaw, and from thence the Queene Mother arriued at Paris on the 11 of May, where ſhe was receiued by the Gouernour, Prouoſt, and E
Sheriffes of the Citie in great ſtate, being conducted by them through the Citie from S. Victors gate to Saint Germains; ſhe being deſirous to ſee her ſtately building at Luxemburge houſe; from whence ſhe retired to the Louure.

The Kings entry into Paris.

The King was attended at Paris on the ſixteenth of May, and receiued with all Militarie pompe. He was on horſebacke, and the Queene in her open litter, moſt richly imbroidered. There came out of the Citie aboue fifty thouſand people to ſee their reception: and the ſtreets and windowes were as full alſo as they could be. The ſlander of ſuch as deſired not the alliance with Spaine, had cauſed many things to be ſpoken of the yong Queenes perſon: but when men ſaw her ſo faire, and reſembling the King, they were all huſht. F

Priſoners deliuered after the Peace.

Although the Edict and priuate Articles granted to the Prince were not yet verified in Court; yet they proceeded to the execution thereof. The Preſident *le Iay* was freed from the Caſtle of Amboiſe; and the day after his comming to Paris, he went to the Palace to execute his charge. Marquis Boniuet, (who had beene taken at Calais, comming out of England, and ſent to the Baſtile by Marſhall *D' Ancre*) was ſet at libertie, and the priſon doores of the Concergerie were ſet open for Friaize. The Dukes of Mayn and Bouillon came to Paris, and went to ſalute their Maieſties. The Baron of La Chaſtre, Gouernour

A uernour of Berry was sent for by their Maiesties, to treat with him touching his gouern- 1616
ment: for the which the King gaue him satisfaction, and made him Marshal of France for his seruices; & they gaue recompence to the Captaines which held any places of strength in Berry to content the Prince. The D. of Vendosme went to his house at Chenonceaux. The D. of Longueuille retired into Picardie, & came not to Paris. The Marshall *D'Ancre* left the Cittadel of Amiens, the which was giuen in charge to the D. of Montbazon, who exchanged his Lieutenancy of Normandie for that of Picardy; and at the same instant the Marshall was made Lieutenant of Normandie. *Belfont* Gouernour of the Castle of Cane left it; and *Du Thier* entred it for the said Marshall. The King had sent thrice for
B *Monsieur de Vair* first President in his Parliament of Prouence, to bee made Keeper of the Seales, who came in the end. All the Parliaments of the Realme were much satisfied with the Kings election of a man, whose learning, vertue and integritie was so well knowne to all France. The first Act which he did in his charge was to Seale the Edict of peace, with the verifications and the particular Articles: The chiefe heads whereof I haue thought good to insert.

Monsieur de Vair made Keeper of the Seales.

1. That the remembrance of the troubles past should be suppresst. An Iniunction to liue in peace: The exercise of the Catholique religion to be restored where it had beene intermitted. A search for the death of the deceased King *Henry* the Great. The Publication of the Decree of the Councell of Constance, touching the safety of the life of Kings.
C Of a Decree giuen in Parliament the second of Ianuary 1615; and of that of the Councell giuen sixe dayes after. That the grieuances of the generall Estates should be speedily answered; and that the first Article of the third Estate shall be presented. That no stranger should be admitted to charges, and Offices, but in regard of their great seruices. That Soueraigne Courts should be preserued in their Authoritie, and the Remonstrances of the Parliament of Paris considered of. That such as had been put from their Offices should be restored. That no Offices in the King and Queenes House, nor any Gouernment, nor militarie affaires should be venale. Reuersions reuoked. Edicts of pacification (granted vnto them of the Religion) obserued. The place of a Councellor in Parliament at Paris, to be affected to them of the religion, in stead of one become a Catholique. The reformed re-
D ligion to be restored in all places, where it had been discontinued by reason of the troubles. The Prince and all those which had assisted him, of either Religion, held for the Kings good and loyall subiects; that they should desist from all Leagues and intelligences both within and without the Realme; and should be discharged from all which had happened by reason of the last troubles. A discharge for such as had been made directers of the Treasure for the Prince; and for such money as had been taken out of the Kings receipt. A ratification of the accompts made before the Prince. A discharge for such as had giuen no accompt; and for the Maior & Sheriffes of Rochel; for the Commissaries and keepers of the victuals, and for the widowes and heires of such as had died in following the Prince. All Edicts & Decrees as well against the Prince, as those which had assisted and followed him, should be void and taken out of the Registers, with the declaration made at Poictiers in September 1615. The Priuiledges taken from any townes which had vnited themselues vnto the Prince, should be restored. The Chamber of the Edict should be setled at Nerac. The Inhabitants of Poictiers which had left the Towne in regard of the
E tumult, which hapned the three and twentieth of Iune 1614, shall be restored, and all proceedings against them disanulled. All which had vnited themselues vnto the Prince, should freely inioy, their gouernments, offices, benefices, & goods. The D. of Vendosme comprehended in the Edict of Loudun. Reuocation of the Decrees of the Parliament at Rennes, giuen against him and those which had followed him. All proceedings in preiudice of the Treatie of S. Manehould should be void, and iudgements giuen against absent
F persons which had not defended themselues. That the memory of such as had been executed by reason of the troubles should be restored. All prisoners to be set at liberty. No pursuit made for any prizes taken at Sea. Restitution of places taken by the Prince. Restitution of Tartas and townes of the Patrimonie of the Prince, & the Duke of Luxemburg.
G Of the yearely rent. The Impost of fifty sols vpon the quarter of Salt taken away; and that of forty sols vpon the quintall of salt in the Farme of Lionois. Impostsvpon the Riuers. The secret Articles shall be obserued. Verifications of the Parliament: of the Chamber of accompts, and of the Court of Aides. The particular Articles of Loudun.

Articles of the Peace concluded at Loudun.

1616 The French Church ſhall be conſerued in her rights and liberties. The King ſhall not ſuffer any thing to be done againſt his authoritie concerning the Councell of Trent. The Caſtle of Lectoure ſhall be put into the hands of an Exempt of the guard, vntill the difference betweene the Seigneurs of Fonterailles and D' Augalin be iudged by the King. *Villemereau* a Councellor of the Parliament, and *Le Maiſtre*, Maſter of Accompts, ſhall be readmitted to their Offices. The Miniſters of the Religion, ſhall enioy thoſe exemptions which haue been granted vnto them. The inhabitants of Millaw ſhall enioy the effects of the abolitions heretofore granted. The Lady *D'Audoux*, and the Siegneur of Saint Foy, ſhall be diſcharged of that which hath paſt at Beleſtat. The Siegneur of Aradon ſhall be reeſtabliſhed Gouernour in Vannes. The charge of great Maſter of the Artillery confirmed in his authority, notwithſtanding the Declaration made in fauour of the Siegneur de Bors. *Cugnois* the Prouinciall Receiuer of Tithes in Burgundy ſhall bee diſcharged of one and twenty thouſand Franckes, which *Monſ: de Mayen* hath receiued of him. The Commiſſion for the razing of the Caſtle of Tigny in Aniou reuoked. The Duke of Vendoſme and thoſe which haue followed him ſhall haue euocation for a yeare of all the ſuits which they haue in the Parliament at Rennes. Fifteen hundred thouſand Francks to be giuen to the Prince for the charges of the warre.

The Kings declaration touching his oath at his Coronation.

At the end of the Generall Eſtates in the yeare 1615 there had beene a great diſpute betweene the Deputies of the Nobility of both Religions, for that the Catholikes had concluded in their Chamber, that petition ſhould be made vnto the King; That he would preſerue the Catholike, Apoſtolike, and Romiſh Religion, according to the oath which he had taken at his Coronation: which was in theſe tearmes: *I will endeauor with my whole power, faithfully to expell out of my iuriſdiction, and the lands of my ſubiection, all which ſhall be declared Heretiques by the Church.* They of the Religion made great complaints hereupon, ſo as the King made a Declaration of his intent; but they not ſatisfied therewith, the King was intreated to make a ſecond this yeare the twentieth of Iuly, whereby he declared, That his intent was not in the oath which he had taken at his Coronation, to comprehend his ſubiects of the Religion liuing in his Realme vnder the benefit of his Edicts, the which he would haue inuiolably obſerued.

A Shoomaker beaten by the Marſhall *D'Ancres* men.

On the 19 of Iune, a Shoomaker called *Pycard*, Sergeant of the quarter neere to Saint Michaels Bridge, going into Saint Germains ſuburbs, was ſo beaten with cudgels by two Groomes, ſet on by the Marſhall *D'Ancres* Gentleman of the horſe, as hee was in danger of death. This action was ſo followed, as the parties which committed this inſolency were hanged. Some ſaid that he had beene thus intreated in reuenge of that which had paſt at Port Buſy, the day before Palme-ſunday where he was in guard, and had ſtayed the Marquis *D'Ancre* from going into the ſuburbs without a Paſport from the towne according to the order; whereupon the Marſhall was forced to returne to the Louure. Others affirmed that this Shoomaker was much affected to the Princes party, and had vſed no reſpect in this action, ſo as he was growne ſo proud, as he ſpake ſcandalouſly of the Marſhall in all places where hee came, the which the Gentleman of the Marſhals horſe hearing, could not endure, but had cauſed him to be beaten as a ſeditious Detractor.

The Earle of Auuergne ſet at liberty and reſtored to his place.

The Earle of Auuergne, hauing beene eleuen yeares and eight moneths priſoner in the Baſtile, the King cauſed him to be ſet at libertie, and gaue him his ſword againe; for which he yeelded thanks vnto their Maieſties. Their pleaſures were that the Duke of Neuers ſhould reſigne vnto him the place of Colonell of the light-horſe, which had been giuen him by the impriſonment of the ſaid Earle. What a ſtrange alteration, to ſee him that was a priſoner, and neuer thought to be freed at libertie, and within three weekes to command the Kings troopes?

An Ambaſſador from the great Maſter of Malta.

About this time *Don Lewis Mondes Vaſconcelles* Bayliffe of Acre, and extraordinary Ambaſſador for the great Maſter, and all the order of Saint Iohn of Ieruſalem, came from Malta to Paris. Many great perſonages went to meet him, and the King cauſed him to be lodged, defrayed and ſerued by his Officers. On the day of his audience he came to the Louure with two and twenty Caroches: where making an honorable relation of the great Maſter, and of the Knights of the Order, hee beſought his Maieſtie that as heyre to the vertues of his predeceſſors, as well as of their Eſtates; ſo he would continue the effects of his loue, and not ſuffer the Duke of Neuers to diſmember the order of the holy Sepulchre from this of Ieruſalem, conſidering their long poſſeſſion, and the

Donation

A Donation made by *Pope Innocent* the 8, with the generall consent of all Christian Kings and Princes,,as well of the dignity of great Master,as of all the lands which they held in their countries.He also let him vnderstand,that this order of S.*Iohn* of Ierusalem was aSeminary of braue and experienced Captaines,and the refuge of the yonger brothers of the best Houses of France,where they purchased honor,if they did suruiue the hazards which they must vndergoe.Besides the Ports of the Ilands which did import much the shipping which did traffique into the Leuant. Moreouer, he said, that by the erecting of this new Order,the French Knights should haue the greatest losse, they holding the most important charges,yea,the great Masters being most commonly Frenchmen. In the end he con- 1616
B cluded,that this new institution would be very preiudiciall to the Soueraigne,who should suffer his subiect to ingage the will & affections of his Nobility,by a particular vow: shewing that *Philip* the 2. K. of Spaine,being moued with a holy zeale to aduance the dignitie of the great Master of the Order of the holy sepulchre; hee no sooner heard the sensible complaints which were made vnto him by the Order of Ierusalem, but he renounced his pretention,and commanded his Ambassador to moue his Holinesse to giue them a confirmation of the annexion of the order of the holy sepulchre. To whom the King answered, *If my Predecessors haue heretofore protected the order with their Loue, I haue no lesse wil to testifie my affection; so as being informed of the vnion which hath been heretofore made of the Order of the Holy Sepulchre, I will giue charge vnto my Ambassador residing neere his Holinesse, to in-*
C *treat him on my behalfe that there may be nothing innouated.* The which was presently done. In like manner the D. of Neuers wrote vnto the great Master; That if he had known his pursuite had been so preiudiciall to their Order,he would neuer haue moued it.

Rochefort,a Gentleman whom the Prince of *Conde* affected much,came to Paris,& went to salute their Maiesties on the Princes behalfe; telling them that hee would bee sodainly there: but withall he besought the King,that the 33 Article of the Edict of Loudun, touching the inhabitants of Poictiers, who had retired themselues by reason of the tumult might be obserued. Hereupon the King sent the Marshall of Brisac thither. By the Article they were to enter into their charges,as well Militaries as Iudicature. The common Councell of the towne intreated his Maiesty that they might not enter into their military char- Marshal Brisac sent to Poictiers.
D ges. Hereupon there were many voyages made to the Prince; so as in the end the Militarie charges were excepted, and the Articles put in execution.

The Prince of *Conde* ariued at Paris the 20 of Iuly: all the Princes and great men of France came thither in a maner at the same instant; amongst the which,the Dukes of Vendosme, Rohan, Sully,and Tremouille,with the Earle of Candale; the Prince of Orange, brother in law to the Prince,with Count *Iohn* of Nassau came to visit him. They sent Ambassadors to all the neighbour Kings,Princes and States, to aduertise them of the Peace which the King had giuen vnto his subiects. And his Maiestie of Great Britaine sent an extraordinary Embassage by the Lord *Hays*, Viscount Dancaster,and now Earle of Carleil, to his Maiestie,to congratulate his mariage; who came with many Noblemen and Viscount Dancaster comes to Paris.
E Knights,and a very honorable traine. He was receiued almost as farre as Saint Denis by the Prince of Ioinville, and many of the French Nobility. He was conducted to his first audience by the Duke of Guise, accompanied by many great Personages; during his aboade in Paris he was much feasted, namely,by the Marshall of Bouillon,the D.of Neuers, the Prince of Conde,and others. But a tumult which hapned at Peronne,and the Prince of Condes detention,made an end of their feasts,and bred a great alteration in Court.

The entry which the inhabitants of Peronne gaue vnto the Duke of Longueuille into their towne,and to put out *Fauols*, a Gentleman of Gascoine, Lieutenant to the Marshall *D'Ancre*, Gouernour in particular of Peronne, Roy,and Mont-Didier,and what followed, was the Leuain of the third ciuill warre. The Marshall *D'Ancre* being made Gouernor of The taking of Peronne,the cause of the third Ciuill Warre.
F these townes in the yeare 1610, he made *Fauols* his Lieutenant in Peronne; who lodged in the Castle; and the Garison in the towne, who had for Captaine *Rame Basquenille*, who had in his company 150 souldiers. In July there was a brute dispersed, that the Marshall with his Lieutenant *Fauols*, would lodge 1000 men in Garison there,of those which should come out of the Cittadell of Amiens: that they would tyrannize ouer them; rauish their wiues and children, and ruine their towne. They seeme amazed, and send to aduertise the Marshall *D'Ancre*, who was then going to his gouernment in Normandy. But withall they aduertised the Duke of Longueuille of their affection, intreating him to

1616 fauour their requeſt vnto the King, for the entertainment of that which the deceaſed King *Henry* had promiſed them when they left the league: That they ſhould haue no Gouernor but one of the Country a good Catholique. The Duke ſent them word hee would ſee them ſhortly, perſwading them not to ſuffer any Gariſon to enter. The chiefe Magiſtrates were willing to receiue the Duke, whereunto their Gouernor oppoſed, proteſting that he would maintaine the Marſhals authoritie with the hazard of his life, and not to ſuffer the Duke to enter into the towne. Whereupon they reſolued to ſend to Court, to aduertiſe his Maieſtie, and the Prince of *Conde*: but before their Deputies departed, they reſolued to ſummon *Fauols* to ſhew the commiſſion he had to refuſe the entry of the towne vnto the Duke of Longueuille; which ſummons *Fauols* derided. So the Deputies departed. Soone after they held an Aſſembly in the towne, where it was concluded, not to ſuffer any Gentlemen or Souldiers, friends vnto the Gouernour *Fauols*, to enter into Peronne, vntill their Deputies were returned from Court. After many things which paſt that I muſt omit, the Duke of Longueuille entred into Peronne, with great applauſe of the chiefe Magiſtrates. A B

The Duke of Longueuille enters Peronne

On the ſixteenth of Auguſt, Monſieur *Mangot*, a Secretarie of State, was ſent with Letters from the King to the Duke of Longueuille, but hee ariued not before the Duke was Maſter of the Caſtle, and had giuen it in guard to the Baron of Bernieules; the which was done by the ſouldiers who were perſwaded to yeeld: the Captaine and other Commanders being reſolued to defend it, and to attend the Kings troopes which were comming from Paris vnder the leading of the Earle of Auuergne. Monſieur *Mangot*, hauing preſented his Letters, he ſaid vnto the Duke, That euery man blamed and condemned that which had beene done at Peronne, both by him and the Inhabitants. To whom the Duke anſwered; *That there had not been any thing done againſt his Maieſties ſeruice; but onely to ſuppreſſe the contempt which* Fauols *and* Rames *had made of him and of his quality, as Gouernour Generall of the Prouince, contrary to his Maieſties expreſſe will and intention, and the Treatie of Loudun. Moreouer, he aſſured himſelfe, that the King would not take it ill, his ſeruice being no way intereſſed, nor the generall of the State, it onely concerning him, and the Marſhall* D'Ancre *in particular, who would not acknowledge him in his qualitie of Gouernour Generall; and that he hoped his Maieſtie would not make himſelfe a party in priuate quarrels, as hee had formerly moſt humbly beſought him by his Letters.* C D

The Caſtle is yeelded vnto him.

Monſieur *Mangot* ſent to the Duke of Longueuille.

Fauols loſt his goods at Peronne, and was impriſoned at Rouen.

The ſame day *Fauols* with his wife and family were thruſt out of Peronne about ſixe of the clocke in the euening; hauing thus loſt his goods and fortune: thinking to goe and excuſe himſelfe to the Marſhall *D'Ancre*, he was committed to priſon at Rouen vpon this Maxime, That the Captaine which hath the guard of a ſtrong place importing the State, and ſuffers it to be loſt, ſhould loſe his life; yet afterwards he was ſet at liberty.

The Prince being returned to Paris, there was a councell held touching the buſineſſe at Peronne. It was held that they ſhould not aggrauate any thing: and that matters might be reconciled, the Marſhall of Bouillon was ſent to Peronne to that effect; who vpon his returne vnto their Maieſties, reported, that the Duke of Longueuille, & thoſe of the town beſought the King to giue them leaue to name three Gentlemen of the Country, one of the which his Maieſty ſhould chooſe to be their Gouernor; or that he would confirm the Baron of Bernieules, whom the Duke had already put into the Caſtle. This demand did nothing please their Maieſties, thinking it a blemiſh to the Soueraignty. The Earle of Auuergne approaching with his light-horſe, and part of the Regiment of the Kings guard, thought to lodge in Mount Saint Quintin neere vnto Peronne: but hee found that the Duke of Longueuille aſſiſted by many of his friends and ſouldiers, which had beene ſent vnto him, had ſeized vpon the place, and man'd it with a ſtrong Gariſon. The inhabitants of Peronne, were then annoyed not onely with the Dukes Gariſon within the Towne, but alſo with the Earles troopes which lay about it. E F

A reſolution to ſeize vpon the Prince of *Conde*.

Vpon theſe combuſtions there was a reſolution taken in the Queenes Cabinet to ſeize vpon the Prince of *Gandes* perſon; it being giuen out that hee was the author of theſe Broiles; that a greater deſigne would burſt forth, and that they meant to ſeize vpon their Maieſties perſons. Wherefore they perſwaded the Queene Mother, that if ſhe would ſaue her ſelfe & aſſure the Kings perſon, ſhe ſhould lay hold on the Prince, vnder whoſe name & authority this conſpiracy was plotted. Some write that ſhee reſolued to this remedy with griefe, & deteſted in heart the pernicious councels which had ruined this

A this great Prince, and had thruſt him headlong into theſe miſerable deſignes, which forced the King to intreat him leſſe worthily then his qualitie required, and that for her particular ſhe deſired. 1616

The execution of this reſolution was on the firſt of December; the Prince comming to the Louure to aſſiſt in Councell. The day before in the euening, the Queene Mother had ſent commandement to the Marſhals of France, the Campe-Maſter of the Regiment of the guards, to the Collonell of the Swiſſes, and to the Captaines of light-horſe to attend the King the next morning. All came, and the Queene ſaw the Prince enter into the Councell Chamber. Monſieur *de Themines* had receiued cõmandement to haue his two
B ſonnes ſtill by him, and to giue order that a dozen of his people whom he did beſt truſt, ſhould walke in the Court to be employed vpon occaſion. *D'Elbene*, Lieutenant to the Duke of Anious company of light-horſe, had the like charge. They draw their people together, and were led into a Chamber where they found the King and Queene alone: the King gaue to euery one of them a Halbard, ſaying, *I doe not giue you theſe Armes to offend any man, if you doe not ſee that* Themines *and* D'Elbene *are forced to draw their ſwords, and that there is reſiſtance made to the execution of my command.* All hauing promiſed to liue and dye in the fidelitie which they ought him, they were brought into a low Hall, whither the Prince ſhould be brought as ſoone as he was areſted. All the Captaines which were in guard about the Louure were commanded to ſtand at their guard. The Baron of
C Thianges who walked in the Court; and ſeeing this ſtirring, hee coniectured there was ſome deſigne: and for that there was none of the Princes in the Louure but the Prince of *Conde*, he doubted of ſome enterprize againſt his Perſon, which made him goe to the Councell chamber doore, where were many Councellors of State.

The Queene Mother who was ready to execute this great deſigne, had a watchfull eye to all occurrents: ſhe ſent a Gentleman to the Councell chamber doore to ſee what became of the Prince. The Baron of Thianges ſeeing him come, ſaid vnto him; you come to call the Prince vnto the Queene. To whom he anſwered, pardon me, Sir, I haue ſome buſineſſe with a perſon who is there within, but I feare me he will not come out ſo ſoon. Wherefore I will leaue my Lackey here, to deſire him that I may haue the honour to
D ſpeake with him before he goe from the Louure. Hereupon Thianges became the leſſe ſuſpicious: yet he ſtayed at the Councell chamber doore, vntill the Prince came forth, and drawing neere vnto him told him in his eare the iealouſie which hee had. But the Prince little regarding this aduice, paſſed along through the Swiſſers Hall, with the keeper of the Seales, the Marſhall of Briſac, and the Preſident *Iannin*, and ſo enterd all foure into the Queenes Chamber, where the King was leaning in the window with many Lords about him. The Queene was in her Cabinet. The King turning vnto him as he entered, ſaid, Good morrow *Monſeur le Prince*, I am going a hunting, will you make one? To whom hee anſwered, Your Maieſtie, if you pleaſe will excuſe me: Hereunto the King replyed, I will goe tell the Queene my mother that I goe to hunt the Roobucke
E after I haue heard Maſſe. *Adieu Monſeur le Prince.* The Kings Speech to the Prince of *Conde*

The King being entred into the Queenes Cabinet, *Themines* came with his two ſonnes out of an entry, who approaching neere vnto the Prince, ſaid:

My Lord the King being aduertiſed that you giue eare to many Counſels, contrarie to his ſeruice, and that they will make you imbrace deſignes ruinous to the Eſtate, and to your owne condition, hee hath commanded mee to ſeize vpon your perſon, to keepe you from falling into theſe accidents; and at the ſame time his two ſonnes came on either ſide the Prince, who ſaid to the Seigneur *de Themines*: *Me?* He anſwered, *I you my Lord.* Then ſaid the Prince, *You know my qualitie?* Themines. *I know the reſpect I owe you; but I know alſo the obedience I owe vnto the King.* Hereupon the Prince deſired to ſpeake vnto the King, and
F to iuſtifie himſelfe before their Maieſties. *Themines* ſaid vnto him, *My Lord, let vs goe whither the King hath commanded me to conduct you.* The Prince offering to retire backe, and turning towards the Noblemen which were preſent, ſaid, *Is there no man heere for mee?* but they ſtood gazing at this conteſtation, like transformed Statues; they were amazed to ſee the firſt Prince of the blood thus areſted; but knew not the cauſe. Then *Themines* ſaid vnto him, My Lord, *heere is no place to make reſiſtance.* The Prince ſeeing himſelfe preſt to goe out of the Chamber, deſired againe to ſpeake with their Maieſties, for he had no will to goe forth, vntill that *Themines* had The Prince ſeized on in the Queenes Chamber.

1616 assured him, that neither he nor any other had charge to wrong him. In the end suffering himselfe to be led into a Hall which was prepared for him: and seeing *D'Elbene* (whom he loued not) with so many men with Halberts, he said, *Alas I am dead*, for he had a great apprehension of death, the which *D'Elbene* pacifyed, saying, *That all they whom hee saw there were Gentlemen and no murtherers, who had not any other commandement from the King but to guard him.* He spake not any word against their Maiesties, but stood long silent, seeming much grieued for the change of his liberty into captiuitie.

The Princes flie from Paris.

At the same instant all the guards were set vpon the approaches of the Louure, and they which were walking in the Court were put forth. The newes hereof was soone brought vnto the Princes his associates. They were sodainly dispersed like a Cove of Partridges before the Hawke; they apprehended the danger, but were ignorant of the cause. They which were sent to seize vpon the Duke of Vendosme, found that in comming to the Lonure he had beene aduertised, and was escaped by Saint Honories suburbs, posting towards La Fere (a towne which belonged vnto him, as the inheritance of the Dukes of Vendosme) so as they could not ouertake him. The Marquis of Cæuure, gouernour of Laon, Vncle by the mothers side to the Duke of Vendosme, went to aduertise the D. of Mayen of the Princes arrest. Hereupon there was no other talke but of going to horseback, all flie away in small troopes. They goe and meet the Marshall of Bouillon neere vnto Charenton, being gone forth that morning to the preaching. At the rising of the Palace, President *le Iay* remembring Amboise, desired rather to take the fresh aire of the fields by Saint Anthonies gate, then to remaine in Paris.

The Princesse Dowager of Conde seekes to moue the people.

The newes of this arrest being brought to Conde House, in the Suburbs of Saint Germains, where the Princes Mother remained, she presently tooke her Caroche and went to our Ladies Bridge, thinking to moue the people, some of the Princes Gentlemen did the like, crying, *To Armes my masters of Paris, the Marshall* D'Ancre *hath caused the Prince of* Conde, *the first Prince of the Blood to be slaine; To Armes good Frenchmen to Armes.* But there were very few which made any shew to stir: which the Princesse seeing, she returned to her lodging, where many Noble men, and Captaines came to take aduice whether they should arme and goe directly to the Louure for the Princes deliuerie. It was propounded, that there might be some Burgesses well affected would ioyne with them, and so together they might make an attempt. You may doe it said one of them: but consider that the Magistrates of Paris, with the common people will bee for their Maiesties, and then what shall become of vs, when as the Kings guards shall hinder our approach to the Louure, and at our backes they shall draw the chaines? before wee goe to this dangerous attempt, it shall be good to sweeten the multitude with the spoile of the Marshall *D'Ancres* lodging, and thereby breed a desire in them to follow vs.

The Marshall *D'Ancres* house spoiled.

This aduice was allowed, and presently executed. The Marshals House was neere vnto the Palace, which the Queene was building, and Conde house was in the same street. Some of the Princes houshold seruants, hauing incouraged certaine Masons and other labourers which wrought in the Queenes buildings. They goe and breake open the gates, with such fury, as the Porter and other seruants were glad to saue themselues by the Garden. They went into the Hals and Chambers; some cast goods out at the windowes, others filled their pockets with gold, siluer, and what they found most precious. The first which caried any thing into the Citie, serued as Trumpets to aduertise the multitude that the Marshal *D'Ancres* lodging was vpon spoile.

In the afternoone Monsieur *de Lioncourt*, Gouernour of Paris, with the Knight of the Watch came thither with their Archers, thinking to stay this Spoile, but they found some of the Princes people armed with their Pistols, and incouraging the multitude, and one of them slew *Adonville* with a shot: whereupon the Gouernour retired. The multitude was so great, and so greedy of Spoile, as they hurt one another, yea, some were crusht in pieces with that was throwne from aboue. All good men trembled at this action; and detested their counsell which had taught the people the way to spoile.

The Marshall *de Bouillon* refuseth to return to Paris.

In the meane time the Duke *de Mayen* and the Marshall of Bouillons troops encreased, marching towards Picardie. The Duke with some others were of opinion to returne to Paris, and to ioyne with them of their faction, but the Marshall *de Bouillon* was of another opinion, saying, *Our processe cannot be decided but when the doores are open, they that haue*

A *haue beene accuſtomed to iudge when the doores are ſhut let them goe to Paris, if they deſire to cooped vp there, I hold that the way to Soiſſons is the ſafeſt for vs.* 1616

The Prouoſt of Merchants hauing beene at the Louure to know the Kings pleaſure, he vnderſtood that the Prince was onely in cuſtody, the which was preſently made knowne to all the quarters where many had ſhut vp their ſhops, commanding all the Coronels and Captaines to ſee the peace maintained, and to forbid them to arme but vpon commandement. The Duke of Guiſe being at his houſe, was preſently aduertiſed of this accident: He ſent the Prince of Ioinville his brother vnto their Maieſties, to know the cauſe; and ſoone after, *Monſeur de Pralin* came from the King vnto the Duke; who about foure
B of the clocke in the afternoone retired out of Paris, with the Prince his brother, following the Duke of Mayen their Couſin towards Soiſſons.

The Duke of Guiſe and the Prince his brother retire from Court.

During theſe actions, *Monſeur Themines*, his ſonnes, and *D'Elbene*, entertained the Prince: they asked him if he would eate, but he refuſed it; yet in the end he was content ſo as his officers might bring it: whereupon it was agreed, that one ſhould come and ſerue him, and not depart; and that his officers ſhould prepare his diet and bring it to the chamber doore. *Monſeur de Luynes* came to viſit him from the King, and *La Motte* from the Queeene mother. He demanded if the Marſhall of Bouillon were taken, and ſpake many things of him. The Queene mother hearing that *Rochefort* (a Gentleman whom the Prince affected much, and whom he had made Gouernor of the Caſtle of Chynon) was
C gone thither, with an intent to hold it by ſtrength, and to draw together the friends of that partie; ſhe cauſed the Prince to ſigne Letters and to addreſſe them to ſuch as hee had put into Chynon and the Tower of Bourges, that they ſhould reſigne thoſe places into the hands of thoſe the King ſhould ordaine: which hee promiſed to doe, and afterwards performed.

The King and Queene ſend to viſit the Prince.

Night hauing cauſed them to ſtay their ſpoile in the Marſhall *D'Ancres* houſe, hauing left nothing but the rafters, Iron, and ſome Lead, they came in troops to make an end, and carie away all, which was a fearfull ſight. About nine of the clocke, this raſcall rable fell vpon the houſe of *Gorbinelly* the Marſhals Secretary, the which within an houre and a halfe they emptied of all the goods, ſiluer, plate, or whatſoeuer was portable. They
D threatned the neighbour houſes, and they were conſulting to goe into the City, and to doe as much to the Colledge of Marmoutier, where the Abbot (brother to the Marſhall *D'Ancres* wife) was lodged: This aduice was caried to the Louure. They of the Suburbs of Saint Germane were preſently commanded to arme: the Lieutenant Criminall with his Sergeants to goe into Saint Iames ſtreet, and *Monſeur de Crequy* to the Marſhall *D'Ancres* houſe, with the three Companies, which ſhould be relieued from their Guard at the Louure, which he effected accordingly. Theſe ſpoilers ſaw themſelues preſently ſhut vp betweene the Kings Guards and the inhabitants of the ſuburbs who were in armes; yet they thought it good to giue them a free paſſage, with commandement to retire, and not to returne any more, vpon paine of puniſhment; for they deſired to pacifie and not to ex-
E aſperate things.

The Marſhals Secretary houſe ſpoiled.

Thus from Thurſday till Friday at noone, the Marſhall *D'Ancres* houſe and his Secretaries were ſpoiled and ruined, ſo as there remained nothing but foure bare wals, without couering. The loſſe was very great in pictures, guildings, marbles, apparell, linnen, moueables, tapiſtry, mettals of gold and ſiluer, plate, with many goodly curioſities, which great men haue in their cabinets: all which did nothing profit them which were the authors. There was an intent to make criminall ſearches by the ordinary Iuſtice; but it was thought beſt to proceed ciuilly and by way of excommunication. There were ſome Curats which ſo deteſted this act, as many of the petty theeues brought what they had ſtolne to the Commiſſarie of the Quarter, or caſt it into a Waggon which was appointed to
F that end.

Their Maieſties ſeeing themſelues ill aſſiſted by their ordinary Guards, they ſent commandement to the Earle of Auuergne, who lay about Peronne, to returne ſpeedily with his troops to Paris: the which he did. The long and faithfull ſeruices of braue Cheualliers haue for their reward honors and great military charges. So the King knowing the good and faithfull ſeruices which the Seigneurs of Themines and Montigny had done vnto the Eſtate, he made them Marſhals of France. In the meane time they prepared a Chamber, the windowes barred with Iron, aboue the great Hall in the Louure for the

1616 the Princes lodging, whither hee was conducted the third of September. A

The Duke of Guiſe being at Soiſſons, wrote vnto the King; and the Duke of Neuers from Charleville, they deſiring to be certified of the cauſe why the Prince had beene ſtayed. The Duke of Guiſe wrote in this manner:

The Duke of Guiſes Letter to the King.

Sir: I haue receiued from *Monſeur D'Aumont* the Letter which it pleaſed your Maieſtie to write vnto me, and haue heard the credit which you haue giuen him, teſtifying
" the continuance of the aſſurance which it pleaſeth your Maieſtie to haue of the fidelity
" of my ſeruice, the which I will continue without any exception. Hearing of the Princes
" detenſion, I ſent my brother the Prince of Ioinville to know the cauſe, the which I could
" not, neither by him nor any other that came vnto me: holding this buſineſſe of ſuch con- B
" ſequence, as if the grounds be not very cleere, and the proofes infallible, they may in-
" volue in the like proceedings your beſt ſeruants, as I am and will alwayes be: and know-
" ing the departure of *Monſeur de Mayen*, he gaue me occaſion to come to this place, where
" I moſt humbly beſeech your Maieſtie that I may know what the Prince hath committed
" againſt his dutie and your ſeruice; to the end I may haue meanes to enforme your ſer-
" uants, and to inuite them to continue their ſeruice vnto your Maieſty, and to free them
" from the impreſſions which they may take, being ingaged by bad Counſels in ſome pre-
" iudiciall action. I will euer reſt your moſt humble and moſt obedient ſubiect and ſer-
" uant, *Charles* of Loraine Duke of Guiſe.

The Duke of Neuers Letter to the King.

The Duke of Neuers wrote in another ſtyle in theſe tearmes: Sir, When I came vn- C
to this frontier, to take my way directly towards the Emperors Court, according to the
" commandement and commiſſion I had from your Maieſtie; I receiued the Letter where-
" with it pleaſed you to honour mee: by the which I vnderſtand of the arreſt which hath
" beene made of the Princes perſon, vpon an aduice which you ſent mee word was giuen
" you, that ſome meaning to attempt againſt your perſon, and that of the Queene mother,
" deſired alſo the Prince to ioyne with them in that bad deſigne: I muſt confeſſe theſe
" newes bred a great amazement in me, conſidering the good diſpoſition wherein I left the
" affaires, which made me hope to ſee a peace firmly ſetled: in the negotiation whereof, ha-
" uing had the honor to be one of thoſe which was employed, to giue the aſſurance which
" was neceſſary to ſuch a treaty; I held my ſelfe more bound then any other, to deſire the D
" entertainment thereof: ſo as if ſince the treaty any one be found culpable to haue attemp-
" ted againſt your Maieſtie, they can neuer haue a greater enemy then my ſelfe. But in
" like manner I thinke it neceſſary as well for your Maieſties ſeruice, as the ſatisfaction of
" the publicke, and the content of all good men; that this buſineſſe may bee ſpeedily mani-
" feſted, and that the truth may be knowne both within and without the Realme. In the
" meane time I will delay my iourney for a ſeaſon, and giue all neceſſary order for the towns
" of this Prouince, according to the commandement which you haue giuen me, wherein I
" will not faile, but will alwayes remaine your moſt affectionate and faithfull ſeruant, *Charles*
" of Gonzague of Cleues.

This Letter did not much pleaſe, but doubled the iealouſies which they had of the E
Dukes cariage. Yet the King was willing that all men ſhould know wherefore he had
detained the Prince of Conde, not by particular Letters, but by a Declaration verified in
Parliament, ſitting himſelfe in his ſeat of Iuſtice. And in regard that the Princes and
Noblemen were retired to Soiſſons, and that ſuch as the Prince of Conde had put into
the places in Berry, and in Chynon in Touraine, ſeemed to haue a will to take armes; it
was reſolued in Councell to leauy three armies, the one to bee led by the Earle of Au-
uergne towards Soiſſons; the other by the Marſhall of Montigny for Berry; and the
third by the Marſhall of Souuré to goe into Touraine: But theſe armies could not bee
raiſed without mony, and the Kings Treaſure had beene exhauſted during the ſecond ci-
uill warres, wherefore they had recourſe vnto extraordinary meanes: among the which, F
as leſſe burthenſome, it was decreed that an Edict ſhould bee made touching the ſale of
many Offices.

The King reſolues to raiſe three armies.

The Kings Declaration touching the Princes detenſion.

The Kings comming to Parliament was appointed on the 7 of September: all things were made ready according to the vſuall manner, and the King came vnto the Palace about 10 of the clocke, with the like ſtate hee had beene accuſtomed in ſuch actions; the particularities as well thereof as of the Kings ſitting in the ſeat of Iuſtice, I muſt omit, to auoid tediouſneſſe.

After

A After ſome ſhort ſpeeches made by the keeper of the Seales by the Kings commandement, and the firſt Preſident, he cauſed a Declaration to be read concerning the ſeizure of the Prince of Conde, and the Princes and Noblemen which were retired: wherein he ſaid that he was forced to publiſh vnto the world the iuſt complaints which he made, as wel againſt his Couſin the Prince of Conde, as the Princes, Noblemen, and others, which did adhere vnto the pernicious deſignes which had beene practiſed againſt his perſon and ſtate: That they had lately riſen vp in armes, vnder colour to hinder the moſt honorable alliance which he could make in all Chriſtendome, and to reforme his Eſtate by the ruine thereof: That by the treaty of Loudun, he had granted vnto his Couſin whatſoeuer hee B demanded; and had not onely left vnto him the Gouernment of Berry, but did redeeme all places of ſtrength which were within the Prouince: That hee had giuen him great ſummes of money, either by way of gratification, or for the diſmiſſing of his troops; That the charges of this war and of the treaty amounted to aboue twenty millions: That to content his couſin the Duke of Longueville, he had drawne out of Picardy and the Cittadell of Amiens ſuch as commanded there, to place one who was pleaſing vnto him: that he had giuen vnto the Prince what part he deſired in the managing of the State, and eſpecially the direction of the Treaſure: that notwithſtanding the abundance of his graces and fauours, they could not reſtraine their diſordered wils, who found no reſt but in the trouble of the Eſtate, and put all their hope in his ruine. Moreouer, he complained, that C both before and ſince the Princes ariuall there had beene many nightly Aſſemblies in his City of Paris and elſewhere; at the which there aſſiſted diuers Princes and great perſonages, yea and ſome of his Officers, whereof ſome of them were ſince retired, iuſtifying their crime by their flight. 1616

Two millions ſterling.

After which he ſaid that they had practiſed to debauch his people, and to moue them to ſedition, and to winne the Colonels, Captaines, and ſuch as had charge of Armes, vpon diuers pretexts: That they had ſeized vpon the towne and caſtle of Peronne, the reſolutions whereof had beene taken neere his perſon, and although he had great reaſon to be incenſed for this exceſſe, yet he had accommodated himſelfe to al the propoſitions which had beene made to reconcile the buſineſſe quietly: That notwithſtanding his bounty and D indulgence, they had drawne foure companies of foot into the towne; the which did ſo much diſpleaſe all ſuch as had any reſpect vnto his authority, that a Princeſſe very neerly allied to thoſe which were intereſſed in that action, moued with compaſſion of their fortunes, had giuen aduertiſement to the Queene his mother, of the deſignes of the vndertakers, and that they ſhould haue a care of themſelues, for that their Councels tended to ſeize vpon his perſon and the Queene mothers, and ſo to canton themſelues throughout all the Prouinces: the horror whereof had beene ſo great in the hearts of ſome of them, that euen his couſin the Prince before his detenſion had ingenuouſly confeſſed to the Queene mother, that hee had aſſiſted at the ſaid Councell; and that in truth they had cauſe to ſuſpect him: adding withall, that they were bound to him as much as to their E owne fathers: That one of the greateſt of the Realme had beene at one of the ſaid Councels (as he confeſſed to the Queene mother) in which they treated of the ſeizure of his perſon, and the gouernment of the State, with many other aduertiſements to the like effect. That the Ambaſſadors of foraigne Princes had giuen him aduertiſement by writing, and perſwaded him to be carefull of his perſon: That they leauied men in all parts of the Realme, without commiſſion or pretext: That for theſe and many other conſiderations, he had reſolued to preuent this imminent danger, and to aſſure himſelfe of the perſon of his ſaid couſin, whom he had lodged neere vnto him in his caſtle of the Louure, with as honorable vſage as could be deſired in ſuch a caſe. In the end, by his Declaration he confirmed the treaty of Loudun, with a pardon to all thoſe which were culpable and had abF ſented themſelues, if they came within fifteene dayes and demanded it.

Complaints for the ſeizure of Peronne.

That they meant to ſeize vpon the King and Queens mother.

Theſe are the reaſons ſuggeſted in the Kings Declaration for the Princes detention. I will not preſume to examine the truth of them, but will leaue it to the iudicious Reader: but howſoeuer, it was verified by the Court of Parliament.

The King being deſirous to ſuppreſſe all cauſes of further alteration, ſent the Seigneurs of Boiſſiſe and Chanvallon to Soiſſons, being aduertiſed that the Dukes of Longueville, Vendoſme, and Mayen, the Marſhall of Bouillon, and the Marquis of Cœuures, ſhould meet with the three brethren of Guiſe, to conferre of the meanes to pacifie theſe combuſtions.

The King ſends to Soiſſons.

1616 buſtions. On the 14 of September, there was a Proclamation made, commanding all Gentlemen and others of what qualitie ſoeuer, belonging vnto the Prince of Conde or the Dukes of Vendoſme, Mayen and Bouillon, to depart out of the Citie and ſuburbs of Paris within 24 houres: forbidding all the inhabitants to lodge them or aſſiſt them with any victuals, vpon paine of confiſcation of all their goods; except ſuch as ſhall make proteſtation to liue and dye in the Kings obedience, and vnder the authority of his commandements, and that had relinquiſhed all intelligence with the ſaid Prince and Dukes. The King prepares for peace on the one ſide, and for warre on the other, in caſe hee bee not obeyed. He ſendeth into Swiſſerland to make leauies. Foure field-pieces and two culuerins, with their munition, are drawne out of Paris to goe to Meaux: The Earle of Auuergne parted the next day, and makes it the rendezuous for the Kings army. They put gariſons into the townes vpon the riuer of Marne: *Vaubecourt* with his Regiment of Loraines, was lodged about Chaalons; and *D'Elbene* was put into Eſpernay.

The King prepares to armes.

During theſe preparations to warre, there was a new cauſe of diſcontent giuen to the Duke of Neuers. Being at Rheims he ſent *Marelles* vnto the King with Letters dated the fifteenth of September, complaining that they had refuſed him the gates of Chaalons, one of the chiefe townes of his Gouernment. He complained by his Letters, that hauing receiued commandement from his Maieſtie to take order for the frontiers of that Prouince, and to viſit the other places of his gouernment: hee vnderſtood that commandement had beene giuen vnto the inhabitants of Chaalons to refuſe him entrie into their towne, if he ſhould preſent himſelfe, the which he ſaid did much amaze him, conſidering the contrariety of two diſpatches; by the one vnto himſelfe, he did aſſure him hee would commit vnto him the conduct of his army; and by the other he depriued him of the exerciſe of his charge: the which had made him to examine himſelfe whether his actions had giuen any iuſt cauſe of iealouſie to his Maieſtie: then making a long repetition of his ſeruices, he concluded in theſe tearmes; I find, Sir, with much griefe, that my ſeruices haue beene waighed by thoſe which now giue your Maieſty counſell, and who are afraid that my good endeuours about the peace might procure me that happineſſe which they deſire to depriue me of, fearing to encounter their loſſe in peace by the diſcouerie of their violent counſels, and pernicious deſignes. This onely conſideration in my opinion hath made them to doe me this affront, your Maieſtie will pardon me if I call it ſo, being ſo aſſured of mine innocency; the which I hope God will in time make knowne vnto you, when you ſhall pleaſe to take the paines to enforme your ſelfe more particularly of theſe affaires, and of thoſe which are your true and faithfull ſeruants, amongſt the which I think my ſelfe to hold one of the firſt rankes, as being alwayes your moſt humble and obedient ſubiect and ſeruant, the Duke of Neuers.

The Duke of Neuers refuſed entry into Chaalons.

The contents of his Letter to the King.

The newes in Court were very variable, one day peace, another day warre. The Seigneurs of Boiſſiſe and Chanvallon deputed from the King, being come to Soiſſons, the three brethren of Guiſe vnderſtood by them the intentions of their Maieſties, vnto which they conformed themſelues. Then they began to treat with the Dukes of Vendoſme and Mayen, the Marſhall of Bouillon, Marquis of Cœuures, and others, of the meanes to preſerue the peace in France. The ſeaſon of Winter which approched; the intelligences of the Princes out of frame, by the detention of their Head; the ſmall preparations which they then had for warre; and the King on the contrary being in armes and ready to ſet vpon them, were the principall cauſes which made them make choice of peace. Finally, the Princes and thoſe which were vnited vnto them in Soiſſons, propounded thirteene Articles, which the duke of Guiſe returning to Paris on the 24 of September, preſented vnto their Maieſties, he being receiued by them with much content. That night the Prince was conueyed to the Baſtile. The duke of Guiſe returned to Soiſſons to acquaint the Princes with his Maieſties pleaſure, who came back again on Michaelmas day, & the day after, the King reſolued in Councell touching the Princes demands, which were as followeth.

The Prince ſent to the Baſtile.

I. That the treaty of Loudun, with all the priuate Articles, ſhould be obſerued & ſpeedily put in execution: as wel in that which concernes the Prince of Conde, as other Princes, Dukes, Peeres, and Officers of the Crowne, and all others which were comprehended therein: and if it pleaſed the King, that the ſieges of the towne and caſtle of Chynon, and the tower of Bourges might be raiſed, and they which commanded in thoſe places, maintained in their charges.

The Princes demands.

His

A Anſ: *His Maieſties intention is, To entertaine the treaty of Loudun, and to cauſe it to be faith fully executed: but touching the Prince of Conde, he reſerueth that to himſelfe, to diſpoſe as hereafter ſhall be thought fit for the good of his ſeruice.* 1616

II. That the Declaration which it ſhall pleaſe his Maieſtie to grant vnto the ſaid Princes, Dukes, Peeres, Officers of the Crowne, and others, ſhall be publiſhed in all the Parliaments of his Realme, and other inferior Courts, as hath beene accuſtomed, and to that end Letters ſhould be ſent vnto the Parliament.

Anſ: *Granted.*

III. That the ſumme of 100000 crownes promiſed by the Treaty of Loudun, and aſ-
B ſigned vpon the impoſitions of the Riuers (which haue not beene eſtabliſhed) ſhall be ſupplied, all difficulties ceaſing, for that the ſaid Princes haue aduanced the money for the diſmiſſing of their troops.

Anſ: *It hath beene ſatisfied by the firſt Article. And if the Aſſignation be not good, it ſhall be otherwiſe prouided.*

IV. That the gariſons in ſuch places as the Duke of *de Mayen* holds, ſhall bee encreaſed with 200 foot, and the companies of men at armes and light horſe, entertained according to the treaty of Loudun, to be put in gariſon in ſuch places as the Duke *de Mayen* ſhould thinke fit for the Kings ſeruice.

Anſ: *His Maieſty grants to the D. de Mayen the ſum whereunto the payment of the ſaid* 200
C *foot may amount, for the three moneths remaining of this yeare, and for the next yeare following: as for the companies of men at armes and light horſe, they ſhall be entertained as hath been concluded by the ſaid Treaty. And the ſaid companies of men at armes ſhall be paid two quarters of this preſent yeare, and three of the yeare following, and after that manner ſucceſſiuely.*

V. That the paiment of penſions, eſtates, and appointments, and the entertainment of the gariſons and companies of horſe of the Duke of Mayen, ſhall bee aſſigned vpon the generall receipt of Soiſſons, and of the taxes, cuſtomes, and impoſts of the ſaid generality, by the accuſtomed order of the Treaſure, and that for this preſent yeare, and the next following.

Anſ: *His Maieſtie cannot particularly affect any receipt for the paiment contained in the ſaid*
D *Article: notwithſtanding it ſhall be ſo prouided for, as the Duke of Mayen ſhall haue cauſe of content.*

VI. That the ſumme of 10000 Franckes, granted heretofore to the ſaid Duke for the fortification of ſuch places as he holds, may be continued for two yeares. 1000 pound ſterling.

Anſ: *In ſetting downe the eſtate of the fortification, his Maieſtie will haue regard vnto the remonſtrance contained in this preſent Article.*

VII. That the commiſſion to aſſemble the States of Britanie this preſent yeare, may bee ſent to the Duke of Vendoſme, according to the promiſe which was made vnto him at Loudun.

Anſ: *The expeditions for the ſaid Aſſembly being already ſent, his Maieſty cannot alter any*
E *thing for this yeare; but when as the Duke of Vendoſme ſhall come to receiue his Maieſties commandements, he will then giue him all occaſion of content, and grant him the Aſſembly of the ſaid Eſtates for the next yeare.*

VIII. That the Duke of Vendoſme may haue an aſſignation of 30000 pounds ſterling, which was promiſed him by the treaty of Loudun, in recompence of his Gouernment of Nantes: offering in lieu thereof to giue ouer the place.

Anſ: *The Duke de Vendoſme being with his Maieſty, it ſhall bee aduiſed vpon with him within the time of the Aſſembly of States the yeare following.*

IX. That the company of light horſe of the ſaid Duke, ſhall ſerue where the ſaid Duke of Vendoſme ſhall appoint them, and hold moſt expedient for the Kings ſeruice.

F Anſ: *The ſaid company of light horſe were created as all others, to ſerue neere vnto his Maieſty, but the directions and commandements of his Maieſty touching the ſaid company, ſhall be addreſſed to the ſaid Duke of Vendoſme.*

X. His Maieſtie, if he pleaſe, ſhall ordaine the entertainment of 100 foot, to keepe a gariſon in the towne of La Fere.

Anſ: *His Maieſty hath granted vnto the ſaid D. of Vendoſme, the ſum vnto which the paiment of* 100 *footmen will amount for* 3 *moneths remaining of the yeare now expiring: and the next yeare wholly. The ſame ſumme to be payd like vnto the reſt of the gariſons of the kingdome.*

XI. His

1616 XI. His Maieſtie ſhall command, if he pleaſe, the razing of the fortifications at Blauet and Donarvenez, in the execution of the treaties of Saint Manehould and Loudun. A

Anſw: *By the ſayd Treaties his Maieſtie is not bound to raze any fortifications made by his commandement, nor taketh not from him the liberty of making ſuch fortifications as he ſhall thinke fit for his ſeruice.*

XII. That the gariſons newly put into townes and places, ſhall be caſhiered, and the ſaid places continue as they were before the detention of the Prince of Conde. And the Princes, Dukes, Peeres, and Officers of the Crowne, moſt humbly beſeech his Maieſty to take into his conſideration, whether it bee fit for his ſeruice to hold ſtill his new leauied armie on foot. B

Anſw: *His Maieſtie meanes not to entertaine any other gariſons then ſhall be neceſſary for the aſſurance of places. And for his army, his Maieſtie hauing taken the aduice of the Princes and Noblemen about him, will ordaine what ſhall be beſt for his ſeruice.*

XIII. That there be giuen vnto the ſaid Princes, Lords, and Officers, a copie of the ſayd Declaration.

Anſ: *Granted.*

Theſe Anſwers were ſent to Soiſſons, the which were thus vnder-written: *We haue receiued the Articles and Anſwers aboue mentioned, by Monſieur de Boiſiſe, by the expreſſe commandement of the King, and to obey his will. Made at Soiſſons the 6 of October.* 1616.

After this, they treated at Paris for the pacifying of the alteration which had beene at C Peronne, where it was concluded, that he whom the Duke of Longueville had put into the Caſtle, ſhould reſigne it vnto the Viſcount of Blerancourt, whom the King had aduanced to that gouernment: and that it ſhould be at the Dukes diſpoſition to put whom he thought fit into the Caſtle of Han for his Maieſties ſeruice. And thus all things were pacified touching the action of Peronne. After which the King made a Declaration vpon the Articles granted to the Princes: ſhewing that (vpon his proper motion, full power, and royall authority, with the aduice of the Queene his mother, and the Princes and Lords of his Councell) neither by any generall or particular words contained in his former declaration concerning the Princes detention, he did not meane to comprehend the ſaid Princes, Dukes, Peeres, and Officers of the Crowne, Lords, Officers of ſoueraigne D Courts, or other perſons of what quality and condition ſoeuer, which went out of Paris on the day of the arreſt and detention of the Prince, and ſince vpon that occaſion, which had made knowne vnto him their good intentions, and the reſolutions that they haue euer had to remaine in his Maieſties obedience: but would that they ſhould enioy his graces, fauours, rewards, honors, and gouernments, and to exerciſe their charges as they did before; notwithſtanding any interdiction and Letters patents granted to the contrary: and alſo is pleaſed that his Edict lately made at Loudun ſhould be obſerued, and that his ſubiects comprehended in the general, particular, and ſecret Articles granted in fauour of that Edict, ſhould enioy the effect of the ſame. After this, there was a declaration made to confirme that which had beene concluded touching the buſineſſe at Peronne. E

The Kings declaration touching the Princes.

The Marſhall of Montigny ſent Gouernor into Berry.

The firſt of the Articles which the Princes retired vnto Soiſſons preſented vnto the King, importeth, *That the ſieges before the towne and caſtle of Chynon, and the tower of Bourges, might be raiſed, and thoſe which commanded in thoſe places maintained and kept in their charges.* But the King vpon this firſt Article, reſerued vnto himſelfe to ordaine what hee ſhould afterwards thinke fit for the good of his ſeruice. Therefore he ſent the Marſhall of Montigny with Letters vnto Bourges to eſtabliſh him Gouernor of Berry in the abſence of the Prince, who ariued there on the 8 of September; and on the morrow ſummoned *La Lande*, who commanded in Tower of Bourges, to deliuer it vp for the King: *La Lande* requeſted ten dayes ſpace to aduertiſe *Rochefort* who had placed him there; which was granted him, vpon condition that the ſaid Marſhall might intrench himſelfe before the F ſaid Tower: which he did; and beſides, ſet vp his gabions, and planted his peeces ready for battery. After ten dayes, *La Lande* refuſing to yeeld vp the Tower, the Marſhall of Montigny reſolued to beat him out: and to that end, the tenth day about ten of the clock at night, being aſſiſted by many of the Gentlemen of the Country, and inhabitants of Bourges, he made an ouerture in a wall, and brake downe the garden gate of the Tower; and from thence at ſixe a clocke in the morning, made a breach in the Tower that one man might paſſe: which *La Lande* ſeeing, he alſo ſhot foure vollies of Cannon from the

The Tower of Bourges beſieged and taken.

top

A top of the Tower cleane ouer the Towne, and then craued to parley, which being granted, the composition was, That he should come forth with his fifteene souldiers, with their armes and baggage, without carying with them any munition or armes belonging to the said Tower. A while after, the inhabitants of Bourges sent to beseech his Maiesty that this Tower might be razed: But the King sent Captaine *Dauphin*, an Exempt of his Guards, to command therein. 1616

Soone after, the Seigneur of Rochefort who had gotten into Chynon some two hundred horse, foure hundred foot, and great numbers of cattell, among others, foure hundred Beeues, seeing himselfe almost besieged by the Marshall *de Souuré*, and that eight B Cannons were comming from Towers, he resolued to obey the Letters which were presented him from the Prince his master. They write, that he would not accept of any recompence for his comming forth, but retired home to his owne house. *D'Elbene* was made Gouernor of the towne and castle of Chynon by the King. Reduction of Chynon.

There remained yet to reconcile the difference betweene *Monseur D'Espernon* and the Rochellers, reuiued since the detention of the Prince. The Rochellers pretend by priuiledges, confirmed (as they say) by many Kings, to haue exemption from Gouernors in the Towne and Country of Rochel, in which they comprise the Country. And the Duke of Espernon alledgeth the contrary, being Gouernor for the King in Xaintonge and Aulins. Now vpon the common brute of the Princes detention at Paris, the Rochellers sent some C souldiers to seize vpon a Castle called Rochefort, which is in the Country of Aulins, and vpon the Riuer of Charente, where they placed a garison. The Duke of Espernon hearing hereof, tooke it for an enterptise vpon his Gouernment, and resolued to make the Rochellers know that there was no other Gouernor but himselfe in the Country of Aulins. Hereupon he assembled his troopes, and came out of Augoumois into Aulins, where he put a strong garison into the Castle of Surgeres, which is but foure leagues from Rochel. In briefe, it seemed by the leauies made on both parties, that they would come to armes, but they proceeded not, either party publishing his pretensions in writing. Difference betweene the Duke of Espernon and the Rochellers.

Vpon complaint made vnto the King of the Duke of Espernons cariage, his Maiesty sent speedily one Captaine *Bourgongne*, with two Archers, to command them of Rochel D to deliuer the Castle of Rochefort into his hands: who hauing deliuered his charge vnto the Maior and Towne, and shewed his Commission and priuate instructions, whereby he had charge to goe vnto the Duke of Espernon, and to command him in the Kings name to retire his souldiers from Toney-charante, and other places. The Rochellers obeyed presently: but they let him vnderstand, that since their first complaint, the Duke of Espernon had seized vpon the Castle of Surgeres, an extraordinary passage to bring all commodities to Rochel: That seeing the Kings pleasure was, that the Duke of Espernon should retire all his men of warre, it was reason he should withdraw them which he had put into the Castle of Surgeres: they entreated Captaine *Bourgongne* to make the like Remonstrances to the Duke of Espernon, and to perswade him to performe as much as his E Maiesty had commanded the Rochellers: Which being found iust and reasonable, hee went presently to Rochefort, which was deliuered into his hands without delay. Whereupon he went to the Duke of Espernon, being at Xaintes, to acquaint him with the Kings commandement; from whom he returned to Rochel on the ninth of October; telling them that he would not obey, nor retire his men from Toney-charente nor Surgeres: That he had no commandement but to withdraw them out of the Champion Country, and not from any place where he had lodged them: Moreouer, that he was Gouernor of the Country of Aulins, and that he would take possession of his Gouernment: That what he had done at Surgeres was as a Gouernor, and that he would enter into all the Gouernment of Rochel. The King sends to the Rochellers to deliuer Rochefort. The Duke of Espernon refuseth to obey the Kings commandement.

F Vpon this report the Inhabitants of Rochel sent to his Maiesty to beseech him to stay the violences of the Duke of Espernon: but seeing that he augmented his garison at Surgeres, brought in munition and victuals, and caused them to labour daily at the fortifications; they grew iealous that he would not be so satisfied, but it might be hee would attempt against their towne: whereupon they began to assure themselues of all their friends to repulse the Dukes violence, to haue the King obeyed, and to defend themselues. The Duke of Espernons vniust pretensions to the gouernment of Rochel.

The Duke of Espernons challenge was held vniust, pretending that during the reign of *Henry* the third (when few things were denyed him) he had ioyned to his gouernment of

1616 Xaintonge that of the towne of Rochel, and the Country of Aulins: whereof they of Rochel had neuer knowledge, neither did hee euer attempt to take poſſeſſion of the gouernment of the towne or country: againſt the which his pretention they had priuiledges farre more ancient then his pretended prouiſions: the which being confirmed by all precedent Kings, the ſayd towne of Rochel was freed from all gouernors and gariſons. A

The King being aduertiſed of theſe alterations by the Deputies of Rochel, he let them vnderſtand by his Letters, that he was reſolued to ſend *Monſeur Boiſiſe* Councellor of State to end the differences betweene the Duke of Eſpernon and them, touching the Caſtles of Rochefort and Surgeres, and in the meane time hee enioyned them not to attempt any thing which might aggrauate this buſineſſe, giuing the like commandement to the Duke of Eſpernon. But after much conteſtation, the Rochellers retired their men out of the caſtle of Rochefort which was razed; and the Duke of Eſpernon abandoned the Caſtle of Surgeres. B

Theſe tumults being paſt, there was a calme peace throughout all the Prouinces of France: There was no ſpeech but of Aduenturers which reſolued to paſſe the Alpes to ſee the warres which grew hot betweene the Sauoyard and Spaniard in Piedmont, and the Duchy of Millane.

A new diſcontentment of the Duke of Neuers.

The Princes retired to Soiſſons, had in their twelfth Article entreated the King to take into conſideration whether it were expedient for his ſeruice to maintaine an army newly raiſed: but a part was diſmiſſed, and the reſt were lodged in diuers gariſons of Champagne, vnder the command of *Monſeur de Pralin*. The Duke of Neuers going ſometimes to viſit the Marſhall of Bouillon at Sedan, made the King to ſend ſome troops to that frontier. They ſayd that there was ſome new deſigne: That the Marſhall of Bouillon deſired to manage this warre, and that the Duke of Vendoſme being in *La Fere*, had drawne certaine armes from Sedan: Finally, there was no ſpeech in Court but of practices within and without the Kingdome. C

In Nouember the Duke of Neuers wrote vnto the King, making great complaints againſt the Marquis of Vieuville Gouernor of Rheims, for that hee would not ſuffer the Ducheſſe his wife to enter into the town, who came thither in her Litter great with child, attended onely by her Gentlewomen and Officers, but was forced to lodge in the Suburbs, and could not haue the vſe of her bed and baggage, which was entred an houre before into the towne: That this action was an affront and a diſcourteſie done vnto his wife. Some ſay, the Duke of Neuers had no cauſe to complaine of the Marquis of Vieuville, in regard of the Kings iealouſie, hauing forbidden them of Chaalons to receiue the Duke into their towne; and that the Marquis had written vnto the Ducheſſe of Neuers, that he was very ſory he was forced to entreat her to giue him time to expect the Kings anſwer touching her paſſage or the Dukes through Rheims, the which he attended within two houres: which ſhewed that he had no priuate intereſt, but that he obeyed the Kings pleaſure. D

The Duke of Neuers ſeizeth vpon the Marquis of Vieuvilles lands.

The ſame day the Duke of Neuers had ſent vnto the King, he diſpatched Captaine *Feſſines* to ſeize vpon the Caſtle of Sii in Rethelois, belonging vnto the ſaid Marquis, which he did. The Duke gaue charge to his Proctor generall in the Duchy of Rethel, to make an information of that which had paſt at the refuſall which the Marquis had made vnto his wife at Rheims; and to make a ſeizure of all his lands in the ſaid Duchy; for that hee had not done his homage, nor paid the duties he ought ſince his fathers death: which was done accordingly, and a Captaine put into the Caſtle of Sii to guard it. On the 21 of Nouember *Bourenton*, an Exempt of the Guards, deliuered the Kings Letters to the D. of Neuers; by the which he let him vnderſtand, that what the Marquis of Vieuville had done at Rheims touching *Madam de Neuers* entry into the towne, was by his commandement: That the Duke ſhould deliuer the Caſtle of Sii into the hands of *Bourenton*, and that if he would not withdraw thoſe which were within it, he had giuen order to aduance ſome troops to force obedience. The Duke made anſwer, that the Souldiers which were in Sii by his command had abandoned it, and that if there were any guard at that preſent, it was by order of the Iuſtice at the requeſt of his Proctor generall. *Bourenton* tranſports himſelfe to Sii, he ſummons Captaine *Perroche* to depart: who anſwers, that he was appointed there by the Iuſtice; which he taking for a refuſall, made a verball proceſſe, and ſo returned: which added, more fewell to the fire of their iealouſies, as you ſhall heare. E F

The

A The Marshall *D'Ancre* and his wife, to the end they might absolutely dispose of the affaires of the Kingdome, had counselled the Queene mother to change and displace the ancient Officers of the Crowne, and Ministers of State which serued the King, to bring in such as they pleased: continuing still their designes, on the foure and twentieth of November they caused the Seales to be taken from *Monsieur du Vair*, which were giuen to *Monsieur Mangot*: the Bishop of Luçon was made Secretary of State in the place of the Seigneurs of Villeroy and Pisieux: and *Barbin* had the generall controll of the Treasure, which President *Iannin* had exercised. These changes did astonish many vpon a report that the said Marshall and his wife had a desire not only to change all the Kings Councell, B but also many principall Officers of Soueraigne Courts. There were many discourses written touching this dismission, which were full of vntruth; wherefore they caused to be printed this following Answer which *Monsieur du Vair* made vnto two Councellers of the Parliament, whom they had deputed vnto him, before they would verifie the Letters of Prouision for *Monsieur Mangot*.

1616

The Marshall *D'Ancre* displaceth many Officers of State.

He answered, That he held it a great fauour that the Court would send vnto him before the verification of the Letters of his successor, Keeper of the Seales of France: The which he receiued rather as a testimony of that companies loue, then for any need they had of any further consent from him: For that whersoeuer they should see this commandement from the King, they might instantly presuppose a ready and absolute obedi- C ence on his part. That he thought the whole course of his life should bee sufficient warrant of this belefe, both to them and all others which had know n him. That there were many in that honourable company with whom he had serued the King and State faithfully and couragiously, in the most dangerous and miserable times that euer threatned this Monarchy with ruine. That hee had beene sent from them to the extremities of the Realme, to the administration of the most desolate Prouince in France, gaped after by strangers, full of quarrels, seditions, and diuisions. That after twenty yeares he had left it so peaceable, so obedient, and so wealthy, as it had no reason to enuy any other. That neither at the death of the deceased King *Henry* his good Master, nor in the two troubles which haue followed and afflicted this Estate, there had beene no alteration, neither had D any man offered to fall from his obedience. That he had had the honour to see strangers from all the extremities of Europe, Asia, and Africa, at the feet of Iustice, who had returned from them, blessing the name of their Kings, and commending the lawes of France. After which he had beene called to the greatest charge of the Realme, beyond his merit and desire, whereof he had thrice excused himselfe, beseeching their Maiesties to cast their eyes vpon some one who se age and strength were more able to beare so great a burthen, and whose spirit might more easily apply it selfe to a courtly life. They refused him this grace, and by an absolute command forced his obedience, to make knowne by experience E that he had iudged better of himselfe then any other; for after sixe moneths, his manners and his proceedings in the execution of that charge, had been found so disproportionable and so vnfit for the age, as they could not endure them: whereupon their Maiesties required the Seales of him againe, which he more willingly gaue vp then hee had receiued them. They haue committed them, sayd he, to a personage of much more vertue and desert; by whose administration he hoped France should receiue rest and remedy of those calamities which threatned it. In which hee could doe no lesse then greatly praise their goodnesse and wisedome, to haue at once prouided for their affaires and eased him. And so his intent was to retire himselfe, to pray vnto God for the prosperity of their Maiesties, as hauing no other meanes to serue them: yet contented enough if hee may continue in their fauours: Which he said, because he was aduertised that certaine persons (as malicious as cunning and ill affected towards him) had written a Discourse in his name full H of words which they beleeued might incense their Maiesties against him. Whereupon he besought the Court to assist him in the discouery of the authors, and to interpose the seuerity of Iustice for their punishment.

Monsieur du Vair his answer to the Deputies of the Parliament.

Hauing nothing then remaining after fiue and thirty yeares seruice and so much paines and labour, but the honour to haue serued well and faithfully, and caused others to obey; no man should imagine that hee would vpon this subiect blemish the glory of his obedience, and not submit himselfe to the wills of his Masters, what preiudice soeuer hee might receiue. Wherefore hee entreated them to make report

1616 vnto the Court, who had done him the honour to ſend them: That he neither hath A
nor neuer will haue any other will then that of their Maieſties: That hee will be euer
content with what it ſhall pleaſe them to ordaine in any thing which did concerne
him, and in any condition whatſoeuer: Hee did wiſh with all his heart the en-
creaſe of their power and eſtabliſhment of their felicity. And touching their company,
ſeeing he had now no ſociety with it, to thanke them perſonally for the honour they had
done him, and to witneſſe the loue he beares them; the memory of his name aſſures him,
that thinking thereof ſometimes, they will finde that neuer any man entred into the charge
which he now leaues, that hath more deſired to preſerue the authority which the lawes
of State giues it, and the reſpect which their integrities deſerue.

The Baron of Neuet ſlaine by *Quemadeuc* gouernor of Fougeres. B

The Baron of Quemadeuc Gouernor of Fougeres, going to the Eſtates of Britanie
which were held at Rennes, ſlew the Baron of Neuet, and then left the towne with his
traine, and retired to Fougeres; the quarrell grew for precedency, which did much
trouble theſe Eſtates. The Marſhall of Briſac, the Kings Lieutenant in Britanie, who
had been ſent to hold this Aſſembly, drew his friends and ſome forces together to beſiege
him in the Caſtle of Fougeres, drawing Cannon out of Saint Malo: *Quemadeuc* on the
other ſide (although he was beloued of the inhabitants of Fougeres) hauing ſome good
friends to aſſiſt him, had well ſtrengthned the place: But the King hauing heard of this
trouble, ſent three Exempts of his guard one after another, vnto Fougeres; the laſt with
a commandement vnto *Quemadeuc*, to yeeld vp the Towne and Caſtle into his hands. C
So *Quemadeuc* was counſelled to leaue the Caſtle, and yeeld vnto the time, which he did,
and his wife afterwards gaue vp the guard of the place into the Exempts hands, according
to his commiſſion.

Vertau Treaſurer generall of France, put out of Chaalons.

The laſt of Nouember, *Vertau*, Treaſurer generall of France in the generality of Chaa-
lons, was put out of the towne by the commandement of *Monſeur de Pralin*, the Kings
Lieutenant in the Gouernment of Champagne. The occaſion hereof was, for that on
the ſix and twentieth of Nouember the ſaid *Vertau* being come to Chaalons, the Earle of
Treſmes, who was Gouernor, being aduertiſed thereof, complained vnto *Monſeur de
Pralin*, and vnto the body of the towne, of ſome words which the ſaid *Vertau* had vſed of
him, ſuch bitter words, as hee could doe no leſſe, if he met with him, but to endanger D
his life. Hereupon *Monſeur de Pralin*, to hinder all ſiniſter accidents, ſent for *Vertau*,
and ſaid vnto him, *I muſt tell you that the Earle of Treſmes hath beene with me, and hath made
great complaints of you, I feare if he encounter you in the ſtreets he will doe you ſome affront:
wherefore I would entreat you to abſent your ſelfe; and if you will not doe it willingly, I will en-
force you: for I haue no deſire that any new accident ſhould happen in this towne, there being too
many in the Prouince.* *Vertau* hearing him ſay he would put him out by force, grew ob-
ſtinate, ſaying, That he would not commit ſuch an error, being the Kings officer, to goe
voluntarily out of Chaalons, without his Maieſties expreſſe commandement. Here-
vpon *Monſeur de Pralin* replyed, You ſhall not goe out of your ſelfe, but I will write pre-
ſently vnto the King of what hath paſt, and you ſhall carie the Letter: if his pleaſure bee E
you ſhall remaine in this towne, you may returne, it imports not me; I onely feare they
will doe you ſome diſpleaſure.

In the meane time the Earle of Treſmes hauing ſolicited the Towneſmen to put *Ver-
tau* out of Chaalons, the Lieutenant of the towne, accompanied with tenne or twelue of
the Councell, went to enforme *Monſeur de Pralin* that *Vertau* was ſtill in his chamber, af-
ter whoſe departure there paſt many words betweene him and *Vertau*, and the Lieute-
nant of the Queene mothers company, who perſwaded him to goe out of the Towne:
but they could not preuaile; onely he ſaid he would depart the third of Nouember to
make his viſitations in the Election of Eſpernay. The next day *Monſeur de Pralin* mee-
ting *Vertau* neere vnto the Towne-houſe, they fell into ſuch conteſtation, as hee cauſed F
him to be caried by three of his followers out of the gates into the ſuburbs, where the
next day he tooke poſte to make his complaints vnto the King.

The Marſhall of Bouillons Letter to the King.

Notwithſtanding the Kings Declaration vnto the Princes in September laſt, yet ſtil
there remained ſome iealouſies: Marſhall of Bouillon ſeemed diſcontented, as appeared
by his Letters to their Maieſties, which were publiſhed to the world, whereunto
was annexed the Kings anſwer. The Marſhall in his Letter to the King complained,
That hauing beene alwayes an humble ſeruant vnto his Maieſty, as hee had witneſſed

by

A by his Declaration the laſt of September: he had hoped that he ſhould haue taſted the effects of his fauour by the execution of the Trearie of Loudun, eſpecially for the protection of his ſoueraignty of Sedan: That hitherto he had taſted no fruits, but contrariwiſe they ſought to miſconſtrue his actions, and to giue bad impreſſions vnto his Maieſty, for that he prouided carefully for the ſafety of a place of ſuch importance, to the end he might preſerue himſelfe and his for his Maieſties ſeruice, and the good of France, in whoſe protection it had continued aboue ſixſcore yeares, and to take from his neighbours the deſire they had to attempt againſt it, and by that meanes to encreaſe their limits (with his ruine) vpon the frontiers of his Realme, whereof they made apparent ſhow, B there being no kind of bad vſage but they ſuffered, which came vnto that place through the Archdukes countries, or by rigorous prohibitions, the paſſage being ſtopt, contrary to the common liberty of commerce: That it ſeemed his Maieſties Ambaſſadors did contribute, yea were the chiefe motiues, being well enformed of the bad offices they did him daily in diuers places: That this gaue him iuſt cauſe of diſtruſt, ſeeing himſelfe alſo enuironed with great Forces, and extraordinary gariſons, the which they had lately without any apparent neceſſity, cauſed to aduance to his frontiers of Champagne, with an intent to anoy him rather then to aſſiſt him if he were in neceſſity; whereupon hee humbly beſought his Maieſty to prouide for it by his wiſedome and authority, according to his royall protection; and to giue him leaue to vſe thoſe lawfull meanes which Nature al- C lowes to euery man for his owne defence. He alſo wrote a Letter to the Queene mother to the ſame effect. 1616

The King made anſwer vnto this Letter: That there had beene nothing done in his Prouince of Champagne but by his commandement: neither had he done any thing to the preiudice of the treaty of Loudun, nor of his declaration of the laſt of September: but that he himſelfe and the Duke of Neuers by their departures, haue beene the firſt which haue broken that treaty: That they had ſent into Holland, and diuers places of Germany to diſcountenance his affaires: To haue bought vp great quantity of armes, and paſſed them ouer with many ſouldiers vnto Sedan: That they were his actions, and not the interpretations giuen him, which bred his diſtruſt and diſcontentments: That if his Am- D baſſadors haue not yeelded vnto his deſires, but rather haue beene contrary, they had done but their dutie: That they haue not beene matters of commerce, but acts of hoſtility, which ſeemed to tend to ſome other deſigne then the ſafeguard of his place, ſeeing he hath not beene aſſailed either by any of his or any other to his knowledge: that his iealouſie was the more augmented by hearing of the leauies in Champagne, and forces put into many of his places, and that by night; ſo as many of the inhabitants of the towne of S. Manehould were glad to abandon the ſame, for that they were affectioned to his ſeruice: that theſe reaſons had made him reſolue to ſend forces into Champagne to preuent the enterpriſes which might be made againſt his authority, and the quiet of his ſubiects, and to ſee execution done vpon the commiſſions which hee had ſent to enforme E againſt the breach of his ordinances: that he was content to giue them reſpit which had erred, hauing no other end but to reduce euery man to his duty, wherein hee had vſed greater moderation then was ordinary, ſo as hee had no cauſe to complaine nor diſtruſt, nor any pretext to couer his actions, the which hee would haue him to forbeare: And whereas he deſired to haue leaue to vſe the lawfull meanes which Nature did allow him; he wiſhed him to explaine himſelfe more intelligibly; and in the meane time he did aduertiſe him, that the lawfull meanes which he could expect to preſerue himſelfe, were to addreſſe himſelfe vnto his Maieſty, from whom hee muſt attend the preſeruation of that which he enioyed by the grace and bounty of the deceaſed King, in carying himſelfe as he ought to doe; whereof he doubted not, &c.

The Kings anſwer to the Marſhall of Boüillons Letter.

F In December this yeare there was a reſolution to change the Prince of Condes Guards, the cauſes were onely knowne to their Maieſties, but the execution was after this manner: They gaue *Vouze* (who had the guard of the Baſtile euer ſince the deceaſed Seigneur of Chaſteauvieux had beene made Captaine and Gouernour) to vnderſtand, that it was reſolued to change all the Princes Guard, asking his opinion by what meanes they might bring *Du Thier* (who commanded the Queene Mothers Light Horſe) with twelue of his companie to effect it. *Vouze* made anſwer, That it was eaſie to bee done, if they came one by one without

The Prince of Condes guard at the Baſtile changed.

1616 armes to aske for him, where they ſhould haue entry to ſpeake with him, and hee would bring them into his Cabinet of armes, where they might furniſh themſelues. As for *du Thier*, he might come to viſit him and dine with him. This enterpriſe was held eaſie, and they were admitted into the Baſtile. *Vouze* ſhuts them into his Cabinet, and giues each of them a petroncll: *Du Thier* dines with him: about three a clocke in the afternoon, they told *Conté* (who had the chiefe charge of the Princes guard) that there was one to ſpeake with him from the Queene mother: comming downe, one of *Vouze* his people, who attended expreſly in the court, told him, that the party which asked for him was in the other court without the draw-bridge; who going thither found not any one; and comming backe, the bridge was drawne vp; ſo as he was out of the Baſtile and knew not whom to ſpeake vnto. In the meane time *Du Thier* with his companions came forth well armed: they went to the Princes chamber, aſſuring themſelues of his guards, and of *Conté* his ſeruant. In the beginning the Prince was troubled, *du Thier* told him he had no cauſe. After many ſpeeches the Prince ſaid vnto him, Their Maieſties haue twice done me the honor in changing my guards, to acquaint me with their pleaſure: doe me this fauour as to tell them that I beſeech them to doe the like now. Thus the Prince had a new guard, and *Vouze* went vp to the batlements of the Baſtile, telling *Conté* (who was without the draw-bridge) that he deſired him to goe vnto the Louure, where he ſhould vnderſtand their Maieſties pleaſure, & that he had done nothing but by their commandement: after which, *Conté* retired, and they put the old guards and his ſeruants out of the Baſtile. There yet remained thirty or forty French ſouldiers, with their Capraine, in the Bulwark which lookes towards the fields; but *Vouze* commanded him to goe and ſpeake with the Queene mother, who returning preſently drew forth his ſouldiers, in whoſe place they put ſo many Swiſſes who were daily changed.

Saint Manehould yeelded to the King.

Their Maieſties were then diſcontented with the Duke of Neuers, for that he had put 500 ſouldiers into Saint Manehould; for by this meanes he couered Mezieres and Sedan; held a great part of the Country in ſubiect on, ſtopped the paſſage to Verdun and Loraine, and made ſhew that he would approach to Chaalons, which is but ſixe leagues from S. Manehould: whereupon *Monſieur de Pralin*, who commanded the Kings forces in Champagne, had commandement to recouer Saint Manehould; and the Preſident *Commartin* Iudge of the army, was ſent to make their proceſſe, which ſhould bee found armed in Champagne without the Kings commiſſion.

On the 26 of December, *Bouconuille* who commanded in the Caſtle of Saint Manehould, thinking that *Monſieur de Pralin* had beene gone towards Rethel, he ſees him with 2000 men betweene the Caſtle and the Towne, who preſently ſummons him by a trumpet to come and ſpeake with him. On the other ſide, the commanders of the Duke of Neuers gariſon which were within the towne, ſeeing the Kings troops at their gates, would haue perſwaded the inhabitants to take armes; but they made anſwer, they could not doe it, being the Kings ſubiects. Hereupon they grew amazed, and *Bouconuille* entred into treaty, where in the end it was concluded, that he ſhould remaine ſtill Gouernour of the Caſtle, vpon promiſe to continue faithfull in his Maieſties ſeruice. There were 600 Swiſſes put into the town, and the Duke of Neuers men departed with their baggage, and were conducted to Rethel, and the inhabitants of Saint Manehould were well pleaſed to ſee themſelues thus freed.

The warre reuiued in Sauoy.

The warres beganne againe in Italy betweene the King of Spaine and the Duke of Sauoy. *Don Pedro de Toledo* being made Gouernor of Millane, not onely kept the army ſtill on foot, (ſaying, that he was not bound to diſarme by the treatie of Aſte) but leauied great Forces, and made extraordinary preparations. The Venetians grew iealous for that they were then in warre againſt the Archduke *Ferdinand* of Gretz, a prince of the Houſe of Auſtria. The Duke of Sauoy ſtood vpon his guard: He ſent his complaints againſt the King of Spaine, to the Pope, the French King, the King of Great Britaine, and the Venetians, who had ſigned the treaty of Aſte, and promiſed to aſſiſt him, if hee ſhould inuade his Eſtates. He ſent to the Marſhall *D'Eſdiguieres*, to ſummon him to effect the ſeuenth article of the ſaid Treaty: the Marſhal vpon theſe ſummons goes to Thurin, where the D. of Sauoy gaue him a royal reception: hauing long ſtayed there to enforme himſelf of the truth of the Dukes iealouſies, & finding that Piedmont had need of a ſpeedy & powerfull reliefe, he returned into France to make a great leauy of horſe and foot, and to draw the

A the Duke of Nemours who was at Nici, to aduance the leauy which hee made for the Duke of Sauoy. 1617

During theſe preparations to Warre, the Pope ſent Cardinall *Ludouicio*; and the French King, the Baron of Bethunes, to mediate a peace betweene them: many propoſitions were made, but in the meane time the Duke of Sauoy, and the Duke of Nemours (being both of one houſe) fell at iarre, being both in Armes: the Duke of Nemours hauing intelligence with the Spaniard; but being weakely aſſiſted by them, and in ſome extremitie, by the mediation of *Monſieur le Grand*, Gouernour of Bourgundy, and ſome other Councellors of State, who had commandement from the French King, to make a reconciliation B between two kinſmen ſo nearely allied in blood: in the end a peace was concluded between them to their great contents; whereby the Duke of Sauoy had no enemy, remaining this yeare but the Spaniard.

A peace betweene the Duke of Sauoy, and the Duke of Nemours.

To conclude this yeare we muſt make mention of the death of a memorable man. *Achilles de Harlay*, who had beene firſt Preſident of the Parliament at Paris. Much was written of his life and death, to preſerue his happy memorie, and to ſerue for an example to thoſe who may and ought adminiſter iuſtice religiouſly. This great perſonage was borne in the yeare 1536, at the age of two and twenty he was made Councellor in Parliament, at 36 Preſident: and at 46 K. *Henry* the third made him firſt Preſident, by the deceaſe of *Chriſtopher de Thou*; wherein he continued vntill the yeare 1611, that age & ſicknes tooke C from him all habilitie to labour for the publique. His fidelitie and affection to the Kings and Crowne, hath beene much commended by the world; vpon the words which hee ſpake the day of the Baricadoes to the head of the league in the Palace garden: *It is great pity ſaid he, when the ſeruant chaſeth away the Maſter, My ſoule is for God, my heart for the King, and my body in the hands of violence to diſpoſe of me as they pleaſe.* His conſtancy was admired in the Priſon of the Baſtile, ſpeaking to ſuch as had him in guard: *My time is not yet come, but when it happens we ſhall ſpeake together and neere.* And when they told him that he would bee preuented, and that they would take his life from him, hee replyed; *I haue neither head nor life, which I preferre before the loue I owe vnto God, the ſeruice which I owe vnto the King, and the good which I deſire to my Countrey.* Finally, his man- D ners; his commendable actions; his reuerend grauitie; his briefe and ſuccinct ſpeaking; his hands which neuer ſerued but to hold the ballance of the ſoueraigne iuſtice of France, and to be as a ſword, to preſerue the good, and to puniſh the wicked; his eyes which neuer regarded the condition and qualitie of parties; and his eares which could neuer heare flatterie, haue purchaſed him the Title of the moſt excellent and worthieſt man that euer ſate vpon the ſeat of iuſtice in his time.

Death of the Preſident of Harlay.

The iealouſies begunne the laſt yeere increaſed dayly. In the beginning of the yeare, the Marſhall of Bouillon made a reply vnto the Kings anſwer. By the which hee excuſeth the viſits betwixt the Duke of Neuers and him, in regard of the neareneſſe of their Houſes, hauing ſeene no declaration againſt him which might diuert him. That hee did not E thinke in ſo doing, to haue giuen any iuſt cauſe of diſtruſt, nor to contradict the treatie of Loudun, as it ſeemes his Maieſtie would inferre by his Letters; vnleſſe that all ciuill ſocietie were interdicted amongſt his ſubiects, and reputed for a crime. Neither had hee found that hee had attempted any thing againſt the reſpect which was due to his Maieſties authoritie within his Gouernment; nor obſerued in his words or actions any thing but fidelity and affection to his ſeruice. That touching the ſurmiſes they had of his intelligences in Holland and Germany; he ſaid, that his Maieſtie might eaſily informe himſelfe of the truth, by the Princes and Eſtates of Germanie, and the Low-Countries, who were ſtrictly allied vnto his Crowne, whereby he ſhould finde that the alliance he had with the ſaid Princes, had neuer made him deſire any thing from them, but the onely continuance of F their friendſhip, the which alſo his enemies would draw into ſuſpition. That whereas hee had beene charged to buy Armes, and draw many Souldiers into Sedan: and that it had beene verified by Letters which he had written to ſome of his Ambaſſadors; his anſwer was, that if they were produced they would verifie the truth: which was, that in the beginning of Nouember, he had written to *Monſieur Pericard*, Ambaſſador for his Maieſtie at Bruſſels, to vnderſtand from him, if ſince the Declaration made the laſt of September there had beene any commandement from his Maieſtie, to hinder the paſſage through the Archdukes Countries for thoſe which came into his Territories, and to moleſt

The Marſhals reply to the Kings Letter.

1617 left them, and ill intreat them, as they did then, and haue ſince continued : deſiring to know if it were with his Maieſties priuitie and command ; if not, he intreated him to employ the authoritie of his charge to hinder it hereafter, ſeeing it concerned the publique good, and his Maieſties ſeruice. That if he had informed any other thing to his Maieſty, he would accuſe him openly of ſlander and falſhood whereof he could conuince him by his owne Letters. That if for the preſeruation of his place, againſt the enterprizes of ſtrangers, he had beene forced to doe as his enemies had ſuggeſted ; he did not think he ſhould incurre any blame with his Maieſtie; neither could they take it for any act of hoſtilitie. And yet they ſhould not finde any other Gariſons in his places, then thoſe which had been accuſtomed for the guard thereof, and which his Maieſtie had giuen him hope to entertaine. That whereas they would maliciouſly perſwade his Maieſtie that many Souldiers had gone out of Sedan, and were lodged in diuers places of his Realme ; hee ſaid it was ſo groſſe, as he could not thinke that any man would be ſo indiſcreet, as to maintaine ſo manifeſt an impoſture, which might be eaſily verified. Touching the Baron of Peche, he had no knowledge of his buſineſſe in the Towne of Leige when he was murdered ; neither could it be iuſtified that he had euer imployed him in any ſort whatſoeuer. That hee humbly beſought his Maieſtie to let him vnderſtand his pleaſure what hee ſhould expect touching the protection of Sedan, ſeeing that the deſignes which ſtrangers haue proiected againſt it, continued, and bound him to prouide in time for his ſafety. And touching the explaining of himſelfe, for that which hee had formerly written touching the lawfull meanes to defend himſelfe ; he ſaid, that nature teacheth euery man to preſerue his owne, and bindes him to leaue it to his poſteritie. That if any one ſeeke to oppreſſe him by violence ; if he be in ſubiection, he hath recourſe to his Soueraigne, who is to protect him from all oppreſſion : if he be onely in protection, hee addreſſeth himſelfe to him which hath promiſed it, who comming to abandon him, *hee vſeth ſuch meanes as hee may finde elſewhere*, to oppoſe a iuſt defence, to an vniuſt violence. That he had the happineſſe to be borne his ſubiect, and in that qualitie could not but attend from his Maieſtie alone the preſeruation of that which he held in France by ſucceſſion from his Anceſtors. That hee had alſo the honour to be vnder the protection of his Crowne, by reaſon of the Soueraignetie of Sedan, and the places depending ; hauing bin alwayes confirmed ſince *Charles* the eighth, and religiouſly entertained by Kings his predeceſſors, hoping that his Maieſty would not breake it now in fauour of his neighbours, which neither loue France, nor the greatneſſe of his Eſtate, and ſuffer him to want meanes to preſerue it for his ſeruice, as he was bound. He concludes, that the neceſſitie of his preſeruation, made him to beſeech his Maieſtie, *That hee would be pleaſed he might vſe the meanes which nature allowes euery man for his owne defence*. If he were aſſaulted, hee would oppoſe the aſſiſtance of all his ſubiects and friends, and of thoſe whom the intereſt of blood bound naturally vnto him; and that he would not omit any thing to defend himſelfe, yet without doing any thing which might preiudice the ſeruice which he ought vnto his Maieſtie and France, by the Treatie of his protection, or to the duty of a faithfull ſubiect vnto his country, &c.

The Duke *de Maye-ne* writes to the the King.

After this, there came a Letter vnto the King from the Duke of Mayenne, ſent by the Baron of Linieres, by which he complained of enterprizes made againſt his life, and the places of his Gouernment. He beſought his Maieſtie, to cauſe exemplary iuſtice to be done vpon one whoſe name was *Vaugre*, who had been corrupted with money to vndertake that wicked deſigne to kill him. He complaines alſo of the Miniſters which were about him. To whom the King made anſwer: That the preſeruation of his ſubiects was ſo deare vnto him, and eſpecially of thoſe which were of his ranke, that if hee did contribute as much for his part, as the King would for the puniſhment of the crime, hee ſhould without doubt receiue all the contentment he could deſire. That hee would eaſily beleeue it when he ſaw that his Parliament, (which doth iuſtice to all the world, and hath the intereſt of the Peeres in ſingular recommendation) takes knowledge thereof. And that with ſo much care, as they haue already ordained that the cauſe ſhall bee examined and iudged in the place where you are ; to the end that being found culpable, hee may receiue the iuſt puniſhment due vnto the enormitie of ſo deteſtable an attempt. The which would be vndoubtedly executed if he would, there being no meanes to auoid it but his flight, which he might preuent being in his power, cauſing him to bee ſafely conducted to Paris, where hee would not onely ſee him puniſhed as he deſerued ; but all others which had

The Kings anſwer.

been

A beenthe inſtigators of ſo pernicious a deſigne. That he would neither ſuffer any enterpriſes to be made againſt the places which his ſubiects and ſeruants kept for him, nor againſt their liues. And therefore containing himſelfe within the bounds of his duty, hee might aſſure himſelfe that nothing ſhould preſerue the townes hee held more ſafely, then his authoritie. In the end, he coniures him to ſecond the proteſtation of his innocency with ſo good effects, as he might not be grieued to haue troubled the profitable deſignes he had for the Realme. 1617

On the ſeuenteenth of Ianuary following, the King made a Declaration againſt the D. of Neuers, the which was verified in Parliament. Where, after a long repetition of all B the ſuppoſed crimes and diſobediences of the ſaid Duke; in the end it concludes, that for the cauſes therein mentioned, after view of the informations taken by his Commiſſaries, and other his Officers in the Prouince of Champagne, with the aduice of the Queene Mother, and his councell of State; he declared the ſaid Duke and all which did aſſiſt him in his diſobedience, falne from all honors, dignities, offices, gouernments, penſions, priuiledges, and prerogatiues, which they had from him or his predeceſſors, all which he did inſtantly reuoke: declaring the ſaid Duke and all his adherents, diſobedient, rebels, troublers of the publique peace, and guilty of Treaſon; if within fifteene dayes after publication thereof made in his Court of Parliament, the ſaid Duke did not acknowledge his fault, and come vnto him to performe effectually, and perſonally, that whereunto hee was C bound by duty, and diſcharge the Gariſons which had beene placed by him or his adherents, without order or Commiſſion from his Maieſtie: And in regard of Gentlemen, and other his ſubiects; if within the ſaid time they did not preſent themſelues vnto the preſidiall Court where they had their reſidence, to make their Declarations; and did not abſtaine from all actions, and enterpriſes, preiudiciall to his authoritie and ſeruice; and to his ordinances and Declarations. But in ſo doing, the ſaid Duke & all that had aſſiſted him, ſhould be free from puniſhment, and receiued into his good grace and fauour.

The King's declaration againſt the Duke of Neuers.

In the beginning of this yeare, newes came to Court that many Souldiers trooped together in the Countries Thymerays, Perche, Mayen, and vpon the frontiers of Normandie, which ioynes vpon thoſe Prouinces, countenanced as well by the Nobility, who D had openly caried themſelues for the Princes in the ſecond ciuill warre, as by others who had behaued themſelues as Newters. But the King to preuent ſuch practices, ſent the Earle of Auuergne thither with two Cannons, and foure thouſand ſouldiers, who aſſured all thoſe Countries by the Gariſons which he put into diuers places.

Troopes in Perche, Mayen, and Normandie for the Princes.

The Ducheſſe of Neuers parting from Rethelois, croſt Champagne, and came into Nyuernois, where ſhe began to leauie ſouldiers for the Kings ſeruice (as ſhee ſaid) vnder husbands authoritie. And the Marſhall of Bouillons Lady went this winter from Sedan to Touars, and from thence to Turenne, which miniſtred a great ſubiect of Iealouſie.

In the end of the moneth, the Dukes of Neuers, Vendoſme, Mayenne: the Marſhall of Bouillon; the Marquis of Cæuure, Preſident *Le Iay*, and other Noblemen of their E party, made a kinde of an Aſſembly at Soiſſons, where they reſolued to make open warre; to ſeize vpon the Kings reuennues; and to fortifie thoſe Towns and Caſtles which they held in their Gouernments. They alſo ſent into diuers parts both within and without the Realme. The Duke of Neuers Letter in anſwer of the Kings declaration made againſt the ſaid Duke, was drawne in this aſſembly at Soiſſons the laſt of Ianuary: and the Remonſtrances of the ſaid Dukes and Marſhall, which aymed directly at the Marſhall *D' Ancre* and his wife.

An Aſſembly of the Princes at Soiſſons.

The D. of Neuers, vpon the Kings declaration, wrote vnto his Maieſtie, aſſuring him, that he would let him ſee by infallible prooſes, the vntruth of all the diſobediences mentioned in the ſaid declaration: by the which they pretended to make him guilty, with F ſuch ſpleene, as euen his thoughts and intentions were not freed from crime, in the iudgement of thoſe paſſionate ſpirits. But the teſtimonie of my conſcience (ſaid he) ſhall for this time ſuffice, vntill it ſhall pleaſe God (who is the ſoueraigne iudge) to giue you more knowledge of the truth, and my integritie: the which I hope your Maieſtie ſhall know plainely to the confuſion of ſlander, when it ſhall pleaſe you to heare mee; and that I may iuſtifie my ſelfe in your preſence; or if you thinke it good in the Court of Peeres, who are my naturall Iudges, in regard of the ranke and dignity, which by birth I haue the honour to hold within your Realme. To this end, Sir, I am come to this place,

The D. of Neuers Letter to the King.

1617 place, being ready to attend your Maiestie, to yeeld you all obedience, and the humble A
seruice which I owe you, and to discharge the souldiers which I haue put into my houses
to defend them, and to preuent the secret enterprises which are dayly practised; whereof
the president of those which haue beene executed giue me iust cause of distrust. But for
that, Sir, the whole power of the gouernment of your Estate, is now in the hands of the
Marshall *D'Ancre* and his Partisans, whom he hath drawne neere vnto your Maiestie, and
into your Councels, to the end he may doe all things at his pleasure, and be sole Adminis-
trator of the life, goods, honors, and dignities of your subiects; hauing to that end dismist your
ancient Councellors, and taken away the Seales from *Monsieur du Vair* for his integritie.
Being also apparant, that he makes your authoritie serue as an instrument to my ruine, a- B
busing (with wonderfull contempt, and insupportable audaciousnesse) your Maiesties
name, to exercise the violence of his passions, as well vpon me, (as all others whom hee
thinkes may be an obstacle to his vnsatiable couetousnesse, and ambitious designes; vsur-
ping within your Realme an absolute power, to dispose, establish, and change all things
at his pleasure, all things being possible vnto him, although vniust, so as he may doe it by
corruption or force, treading vnder foot the Lawes and Magistrates. And for that no man
can haue any assurance, seeing that the publique faith hath beene violated, by the infracti-
on of the treatie of Loudun, I most humbly beseech your Maiestie, to giue me necessarie
assurances, both for my person and houses, and to prouide by your authoritie, that the
Marshall *D'Ancre*, nor his partisans may hereafter take any knowledge of that which C
concernes me, they hauing no other end but my ruine, to the end iustice may be done me
by indifferent iudges, and not passionate. That it would please you to call the Princes,
Dukes, Peeres, and ancient Officers of your Crowne and Councellors of State, whom
your deceased father imployed in his greatest affaires, to whose iudgement bee it in your
presence, or in the said Court of Peeres, I will alwayes submit my selfe most willingly,
according to the lawes and accustomed formes of your Realme, to make my innocencie
knowne, and the integritie of my actions, to the confusion of those who through malice
and slander haue disguised them to your Maiestie. I presume that out of your bounty you
will not deny me the securitie which all your subiects ought to expect from your Maiesty,
if it please you to consider, that if the Marshall *D'Ancre* had power to force you against D
your owne intention, to violate the publique faith, hauing now by the meanes of his
partisans, the hand, the Seale, & the Treasure of your Maiestie, with your forces and Ar-
mies at his disposition; he will haue power enough to oppresse my innocency, and make
you approue my ruine, and to signe my condemnation against your will: whereunto I
thought it not fit to expose my selfe, remaining your most humble obedient subiect and
seruant: *Neuers.*

The King makes a declaration against the Princes.

In February following, the King made a Declaration against the Dukes of Vendosme
and Mayenne, the Marshall of Bouillon, the Marquis of Cœuure, President *Le Iay*, and
all others which did assist them: conformable to that which he had made against the D.
of Neuers, and of the same Tenour, and therefore I doe forbeare to make any more men- E
tion thereof.

The Remonstrance of the Princes.

After this Declaration, the Princes made a Remonstrance vnto the King: in the which
after their humble submission made, and assurances of their fidelities and seruice to his
Maiestie; They said, We know well that the mischiefe is concealed from you by them
which doe it, who labour to make them odious to your Maiestie which complaine. And
the miserie of France is such; that hauing the whole power of your Estate in their
hands, they make you to hold your most faithfull seruants for enemies. But the violence
of their tyrannicall behauiour is come to that excesse, as it can not be suffered. The com-
plaint thereof is generall, euery one sees and feeles the miserable effects, and their practi-
ces can no longer hinder the voice and griefuance of the people from sounding in your F
eares, to moue your compassion for their ease, and your iustice against the Authors of so
many calamities, which all men know, and publikely detest. It is the Marshall of *Ancre*,
Sir, and his wife, with his adherents, who by their couetousnesse are the sole cause of the
miseries which we feele: of the disorders which we see, and of worse which wee feare.
He hath by his practices since the death of the deceased King, drawne vnto himselfe the
whole administration of the Realme: hee hath made himselfe Master of your councels;
of your Armies; & of your Forts. He hath suppresst the lawful liberty of the remonstrances

of

A of your Parliaments. Hee hath cauſed your chiefe Officers to be impriſoned, and is the cauſe of the violence done to the firſt Prince of the blood; hauing by this audacious action, violated the publique faith of the Treatie of Loudun: of the obſeruation whereof depended the peace and tranquilitie of your State. We humbly beſeech your Maieſtie to take the Duke of Neuers into your protection, againſt the extraordinary proceedings which haue beene made vpon falſe pretexts and ſlanders; he being a Prince of one of the moſt famous Houſes of your Realme, who loues his Countrie, hath no other zeale but your ſeruice; and doth not acknowledge any other lawfull authoritie but yours. He hath complained of ſome wrongs done vnto him by a priuate perſon his vaſſall; and that in B contempt of the dignitie of his charge, they haue not allowed him the free exerciſe of his gouernment. He hath proſecuted the execution of ſome feodall rights in his lands, by the ordinarie courſe of iuſtice. And not to ſuffer that to be loſt, which his Predeceſſors had left him by ſucceſſion, ſeeing ſecret enterprizes ready to be executed vpon his houſes, he hath prouided as he ought to defend them, vnder your authoritie, and for your ſeruice: and theſe things ſo neceſſarie, are imputed vnto him for a crime of Rebellion. 1617

To the end, Sir, that we be not reproached to haue beene ſo little affected vnto your Maieſtie, ſo vngratefull to our Country; and ſo vnfaithfull to our ſelues and our poſteritie as to hold our peace; ſeeing the prodigious fauour of this ſtranger giuing the go- C uernments of your places; diſappointing the ancient and chiefe Officers of your Councell and Parliaments; wreſting from them Titles of Honour, which their age, vertue and merit had purchaſed, to put into their places his creatures, vnworthy perſons without experience for the conduct of an Eſtate, and men borne to ſeruitude: Wee beſeech your Maieſtie to prouide by conuenient meanes for the diſorders of your Eſtate, to cauſe the treatie of Loudun to be obſerued, and to call into your Councels the Princes of your blood; with the other Princes, Dukes, Peeres, ancient Officers of the Crowne, & Councellors of State, whom the deceaſed King had imployed during his reigne. We ſhall then haue the happineſſe to yeeld you with all ſafety the humble ſeruice and obedience which we owe you, as your moſt humble, moſt faithfull and obedient ſubiects and ſeruants:

Cæſar de Vendoſme. Henry de Lorraine. Henry de la Tour,

D After this, the King made another declaration to ſatisfie his ſubiects touching theſe Combuſtions. Although (ſaid he) that the Rebellion of the Dukes of Neuers, Vendoſme, Mayen and Bouillon, authors of the Letters which had beene brought vnto his Maieſtie from Soiſſons, the ſeuenth and fourteenth of this moneth of February, made them vnworthy of any anſwer; yet for the deſire he had to ſatisfie himſelfe in ſatisfying the publique, he had reſolued to confirme ſuch as might haue receiued any bad impreſſion by their practices: and to let the world know, that vnder pretext of their particular preſeruation, and the good of the State, they haue no other end but to ſeeke their greatnes by his ruine. Theſe two Letters (he ſaid) which contained many points, might be reduced to two chiefe heads. The one is to perſwade, that there is no ſafety neere the King, E whereby they would inferre, that they cannot obay the commandements which his Maieſtie makes them to come vnto him. The other is to blemiſh the Gouernment of his Eſtate: the which they did, accuſing it of violence and iniuſtice, and threatning this Monarchy with an ineuitable ſubuerſion, thereby (vnder colour to preſerue it) to mooue the people to fauour the reſolutions which they had taken to make warre againſt their Prince. To theſe two points there was a long anſwere made by the Kings commandement, and ſigned by him on the 18 of February. To the firſt, he ſaid that Kings are aſſured Sanctuaries for thoſe which acknowledge them and repent them of their faults: that their word is inuiolable, and their faith the moſt aſſured ſigne of a Royaltie. That to thinke otherwiſe were a crime. Touching the ſecond, he ſaid he did not wonder if they (whoſe F diſobedience was ſo great) blamed thoſe to whom he had committed part of his affaires, and whoſe integrity and ſinceritie was ſo well knowne vnto him, that they taxed any whom his Maieſtie imployed, and who caried themſelues couragiouſly for the maintenance of his authority, and the ſetling of his affaires: The which (he ſaid) appeared plainely in that they now commended and deſired thoſe whom they blamed being in Court, and of whoſe diſmiſſion they themſelues were the cauſe.

The Kings declarations touching the Princes.

An accord being made as you haue heard, betweene the Duke of Nemours and the Prince of Piedmont, eldeſt ſonne to the Duke of Sauoy, he repaſt the Mountaines, by Val-d'oſte

Exploits of the Prince of Piedmont.

1617. d'oſte, and entred the Lands of the Prince of the Maſſeran, which is diuided from Piedmont, by a little Riuer called *Eino*. *Don Pedro de Toledo* Gouernour of Millan, fearing this ſtorme which would fall vpon the Prince of Maſſeran, offered him men to put into his Townes; But the Prince (fearing that if he drew in Spaniards, hee ſhould not ſo eaſily get them forth) made anſwer that he had no need. Finally, Maſſeran being inueſted by the Prince of Piedmont, was forced to open her gates. Then he went and beſieged Creueceur which after ſome reſiſtance was taken by aſſault, and the Caſtle yeelded by the Princeſſe of Maſſeran, who was within it. After which, hee went and charged the Spaniards lying in their Trenches, which he forced, and ſlue *Don Tancho de Luna*, Gouernor of the Caſtle of Millan, with many others, which was about Guardella, and Guardabuzon. A

The Marſhall *D'Eſdigueres* paſsing into Piedmont with ſeuen or eight thouſand horſe and foot, ioyned with the Duke of Sauoys Armie, and vpon the ſecond of February went to beſiege Saint Damien, which after a breach made, they tooke. After which hee recouered other places. The taking of Townes and Forts from Princes and Noblemen which were vnder the protection of Spaine, cauſed many (which feared the like danger) to ſeeke their preſeruation from France. Amongſt the which, *Anthony de Grimaldi* Baron Bueil obtained Letters of Protection from the French King and Crowne of France for euer; for him, his Wife, Family, Succeſſors, Goods, Lands, Seigneuries and Subiects. B

But let vs now returne to France. The King being aduertiſed that there were many Townes in Thimerais, Perche, Mayen, and other adiacent Prouinces, which belonged vnto the Princes and others which did adhere vnto their party, and that there were many Gentlemen in thoſe Countries, who attended but a command from the Princes aſſembled at Soiſſons, to goe to horſebacke, and to croſſe the Kings affaires in thoſe parts, wherein the ſaid Princes might annoy his Maieſtie in three places at once. Firſt, in Perche, and thoſe countries which are betweene the Riuers of Seine and Loire. Secondly, in Nyuernois towards the head of the Riuer of Loire, where they held two Bridges, Deſiere and Neuers. And thirdly, in the countries of Soiſſons, Laon, and Rethel, where betweene the Riuers of Aiſne, Oyſe, and Meuze, they held the Townes of Laon, Couſsy, Richecourt and other places. Vpon the Riuer of Aiſne, the Townes of Soiſſons, Chaſteau, Portien, and Rethel. Vpon Oyſe, Noyon, Chauny and La Fere. Vpon Meuze, Meziers, Donchery, and Sedan. In the country of Vallois, the Caſtle of Pierefont: and in Tirache, vpon the Frontier of Chambreſis, Caſtellet, where the Seigneur of Haraucourt was Gouernour. Their Maieſties reſolued firſt to aſſure thoſe places which might anoy them betwixt the Riuers of Seine and Loire. They ſent for the Baron of Meſdauy, Gouernor of the towne and Caſtle of Verneuil; hee ſent his wife, by whom he had commandement to deliuer it into the Kings hands: which after ſome delay hee performed: and *Longueual* a follower of the Marſhall *D' Ancre* was put in his place, for that the Towne is in the Gouernment of Normandie. C D

Townes held by the Princes.

Gariſons put into diuers Townes for the King.

The Earle of Auuergne by the Kings commandement, went into thoſe parts with three thouſand horſe and foot about the end of Ianuary; putting gariſons into diuers places for the King; namely, into Senonches in Thymerais, Chaſteauneuf, La Ferté au Viſdame, La Loupe, and Nogent le Rotrou. From thence he came to Mantes, where hee was receiued with great honour, and ſome Gentlemen came vnto him, making proteſtation to remaine moſt humble ſubiects, and obedient to their Maieſties commandement. E

Courſes of them of Pierefont.

They which were in the Caſtle of Pierefont for the Marquis of Cæuure, began to runne into the gouernment of the Ile of France, taking the ordinary Coaches which went from Normandy and Picardy to Paris, and carying away the paſſengers priſoners. Thus the warre began: A part of the Earle of Candales company who was for the King, was defeated by the Duke of Vendoſmes horſe, and Vaubecour charged ſome Carabins of the Duke of Neuers troopes. There were many diſcourſes publiſhed againſt the Marſhall *D' Ancre* vpon theſe alterations, and ſome were put in priſon vpon diuers ſubiects. It was ſurmized that the Gibbets which had beene ſet vp in the publique places of Paris, were to hang ſuch as ſhould ſpeake againſt the Marſhall *D' Ancre*. Others ſaid, that they were by a Decree of the Court, to hang ſuch without any forme of Iuſtice which had been baniſhed for their thefts, and yet robbed nightly in Paris, whereof there had beene great complaints. F

The King raiſeth three Armies.

Their Maieſties reſolued to raiſe three Armies: the one vnder the command of the Marſhall

A Marſhall of Montigny to goe into Nyuernois. The other vnder the Earle of Auuergne, to ſet vpon thoſe Townes which the Princes held in the Ile of France. And the third was to bee commanded by the Duke of Guiſe, aſsiſted by the Marſhall of Themines, to goe into Champagne againſt the Duke of Neuers. Hauing drawne his forces together, hee inueſted the Caſtle of Richecourt on the firſt of March. The Duke of Neuers had put Captaine *Feſmes* into it with threeſcore ſouldiers, who the firſt three dayes defended it gallantly: but the Artillery being planted, and hauing made two hundred ſhot, hee demanded compoſition, the which was granted, and hee and his ſouldiers departed with their drums beating, and matches light, and then the Caſtle was demantled. After this B Rozoy was alſo yeelded. 1617

Richecourt yeelded and demantled.

The fire of Ciuill Warre did not onely flame in diuers Prouinces of France; but the Princes alſo thundred out their complaints againſt the Authors of all thoſe miſeries, as they ſaid. They publiſhed a ſolemne declaration, and proteſtation, for the reſtoring of the Kings authoritie, and preſeruation of the Realme, againſt the conſpiracie and tyrannie (as they termed it) of the Marſhall *D'Ancre* and his adherents.

Proteſtation of the Princes againſt the Marſhall *D'Ancre*.

They ſaid that by the Treatie of Loudun, they promiſed vnto themſelues a ſerious reformation of all diſorders, by the obſeruation of the Lawes. And when as the ſaid Princes were at Court, without requiring any other aſſurance then the publique faith, and the inuiolable word which Sir *Thomas Edmonds*, Ambaſſador for the King of Great Britaine; the Counteſſe of Soiſſons, and the Duke of Neuers had giuen them, on the behalfe C of the King and Queene Mother: the hope and aſſured peace, made them forget the miſeries of warre, euery one containing himſelfe in his dutie, and the reſpect due vnto the lawes. But this good diſpoſition, was interrupted and croſt by the pernicious councell of the Marſhall *D' Ancre*, and his adherents; who finding no ſafety in the ſetling of Iuſtice, hee reſolued to make tryall of his power, by violating the publique faith, thereby to plunge the Realme into new troubles, and combuſtions, hauing attempted by the moſt horrible conſpiracie which can bee imagined againſt the perſon of the firſt Prince of the blood, and of other Princes, Dukes, Peeres and chiefe Officers of the Crowne, to oppreſſe them all together with the State, who hee thought would D bee an obſtacle to his ambitious deſignes.

And to giue colour to ſo audacious an enterprize, they vſed falſe accuſations; and vpon pretext of the ſaid Princes abſence which were retired from Paris, they publiſhed by their inſtruments, that they had a deſigne to attempt againſt the perſons of the King and Queene Mother; and that they ſought to perſwade the Prince to ioyne with them; whereupon his Maieſtie had beene aduiſed to aſſure himſelfe of his perſon. And to giue ſome ſatisfaction to the world, they cauſed the King to goe in perſon to his Court of Parliament, to publiſh a declaration, by the which the Prince and the other Princes and Officers of the Crowne were declared guilty of treaſon.

E That being aſhamed of ſuch an vniuſt courſe againſt innocent perſons; finding that their frauds beganne to bee diſcouered, and that the Princes had reſolued to repreſent vnto the King the iuſt cauſes of their abſence, and to let him ſee the falſhood of the ſlanders and bad impreſſions which thoſe conſpirators had giuen of their fidelitie and the ſincetitie of their intenſions; To preuent the which, they cauſed a declaration to bee publiſhed contrarie to that of the laſt of September; by the which the King better informed, declares that he holds them for his good, faithfull, and affectionate ſubiects and ſeruants; not conſenting nor participating with the facts contained in the former declaration; and that his meaning was the treatie of Loudun ſhould bee executed; laying by this meanes (but very vniuſtly) all the accuſation vpon the Prince; to make F him onely culpable: they haue let the world ſee that it was onely a pretext and a teſtimonie of their paſſion, but no proofe of any crime. That hauing failed of the execution which they pretended (the which fell onely vpon the Princes perſon) they had ſtill continued their bad intents; imploying both poiſon and ſword but in vaine, and that the declaration made the laſt of September, and the Treatie of Loudun had beene but a pretext to deceiue them, if they would haue ſuffered themſelues againe to bee ſurpriprized by their diſloyaltie and treacherie. That after the conference at Soiſſons,

1617 and the Declaration of September; they had continued their enterpriſes; kept the A
field with their troopes; leauied new Regiments; drawne Suiſſers into France
without any apparant neceſsitie, to oppreſſe the ſaid Princes; and to execute the
deſignes of the Marſhall *D'Ancre*, whoſe intent was to kindle a new warre in France.
And for that the ſeaſon of the yeare was not fit to make any open attempt, they lod-
ged their troopes in all places, which might giue any iealouſie to the Princes; who
lay ſtill without any alteration, although they had no power in their Gouern-
ments, nor were paid that which was due vnto them, as well for their penſions, as
the entertainment of their Gariſons eſtabliſhed long before for the ſafety of the ſaid
places. B

That knowing how much the mediation of the Duke of Neuers, had preuailed
at the concluſion of the Treatie of Loudun, by the aſſurances which hee gaue on the
behalfe of the King and Queene mother: and apprehending that a Prince of his
qualitie, would haue a iuſt feeling of their diſloyaltie, and the breach which they
had made of the publique faith; they drew their Maieſties into iealouſie of his fide-
litie, and by inſolent and extraordinarie proceedings, ſought to draw him to re-
ſolutions contrarie to his dutie and intentions; to the end they might haue ſome
pretext to make him culpable. Notwithſtanding hee had ſuffered all patiently, vn-
till they had executed ſome enterpriſes vpon his houſes; attempted againſt his per-
ſon, and impriſoned his friends and ſeruants, whoſe faith they could not corrupt. Then C
neceſſitie bound him to augment his Gariſons, to preſerue himſelfe, Saint Manehould
giuing him iuſt cauſe of diſtruſt.

This tranſported them with ſuch fury, as they preſently cauſed a declaration to be
publiſhed on the ſeuenteenth of Ianuary: by the which vpon falſe and ſlanderous pre-
texts, hee was declared guilty, if within fifteene dayes hee came not to his Maieſtie;
whoſe commandements hee had beene alwayes ready to obay. That comming to
Soiſſons to that end, hee had beſought his Maieſtie by Letters within the time pre-
fixed, to giue him indifferent iudges, not ſuſpect, nor paſsionate, with neceſſarie aſſu-
rances for his perſon and Houſes, ſeeing there was no free acceſſe vnto his Maieſtie;
for that the Marſhall *D'Ancre* and his adherents, had cauſed the publique faith to bee D
broken, as you may reade more at large in his Letter.

That the Dukes of Vendoſme, Mayenne, and Bouillon, had by their Remonſtrance
beſought his Maieſtie not to ſuffer the innocencie of the Duke of Neuers to bee op-
preſſed, by the violence and iniuſtice of the Marſhall *D'Ancre*. But the Biſhop of Lu-
çon, Secretarie of State, with *Mangot* and *Barbin* (confident Miniſters of the Mar-
ſhall *D'Ancres* tyrannie) had ſuppreſt theſe Letters and Remonſtrances, to the end
they might not come to the Kings knowledge, abuſing his name and authoritie with
wonderfull contempt, to oppreſſe his good & faithfull ſeruants. That on the thirteenth
of February they had publiſhed a Declaration: by the which the ſaid Dukes and di-
uers others were declared guiltie of Treaſon; and at the ſame inſtant they vſed all E
acts of hoſtilitie againſt them and their ſeruants, to make them thereby irreconcili-
able, and to bring matters to the extremitie of warre. That beſides all the aboue-men-
tioned indignities and cauſes of miſtruſt, they had attempted againſt the life of the
Duke of Mayen, which was diſcouered, being ready to bee executed; that the
proofes were manifeſt and verified in the Proceſſe. That the murtherer had beene
practiced with money, and ſent to that end to Soiſſons, by *Deffuntis* a creature to the
Marſhall *D' Ancre*, and the ordinarie executioner of his violencies.

That notwithſtanding all theſe iuſt cauſes of diſtruſt, which had forced the ſaid
Princes to fortifie their places; to leauy men, and to entertaine them with the Kings
money, hauing no other meanes; to the end they might preſerue them vnder his F
authoritie, and for his ſeruice, yet they were proſecuted by the rigour of Armes; and
they beganne to take, burne, and ruine their Houſes; neceſsitie forcing them to oppoſe
themſelues to this oppreſsion. That to the end hee might ſettle his tyrannies in the
Kings Councell and neere his perſon, hee had cauſed the Seales to bee taken from
Monſeur du Vair; and diſmiſſed with contempt the Kings ancient Councellors, who
for their integritie, had the teſtimonie of all good men, becauſe they oppoſed them-
ſelues

A ſelues to that which they know preiudiciall and pernicious to the State, and had brought in others of his faction, penſioners to ſtrangers, men of baſe and infamous qualitie, ignorant and mercinarie; and by a new example, of a Biſhop had made a Secretarie of State againſt the Lawes and Canonicall conſtitutions: Of a petti-farmer, or vndertaker, a ſuperintendent of the Treaſure; to the end he might be ſole Arbitrator of all the affaires of the Kingdome; to diſpoſe of peace and warre, yea, of the life and goods of priuate men; to reſolue what he pleaſed without contradiction; and to make all things paſſe vnder the law of his will. 1617

Finally, that hee had vſurped vnder the Kings name (like vnto the ancient Maires
B of the Palace) an abſolute authoritie within the Realme; and had not left vnto his Maieſtie but the title and Image of the Royall Dignitie; hauing drawne to himſelfe the whole gouernment of the State, the which hee exerciſed with ſuch tyrannie, as it was not lawfull without crime to open their mouths to complaine. That he ſmothered the libertie of the generall Eſtates, and Soueraigne Courts, by violence or corruption; the two chiefe meanes hee vſed to oppreſſe iuſtice, and reduce France to a miſerable ſeruitude.

That hee had beene ſo audacious as to make a chiefe Officer to bee violently caried
C out of the capitall Citie in view of the Parliament of Paris; and to cauſe him to bee ſhut vp in the Caſtle of Amboiſe, without any kinde of proceſſe, accuſation, or proofe of crime, imploying therein the Kings name and royall authoritie.

That his deſignes proceeded yet further, tending to an alteration of the State in fauour of ſtrangers, by the ruine of the Princes of the blood of the Houſe of Bourbon, which onely remained of the Royall race, at that time wholly at his diſpoſition. That the King nor his brother were not ſafe in his hands, ſeeing that both hee and his wife, by an impietie and curioſitie (puniſhable by the lawes) had enquired of the continuance of their liues. That they had conſulted with Magicians, vpon the time of their death; the which it might bee they had limited by their inchantments and ſorceries, being certaine that vnto this end hee entertained *Mont Alto* the Phyſician, and the Abbot of Saint Mahé that abominable Monſter, the horrour of whoſe
D death did ſhew what his life was. That it was well knowne that in the Aſſemblie of the generall Eſtates, hee had ſought by his partiſans to haue a Law enacted; That the Princes of the blood ſhould bee no more admitted to the gouernment of the State; the which was reiected as contrarie to the Lawes of the Realme, which admit them in this right, and exclude women and ſtrangers. And ſince, ſeeing the Prince armed to defend the Kings authoritie, hee made vſe of this occaſion, to haue him declared guiltie of Treaſon, with a blemiſh to his poſteritie: The which the Court of Parliament finding vniuſt and againſt the Lawes, obſerued in the like caſes; reſoluing to acquaint the King with the reaſons why they could not verifie the Declaration; hee found ſuch inſolent Miniſters of his paſſions, as hee cauſed a falſe Decree to
E be ſuppoſed and publiſhed, attempting by an inſupportable preſumption and fraud, that which neuer had beene heard of in that reuerent Company, whoſe reſolutions had beene alwayes holy and inuiolable. And when as the Officers who vnderſtood this falſhood would haue diſcouered it; hee cauſed them to be threatned to loſe their places, and to bee baniſhed from their houſes.

And the better to make knowne that hee had no other end, but the ruine of the Eſtate; hauing thus diuided, and weakened it within; hee made it a lawfull excuſe to abandon the ancient allies and confederates of the Crowne abroad: denying ſuccours and aſſiſtance at neede, which by the Treaties ſolemnly ſworne with them, they might expect.

F To this end hee had cauſed the protection of the Soueraigntie of Sedan to bee refuſed to the Duke of Bouillon; the which had been alwayes held neceſſarie for France, by reaſon of the ſituation and ſtrength of the places which depend thereon. That it had beene carefully kept from *Charles* the eighth, vntill that day, with promiſe of aſſiſtance, and protection againſt all their enemies, and had beene comprehended in the Treaties of Peace betweene France and Spaine. That *Barbin* had beene ſo audacious, ſo treacherous and vnfaithfull to the King and France, as to ſay vnto certaine perſons without exception: that they muſt abandon this protection, as

1617 they had done Weasell and other places belonging to the succession of the Duke of Cleues. A

For these reasons and others mentioned at large in their Declaration, they said that they were assembled together, for the restoring of the Kings authoritie, their soueraigne Prince and Lord, and the preseruation of the State; according to the duty they did owe vnto the Crowne; called thereunto by the publique clamours; pressed by the violence and feeling they had of the common miserie, and the necessitie of their priuate preseruation, against the conspiracie and pernicious designes of the Marshall *D' Ancre* and his adherents: against whom as troublers of the peace and tranquilitie of the Realme; breakers of the publique faith, and enemies of the State and House of France, they opposed their iust Armes, and against them alone. Inuiting all true-hearted Frenchmen, by the naturall bond which they owe vnto the Kings seruice; the preseruation of their Country, and their common libertie, to ioyne with them, and to assist and fauour them in their necessarie defence. B

After this, the King sent a declaration to the Court of Parliament, enioyning them to proceede against the Dukes of Neuers, Vendosme, Mayenne, Bouillon; the Marquis of Cæuure, and President *Le Iay*, with all rigour, and against their memorie and posteritie, according to the Lawes: commanding them to confiscate and vnite separably vnto the Crowne, the Duchies, Earledomes, Seigneuries and Lands which they held within his Realme, and Countries of his obedience; the which was verified by the Court. C

Heurteuan beheaded.

Wee will now returne to the exploits of Warre. On the one and twentieth of March the Baron of Heurteuan was beheaded in Paris. Hee thought not to die, and could hardly resolue. They said hee had beene accused to haue had a designe to surprize a place in Normandie for the Princes, and that vnderhand hee had leuied Souldiers. The King had made Proclamation throughout all France, not to leauy any Souldiers without commission vnder his Great Seale, vpon paine of high Treason.

Many soldiers hanged by Marshall law for being in armes.

The Prouosts Marshall likewise in many parts of France, hanged vp as many souldiers as they found in Armes, which were not vnder Captaines with the Kings Commission, which kept many at home that would haue gone to serue the Princes; who were also reported not be strong enough to keepe the field vntill their Reiters were come vnto Sedan: all which was done to hinder the succours of such as were willing to ioyne with them. D

On the twelfth of March, there went sixe Cannons, and ten Companies of the Regiment of the Guard from Paris vnto the Kings Armie, commanded by the Cont D'Auuergne, which he had assembled about Crespie in Valois.

The Duke of Mayenne who was retired to Soissons where hee prepared for a Siege, issued out with good numbers of horse and foote to surprize *Monsieur de Rohans* quarter, which was in *Villiers Costerets*; which to effect, hee left his foot on the forest neere adioyning, to fauour his retreat, and with his horse charged and forced their entry; where after they had rifled the Stables, finding the Kings people to haue taken the alarme, and ready on horseback to receiue them, hee retired vnder couert of the forest, and his foot companies vnto Soissons, with the losse of fiue of his company, and as many prisoners.

The Duke of Mayens enterprise vpon *Villiers Costerets*. E

Piere-font besieged and yeelded to the Cont of Auvergne.

The foure and twentieth of the said moneth, the Castle of Pierefont was inuested by the Earle of Auuergne. It was commanded by Captaine *Villeneusue* and the two brethren of Malortis, for the Marquis of Cæuure. It was thought this siege would haue continued three moneths: for that during the League this Castle had endured eleuen hundred Cannon shot without breach making. At the first, the besieged made shew of resistance: but seeing themselues battered with foure Cannons (with which their defences were beaten downe, their Port broken, and some little breach made) they bethought themselues of composition. F

Preparation to besiege Soissons.

Captaine *Villeneusue* came forth on the first of Aprill to salute the Earle of Auuergne; and on Sunday the second of the moneth, the besieged parlyed and were licensed to retire with their Armes and baggage; which they did at eight of the clocke that night.

The seuen and twentieth of March two great vessels laden with twenty Cannons and great quantitie of all sorts of Munition, parted from Paris, to goe vp the Riuer

of

A of Oyſe to Compeigne, and from thence to the ſiege of Soiſſons, whither (it was ſaid) the King would goe: but vpon the Remonſtrances and requeſts of the chiefe Companies and body of the Towne of Paris, (although the Collonell of his guard was already gone) it was concluded, that his Maieſtie ſhould ſtill remaine at Paris, and not goe to the ſiege. About this time newes was brought the King, that the Marſhall of Montigny had taken many places in Niuernois, and Douzibis into the Kings obedience, and that hee had ſeized on the perſon of the Prince of Portian, ſecond ſonne to the Duke of Neuers. 1617

The firſt of Aprill the King had newes of the rendring of Chaſteau Portian. The Chaſteau Portian beſieged and yeelded.
B Duke of Guiſe hauing taken Richecour and Rozoy, hee went on the fifteenth of March to inueſt Chaſteau Portian: he planted a batterie of foure Pieces, and diſcharged ſome Volleys of ſhot, which did not much amaze the beſieged. The Seigneur of *Ville-aux-bois* being Gouernour (ſeeing himſelfe beſieged) gaue aduertiſement to the Duke of Neuers, being at Rethel two leagues of, who preſently ſent two hundred Wallons, which entred as the batterie began, which continued vntill ſome of their Ordnance were ſpoiled; ſo as the Duke of Guiſe was forced to ſend to Chaalons and Rheims for more Cannon. The beſieged were ſtill relieued with men, victuall, and munition from Rethel, by reaſon of the paſſage of the Riuer. The Duke attempting to force the Suburbs by Pettarde, and failing, he continued his batterie; where hauing made a reaſonable breach, the ſouldiers
C retired into the Caſtle, and the towne was yeelded by the inhabitants; and the next day the Caſtle demanded Parley, and yeelded the ſame vpon certaine Articles to the Duke: and among others, That they ſhould depart with their Armes, Baggage, Drummes beating, Matches light, and Bullets in their mouthes, and their enſignes wrapped vp.

The D. of Guiſe being aduertiſed on the firſt of Aprill, that there was three hundred horſe and ſome foot, of the Princes, lodged in the ſuburbs of Laon, called Vauſoulan and thereabouts, he reſolued to charge them, although it were ſixe leagues off. Hee parted about ſixe of the clock in the euening with foure hundred horſe, an hundred Carabins, and the Company of his guards. Hee came neere to Laon at two of the clocke after mid- The Duke of Guiſe chargeth the Princes troopes in the ſuburbs of Laon.
night; commanding ten of his Guards, twenty Carabins, and an hundred Light-horſe to
D leaue their horſes, he gaue them charge to force the firſt Barricado of the ſuburbs; where they ſlue the Sentinell, and recouered the place of Armes without any reſiſtance. This ſurprize by night amazed the Princes men, who retired into the Towne after ſome loſſe on either ſide.

The King being aduertiſed that there were certaine Captaines of the reformed Religion, which leauied men in the country of Seuennes for the Princes, which ſhould croſſe Velay, Viuarais, Foreſt, and Bourbonois, to come into Niuernois, the Sieg- Leauies of men in Seuennes for the Princes.
neur of Saint Chaumont had commiſſion from the King to leauy troopes of horſe and foot in the Country of Lionois and the neighbour Prouinces, to ioyne with the Marſhall of Montignies Armie. But it was thought theſe ſuccours of Seuennes were too farre
E from Neuers, and would goe to ſmoake, as they did.

The Prince of Ginuille was ſent into his gouernment of Auuergne, to leauy troopes to haue an eye to the practices which were made in the countries of March, baſe Lymoſin, Rethel beſieged and yeelded.
and the neighbour Prouinces by the Ducheſſe of Bouillon, who ſollicited a generall aſſembly of them of the Religion, to incite them to take Armes. And in the end of March, the King was aduertiſed that many of the Religion ſent as Deputies of ſixe Prouinces, had met at Rochel, and had reſolued to hold a generall Aſſembly of all their Churches; and that they would ſend their Deputies to his Maieſtie for leaue. Theſe Deputies had no good anſwer in Court; yet notwithſtanding they continued their reſolution, for the which they publiſhed certaine reaſons which I may not ſet downe in
F particular.

The breaches of Chaſteau Portian being repaired, the Armie aduanced on the eighth of Aprill towards Rethel, a great Towne, well peopled, and rich, as the Capitall of the whole Duchie, the which the Duke had manned with a ſtrong Gariſon. They made their approaches, planted their batteries, and had made a ſufficient breach, meaning to giue an aſſault the next day. But the Duke of Neuers hearing in what eſtate the Towne ſtood, ſent the Seigneur of Marolles vnto the Duke of Guiſe, to make certaine propoſitions vnto him, to hinder the ſpoile and

1617 ruine of this Towne. The Duke of Guiſe gaue a willing eare vnto it at ſixe of the clocke at night; and gaue him leaue to enter into *Rethel* the next morning, to acquaint the ſouldiers with what he had charge from the Duke of Neuers; appointing him to returne by noone; and in the meane time there was a truce. At the returne of *Marolles* the Capitulation was made, and the towne yeelded vpon very honorable conditions.

Troopes comming out of Germany.

The King receiuing aduertiſement that the Reiters which came for the Princes, vpon the Marſhall of *Bouillons* credit, were entred into Lorraine, being about 1200, with eight hundred Carabins, either of them carying two ſhort Muskets: and that they of the Count *Ringraue*, which the Earle of Saint Chomberg Natileuil had leauied for the King with certaine Lands Kenets, aduanced towards the frontiers; the Duke of *Guiſe* receiued commandement to goe and receiue them; and to hinder the entry of the Princes Reiters into France.

Reaſons why the King reſolues to beſiege Soiſſons.

Their Maieſties reſolued to beſiege Soiſſons; for the which they pretended ſome reaſons: For that the Duke of Mayenne after the loſſe of Pierefont had no place of retreat on this ſide the Riuer of Aiſne but Soiſſons. As for Noyon, Couſy, and Chauny, which are the three townes of his Gouernment, which hee held beyond the Riuer of Aiſne; Soiſſons being taken, they had not beene able to reſiſt the Kings forces; but would come and ſubmit themſelues to his obedience. To goe firſt and beſiege one of the other three places, they ſhould giue the Duke of Mayenne, and the other Princes meanes to ioyne together in Soiſſons, from whence they might vpon all occaſions attempt vpon the Kings Armie, and make roades to the gates of Paris.

The Princes being aſſured, that their reſolution in Councell was to beſiege Soiſſons: they fortified it with what horſe and foot they could. The Duke of Vendoſme ſent him his Inginer with two hundred Souldiers. Finally, the Duke of Mayenne reſolued to defend it with 1200 foot, and about three hundred horſe. The Earle of *Auuergne*

Soiſſons beſieged.

inueſted the Towne on the twelfth of April. Hee tooke his quarter on the other ſide of the Riuer of Aiſne neere Saint Val, which they of Soiſſons during the League called their Cittadell, being diuided from the Towne by the Riuer, and defended with three great Baſtions, Trenches and halfe Moones. On the other ſide of the Riuer where Soiſſons ſtands, he lodged the foot and horſe, as well French as Liegeois (which were ſent by the Marſhall *D'Ancre*.

During the ſiege the Duke of Mayenne, with ſome troopes of horſe and foot, went forth by night with two pieces of Ordnance, and forced one of their quarters where they ſlue fifty men, diſarmed the reſt, and tooke many priſoners with three enſignes; then hauing burnt the quarter called Preſle, they returned into the Towne; *Monſeur de Mayenne* carying with him *Buſſy Lamet*, his three Enſignes, and about two hundred Souldiers, hauing loſt but eight of his owne. This Militarie exploit was much commended euen by his enemies. The continuall raine had much anoyed the beſiegers; yet they continued their trenches in ſuch ſort, and ſo reſtrained the beſieged, as they imagined Soiſſons might bee taken: the Earle of Auuergne hauing planted two and twenty Cannons in diuers places; ſo as in all mens opinions Soiſſons could not hold out long.

The clouds were gathered together, and the ſtorme ready to fall vpon the Princes, who had nothing left them but deſpaire, and the integritie of their intentions, which they proteſted to be innocent. But God who holds the hearts of Kings in his hand, and gouernes the motions of theſe inferiour Orbes at his pleaſure, had reſolued in his diuine Councel to croſſe theſe great deſignes, and to quench the fire of theſe ciuill combuſtions, when there was leaſt hope of quenching it but with the ruine of the Princes; whoſe honors were blemiſhed with the ſeueritie of Edicts: their perſons and liues expoſed to the rigour of the lawes, and their Lands and Seigneuries confiſcated and vnited to the reuennues of the Crowne. But God (I ſay) meaning to free France from this ciuill warre wherein it was engaged, and could not be ended but with the loſſe of many great perſonages, who had reſolued (as they ſaid) to dye in their Armes at a breach, rather then to fall vnder the tyrannie of the Marſhall *D'Ancre*, changed the face of the affaires of France in the twinckling of an eye, by the death of the ſaid Marſhall, which hapned on the 24 of Aprill about ten of the clocke in the morning.

The

A The Marſhall *D'Ancre* being gone into Normandy, as well to finiſh his fortifications at Quille-bœuf, as to purſue the verification of his gift of a wood of timber trees, ſought by all meanes to draw vnto him the Nobility, the Kings officers, and all ſuch as he thought might any way aſſiſt him. Some could not loue him, others following the courſe of the time did adhere vnto him: whereupon the children of Rouen in counterfeiting him, ſaid one to another, *Sir loue me and I will doe you fauour*: But vpon three points, that is to ſay, 1, The refuſall he had of the verification of his gift of Timber trees, againſt the which *Monſeur de Fleury* great Maſter of the Waters and Foreſts of Normandy oppoſed himſelfe. 2, Vpon that he ſought to eſtabliſh a Maſter of Requeſts intendant of the Iuſtice B within Rouen. And 3, Vpon a report that he meant to put one of his creatures into the old Palace at Rouen, and to repaire Saint Katherins Fort; they write that he was aduertiſed to beware of the Letany, *A furore Normannorum*: whereunto hee anſwered, *I will make them eate their fingers which ſhall contradict my will*. Whereupon being at Ponteaudemer neere to Quille-bœuf, vpon an aduice which he receiued from Paris, that he ſhould returne ſpeedily to Court, he tooke his iourney, and leauing Rouen, paſt at Pont de Larche. Being ariued at Paris, his people ſpake openly, that he was come for two reaſons; firſt, to remoue from about his Maieſty many perſons in whom he did not truſt, and to place others which ſhould be confident vnto him: and ſecondly, to haue Letters of commandement to verifie his gift of timber.

1617

The Marſhall *D'Ancre* goes from Quille-bœuf to Paris.

C The King, who for the reaſons ſpecified in Letters to the Gouernors, had made ſhew to be ignorant of the Marſhals deſignes, was againe aduertiſed, that paſſing at Pont de Larche, he had offered the Gouernment of ſome places in Normandy to certaine Captaines, ſo as they would take an oath to be for him againſt all men, without this exception, *Vnleſſe I ſee a commandement ſealed from the King*. They alſo ſhewed him Letters written to the Marſhall by his confident, whereby he found that their deſigne was onely to entertaine warre in France; to continue their authority in the Gouernment of the State which they vſurped. Kings ſhould not doe any thing without counſell, eſpecially in matters of conſequence. The French Hiſtories report, that King *Henry* the great ſayd vnto his Councell, *Doe not make me ſeize on the Marſhall of Biron, if you doe not hold him* D *worthy of death*. So the King ſaid vnto them which ſhewed him theſe Letters, *Before I cauſe this man to be apprehended, take aduice of ſuch, and let me know it*. They deliuered their aduice vnto the King; that for the good of his Eſtate, he ſhould take knowledge of his affaires. They ſayd, that the voyce of the people againſt the ſaid Marſhall, was the beſt and moſt faithfull counſell a King could haue, to reſolue himſelfe in an action of that importance: and that the time and occaſion ſeemed to fauour this arreſt. In the end the King reſolues, and commands the Seigneur of Vitry Captaine of the Guards of his bodie; to ſeize vpon the Marſhall *D'Ancre*, and to cauſe aſſiſtance in caſe of reſiſtance. Finally, that he ſhould take him aliue or dead. The difficulty of the execution was, firſt, for the great traine of Noblemen which did ſtill accompanie the Marſhall, beſides his E houſhold ſeruants, with twelue of his Guard, who were ſouldiers of action of fiue and thirty or forty yeares of age, attired in his liuery, and were alwayes about him, were hee in Caroch or on foot. Secondly, the place where he ſhould be apprehended: and thirdly, to know the houre and time of his comming to the Louure. They reſolued that he could not be more conueniently arreſted, then betwixt the great gate of the Louure and the Court, where the paſſage is long and narrow, when they haue paſt the draw-bridge. The Marſhall *D'Ancre* was lodged neere vnto the wals of the Louure without the Caſtle, towards the Riuer ſide. Some dayes were ſpent betweene the reſolution and the execution. One day he tooke Phyſicke; another, he came not out of his Cabinet: ſo as you may eaſily iudge if they did not feare the enterpriſe had beene diſcouered: the diſpute hee had F during that time with his wife, with the queſtion ſome asked him, what reception he had of the King, made many thinke that he had ſome aduertiſement of the enterpriſe, but withall they did beleeue that it could not be executed.

The King reſolues to ſeize vpon the Marſhall *D'Ancre*.

On Munday the 24 of Aprill, about ten of the clocke in the morning, the Marſhall *D'Ancre* leauing his lodging, came on foot to the Louure, being followed after his accuſtomed manner: the great gate of the Louure was opened for him, and ſhut againe as ſoone as he was entred. *Monſeur de Vitry* (who was at the entry of the Court, with his followers and Archers which ſhould aſſiſt him) ſeeing the great gate open, demanded who

entred:

1617 entred? they came and told him it was the Marshall *D'Ancre*: whereupon he aduanced presently (being assisted by his followers armed with Pistols) to meet him, and comming to the entry of the inner bridge, presenting his staffe, he sayd vnto him, *I arrest you in the Kings name*: whereat the Marshall stepping backe, as if he would resist, sayd, *Mee?* which they who accompanied *Monsieur Vitry* seeing, discharged three Pistols vpon him; the one strucke through his heart, the second into his braines, and the third into his belly, so as he fell downe dead without speaking word. A Nobleman also close by him talking with him, fell downe on the other side, but was not hurt; they which did accompany him slipt away, seeing him dead. This being done, he was caryed halfe dragged into the Porters lodge: his goodly scarfe, and his rich Diamond, with whatsoeuer he had good about him, were soone laid hold on. The noyse of the three Pistoll shot put the whole Louure into alarme: the gates were presently shut, and they which commanded the companies of the French Guard, seized vpon all the approaches vnto the Louure. According to that which had beene resolued, there was a generall cry of *God saue the King*, through the whole Louure. In the meane time *Monsieur de Vitry* went vnto the King, and his Maiesty receiuing him with a good eye, and embracing him, sayd, Goe and giue order that the mischiefe fall on none but himselfe: therewith the King was entreated to shew himselfe at the window to the Nobility, and others which were in the Court, who desired to see him: he shewed himselfe with his hat in his hand, the which made them to renew their acclamations; so as the Noblemen which were about him were forced to cry out *The King thankes you*. And this was all which past at the Marshall *D'Ancres* death.

Marshall *D'Ancre* slaine, going into the Louure.

By the Kings commandement the Seigneurs of Villeroy, and President *Iannin* came presently to the Louure. *Monsieur de Liancourt* went to horse to take order for the City gates, and to tell the people that the King was in health, because there had beene a brute which ran through Paris like lightning, that there had beene a tumult at the Louure, in the which the King was hurt. Those which accompanied him, told euery man *that the Marshall D'Ancre was slaine*, whereat the people seemed to reioyce. *Monsieur D'Ornano* hauing also commandement to take some Archers & to go & aduertise the Court of Parliament, he came soone after they were risen: the Archers comming into the great Hall with their Pistols aboue their heads, and crying, *God saue the King*, it was strange to see how the multitude was amazed, euery one seeking to flye out of the doores, one falling vpon another, so as they stopped the passage. *Monsieur D'Ornano* went to the first President, and told him what had hapned at the Louure, whereupon he went with two other Councellors to Court, where he vnderstood the Kings pleasure. As soone as the newes of the Marshall *D'Ancres* death was knowne in the Palace Hall, there was such acclamations of ioy, as they which had lost their square caps and hats in falling, rising vp againe cryed, God be thanked we haue a peace. *Monsieur Mangot* came to the Louure by the Kings commandement, to deliuer the Seales into his hands. *Barbin* was met vpon the way, and caried backe to his house, and there guarded by certaine Archers, and afterwards committed to the For-l'Eueſque. The Bishop of Luçon was commanded to keepe his lodging. The Marshall *D'Ancres* wife was brought prisoner to the Louure, and put into the same roome where the Prince of Conde was lodged vpon his first arrest. Two of the Councell of State were appointed to take an Inuentory of the Marshals goods, and two other for *Barbins* and for his papers.

The same day the King sent Letters to the Gouernors of Prouinces, to aduertise them of the Marshall *D'Ancres* death, and of the reasons: For that since his fathers death, the said Marshall and his wife abusing his Nonage, and the power which they had gotten with the Queene his Mother, had proiected to vsurpe all the authority, to dispose absolutely of his Estate, and to depriue him of the meanes to take knowledge thereof: so as he had nothing remaining but the bare name of King; and that it was a capitall crime for his officers and subiects to see him in priuate, or to entertaine him with any serious discourse. That God letting him see the imminent danger of his person and State by that vnrestrained ambition, if he should haue made any shew to apprehend it; he had beene forced to dissemble his inward resolution by his exterior actions, vntill that God by his bounty should prepare him meanes and opportunity to preuent it. And withall considering that besides the danger of his person, the publicke hatred they bare to the Gouernment of those men, had so altered and incensed the minds of his Subiects, as a generall confusion was

The Kings Letters to the Gouernors of Prouinces touching the Marshals death.

A was to be feared, if he deferred it any longer. For which iuſt conſiderations, he had commanded *Monſ. de Vitry* to ſeize vpon the ſaid Marſhal, who being wonderfully wel followed, and ſeeking to make reſiſtance, was there ſhot and ſlaine. That he had cauſed his wife and ſome of his inſtruments to be committed, and had entreated the Queene his mother to reſt contented if he did hereafter hold the Helme of his owne Eſtate, and ſeeke to raiſe it from thoſe extremities whereinto the bad counſell ſhe had followed had plunged it. In the end he entreated them to giue notice of this action throughout their Gouernments, and of the reaſons which had induced him thereunto. 1617

The body of the Marſhall being taken out of the Porters Hall, was all that afternoone Indignities done to the body of the Marſhall *D'Ancre* by the people.
B in the little Tennis-court of the Louure, vntill nine of the clocke at night, that it was commanded to be buried at Saint Germans of l'Auxerois. He was woond vp in a courſe foule Table-cloath, tyed at both ends with a riband; he was caryed without light or prayers, but very low, there being but a Prieſt, the Clerke, and Graue-maker preſent; they laid him vnder the Organs, and his Coffin vpon him, and then plaiſtred vp his graue, ſo as there was no ſhew that any had beene intombed there: the next day about tenne of the clocke, aboue three hundred Lackayes, with a multitude of people, came to S. Germans Church, where vnderſtanding the Marſhall had been interred vnder the Organs, they found means (whileſt the Chanoins were gone in proceſſion) to open the ground, where they tooke out the couer of a Coffin of wood, and finding nothing within it, they thought them-
C ſelues deceiued of their hope: but hauing notice giuen them that the body was vnderneath it, they tooke out the Coffin, where they found it groueling; then they began to draw it out, crying, Come out Cullion: hauing vnburied him, they dragged him to the end of the new Bridge, and there hung him by the feet vpon an old gibbet: hanging thus, they cut off his noſe, eares, hands, and members; others ſtrucke him with their Swords and Staues: they pulled off hayre and beard, and after he had hung there halfe an houre, they tooke him downe, and dragged him through the ſtreets, ſtriking him with ſtaues, and crying *God ſaue the King*: and if any as they paſſed put not off their hats, they compelled them with blowes to cry, *God ſaue the King*. Some laughed at all this, others blamed this action although they were glad of his death: Thus they dragged him to the Baſtile, then drew
D him backe to the Vniuerſity, and from thence to the Suburbs of Saint Germans, where they beganne to burne the body before his owne houſe with ſtraw, and ſome few faggots they had ſnatched vp as they went along; but being angry that it burned not according to their wils, they dragged him againe to the new bridge, forcing the Merchants, which had wood vpon the Wharfes, to giue them ſome to make an end of burning this miſerable carkaſſe. They made all the Princeſſes, Ladies, and Gentlewomen which paſſed by to vnmaske themſelues and cry, *God ſaue the King*, forcing them to giue money to buy wood: the like they did to the Princes and Noblemen. In the end ſeeing the bones were long before they were conſumed, they caſt them into the Riuer.

On Saint *Markes* day there was a Proclamation made by ſound of Trumpet, whereby
E all the Marſhall *D'Ancres* ſeruants were enioyned to depart out of Paris within foure and twenty houres, vpon paine of death: And the ſame day her Brother, who by his fauour had beene aduanced to the Archbiſhopricke of Towers, the Abbey of Marmouſtier, and many other Benefices, fearing the fury of the multitude, eſcaped by the backe gate of the Colledge where he was lodged, and retired himſelfe into a Monaſtery. His Armes were afterwards taken downe from aboue the Colledge gate, and thoſe of the Cheuallier of Vendoſme ſet vp as Abbot of Marmouſtier.

The new Councellors which had gouerned the State for the ſpace of fiue moneths, were either guarded in their lodgings, or committed to priſon, the King ſending for all the ancient Officers of the State, who had beene diſplaced by the Marſhall *D'Ancres*
F meanes, to come vnto him, and to execute their places. The firſt day of Councell being The ancient Councellors of State reſtored.
the 27 of April, they which were in the Court of the Louure, ſeeing the Chancellor of Sillery, the Seigneurs of Villeroy and Iannin, *Monſeur du Vair*, Keeper of the Seales, with *Chaſteau-neuf*, and others come forth, they bleſt the King, hoping that his reigne would be happy, ſeeing he began by the eſtabliſhment of his Councell, and that he would not employ any but ſuch as had faithfully ſerued the Kings and State.

The ſame day the Earle of Suze came to the Court, and preſented vnto the King the keyes of Soiſſons, which the Duke of Mayen had ſent. They vnderſtood from him, that the

1617 the Duke hauing receiued newes of the Marshals death, that day in the euening, he gaue thankes to God, being vpon the Rampiers, and aduertised the besiegers thereof, who soone after receiued the newes: That the next day he had giuen entry to all those of the Kings army that would come into Soissons: That they had generally made Bonfires: That there was now no difference among them, visiting and embracing one another louingly: That the Duke prepared to come to serue his Maiesty, with the Dukes of Neuers and Vendosme, who had entreated him to stay for them: That he was about to dismisse his troops, beseeching the King to command his Army about Soissons to retire. Vpon the same day the Duke of Longueville (who in this last warre had not leauied armes, neither had he come to Court in regard of the priuate quarrell betwixt him and the Marshall *D'Ancre*) came from Picardy to Paris, and went to salute the King. Nine dayes after he maried the young Lady of Soissons.

The Queene mother retires to Blois.

Vpon the fourth of May, the Queene Mother parted from the Louure to goe to Blois, wel attended by her seruants and Guard: many Princesses and Ladies conducted her vnto Burg la Roine. Some write, that the King came into her Chamber to bid her farewell, to whom he vsed this speech, *Madam, I come hither to take my leaue of you, and to assure you that I will haue a care of you as of my mother: I haue desired to ease you of the paines you haue taken in my affaires: It is my resolution not to suffer any one but my selfe to command within my Realme. I haue giuen order for that which is necessary for your voyage, and commanded La Curée to accompany you: you shall heare from me at your comming to Blois: Adieu Madam.* The Queene Mother hauing made a great obeysance vnto the King, she said something vnto him touching the care which she had taken of his person and affaires during her Regency, desiring him to remember her paines and trauell, and that she was his Mother. Whereupon the King kissed her, and with a great reuerence tooke his leaue, and retired. The same day the King, Queene, and Monsieur, with a great troop of Nobles, went to Bois de Vincennes, where they continued eight dayes. The Dukes of Vendosme, Neuers, and Mayenne, came vpon Ascension day thither, and did their duties to his Maiestie.

The Princes come vnto the King.

Du Trauail, who had beene committed to For-l'Eueſque, was by the Kings commandement sent vnto the Concergery of the Palace, where he was confronted with the Seigneurs of Luynes and Bressieux, and vpon the tenth of May hee was broken vpon the wheele, & his body burnt at the Greue, and this was his sentence: *Alfonso du Trauail*, born at Grenoble, for hauing attempted against the life of the Queene the Kings mother, is attainted and conuicted of Treason, and condemned by the Court of Parliament, to haue his members broken, his body and processe burnt, the ashes to be cast into the winde, and his goods to be confiscate to the King. They which had knowne him, sayd, That he was a man of bad life: that hauing beene of the Reformed Religion, and a Souldier to the age of thirty yeares, he made himselfe a Catholicke, and then a Capuchin; but the Capuchins discouering his lewd life, had chased him away, and taken the habit from him in a Prouinciall Chapter: that since, he had beene a spy in Sauoy, and vnto his dying day a Bawd, a corrupter and seller of virgins: finally, that the least of his offences were a number of murthers, at the which he had assisted. He commonly caried vnder his cassocke a short sword, broad, and well pointed, and had the shew of a bold vndertaker. Going to his death, he had a smiling countenance, and seemed like one that had his spirits transported, as many conceiued, seeing him in the Chappell when his sentence was pronounced: for as soone as it was read, he rose vp, and thrusting forth his arme hee said vnto them, feele my pulse, and see if there bee any alteration in mee since I heard my sentence of death.

Du Trauail executed for attempting to kill the Queen mother.

On the twelfth of May, there was a Declaration made in fauour of the Princes which had absented themselues from the King, during this last ciuill warre: Shewing that the ready obedience which the Princes and others which had assisted them, had yeelded to his commandements, gaue a sufficient testimony that the onely desire of their preseruation, and to preuent their ruine which was practised by the insolent, violent, and pernicious designes of the Marshall *D'Ancre*, had forced them to retire themselues, and to seeke their safety by armes (although vnlawfull) for that the said Marshall (contrary to his intention) had made vse of his Forces to oppresse them: But being sufficiently informed of their good intentions towards him and his Realme, and of the desire they had to employ their

The Kings Declaration in fauour of the Princes.

A their liues for the maintenance of his greatneſſe and authority: and that they were diſpleaſed to haue leauied ſouldiers, or done any act contrary to their duties: hauing proteſted that they would neuer haue attempted it, if they had not beene forced to auoid the totall ruine of themſelues and their Families: out of his clemency and royall bounty, entreating them fauourably in pardoning their faults which they had committed, Hee declared that he held the ſaid Princes, Dukes, Peeres, Officers of the Crowne, and all which had aſſiſted them, for his good and loyall ſubiects and ſeruants: and that he would haue the remembrance of what had happened in theſe laſt alterations ſuppreſſed and aboliſhed: Prouided, that they ſhould containe themſelues within the bounds of their duty and re- 1617
B ſpect; and that they ſhould preſently renounce all leagues and aſſociations both within and without the Realme: in regard whereof he reſtored them to all their lands, goods, honors, dignities, charges, Eſtates, offices, and penſions, to enioy them as they had formerly done.

Thus the third Ciuill warre had an end. The Kings Forces were diſmiſt. The Earle of Auuergne, who commanded the Army before Soiſſons, returned to Court the eighteenth of May, and the ſame day Preſident *le Iay* went to the Parliament. The Deputies of the Aſſembly of them of the Reformed Religion at Rochel, comming to Court, the King gaue them this anſwer by his Chancellor; Follow thoſe courſes which all good ſubiects ought to hold in that which they deſire to obtaine from their King: Prepare your Petitions and Grieuances with all ſpeed, and when as you haue choſen Deputies to preſent
C them to his Maieſty, diſſolue your Aſſembly, and let euery man returne into his Prouince: and the King promiſeth to anſwer your Grieuances fauourably in all that ſhall be conformable to reaſon and iuſtice. Vpon the two and twentieth of May, the King made *Monſ: de Vitry* Marſhall of France, and he was receiued by the Parliament of Paris, being accompanied thither by a goodly troop of Noblemen: and preſently after, the Duke of Guiſe hauing diſcharged part of the Army, and put the reſt into gariſon, returned to Paris.

The Kings Forces diſmiſt.

The Gouernors and Captaines which the Marſhall *D'Ancre* had put into the Caſtles and Fortreſſes of Caën, Quille-bœuf, Alençon, Verneuil, Falaize, Pont de Larche, and other Townes of Normandy, hauing giuen ouer their places and charges vpon their firſt
D ſummons, into their hands whom the King had ſent with commiſſion to that end: All France beganne to enioy generall peace, and Iuſtice and the Lawes to haue force and authority. And the King hauing reſolued to proceed againſt the memory of the Marſhall *D'Ancre*, and againſt his wife and their adherents, by the ordinary courſe of Iuſtice, hee gaue commandement to three Councellors of State, being Maſters of the Requeſts, to informe againſt the Marſhals wife, and to examine their officers and houſhold ſeruants, the which they beganne in the Louure on the 26 of April, and on the 2 of May ſhe was conducted to the Baſtile, where they continued their examinations; which being finiſhed, they ſent it to the Court of Parliament, who hauing proceeded in the proceſſe, ſhee was brought on the 11 of May to the Concergery, at which change ſhe was ſomewhat ama-
E zed; and for that they had left her but two Archers to guard her. The chiefe charges in the Proceſſe were collected into foure heads: The firſt was treaſon againſt God: The ſecond, Treaſon diuine and humane mixt: The third was Treaſon againſt the King: And the fourth was the murther committed vpon the perſon of *Prouuille*, Sergeant Maior of Amiens. The Sentence did import, That in regard of the impieties of *Concino Conchini*, in his life time Marquis D'Ancre, Marſhall of France, and of *Leonora Galigai* his widow, their enterpriſes againſt the Kings authority and his Eſtate, ſecret negociations with ſtrangers, caſting of Artillery, changing the Kings Armes, and ſetting his owne vpon the ſaid
F Peeces, employing the publicke Treaſure to their owne priuate profit, and tranſporting it out of the Realme without the Kings permiſſion, as alſo for the murther of *Prouuille*, Sergeant Maior of Amiens, they were condemned as guilty of diuine and humane Treaſon; and for reparation, the memory of the ſaid *Conchini* condemned for euer, and *Galigai* to loſe her head, and her body to be burnt, and all their lands to bee incorporated to the Crowne; his houſe to be razed, and his lands which did not hold of the Crowne, to bee ſold, and the money to be put into the Kings Coffers: *Prouuilles* widow had 2400 pound ſterling, adiudged her out of his goods confiſcated, one third part for her ſelfe, the other two parts for her children; and likewiſe there was to be extracted out of his confiſcation 4800 pound ſterling for a fine, to be employed in pious vſes, the reliefe of priſoners and other

Places in Normandy which the Marſhall held, deliuered to the King.

The ſentence of the Parliament againſt the Marſhall *D'Ancre* and his wife.

1617 other neceſſities. His Secretaries *Vincent Lodouici* and *Anthony Montaubert*, were ſet at liberty, with charge to preſent themſelues when the Court ſhould call for them. A

Vpon the eight of Iuly, ſentence of death being giuen againſt her, it was reſolued ſhee ſhould dye the ſame day: in the afternoone the Porter (according to cuſtome) brought her vp into the Chappell, where the Iudges would queſtion her, and ſaid vnto her, Gowe Madam, this is the laſt time, you ſhall goe from hence this day; Shee dreamed not of death, thinking ſhe ſhould be onely baniſhed, ſo as ſhe went reaſonably well pleaſed from her chamber to the Chappell; where entring, and ſeeing they commanded her to pull off her maske, ſhe beganne to enter into an apprehenſion, ſaying, *What a world of people!* for indeed the Chappell was wonderfull full. The Regiſter comming to her, willed her to B prepare her ſelfe to heare her ſentence: they cauſed her to kneele downe, and as ſoone as ſhe vnderſtood, *And the ſayd Galigai to haue her head ſtrucke off vpon a ſcaffold*, ſhee ſtood vp and cryed out, *Ay me, I am with child*: ſo as they could not make her to heare the reſt of her ſentence. The Executioner preſently ſeized vpon her perſon, and foure Diuines came to comfort her: they alſo ſent for ſome certaine Midwiues and Surgeons to ſearch her, for that ſhe pretended to be with child, which was but counterfeit. After this, ſhee was conducted to the place of execution, where ſhe ſpyed afarre off a Gentleman belonging to the Commander of Sillery, whom ſhe called often by his name, and entreated him to tell the Chancellor and the Commander, that ſhe prayed them to forgiue her, for that ſhe had greatly wronged and perſecuted them; making him with inſtance, promiſe C not to forget her entreaty. Being vpon the Scaffold, ſhe entreated all men to forgiue her whom ſhe had offended, telling the Regiſter, that what ſhe had ſayd againſt the Chancellor when ſhe enioyed the Queene mothers fauour, was not true: After this preparing her ſelfe for death, her head was ſtrucke off, and both it and the body caſt into the fire and burnt.

The execution of the Marſhall *D'Ancres* wife.

Some haue written, That her name was *Leonora Dory*, and that ſhe had taken the ſurname of *Galigai* but ſince her comming into France. That her Father was a Ioyner, one of thoſe who after the manner of Florence, went vp and downe to ſeeke worke with his tooles: That ſhe was not foſter ſiſter to the Queene mother, as it was ſuppoſed: That at the age of tenne yeares ſhe was taken to ſerue the Marquis of Striuia, and the Queene mo- D ther, who was then but Princeſſe of Florence, ſeeing her of a quicke ſpirit and a iouiall humour, would haue her ſeruice.

French Pyrates in the mouth of the Riuer of Garronne.

On the eight of Iune, the Seigneur of Barrault, Vice-Admirall of Guienne, had a great fight at Sea with diuers Pyrates, whoſe names were *Blanquet*, *Gaillard*, *Trelebois*, and *Ponteville*, who commonly retired themſelues into the Iſlands, and about Rochel, being reſolued to make themſelues maſters of the mouth of Garronne, and to rob all Ships that went and came to Bourdeaux. Hauing drawne together foure Ships, and foure great Pinaces, with the which they lay in the mouth of the Riuer neere vnto Royan, where they began to moleſt all paſſengers. The Parliament of Bourdeaux being enformed hereof, they ſent to the Marquis of Aubeterre Gouernor of Blay, and to *Candeley* Gouernor of E Royan, to ſummon them to ſerue the King againſt theſe Pyrates: finding them well diſpoſed, they ſought to ſpeake with *Blanquet*, but could not. Whereupon they went to Rochel, where the Mayor and Sheriffes proteſted they were very ſory that *Blanquets* Ships had beene rigged in their Hauen; notwithſtanding, they were ready to ſerue the King againſt him and his adherents: And withall they ſent one of their Sheriffes with Letters of credit both from the Towne and the Princeſſe Dowager of Conde, (who was then there) to draw him to his duty, hauing in his company *Laumont* an Exempt of the Scottiſh Guard. Being aboard *Blanquets* Ship, *Laumont* commanded him to ceaſe his exactions, and to retire himſelfe ſpeedily; deliuering him alſo a Letter from the firſt Preſident of Bourdeaux, full of good admonitions: But *Blanquets* anſwer and his companions F was full of contempt againſt the King, his Iuſtice, and the Mayor and Sheriffes of Rochel, vſing alſo great threats againſt the towne of Bourdeaux. *Laumont* hauing made his report at Bourdeaux, the buſineſſe was propounded in Parliament in the preſence of the D. of Eſpernon and the Marſhall of Roquelaure; where it was reſolued, that they ſhould ſpeedily arme ſome ſhips to ſet vpon theſe Pyrates, and that the charge ſhould be giuen to *Barrault*, Vice Admirall of Guienne. Whereupon he made choice of nine Ships and Pinaces, which being armed, manned, and victualled, they fell downe before the Towne of

The Vice Admirall of Guienne goes to Sea againſt the Pyrates.

Blay.

A Blay. Hauing receiued directions from their Admirall, as well for the fight as for the conduct of 150 great Merchants Ships which followed them to be defended from thoſe Pyrates, they ſet ſayle towards the Port of Royan, right againſt the which *Blanquet* lay with foure Ships and foure great Pinaces: who perceiuing that they made towards them, waighed Anchor and put to Sea; the Vice Admirall ſtill following them, vntill the night approaching, and a tempeſt, forced him to caſt Anchor. 1617

On the eight of Iune, the Vice Admirall hauing conducted the Merchants nine or ten Leagues into the Sea, and hearing that *Blanquet* with his Ships had gotten into the Riuer of Sudre, which was of hard acceſſe, and dangerous for great Ships; hee thought they B could not now auoid the Combat. Whereupon he called for the Pilots, employing them which had moſt frequented that Riuer to make the way, when as ſuddenly the winde and tyde were fauourable vnto them, ſo as within a ſhort ſpace, the Pyrates diſcouered the Kings Fleet comming towards them with full ſayles, whereupon they cut their Cables, and hoyſed vp ſayles to get to Sea: But *Blanquets* Ship, which was the firſt, fell preſently aground, not being able to recouer the Current by reaſon of the violence of the winde. Three others being about a Cannon ſhot off had the like fortune. Theſe bad beginnings amazed ſome of their Souldiers and Mariners, ſo as they ſought to ſaue themſelues by ſwimming, and in their Boats. *Blanquet*, on the other ſide (thinking that the Vice Admirall would alſo runne aground, or caſt Anchor, for that he could not come neere him by C reaſon of the contrary winde, and ſhallowneſſe of the water) prepared himſelfe couragiouſly to fight: and hauing giuen order for all things, hee ſhewed himſelfe armed in the fore-caſtle. The Vice Admirall caſt Anchor neere vnto him; there were two other Ships came within Cannon ſhot to ſet vpon the other Ships which were runne on ground, and preſently the reſt of the Fleet followed to charge thoſe they found in front. The Vice Admirall ſet vpon *Blanquet*, and came within twenty paces of him, but could approach no nearer, leſt he ſhould haue runne on ground: The fight was very furious for aboue an houres ſpace: in the end, the Vice Admirall ſent a Captaine with ſome ſouldiers to board *Blanquet*, the which they performed reſolutely, notwithſtanding his great reſiſtance; where he was taken, being hurt in the left arme with a ſplinter, with ſixteene of his men, D which were left vnſlaine, being all caried to the Vice Admirals Ship. *Gaillard*, one of the Pyrate Captaines, was taken at Land flying away, and caryed backe to the Vice Admirall: All their Ships and Pinaces were taken, being abandoned by their men, onely two got to ſea.

He fights with them and defeats them.

After this, the Vice Admirall returned in triumph to Bourdeaux, with his priſoners, and ſix Veſſels more then he caried forth. The Court of Parliament fell preſently to worke about their proceſſe, and in the end *Blanquet* and *Gaillard* were broken vpon the wheele, and their heads ſet vpon the Towers next to the Port, and ſixteene Mariners were hanged.

Blanquet and *Gaillard* broken on the wheele.

About this time, the Clergy of France made their ordinary aſſembly at the Auguſtins in Paris, which they vſually doe euery two yeares. The Biſhop of Maſcon, one of the E Deputies, made an Oration vnto the King on the ſecond of Iune, in the preſence of many Princes, Dukes, Councellors, and Officers of State, which comprehended two complaints. 1, He made relation of the grieuances of the Catholicks of Montpellier: and 2, hee inſiſted vpon the reſtoring of the Romiſh religion in the Soueraignty of Bearne. Touching the firſt, he ſayd, That the Biſhop of Montpellier deſiring to reforme a ſmall Couent of Iacobins, and to bring in good men of that Order, with the approbation of their Generall, and the authority of the Court of Parliament: The inhabitants of the Towne not onely oppoſed themſelues, but alſo thruſt out thoſe which liued before in the Couent. In like manner that about the ſame time, the Biſhop hauing (according to the duty of his charge) F prouided famous Preachers for the Catholickes in that towne for the time of Lent, they would not ſuffer them to enter, notwithſtanding a Decree of his Councell, and the commandement of the Gouernour of the Prouince, tending to a manifeſt diſobedience. Secondly, that in Bearn they had depriued the Catholicks of the exerciſe of their religion, & of their Churches: that they had diſpoſſeſſed the Clergy of al their goods, & had emploied them to the entertainment of Miniſters, penſions of Schollers, & profane vſes. Wherupon there was a Decree made in the Kings Councell, Iune 15, by the which the free exerciſe of the Romiſh Religion was reſtored in all the Townes, Borrowes, and Villages of Bearne,

The Biſhop of Maſcon his complaint vnto the King.

1617 and the Clergy-men as well ſecular as regular, within the ſayd Country, had a full releaſe A
The Kings Edict touching the affaires of Bearne. of all their Goods, Lands, Seigneuries, Tythes, Rents, Renennues, and other Rights of what nature ſoeuer, being in his Maieſties hands, without reſeruation or exception. And in like manner he did maintaine his ſubiects of that Country, making profeſſion of the reformed Religion, in the exerciſe thereof, and of all that depends thereon, as well for the entertainment of Miniſters, Colledges, Profeſſors, Regents, Schollers, and Poore, as for their Wages, Penſions, Almes, and Eccleſiaſticall Diſcipline: all which being at this preſent aſſigned vpon the Reuennues of the Clergy, his Maieſty doth aſſigne vpon the cleareſt Reuennues of his Demeſnes, as well of the Country of Bearne, as of other Duchies, Earledomes, and Seigneuries formerly re-vnited thereunto. B

Remonſtrance made by the Clergy to the King. At the diſſoluing of this Aſſembly of the Clergy, they being accuſtomed to take their leaue of the King before they ſeparate themſelues, and to make their Remonſtrances of the diſorders which might haue crept into the Church; the Biſhop of Ayre was deputed among other to make this Speech vnto the King.

1 Complaint. His firſt complaint was againſt that deteſtable butchery (as he tearmed it) that infernall law of curſed Duels, which France baptized (in imitation of the Pagans) with the name of honour; but in truth, and according to the iudgement of God and his Angels, it was a rage and madneſſe of men, the ſhame, contempt, and mockery of Chriſtianity, of the Sauiour of Kings, and of Diuinity it ſelfe. Hauing diſcourſed long vpon this ſubiect, hee entreated his Maieſty to giue him leaue to continue his ſpeech with as much liberty as he C
brought verity, loue, and fidelity. Theſe wretches, (ſaid he) who like enraged Lyons teare one another in pieces in Duels, ſinne but once; they are onely guilty of their owne crimes; but your Maieſty (who is bound to hinder all, and to puniſh all) if you faile in this duty, you ſinne alone with all; you make your ſelfe culpable for all; and will draw vpon you alone (if you doe not preuent it) a burthen of the iuſtice and vengeance of God, inſupportable to an hundred thouſand, and whoſe waight doth cruſh downe and ruine eternally. That the Church demanded not the law, but the execution of it; not by threats, but by puniſhment; not by a preſcription which doth the ſicke no good, but by ſome wholeſome letting of blood, which will ſtanch this flux of blood in your Eſtate.

2 Complaint. The ſecond complaint of the Church, was, That whereas his Maieſty was bound to giue D
them Fathers, he gaue them Children: That the name of Abbot ſignified Father, and that a Biſhop required more care, wiſedome, affection, and fatherly authority: That notwithſtanding, France was filled with Biſhops and Abbots, which are yet in their Nurſes armes, or vnder Regents in Colledges. Nay more, the abuſe goes before their being; they are Fathers before they be Children, Abbots before they are borne; they know not yet whether they be males or females, and yet all the world knowes they are crowned with Miters: monſtrous Hermaphrodites, not onely againſt the law of Nature, but euen againſt God, the Author of Nature, which it behoues your Maieſty to preuent.

3 Complaint. That ſecular and lay Penſions approached neere to this ſacrilegious diſorder: it is a Tribute which the Church payeth (ſaith he) to the world which perſecuteth it, and is E
ſworne enemy to his Eſpouſe: it is that curſed ranſome which doth euidently denote her captiuity; and yet, contrary to the nature of a ranſome, doth not deliuer her. And that which moſt afflicts vs, Sir, is this, That others hauing the profit, your Maieſty is like to pay the intereſt, at that day when nothing will be remitted, and that the inexorable Iudge will make the mightieſt Monarches of the world to tremble with the feare and horror of a puniſhment a thouſand times greater then death it ſelfe.

4 Complaint. That the Soueraigne Courts by their Decrees attempted vpon the authority which was committed to the Clergy, in that which concerned Eccleſiaſticall Diſcipline, and the gouernment of the Church.

The Baron of Quemadeuc beheaded at Paris. We haue formerly made mention, how that the Baron of Quemadeuc, Gouernor of F
Fougeres in Britany, had ſlaine the Baron of Neuet at Rennes during the Aſſembly of the Eſtates, for the which he was forced to goe to Paris to iuſtifie himſelfe in Court, and to deliuer the Caſtle of Fougeres into the hands of an Exempt of the Kings Guard, who during his abſence, ſhould exerciſe his charge of Gouernor. Now whether it were that he doubted of his cauſe, or for ſome other deſigne; in the Moneth of Iune, this *Quemadeuc* parted from Paris, and went into Britanie, and ſurpriſed the Caſtle of Fougeres, making himſelfe again maſter therof. As ſoon as the King heard hereof, he commanded the D.

of

A of Vendoſme and the Marſhall *de Vitry*, to repaire with all ſpeed thither before *Quemadeuc* might be aware thereof, which charge they ſo affectionately performed, as they found him rather dreaming on what he had done, then on what he had to doe. Hee excuſed himſelfe vnto them; and they promiſed him to employ their credits to reſtore him to his Maieſties fauour. They brought him through Normandy to Paris, where he was committed to priſon, and his proceſſe made, by which he was condemned of treaſon, and of the murthers committed vpon the Baron of Neuet, and of the Seneſchall of Chaſtillon in Vandelois, with other crimes. He was executed accordingly, notwithſtanding all the ſuit made by his friends and his wife, who caſt her ſelfe at his Maieſties feet to craue B his pardon: but the King anſwered her, It is Iuſtice which makes Kings to reigne, I owe it to my ſubiects, and in this caſe I muſt preferre Iuſtice before Mercy: as for his goods which are confiſcate vnto me, I giue them you. 1617

The warre continued ſtill betweene the King of Spaine and the Duke of Sauoy, notwithſtanding all the Propoſitions of peace which had beene made in the end of the laſt yeare, by the Popes Legate and the Ambaſſador of France. In the beginning of the yeare the Spaniard had but ill ſucceſſe; for the Prince of Piedmont had taken two Townes from the Prince of Maſſeran, a partiſan to the Spaniard, and had defeated ſome of their beſt troops in the Valley of Sezia: and on the other ſide, towards Montferrat, the Duke of Sauoy, with the aſſiſtance of the Marſhall *D'Eſdiguieres*, tooke Saint Damian, Garen- C nes, and Albe. Yet the Gouernor of Millane ſeemed more enclined to warre then peace. He leauied men in all places, and made great preparations to enter the Duke of Sauoyes Country in the Spring. At that time there was an aduice made by a Spaniard vnto his Catholick Maieſtie, touching the means of making a peace with the D. of Sauoy, wherin he ſets downe many reaſons for the continuance of the warre; and in the end concludes, That if the D. of Sauoy doth not deliuer for caution and aſſurance of the peace, the Forts of his Country, by the which he may attempt vpon the Duchy of Millane, and doth not put them into the hands of his Catholicke Maieſty, a peace could not be made: That no aſſurance could be giuen but thoſe Forts, notwithſtanding all that the Popes Nuncios did propound: But they ſhould continue the warre, and not attend vntill the French King D came of age, or that the Duke of Sauoy had prouided for the defence of his Countries: That aboue all things he ſhould conſider, what an opportunity was now offered him to make his way to the Imperiall Monarchy, and how fitly God had diuerted the Councels of King *Henry* the fourth: That France was now gouerned by a woman; Italy without good Commanders; Germany full of diſſentions; the Turke ſo weakned by his wars in the Eaſt; finally, all things were ſo impaired and confuſed, as there was not any one able to reſiſt the power of the Catholicke King.

Continuation of the warre in Sauoy.

An aduice giuen to the Catholicke King touching the peace with Sauoy.

It ſeemed this yeare in the Spring, that things would ſucceed fauourably according to the deſire of *Don Pedro de Toledo*, Gouernor of Millane, againſt the Duke of Sauoy, the Marſhall *D'Eſdiguieres* being returned into D'Auphiné, and the Ciuill wars ſo kindled in E France, as his Highneſſe of Sauoy could expect little helpe from thence: ſo as *Don Pedro* hoped to take two of the goodlieſt places belonging to the Duke; Verſel vpō Seiza, which is a frontier to Millane; and Aſte towards Montferrat. Verſel was ſpeedily beſieged with 16000 foot, and 4000 horſe, and 32 Peeces of Battery; and on the 25 of Iuly they yeelded vpon honorable conditions. The Duke of Sauoy ſeeing ſo powerfull an enemy in his Eſtate, who ſought to take from him his beſt places, he ſent to all the Kings, Princes, and Common-weales his allies, to be aſſiſted with men: but he found not any one in caſe to doe it but the French King. After the death of the Marſhall *D'Ancre*, his Maieſty during the Moneth of May, was buſie in diſcharging of the troops, as well French and Liegeois, as Germanes, which had beene leauied by either party; retaining onely one Regiment of F Lanceknets, which the Queene Mother had cauſed to be leauied by the Earle of Schomberg, his Maieſty reſoluing to ſend them into Sauoy, and therefore he commanded the Marſhall *D'Eſdiguieres* to ioyne his Forces with them, and to paſſe the mountaines ſpeedily. In Auguſt the Marſhall with the Duke of Rohan, the Earles of Candale and Schomberg, *Monſ: de Termes*, and many of the French Nobility with their troops came into Piedmont, who being ioyned with the D. of Sauoyes Forces, they ſet vpon Felizan, in the which were 2000 Trentains of the Spaniards army lodged, which they forced, and ſlew or tooke al that were in it that bare armes. After which the Sauoyards took None & la Rocque

Verſel beſieged by the Spaniard

Felizan taken by the Duke of Sauoyes forces.

1617 which was abandoned by the Spaniards, Lombards, Neopolitanes and Suiſſes: which A
being perceiued by ſome of the Scouts of the Army, they were purſued by the French Carabins, who ouertooke them: where after ſome ſmall reſiſtance, they yeelded. After theſe exploits, the Duke with the Marſhall returned to Aſte, from whence they ſent theſe newes to Paris:

Wee haue defeated in ſixe dayes fiue thouſand of the beſt men the Spaniard had in his army, ſome of which were ſlaine, others taken priſoners, and the reſt ſent home to their houſes: in this ſhort ſpace we haue alſo gotten fifteene Enſignes, and one Cornet, hauing forced fiue places, conquered many Boroughes, with a large extent of the Country, and by this meanes deliuered the Towne of Aſte from a ſiege which threatned the totall ruine B
thereof, and many Citadels and places of ſtrength, which did greatly annoy it.

The King hauing taken vpon him the gouernment of his Eſtate, deſiring to bee aſſured of him that ſhould haue the keeping of the Prince of Conde, this yeare in May hee committed him to the guard of the Baron of Perſan, brother in law to the Marſhall of Vitry, with the command of the Baſtile. The Princeſſe of Conde beſought the King ſhe might ſee her husband, and liue with him, the which his Maieſty granted: which act of hers was much commended, and God ſo bleſt her, as ſoone after her comming thither, ſhee grew with child; the which did much eaſe the Princes griefe for his detenſion.

The Prince of Conde and his Lady conducted to Bois de Vincennes.

On the 15 of September, they were both conducted vnto Bois de Vincennes, ſtill vnder the guard of the Baron of Perſan, who commanded in the dungeon where they were lodged, a farre better ayre then the Baſtile. This change of lodging did much pleaſe them, the Lady hoping that ſhe ſhould be more conueniently lodged at her lying in: but ſhe was deliuered before her time of a ſonne ſtill borne, which did much afflict them. C

The King cals an Aſſembly of the chiefe of his Realme.

In October the King ſent forth his Letters for the aſſembling of the moſt famous Perſonages of France, as well of the Clergy as of the Nobility, and the Officers of his Parliaments, by their aduice to prouide for the Remonſtrances and Grieuances exhibited by the generall Eſtates aſſembled in the yeare 1615, which had not beene yet done, by reaſon of his voyage into Guienne, and the alterations which followed: To ſettle an order in his Councels; and the managing of his Treaſure: The reformation of the abuſes which were crept into all the orders of the Realme: and generally touching all which ſhould D
be found neceſſary and expedient for the good and eaſe of his ſubiects, the ſafety of his Eſtate, the honour and dignitie of his Crowne, and the ſetling of a firme peace within his Kingdome.

And to the end this holy worke might bee more famous and commendable, he commanded all the Princes, Cardinals, Dukes, Peeres, and Officers of his Crowne, to be there preſent, to heare their aduice touching that which ſhould be preſented by the Aſſembly; proteſting before God, that he had no other end but his honour, and the good and eaſe of his ſubiects: coniuring thoſe hee ſhould call, and commanding them expreſly, that without any other reſpect, feare, or deſire, to pleaſe or diſpleaſe any man, they ſhould with all freedome and ſincerity, giue thoſe Councels which they held in their conſci- E
ences to be moſt wholeſome and conuenient for the good of the Commonwealth.

The Aſſembly held at Rouen.

About the end of Nouember, the King came from the Caſtle of Gaillon (where hee had ſpent ſome time in hunting) to Rouen, the Aſſembly beginning the fourth of December in the Archbiſhops Palace: This Aſſembly was very ſtately, where there aſſiſted all the prime men of the Kingdome of all degrees. At the beginning there were two ſpeeches made; his Maieſties was ſhort, but in royall termes, vpon the content hee had, hoping that this Aſſembly would giue him Counſels profitable both for himſelfe and his Eſtate: commanding the Chancellor to deliuer his pleaſure more at large, the which he performed with ſo fluent a diſcourſe, as the whole Aſſembly (wherein were the greateſt Perſonages and the beſt ſpeakers of France) gaue him this commendations, that he could F
both doe well and ſpeake well.

The Aſſembly beganne fiue dayes after; during the which his Maieſties cauſed this Act to be made: Firſt, The nomination of thoſe which hee would haue to preſide the ſaid Aſſembly. Secondly, His pleaſure vpon the ſtrife ariſing betweene the chiefe of the Parliaments and the Nobility, about their places. Thirdly, By whom the Propoſitions ſhould be exhibited to the Aſſembly. And fourthly, The forme which ſhould be obſerued in deliuering their opinions.

His

A His Maiesty for many good considerations importing the good of his seruice, established the Duke of Aniou, his onely Brother, President in this Assembly, the more to honor it, ioyning with him the Cardinals of Perron, and Roch-Foucault, the Duke of Montbazon, and the Earle of Brissac Marshall of France. That the Propositions which should be made in the Assembly, should be presented in writing vnto Monseur, or his Adiuncts, by the Proctor generall of the Parliament of Paris. That in matters which should bee propounded touching the Clergy, the Presidents should cause them of the Clergy to deliuer their opinions first, and such as they should thinke fit for the opening of that businesse. That in that which concerned the Nobility, the Nobles should first speake. And
B in matters of Iustice, the Officers and others of that ranke should first giue their aduice. As for the Treasure, the Chambers of Accompt, and Court of Ayds should be first heard. There was some question about their sitting: the Nobility saying, that they were the second Member of the State: That their seats ought to be right against the Clergy, and that the Presidents of Parliaments were but to represent the third Estate. Whereunto they answered, That it was no Assembly of the Generall Estates: That they were sent for by his Maiesty to giue their aduice touching the Propositions hee desired to make: That they were no Deputies of the Prouinces to the Estates; neither were they euer deputed to the generall Estates; and whensoeuer they assisted at the beginning or ending thereof, it was in quality of Councellors of State: That there was no reason the No-
C bilitie should precede, they hauing iurisdiction ouer them.

1617

The Duke of Aniou made President of the Assembly with foure Adiuncts.

Debate touching places in the Assembly.

The Nobility not satisfied with this Act, procured Letters Patents from the King, by which he declared, That moued with the good affection which he had alwayes borne vnto his Nobility (whom he knew to be his right arme) his intention was not in this Conuocation to hold an Assembly of the Estates: That hee had appointed them their seat about his person, and of those whom he had appointed to preside in the said Assembly, as most honourable and fit for the action: as well at the beginning of the said Assembly, as the continuation, without any preiudice to that which had alwayes belonged vnto them in the generall Estates, that is, the second place next to the Clergy, the which hee would haue maintained.

D On either side of the Presidents of the Assembly sate the Nobles, being thirteene Gentlemen of speciall note, chosen for their wisedomes. There were eleuen of the Clergie in their places, whereof foure were Archbishops, the other Bishops: and lastly, sate the Heads of Parliaments, there being two Presidents of Paris, with the first Presidents of Tholouse, Grenoble, Disjon, Rouen, Aix, and Rennes, with the Proctors generall of the said Parliaments: beneath them on the right hand, were the Presidents of the Chambers of Accompts of Paris and Rouen, with their Proctors generall: and on the left hand, the Lieutenant Ciuill of the Viscountie of Paris: Behind the Presidents of Parliaments, were the Presidents of the Courts of Ayds of Paris and Rouen, with their Proctors; with the Prouost of Merchants of Paris. He that was chosen by the King to be Register
E of the Assembly, had his place in the middest. President *Iannin* Super-Intendant of the Treasure, with the foure Intendants, comming twice into this Assembly, tooke their places directly before the Register. *Monseur de Rhodes*, Great Master of the Ceremonies, stood behinde the Presidents. Behind Monseurs Chaire, and a little more retired then the seat of the Nobilitie, stood his Gouernor, the Captaine of his Guard, his vnder Gouernor and Secretary. This was the order obserued in this Assembly touching their sitting.

The manner of their sitting in the Assembly.

The Assembly hauing giuen his Maiesty thankes for their election, and for his religious intentions, they proceeded to their Propositions. The first was touching the managing of the secret affaires of State, which could not bee diuulged without great pre-
F iudice thereunto. Although the King in his Maiority may, like vnto his Predecessors, commit the managing to whom he pleaseth; yet his desire had beene to giue the greatest part to the Princes and great Personages of his Realme: whereby many difficulties had risen.

Touching the gouernment of the secret affaires of State.

First, the great number of those of that quality, whereof no one thought to be excluded; and yet in this great number, secrecy (so necessary in affaires) could not be kept, and the multitude of opinions would cause delayes and confusion.

Secondly, that the difficulties which were growne among the great men of the Realme

1617 were ſuch, as there had beene no meanes for them to ſit in Councell together. A
Thirdly, that it did ſeldome happen but the aduertiſements which came from within or without the Realme, concerned the intereſt of ſome one of this great number.

Fourthly, That ſo many Princes and great Perſonages which could not giue their neceſſary attendance, by reaſon of their Gouernments, Charges, and particular Affaires, the managing of the State would bee interrupted. That for theſe reaſons his Maieſty had beene forced to leaue the managing of affaires to thoſe Miniſters whom his deceaſed Father had employed. Notwithſtanding, cauſing all diſpatches, aduertiſements, inſtructions, and reſolutions, to be daily read in his preſence, and of the Princes and Officers of the Crowne: they hauing free liberty to aſſiſt in his Councels, and to B participate in the affaires which were there treated.

And for that his Maieſty deſired to giue vnto the Princes, Dukes, Peeres, and Officers of the Crowne, all the honour and reſpect which might bee in the Gouernment of the State, and managing of his affaires; His pleaſure was, the Aſſembly ſhould aduiſe if they could find out any better or more conuenient meanes then that which hee had obſerued for the conduct of ſecret affaires: whereby without intereſt of the State, and preiudice to his Maieſties ſeruice, he might ſatisfie the deſire of priuate men.

The Aſſembly humbly thanked the King, that it had pleaſed his Maieſty to demand their aduice vpon ſo important a buſineſſe, which wholly depended vpon his pleaſure. Notwithſtanding, to obey his commandement, the Aſſembly was of opinion, that they C could not giue him better aduice, then to continue (if it were his pleaſure) the ſame order hee now held in the managing of his ſecret affaires, and by the aduice and counſell of the ſame perſons which were employed. There were in all twenty Propoſitions deliuered vnto them: but becauſe they are very long, and would take vp too much roome in this briefe Continuation, I muſt entreat the Reader to reſt ſatisfied with the Heads of them.

The ſecond was for an order and reformation of the Councel, concerning cauſes which were litigious; and of the Councell of affaires. 3, What perſons ſhould haue place and voyce in his Councels. Of the Decrees of the Councell. That Decrees in Soueraigne Courts ſhould not be reuoked. 4, Of the Councell of State and Treaſure, wherein D they ſhould treat of breaches of the Edicts: Petitions concerning the affaires of the Clergy: Differences which ſhould happen for Offices: A Iudication of Farmes, Bridges, and publicke Workes: Abatements and Diminutions: Orders for the refreſhing of Munitions in Frontier places: Petitions for the leauying of Money, Taxes, and Rents of Farmes. 5, What ſhould be treated of in his Priuie Councell, as Petitions, Reuocations: and for the ordering of Iudges in mattes of queſtion, concerning their Iuriſdiction Requeſts againſt the Decrees of the Councell, and oppoſition to the expedition of Letters of Prouiſion for Offices. That Differences for Benefices in the Kings Nomination, ſhould be ſent to the Grand Councell. Of the charge of Maſters of Requeſts. Of the Councell of Warre: and the preheminence of the Marſhals of France in the ſayd E Councell. 6, Reduction of the Expences of the Kings Houſe, and of the entertainment of men of Warre. 7, Cutting off of Penſions, and the ſuppreſſion of Treaſurers of Penſions. 8, Of the exemption of Taxes, and of Letters of ennobling. That the King ſhould forbeare to giue any great gifts in preſent money, but reward ſeruices done, with Offices and other Charges which were in his diſpoſition. 9, That it ſhould be prohibited to ſell any Offices or Places in the Kings Houſe, in the Warre, or Gouernments. 10, Of the Reuerſions of Charges, Offices, and Benefices, and of the reuoking of the ſaid Reuerſions. 11, Of the meanes to ſettle Monaſteries and Abbies, and that they may be hereafter ſupplyed with Religious men, and no Commendatories. 12, Of ſimple and rurall Priories, which haue no charge of ſoules, depending on Abbies and F other Monaſteries, and held by men moſt commonly, vnprofitable for the ſeruice of GOD, who by Reſignations, made them hereditary to their Houſes. 13, That the Pope ſhould bee entreated not to receiue the Reſignation of any of the ſaid Priories, and to ordaine, that when any fell voyd, they ſhould bee re-vnited vnto the Monaſteries whereon they depended. 14, To haue the Ordinances obſerued, touching Artillery, Armes, and Munition. 15, That none ſhould arme either by Sea or Land, without Letters ſigned by a Secretary of State; and in that which concerned

A concerned any Land-ſeruice by the Gouernours of Prouinces; for the Sea, by the Admirals of France. 16, Not to communicate with foraine Ambaſſadors without the Kings permiſsion. 17, Of the diſorders in Committimus, the which are Letters of priuiledge, which the Kings ſeruants and others of the Infants of France obtaine, to call any one from the remoteſt places of the Kingdome, to come and plead before the Maſters of the Requeſts. 18, Of the alliances and kindreds which are crept, contrarie to the Ordinances, into Parliaments and Soueraigne Courts. 19, Of the meanes to preuent the oppreſsions which are committed by ſome, as well in Soueraigne as Preſidiall Courts. 20, To reuoke the Paulette or Annuall right, and to take away the ſale of Offices. The aduice of the B aſſembly to theſe Propoſitions, was giuen on the 26 of December 1617. 1617

During this aſſembly at Rouen, *Monſeur de Villeroy* died, being 74 yeares old; a great Perſonage ſaid, all the griefe we haue for his death is, that we finde not written in our bookes what he know. He was made Secretarie of State by King *Charles* the ninth, in the yeare 1566. And it may be ſaid, that during the ſpace of fifty and three yeares, there were not any affaires in France, no treaties of Peace, Alliances, Mariages, or Reunions, wherein he imployed not himſelfe with ſuch dexteritie, as the foure Kings which he had ſerued, had giuen him great commendations. And King *Henry* the Great was wont to ſay of him, that the affaires of France, were the affaires of *Monſeur de Villeroy*. That hee laboured continually, and was neuer weary of well-doing. I know not, ſaid this great King C (when as in the yeare 1605, they brought him word that *Monſeur de Villeroy* was ſicke) which of the two liues were more neceſſarie for my Eſtate, either mine or *Monſeur de Villeroys*. Death of *Monſ: de Villeroy.*

The laſt yeare the King had beene aduiſed to vnite the Soueraigntie of Bearne to the Crowne of France. Whereupon they of the reformed Religion in the ſaid Countrie, vnder the name of the generall Eſtates of Bearne, called extraordinarily together in the Towne of Pau, on the ſecond of February 1617, cauſed a Decree to bee publiſhed, by the which they pretended, *That the Country of Bearne was a Soueraigne Seigneurie, diſtinct from any other Soueraigntie or Realme; and that the Inhabitants thereof, who in the beginning gouerned themſelues by their Lawes and Cuſtomes, did make choice of their Lords to bee* D *continued in the ſame, they hauing no power to change, correct, or reforme them, but with the conſents of the States of the ſaid countrie.* And that therefore his ſaid Maieſtie cannot (vnder correction) vnite the ſaid Countrie vnto the Kingdome of France, without the conſent of the ſaid States, without infringing the principall marke and ground of the ſaid Lawes and Liberties, which are dearer vnto them then their owne liues. That the ſaid Eſtates may not transferre vnto poſteritie ſo fundamentall a change of State; as that which ſhould happen by the ſaid vnion; which was reproued by the deceaſed King *Henry* the Great of famous memory, when he made the vnion of the ancient Demeſnes vnto the Kingdome of France. Therefore the ſaid Eſtates doe giue expreſſe charge vnto their Sindics to oppoſe themſelues to all diſpatches and Letters Patents which ſhould bee ſent, E and all Acts made in the Countrie for the eſtabliſhment of the ſaid vnion. That there ſhould be deputed certaine of both Eſtates to aduiſe of ſome remedies, and to vphold theſe oppoſitions, and if need were to demand a generall aſſembly of the States to prouide for the ſame. And that the ſaid Eſtates taking leaue of *Monſeur de la Force* the Kings Lieutenant generall, ſhould report vnto him the aforeſaid buſines, beſeeching him to giue aduice thereof vnto his Maieſtie, as of a matter much importing his ſeruice. This Decree was ſigned as well by the Nobilitie, as the ſecond Eſtate, in their aſſembly, the ſecond of February 1617. Some write that this Decree was an enterpriſe vpon the Kings Soueraigntie in Bearne, vnder the name of States, which neither had nor could haue any iuriſdiction or power to make a Decree; and that it ſhewed the bad intentions F of ſuch (as being farre from the Court) endeuoured to ſtirre vp troubles vnder pretence of Religion. A Decree of thoſe of Bearne againſt their vnion vnto the Crowne of France.

We haue before made mention of the Kings Decree, for the eſtabliſhment of the Romane Catholique Religion in Bearne, and touching the reſtitution of Eccleſiaſticall goods: And how the King before he made the ſaid Edict, had written vnto the Miniſters of the reformed Churches of Bearne, to ſend their Deputies to the Court to ſee the proceedings for the reſtoring of the Eccleſiaſticall reuennues, whereof his Maieſtie had made graunt. The Apologie of the ſaid Churches ſaith, That vpon the receipt of this Letter, they

1617 they had a very great assembly at Orthes, in Iuly, where it was resolued, *That it was better to dye then to receiue the said Graunt, and make restitution of the Ecclesiasticall goods, which would ruine the Religion & state of Bearne.* That in this assembly it was decreed to send vnto the King the Seigneur of L'Escun, to beseech him in the name of the Churches, to permit, that the Deputies (required by his Maiestie, to see the proceeding of the reestablishment) might be chosen by an Assembly of the three Estates of Bearne, and the Deputies of the reformed Churches of the Prouinces of high Languedoc, & low Guienne. That being come to Court, and hauing taken by the way at Rochel, the Maior & Sheriffes Letters to present vnto his Maiestie; He had audience at Saint Germanes in Lay, the seuenteenth of September. The said Apologie, saith also, that *Monseur de la Force*, as Gouernour of Bearne brought him in, and that the generall Deputies of the reformed Churches of France, which accompanied him in this audience, said vnto the King: That if the other Prouinces might haue assembled without offence to his Maiestie, as those of Rochel, they would haue presented Letters from all of them, beseeching his Maiestie to giue audience to *Monseur de L'Escun*; who hauing done his obeisance, spake thus vnto his Maiestie.

An assembly of the reformed Churches of Bearne at Orthes.

Monseur de *L'Escuns* speech to the King.

Sir, the Lawes and customes of men differ one from another. But it hath bin alwayes honorable for euery country to obserue their owne: whereof your subiects of Bearne haue beene more carefull then any other. And they haue had this particular fauour from heauen; That for these three hundred yeares and more, that they haue been subiect vnto your „ Maiestie, and your Predecessors, their fundamentall lawes haue been so religiously obser- „ ued, as no one of their Soueraigne Lords hath euer made any alteration in the State, „ without the aduice and request of all the orders of the State. To which end, your Maiestie „ hauing commanded by Letters to the Ministers and Ancients of the reformed Churches „ of your soueraigntie, to send Deputies to see the proceedings for the restitution of the „ goods of the Clergie; being desirous to yeeld the humble obedience which they owe vn- „ to your commandements, without breach of the fundamentall lawes of the Estate, vn- „ der which they are borne and bred; they haue giuen mee charge to cast my selfe at your „ Maiesties feet, humbly to beseech you, that it would please you, that the deputation „ may bee made by an Assembly of the Deputies of all the Orders of the Estate, together „ with them of the reformed Churches of high Languedoc, and base Guienne; seeing that „ by your Maiesties permission they treat their affaires ioyntly with them. And for that „ there were certaine Petitions, presented vnto your Maiestie and Councell the last yeare „ which are vnanswered, they humbly beseech you, that you would bee pleased to vouch- „ safe them your accustomed iustice; and especially, touching a Petition, whereby your „ Maiestie was intreated to command, that information might be made against the Authors „ of a slanderous Libell, called the Monke, very preiudiciall to the safety of your Sacred Per- „ son, and the rights of your Soueraignty, the which they seeke to make subiect to the „ Realme of Arragon; whereby your Petitioners apprehend, that they will in time make „ them subiect to the rigour of the inquisition of Spaine, and draw them from the mildnes „ of your naturall subiection and obedience, to captiuate them vnder the yoake of a foraine „ command, then the which they had rather endure a thousand deaths. For the preuenting „ of which danger, they humbly beseech your Maiestie to allow of their supplication, and " they will continue their vowes and prayers to God, for your health, prosperitie and long " life. To whom the King made answer, I haue vnderstood you well; I will conferre with „ my Councell, and you shall haue my answer.

The King's Edict for the restoring of the Clergie of Bearne.

Soone after in September, the King made an Edict, for the setling of the Romish religion in Bearne, and the restitution of the Church-liuings, the which they shall freely enioy, from the Feast of the Purification in the yeare 1618, from which time his Maiesty should bee freed and discharged of the summe of 2400 pound sterling yearely, and other summes, graces, and benefits, wherewith he had gratified them by way of annuall pension, commanding *Monsr de Force*, his Gouernour and Lieutenant generall in his Realme of Nauarre and Soueraigntie of Bearne, to see the execution of his will effected: yet not meaning in any sort to alter or diminish the graces and fauours which his deceased Lord and Father, and himselfe had conferred vpon his subiects, inhabiting the said Soueraignty, of what quality or condition soeuer, which were paid their wages, appointments, pensions, or gratifications, out of the reuennues of the said Clergy.

The

A The Seigneur of L'Escun and his fellow Deputies, hearing that this Edict was concluded and adrawing, they presently aduertised the reformed Churches of Bearne, who in the name of the Estates made a Decree on the tenth of Nouember, by the which they concluded, that the Graunt of the restitution of the Clergies Lands, caused many grieuances against the liberties of the Country. Wherefore in case the prouisions for the said restitution should be presented, or any Commissarie, or other sent to proceed to the execution, they should aduise of the remedies, whereby they might make their opposition, and obtaine reparation of the wrong done by the Graunt thereof against their Lawes and Liberties. Notwithstanding, the Edict of restitution was verified in the Parliaments of
B Thoulouse and Bourdeaux in December following.

1618

A Decree made by the States of Bearne, against the restitution.

But for that the Ministers complained, that his Maiestie had assigned their pensions out of the Countrie of Bearne; although that by the Decree of restitution, the Demesnes of Bearne were expressely mentioned: vpon a Proposition made in the Councell of Nauarre, by the Seigneur of *Plessis Mornay*, the King being present, it was decreed; that for as much as in the Edict of restitution, there was no mention made of the Demesnes and Reuennues of Bearne, which were more then sufficient to free the said charges, which amounted yearely to the summe of seuen thousand and eight hundred pound sterling: And to the end that they who had the interest, should not doubt of his Maiesties good-will and meaning, that they should bee duly paid their wages, pensions, appointments,
C and entertainments, which were formerly assigned vpon the Church-lands, should bee hereafter payed, out of all the Reuennues ordinarie, and extraordinarie, as well of the Demesnes of Bearne, as of those which his Maiestie had already affected by his Edict of restitution, the which should not be diuerted by himselfe or his successors to their preiudice, vpon any colour or pretext whatsoeuer.

The Kings Edict touching the Protestants of Bearne.

In the famous Assembly at Rouen, the two last Propositions were, touching the reuocation of the Annuall right or Paulet, and the suppression of the Sale of Offices, which troubled the mindes of many Officers.

There were many propositions made to the Kings Councell for the one and the other. To proue that this Annuall right was profitable; they said, that the deceased King *Henry*
D the Great had established it; & it had bin approued by all the orders of the State. That this right brought vnto his Maiestie 100000 pound sterling yearly. They pretended that it was necessarie, and that it had giuen the King affectionate Officers in these last alterations, and made them depend vpon him alone. That it supplied the place of other impositions, and was paid onely by the rich. That there was no inconuenience to exclude the poore from publique charges; neither was it necessarie that euery vertuous man should be an Officer. That it was profitable for the King to haue rich Officers, whose wealth was a warrant of their wisedomes; and that they were alwayes enemies to Factions. That the sale of Offices had been forbidden: but all their Lawes had proued vnprofitable. That it had bin alwayes vsed in France. That the King could not know all vertuous men in his King-
E dome; and that the expedient propounded, of a roll wherein all wel deseruing men should be written, was ridiculous, and an inuention of Courtiers. That the Annuall right had made Officers grow old in their places, and gotten much experience. That to take away this Annuall right, was to chase away the ancient Officers. That the children succeeding in their Fathers Offices, were also bound to succeed to their vertues. Many other reasons were produced touching this subiect. But all their propositions were reiected, and his Maiestie made a Decree, by the which he did reuoke for euer the dispensation of forty dayes, granted to many of his Officers, in paying the Annuall right, whereunto they were taxed. Reseruing notwithstanding to acknowledge the vertue and merit of his Of-
F ficers, who had discharged their places, with the reputation of integritie and sufficiency, be it in their life time, by aduancing them to higher places; or after their deaths, in gratifying their Widowes and children, out of the price of their offices, in case they die before the forty dayes be expired. And touching the interdiction of the Sale of Offices, although his Maiesty had an intent to prouide for it, holding it necessary for the publicke good: notwithstanding, to gratifie his Officers, and to giue them some time to accommodate their affaires, and also to haue meanes to finde some grounds for his Maiesty to make good his casuall reuennues: Hee was pleased to deferre the effect of the interdiction.

Proposition for the continuation of the Annuall right, and sale of Offices.

A Decree of the Councell touching the reuoking of the Annuall right.

Wee

1618

The Kings Decree for restoring the Iesuits to their publike Lectures.

We haue formerly made mention of the conteſtations between the Vniuerſitie of Paris and the Ieſuits; who required to be admitted to teach in their Colledge at Paris. For the which the generall Eſtates had beene ſuitors vnto the King. Whereupon, the matter being called in queſtion before the Councell of State, there was a Decree paſt the fifteenth of February this yeare, in fauour of the Ieſuites; by the which his Maieſtie did call vnto himſelfe and his Councell the inſtance depending in the Court of Parliament of Paris, betwixt the Ieſuites on the one part, and the Rector, Deane, and Proctors of the Vniuerſitie on the other, in regard of the ſaid oppoſition. And hauing reſpect vnto the Petition of the States, and the publique intereſt; He ordained that the Ieſuites ſhould hereafter, make their publique Lectures in all ſorts of ſciences; and all other exerciſes of their profeſſion in their Colledge of Clermont, as they had formerly done, and on ſuch dayes and houres as ſhall be moſt conuenient for their ſchollers; which Lectures his Maieſties meaning was, ſhould be preſently reeſtabliſhed, without any oppoſition; with this Proviſo, That they ſhould obſerue the rules of the Edict, and ſubmit themſelues to the Lawes and Orders of the Vniuerſitie, as his Maieſtie ſhould ordaine. And his pleaſure was, that the ſaid Ieſuites ſhould be put in full poſſeſſion of the ſaid Lectures, by two Councellors and maſters of Requeſts, or other Councellors of the Soueraigne Court, being firſt required by vertue of this Decree, and Letters of Commiſsion, who ſhall tranſport themſelues vnto the places, notwithſtanding any oppoſition, or appellation whatſoeuer; and if any hapned, his Maieſtie reſerued the knowledge thereof to himſelfe and his Councell, forbidding all Courts to take notice thereof. This Decree was executed accordingly, and the Ieſuites put in full poſſeſſion of their Lectures.

The burning of the great Hall of the Palace at Paris.

On the ſeuenth of March hapned that fearefull fire of the great Hall of the Palace at Paris. About two of the clocke or more after midnight, the Sentinell at the Louure, next vnto the Riuer, ſaw as it were a circle of fire ouer the couering of the Palace Hall. Soone after, the ſinging men of the holy Chappell, and ſome neighbours, by reaſon of a cry of fire which was made, ſaw this circle, which increaſed by little and little, and of the bigneſſe of a Hogſhead. The watchmen who ordinarily keepes the gate of the Palace Court was vp at midnight; they knocked at one of the Hall doores; they cryed out fire; but the Houſe-keeper and his ſeruants being in their firſt ſleepe heard nothing of all this.

About halfe an houre after, ſome ſinging men and Merchants, who came running at the cry, forced open a little doore neere vnto the holy Chappell, by which they entered into the little Hall, and from thence they got into the great, where they ſaw the fire onely in the top of the roofe, and beneath in foure of the Merchants ſhops. By this time the Keeper and his ſeruants were awake, who came to open the gates. The winde being Southerly, the great roofe which was of dry wood and varniſht, fell ſuddenly on fire, the girders and rafters began to fall vpon the ſhops; the Proctors ſeates, and the Chappell which was made of wood, and newly varniſht; in the which there was aboue a hundred and fifty pound waight of Waxe-lights and Torches, which did ſo fire all the lower part of the Hall, as the Keeper had not leiſure with his ſeruants to enter into his Houſe to ſaue his goods. The Merchants who came running to preſerue what they had, were glad to retire for feare of the burning Timber which fell from the roofe; about foure of the clocke the roofe towards the Conſultations fell, and ſoone after that of the midſt, and about fiue of the clocke the reſt towards the Priſon.

Voiſin the Regiſter came running at this crie, and entred into his Office, by the Kings garden, and ſaued his bookes of Records, and what elſe was there; as likewiſe the Regiſters of the Treaſure, and what belonged to the Kings Councell. In the meane time the firſt Preſident, and *Monſeur Seruin* Aduocate generall, being lodged within the wals of the Palace, ordained what they thought fit to hinder the courſe of this fire. The Collonell of that quarter put the Burgeſſes in Armes for feare of ſome diſorder. The Fire continuing and caried by a ſoutherly winde, fell vpon the lodging of the Requeſts of the Houſhold, of the Regiſter of the Treaſure, of the firſt Chamber of the Inqueſts, and the vſhers Court, all neere vnto the golden Chamber, which were burnt and conſumed in leſſe then halfe an houre. It ranne ſtill on, and got the paſſage towards the Mercers galletie and Court of Aydes. Then began there a great and fearfull cry, as well of the Priſoners who would haue ſaued themſelues by force (but the Proctor generall cauſed the chiefe of them to be conducted to other Priſons by the Prouoſt) as by the Merchants who caried

A caried away their goods, and caſt their ſhops and ſtalles downe the ſtaires, to take away all combuſtible matter. The Fire grew ſo violent, as it blew Slates ouer the Riuer of Seine, and the Tower of the great clocke was ſet on fire with a burning brand, the which was ſpeedily recouered to ſaue the reſt. Hauing vncouered thoſe roofes which were in danger of fire, they fell to quenching it; after which they caried away all the Timber & rubbiſh which lay in the Hall, leſt it ſhould endanger the vaults vnderneath. 1618

The next day the Court aſſembling, they made a Decree concerning their Papers, Proceſſes, and Regiſters which were wanting, inioyning all men of what condition ſo euer, that had taken and caried any away, or found them by accident, or otherwiſe, to de-
B liuer them preſently vnto *Iohn du Tillet*, Regiſter of the ſaid Court, or to his Deputie, without any fraud or deceit. And withall, they did forbid all Merchants, Apothecaries, or others, to buy directly or indirectly, any Parchments or written Papers: but if any be brought them, to retaine them, and acquaint the Iuſtice therewith: They ſpake diuerſly of the cauſe of this accident.

Some would haue it to proceede from ſome pan of coales ſhut vp in ſome of the Mercers ſhops. Others, ſay that it was the Houſe-keepers fault, who negligently in ſhutting of the doores, had left the end of a Torch vpoh a Mercers ſhop, whereby the reſt were ſet on fire.

There had beene a Peace concluded in Italy, betweene the Archduke *Ferdinand*, and
C the Venecians; there reſted nothing to ſettle a full peace in thoſe parts; but the execution of the Treaties of Aſte and Pauia, with the Sauoyard.

The Moſt Chriſtian King who had vndertaken the performance of theſe Treaties, ſent *Monſeur de Modene*, to aſsiſt the Baron of Bethunes, to the end that all Townes and places taken on either ſide might be reſtored. But *Don Pedro de Toledo* made ſo many difficulties, and delayes, as ſome write his Maieſtie was forced to ſay vnto the Duke of Monteleon, Ambaſſador in France for the King of Spaine; *The opinion which they haue giuen the King of Spaine your Maſter, that I cannot goe out of my Realme, but I ſhall leaue it full of troubles and diuiſions, is the cauſe of the delayes of* Don Pedro *your brother in law, to content my couſin the Duke of Sauoy: but I will haue him know, that although my eſtate ſhould bee a-*
D *bandoned to fire and ſword in my abſence; yet nothing ſhall hinder my reſolution to paſſe the mountaines in perſon, to force* Don Pedro *to hold his word with me, and to performe the promiſe which I haue made to the Duke of Sauoy.*

The Kings Speech to the Ambaſſador of Spaine.

After many iourneys, according to the Treatie of *Pauia*, the Duke of Sauoy, beganne firſt to reſtore the places which he held from the Duke of Mantua, and the Prince of Maſſeran. And then *Don Pedro* deliuered to him, Saint German and Onegle. Theſe reſtitutions and others were made by degrees. And on the fifteenth of Iune, Verſeil, the moſt important of all was reſtored to the Duke of Sauoy.

A Peace concluded between the King of Spaine, and the Duke of Sauoy.

After this, his Highnes began firſt to ſend backe his Priſoners with Paſports, and an honorable conuoy; ſome to Felizan, and others neere vnto Millan; as *Don Pedro's* Ne-
E phew, and the ſonne of *Don Iohn de Viues*, Ambaſſador for his Catholique Maieſtie in Italy: And then *Don Pedro* did the like. So as there remained nothing for a full execution of the Peace, but a publication for the reſtitution of priuate mens goods, which had ſerued either party: the which the Duke of Sauoy performed accordingly on the eighth of Iuly. After which, the like was performed in the Duchy of Millane, and in Montferrat: So as the Peace was fully ſetled in Italy.

It is written, that on the fourteenth of February this yeare: The Lord Chancellor diſmiſſed the Seigneur of L'Eſcun, Councellor in the Court of Parliament of Pau, and Deputie for the reformed Churches of Bearne, in the preſence of the generall Deputies of the reformed Churches of France, and the particular Deputies of baſe Lan-
F guedoc. Telling him in the Kings name, that his Maieſties pleaſure was they ſhould not make any aſſemblies within his country of Bearne, to thoſe ends which were mentioned in their Petition of the ſeuenteenth of September; That is to ſay, *That the Deputies deſired by his Maieſtie to ſee the proceeding in the reſtitution of the Church-lands, ſhould bee choſen by an Aſſembly of three Eſtates of Bearne, and the Deputies of the reformed Churches of high Languedoc, and baſe Guienne.*

They of Bearne cal an aſſembly at Caſtle-Ialoux.

The reformed Churches of Bearne being aſſembled at Pau, receiued Letters from L'Eſcun of his diſmiſſion. Whereupon the States being at that time aſſembled in the ſame

1618 ſame towne, reſolued to call the Deputies of the Councels of three Prouinces of France next adioyning to Bearne, that is to ſay, high and baſe Languedoc, and baſe Guienne, to meet at Caſtel-Ialoux on the firſt of May.

Forbidden by the King.

The King aduertiſed of this Conuocation, ſent Letters to the Parliament of Bourdeaux, and the Chamber of the Edict at Nerac to proceed againſt the Authors thereof, and againſt all ſuch as ſhould aſsiſt them, as breakers of the Edict, and troublers of the publique peace. So as the Gouernour and Conſuls of Caſtel-Ialoux, and ſuch as had the command of other Townes in Guienne for them of the Religion, refuſed the holding of the ſame aſſembly.

The Kings Declaration againſt the Aſſembly at Orthes.

The Deputies of Bearne & they of baſe Guienne, and high Languedoc, being come to the place appointed on the firſt of May; and ſeeing the refuſall was made to hold the Aſſembly, they went to Tonnius, where they had the like diſmiſſion. Hereupon they conſulted together, and reſolued to goe to Orthes in Bearn, on the fiue and twentieth of May, and there to hold their Aſſembly with all libertie; taking an oath amongſt them, not to ſpeake any thing vntill the day. His Maieſtie being aduertiſed that they had aſsigned their aſſembly out of the Iuriſdiction of the Parliament of Bourdeaux, hee made another Declaration, verified in the Court of Parliament at Paris, on the fiue and twentieth of May, and in the Chamber of Caſtres, commanding all Iudges to proceed againſt them, which ſhould be found the Authors, and which ſhould aſsiſt at the ſaid aſſembly in Bearne, and in all other aſſemblies forbidden by the Edicts, as breakers thereof, and troublers of the publike peace.

Notwithſtanding all theſe prohibitions, the aſſembly held at Orthes; and they ſent Letters to the generall Deputies of France, reſiding in Court, charging them to preſent the Aſſemblies Letter vnto the King, and to beſeech him to anſwer them fauourably in their Petition made by the Seigneur of L'Eſcun; and in caſe of refuſall to deſire a generall Aſſembly. Hereunto they made anſwer: That they would not receiue their Letter comming from an vnlawfull Aſſembly. As for them, they would heare them alwayes as generall Deputies, and not as hauing commiſsion from the ſaid Aſſembly.

About the ſame time, *Monſ: Renard*, Councellor of State, & Maſter of Requeſts, deputed Commiſſarie by the King, for the execution of the Edict of reſtitution, parted frõ Court, & ariued at Pau, the 9 of Iune; where hauing deliuered vnto the Proctor generall the Edict of reſtitution with the Decrees of the Courts of Parliament of Thoulouſe, and Bourdeaux, to be enrolled in the ſaid Parliament of Pau, and executed: they write that during his aboade there, they ſtirred vp the ſchollers, and others, to commit many inſolencies, and to ſpeake many opprobrious words vnto him at his lodging doore; the which *Monſeur de la Force* the Gouernour, nor the Court of Parliament, did in no ſort puniſh, but onely reſtrained them. It is alſo written that the Deputies of the Eſtates, and the reformed Churches of Bearne, preſented their requeſts vnto the Parliament, to be admitted opponents vnto the Edict, and verifications preſented by the Proctor generall, and that the Biſhops of Oleron, and L'Eſcar ſhould giue their requeſt of Recuſation againſt the Seigneur of L'Eſcun, Councellor in the Parliament, Deputie for the ſaid Churches, as being party.

Decree of the Parliament of Pau, againſt the Edict of reſtitution.

The matter being heard, there was a Decree made by the Parliament, by the which it was ſaid; That in regard of the Edicts, Letters Patents, and Declarations enrolled in that Court, granted as well by his Maieſtie now raigning, as by other Kings his Predeceſſors, in fauour of their ſubiects of the reformed Religion dwelling in that Country: there was no meanes to proceed to the verification of the Edict concerning the reſtitution. But his Maieſtie ſhould bee humbly intreated to leaue matters as they were, for the good of his ſeruice; the ſetling of his eſtate; and the goods of his ſubiects: enioyning notwithſtanding all the inhabitants of that Country, of what Religion ſo euer, to retire to their houſes, and to liue in peace, vnitie and concord.

The Kings Iuſsion to the Parliament of Pau.

The King being informed of all theſe proceedings: it was reſolued in Councell to ſend an other Iuſsion to the Soueraigne Court of Pau; wherin making repetition of the Errors had been committed; he enioynes them expreſſely, (notwithſtanding their Decree of the one and twentieth of Iune) to proceed without delay to the publication and inrolling of the ſaid Letters Patents, and Edicts of reſtitution: and the full execution thereof, for as much as ſhould depend of them; and notwithſtanding that he had by his Edicts more then plainely ſatisfied all thoſe which might either directly or indirectly be intereſſed

in

A in the ſaid reſtitution; yea, with ſuch loſſe and diſaduantage to himſelfe, as hee was not onely dipoſſeſſed of all the reuennues which he had in Bearne, but alſo of a good part of his neighbour-Countries. Yet he declared, that if after the verifying of the ſaid Decrees and Edict, there ſhould beany one found which pretended any loſſe or preiudice thereby, which deſerued conſideration and recompence, he would receiue their complaints, and giue them full ſatisfaction. Withall he gaue commandement, they ſhould make their proceſſe which had come in armes to attempt againſt his Commiſſary; and likewiſe to proceed againſt thoſe which had aſſembled at Orthes contrary to his Edicts and Decrees, and to puniſh them according to the rigor of the lawes. 1618

B This yeare Monſ: *D'Ornano* Gouernour of Caſtle-Trompet in Bourdeaux was made Lieutenant Gouernour in the Prouince of Normandie, and the particular gouernment of *Pont de Larche*, the which *Monſ. de Luynes* enioyed after the death of the Marſhall *D'Ancre*: And the ſaid *Monſ: D'Ornano* yeelded vp Caſtle-Trompet into the Kings hands. *Monſ: de Luynes* was made Gouernour of the Ile of France, and had likewiſe the particular gouernment of Soiſſons, Noyon, Chauny and Couſſy, by the reſignation which the Duke *de Mayenne* made thereof into the Kings hands: whereupon he was made Gouernour and Lieutenant Generall in Guienne, for which he tooke his oath before his Maieſtie. Thus the Duke of Mayenne left Soiſſons to goe to Bourdeaux to be at the Regiſtring of his Letters of Prouiſion in Parliament. Where hee ariued in the beginning of C Iuly, at the reading whereof there was much ſpoken in honour of the ſaid Duke, and of the many good ſeruices which he and the Houſe of Lorraine had done to the Houſe of France. Exchange of Gouernments.

Barnonuille, who commanded in the Baſtile, being accuſed to haue had his eyes blinded with a diamond to ſuffer *Barbin*, a priſoner there, to receiue letters and write anſwers, loſt his place, & was the cauſe that the Baron of Perſan his brother, who had the cuſtodie of the Prince of Conde, being come from Bois de Vincennes to Paris, vpon certaine haughty words which he ſpake, was committed to priſon: the King giuing the guard of the Prince, to the Seigneur of Vernet, brother in law to Monſeur de Luynes.

Of all the accuſed, one was condemned to dye; others baniſhed; ſome to retire to their D houſes, and the Priſons were opened to others. The King being intreated by the kinſmen of ſome great men condemned, to ſhew his clemency towards them, would that it ſhould not onely extend vnto them for whom they were ſuitors but vnto all, *Barbin* onely excepted, who had beene baniſhed France, but his puniſhment was changed to a perpetuall impriſonment.

About the beginning of September, France loſt the Cardinall of Perron. King *Henry* the third knowing the ſharpneſſe of his wit, tooke him into his ſeruice, and gaue him 1200 crownes a yeare to be his Reader. He followed his Maſter to Tours. After whoſe deceaſe, the Cardinall of Vendoſme making great accompt of his learning, brought him to the Court after the ſiege of Chartres. The King ſeeing his ſufficiencie and learning, E beganne to affect him much, and made him Biſhop of Eureux. After the Kings conuerſion, as ſome write by his perſwaſion, hee was ſent to Rome to repreſent his filiall obedience, and to reconcile him to the holy Sea, the which he obtained from Pope *Clement* 8. Death of the Cardinall Du *Perron.*

Being returned from Rome, he purchaſed a great deale of honour and reputation with the King and Court, vpon a conference which he had at Fountaine Bleau with *Monſeur de Pleſsis Mornay*. Soone after, his Holineſſe ſent him a Cardinals Hat, the which was very pleaſing vnto the King, who gaue him the Archbiſhopricke of Sens being void, and made him his chiefe Almoner. The Reconciliation of the Pope with the Venetians, was partly made by his aduice, with many other goodly actions. And without doubt it may bee ſaid of him, that he had beene one of the learneſt and greateſt Prelates of the Romiſh Church F in his time.

On the laſt of September *Monſ: de Luynes* came to Soiſſons, to take poſſeſſion of the gouernment of the Ile of France. The next day the King came thither, where he was receiued with all demonſtrations of publike ioy; the which the inhabitants did ſhew by the brute of their Cannon, which they had planted vpon their Bulwarkes. The Kings voyage ſhould haue been longer; but all the Country thereabouts being ruined by the Armies, for the ſpace of foure yeares, it drew the King backe againe with his Court to Paris. The Kings voyage to Soiſſons.

The King being aduertiſed, that the Duke of Sauoy ſent the Prince Cardinall his The Cardinall of Sauoy comes to Paris.

1619 ſonne vnto him, as well to giue him thankes for the aſsiſtance which he had receiued from his Maieſtie in the protection and pacifying of his Eſtates and Countries, as to finiſh the alliance propounded for the mariage of the Prince of Piedmont, the Dukes eldeſt ſon, and Madame *Chriſtienne*, the Kings ſecond Siſter. He gaue commandement to the Gouernours of Prouinces and Townes where hee ſhould paſſe, to receiue him with all honour, and to defray him as was fit for a perſonage of his qualitie and dignitie, wherein there was nothing wanting during his whole iourney. A

In the beginning of Nouember, hee ariued at Paris, where he receiued as honorable entertainment, as he could deſire or imagine, no leſſe ſutable to his blood and ranke, then to the greatneſſe and magnificence of the Houſe of France. Hee was lodged in Piquigny place, and was ſerued by the Kings Officers. He had audience, and in the end obtained a Graunt of the Mariage for which hee came: the accompliſhment whereof will belong to the next yeare. B

Propoſition of the French Ambaſſador to the vnited Eſtates.

The beginning of this yeare was troubleſome in the vnited Prouinces, by reaſon of the Arminian faction, and their criminall proceeding againſt *Barneuelt*, Aduocate generall of the Eſtates of Holland and Weſt-Freeſland, who was held to bee the head and chiefe of the Arminians. Hee was a man of great credit and authoritie in thoſe Prouinces, hauing paſt all the Offices a man could deſire in a Soueraigne Commonwealth; but alwayes oppoſite to the Prince of Orange. Being committed to Priſon the laſt yeare, they were now vpon the point to proceed againſt him. Whereupon the French King ſent an extraordinarie Ambaſſadour to the generall Eſtates, who being aſſiſted by the Leiger; they made their propoſition vnto the ſaid Eſtates, exhorting them, to continue firme in the vnion of their Prouinces; as the chiefe foundation of an Eſtate, and to be carefull leſt the changes of Magiſtrates and Conſuls, which they had made in their Townes, did not increaſe the hatred and diſſention among the Citizens in ſtead of curing it. That the Synode which they had called ſhould be free and ſafe, for all which ſhould aſsiſt there. That free Common-weales, had alwayes ſpared the blood of their Citizens. That the Seigneur of *Barneuelt* was recommendable for the good ſeruices which he had done vnto his Country. That they ſhould giue to him and others accuſed, Iudges which were not ſuſpect, nor paſsionate, who may iudge according to the lawes of your Country, by plaine and vndoubtfull proofes, and not by coniectures and preſumptions. That the King aduiſed them to vſe Clemencie, and mildnes towards theſe priſoners, and not rigor, as moſt pleaſing to God, and fit to winne the loues of the people, and make them obedient, which his Maieſtie deſired for the intereſt hee hath in the preſeruation of their State, and the knowledge he had of the great ſeruices this priſoner had done them; and the affection he had alwayes borne to entertaine the Alliance betweene France and that Eſtate; ſuch remarkable teſtimonies of his loyalty and fidelitie, that they ſeemed to exclude all treaſon and treacherie. C D

The anſwer of the generall Eſtates.

The general Eſtates made anſwer to the Ambaſſadors propoſition; wherein they complained, for that the moſt Chriſtian King would not ſuffer any of the Miniſters of France to aſsiſt at their Nationall Synod, which began at Dordreck the laſt yeare. And touching the Priſoners, there was no loſſe of time, but they laboured therein duely and diligently, wherein they had proceeded ſo farre, as they doubted not but they would ſoone come to iudgement, which ſhould be ſuch as at the publication thereof, all the Allies which did affect the proſperity of that Eſtate, and eſpecially his Maieſtie, who was a Prince of Iuſtice and Equitie, would commend their iuſt proceedings. But touching the Miniſters of France, aſsiſting at any foraine Synode, K. *Henry* the 4 at the Pacification of Nantes, inſerted an Article, whereby all ſtrange Miniſters were forbidden to come to the Synods of the reformed Churches in France; and in like manner the Miniſters of France reſtrained from any Foraine Synods. E F

An Italian Atheiſt burnt at Thoulouſe.

The laſt yeare in Nouember, there was an Italian in the towne of Thoulouſe committed Priſoner, who was a Philoſopher, and a very learned man, and went from houſe to houſe to teach ſuch youth as deſired to learne Philoſophie. Hee maintained and taught, that our bodies were without ſoules, & that dying all dies with vs like vnto bruit beaſts. That the bleſſed Virgin *Mary* (oh execrable blaſphemie) had had carnall knowledge like vnto other women; with other words more ſcandalous, and vnworthy to be written, or ſpoken.

By

A By his eloquence he did ſo inſinuate his pernicious doctrine into the vnderſtandings of his priuate auditors, as they began to wauer in their Faith: which comming to the knowledge of the Parliament, they ſent out Warrants to apprehend him; who being examined, hee maintained his inſtructions to bee true: whereupon his proceſſe was made, and ſentence giuen, by which hee was condemned to doe penance in his ſhirt, with a Torch in his hand, and to be drawne vpon a Hurdle; his tongue to be cut out, and to be burnt aliue, the which was executed in the beginning of Februarie. He died with as much conſtancie, patience and reſolution, as euer any man did. For comming out of the priſon with a cheerefull countenance; He ſpake theſe words in Italian: *Gow gowe, let vs* B *die cheerefully like a Philoſopher.* Being aduiſed to aske God forgiueneſſe, he ſaid in the preſence of many; There is neither God nor deuill: for if there were a God, I would intreat him to ſhoot a Thunderbolt vpon the Parliament, as being altogether vniuſt. And if there were a Deuill, I would alſo pray him to ſwallow them vp into the infernall gulfes: but becauſe there is neither the one or the other, I will not ſay any thing. 1619

Hauing made mention of the puniſhment of Atheiſts, wee will continue the diſcourſe, with the relation of a Iewiſh woman, which was burnt by the people of Saint *Iohn de Luz* on the twentieth of March. *Philip* the ſecond of Spaine, hauing vnited Portugall to the Crowne of Caſtile, many Families of Iewes retired themſelues into Holland, and other places of Chriſtendome, for feare of a ſtrict Inquiſition: and many were C fled into the Villages, vpon the Frontiers of Biſcai; where they did liue Chriſtian-like in ſhew, and yet in ſecret they made their Conuenticles and Synagogues in Caues, contrarie to the Kings ordinances. A Iewiſh woman burnt by the people of Saint *Iohn de Luz.*

The Vicar generall of Bayonne, hauing giuen charge to a Prieſt of Saint *Iohn de Luz*, to obſerue the behauiour of theſe Portugals, he did it ſo carefully, as on the 19 of March, certaine Portugall women preſenting themſelues to Confeſsion, and afterwards to the Communion, which was adminiſtred vnto them, by one *Don Anthony* a Portugall Prieſt, but held for a Iew: he diſcouered that all theſe women as ſoone as they had receiued the ſacred Hoſt, they preſently put their right hand to their mouths, which made him conie-
D cture that they tooke it forth. Being verie neere vnto the laſt, whoſe name was *Katherine Fernandes*, he plainely perceiued, that as ſoone as ſhe had receiued it, ſhe drew it out with her Handkerchiefe, and hid it in her ſleeue. Whereupon the Prieſt went vnto her, ſaying, wicked woman, what haſt thou done? who ſeeing her ſelfe ſurprized, anſwered that ſhe was mad. Hereupon the Prieſt called ſome to aſsiſt him: which the Portugall Prieſt, & the other women perceiuing, they fled preſently away. *Fernandes* being taken, and cauſed to draw out her handkerchiefe, they found the Hoſt in it ſomewhat moiſt, the which they put vp againe with great reuerence into the holy Pixe. The woman being examined by the Vicar generall of Bayonne, ſhe excuſed her ſelfe, ſaying, that the Deuill had made her commit this ſinne; that coughing, it had ſlipt out of her mouth, and that ſhe had kept it to take at leiſure in her lodging. The people being impatient of any long delay in her
E examination; and hearing that the Iewes had made a purſe to ſaue her life; they reſolued to doe iuſtice themſelues. So going into the Veſtry, they brought her forth in the view of many Iudges, putting her preſently into an emptie barrell, and an empty Pitch-barrel vpon her head and ſhoulders. Then filling the barrell wherein ſhe ſate with Pitch and Roſin, Straw, drie Wood, and other combuſtible materials, all the people came running and ſet fire to it, burning her aliue, which the Officers of Iuſtice could not hinder. Being burnt, they found in the Aſhes Iewels of great price, for ſhe was verie rich.

After this, the people gaue preſent commandement to all the Portugals and Iewes to depart from thence forthwith, if not, to be all burnt: whereunto they were forced to obay flying to Biarintell, a league diſtant from Bayonne, where they now re-
F maine.

The King Proctor generall of Bourdeaux cauſed information to be made for this burning, and Warrants to be ſent out, to apprehend as well the Bailiffe and Iurats, as againſt the reſt of the Inhabitants of Saint *Iohn de Luz*, being an enterprize of dangerous conſequence, and againſt the authoritie of the Kings iuſtice: but it was a popular mutinie, zealous in their Religion.

Triumphs at Thurin for the concluſion of the Princes mariage.

The Duke of Sauoy, hauing receiued newes in the beginning of the yeare by a Poſt, ſent from the Cardinall of Sauoy; That the Treatie of mariage of the Prince of

1619 Piedmont with the Ladie *Christienne* second daughter of France was concluded, A they were verie acceptable, being accompanied with a fauor wherewith the King honored the Prince, sending him the Ladies colours, which were presented vnto him by *Monsieur Marin*, Councellor to his Maiestie, and his Agent in Italie. For three daies space there was nothing but publique processions throughout all Sauoy, and Piedmont, shooting off of Cannons, Bonefires; and other exteriour signes of ioy.

After which there was a solemne triumph proclaimed, in which the Prince was Challenger, being assisted by eleuen other Knights, and Prince *Thomas* his brother defendant with as many more, all which was performed with great state. The Court of France was in like manner full of ioy. The Duke of Elbæuf maried the yong Ladie of Vendosme. B The Duke of Guise went from Paris to Marseilles, to draw a Fleet together to free the Seas from the Pyrats of Argier; and the Duke of Tremouille went to Sedan, to marrie the Duke of Bouillons Daughter, where there was great triumphs and ioy.

The mariage of the Prince of Piedmont with the Ladie *Christienne.*

The Prince of Piedmont and his brother Prince *Thomas*, came to Lions on the first of Februarie, where *Monsr: D'Allincourt*, Gouernour of the Towne, entertained them very sumptuously. From thence they tooke Poste and came to Rouan where they imbarked vpon the Loire: but their boat making no such speed as the Prince desired, he landed at Bonne with his brother and some Noblemen, leauing their traine to come after: there they tooke Posts and came to Paris on the seuenth of February, where they were entertained with all shewes of honour On the 10 of February the Prince of Piedmont was C maried to the Lady *Christienne* the Kings sister: And it was obserued that on the 10 of February, in the yeare 1606 she was borne. There were manie discourses vpon this mariage, to shew how religiously the will of the deceased King *Henry* the Great, had beene performed in the accomplishment of this mariage: That it was necessary to renew the ancient alliances of the Kings of France and Dukes of Sauoy thereby. To honour this Mariage the King presented the most statelicst maske which hath beene read of.

The Duke of Espernon retires to Metz.

During these Magnificences in signe of publike ioy for the Ladies mariage, and of an assured peace in France, They might discouer a thicke cloud rising about Metz. The King had sent for the Duke of Espernon to come to him to Rouen during the Assembly, who leauing his gouernment of Angolesme attended vpon his Maiestie. The Court re- D turning to Paris, in the beginning of the yeare 1618, whether he had taken some discontent, or they had giuen him any: In Aprill following, hee tooke occasion to goe visit his faire house of Fountenay in Brie, and some dayes after retired to Metz, being discontented with those whom the King fauoured, so as meeting them once going downe the great staires at the Louure, and they comming vp, he said vnto them, *My masters you mount, and we descend*, The which the Courtiers obserued well. That being at Metz, vpon certaine differences which had happened, the President and some of the discreetest Inhabitants, were gone out of the Towne. The King desiring to bee informed of the true cause thereof, had sent *Monsieur Fauier* a Councellor and Master of Requests to Metz, with commission to restore all things to their first estate. The which he had done for E the President, but not for the rest: whereof he brought Letters from the Duke vnto the King, and that it seemed he had a desire to part from Metz, to goe to Angoulesme. Wherupon the King wrote vnto him.

The K. writes to the Duke of Espernon.

That in regard the warres were newly kindled in Germanie; and that it seemed they would not bee so easily quenched, but might extend further: He held his presence more necessarie now then euer in the towne of Metz, commanding him expressely not to depart without order from him, the which hee should haue, as soone as the affaires of the Frontiers would suffer it: assuring himselfe, that hee would yeeld him the seruice hee desired, and whereunto he was bound by his place. Paris the eleuenth of Ianuary 1619. F

The Duke of Espernons answer to the Kings Letter.

The Duke made answer vnto the Kings Letter, the which I am forced to insert, being matter of State, and the forerunner of a great alteration.

Sir, (saith he) I haue nothing to answer to your Maiestie: But that hauing alwaies
„ depended absolutely vpon your commandements; and hauing neuer propounded in my
„ actions any other ends then the good of your Estate; the least interest which shal concern
„ my charge, is not only sufficient to stay me here, but shall bind me to expose my life in all
„ places for your seruice: but now, Sir, France enioying a generall Peace, your affaires

so

A ſo ſtrongly confirmed; and the honour of your friendſhip ſo deare vnto your neighbors; 1619
that as there is nothing within the Realme, but bowes vnder your authoritie; ſo abroad "
there is no Prince but doth reſpect your power, or is preſerued by your iuſtice. And tou- "
ching the troopes of Bohemia. The danger which they imagin (who make matters greater "
then they are) is ſo farre from this Frontier, as the apprehenſion wee would take, can haue "
no ground, ſeeing that no man Armes on this ſide the Rhine. Theſe conſiderations, Sir, "
doe not binde mee to ſtay in this Countrie where all things are in ſo good an Eſtate, and "
where the ſtay of my Sonne *La Vallette* ſhall be ſufficient in my abſence; to giue order for "
any thing which may concerne the good of your affaires. I aſſure my ſelfe your Maie- "
B ſtie is ſo iuſt, as you will regard the neceſſitie of my particular, and be pleaſed that I may "
returne vnto my houſe from whence I haue beene abſent aboue fifteene moneths. I take "
that libertie which you allow vnto the leaſt, which haue the honour to be vnder your o- "
bedience. I doubt not but you will be well pleaſed with the deſire I haue to make this "
Voyage, and I aſſure my ſelfe you will conſider that ſince your comming to the Crown, "
hauing beene engaged in 100000 crownes for your ſeruice; for which I pay the intereſt "
at Paris, and not hauing receiued any gift from your Maieſtie theſe two yeares, but the "
ſimple pay of a Collonell, at the rate of ten moneths a yeare, it is not poſſible for mee to "
defray the great and neceſſarie charges that I am bound to bee at here, to maintaine the "
dignitie of my charge, and doe your Maieſtie ſeruice with more luſtre. Finally, Sir, ſeeing "
C mine enemies dayly ſeek to raiſe doubts in your Maieſties minde of my pureſt intentions, "
& that I am ſo vnfortunate as being growne old in the ſeruice of three great Kings, I muſt "
be troubled to defend my loyaltie againſt ſlander. I am inforced to ſay with much griefe, "
that I haue contained my ſelfe in my dutie, when as they propounded vnto me recom- "
pence for diſobedience: and that I haue defended your authoritie, when as ſome abuſed it, "
and others contemned it. They doe mee wrong to thinke, that I would begin to faile at "
this age; and that my particular intereſts are more deare vnto me then your ſeruice. Wher- "
in Sir, I wil freely confeſſe, that I haue no cauſe to complaine but of my bad fortune, being "
aſſured that vertue is not ſuſpected vnder your raigne, nor reputation odious; and that "
your Maieſtie is too iuſt, not to diſtinguiſh the innocent wronged from the Nocent. For "
D in effect, Sir, ſeeing that when you were not yet at libertie, the mildneſſe of your diſpo- "
ſition was ſo great, as you did alwayes oppoſe againſt violent Councels, and could not en- "
dure that your authoritie ſhould be employed to the ruine of your ſubiects. There is no "
apparance, that now when you depend wholly of your ſelfe, and that no man doth force "
the bounty of your inclination: you would toyle the age of one of your beſt ſeruants, and "
the moſt ancient Officer of your Crowne, nor deny him that reſt which Nature de- "
mands. I thinke, Sir, I may hope for this, at the leaſt as a recompence of my long & faith- "
full ſeruices,, ſeeing your Maieſtie may giue it me, (as I moſt humbly beſeech you) with- "
out any diſcommoditie of your affaires: hauing neuer expected any other fruit of my "
actions, then the contentment to haue done them. I ſhall hold my ſelfe happie enough to "
E receiue the Teſtimonie of my conſcience, to haue been truely, and ſo will continue, your "
moſt humble, faithfull; and affectionate ſubiect and ſeruant, *I. Lewis de la Valette.* From "
Metz the ſeuenteenth of Ianuary 1619. "

Thus the King would haue the Duke of Eſpernon continue at Metz, and he deſired to goe to Angouleſme. The ſubiect of his deſire will bee knowne hereafter by that which hapned. The Duke of Eſpernon leaues Metz contrary to the Kings will.

Vpon this reſolution he made preparation for all which he held neceſſarie for his voy-
age; that is to ſay, of Men, Armes, and Horſes, hauing drawne together 200 Cheual-
liers and Carabins. All being ready, he cauſed the gates of Metz to be ſhut ſome daies to-
gether before his departure; and certaine daies after, ſo as they could haue no aduertiſe-
F ment at Court, before he had croſt Lorraine and Bourgundie, paſt the Riuer of Loire be-
tweene Deſire and Rouane, and Lalleer at Pont de Vichy. From whence hee wrote thus
vnto the King.

Sir, hauing formerly repreſented vnto your Maieſtie the long patience wherein I haue " Another Letter of the D of Eſpernons.
attended in my gouernment of Metz all occaſions to doe you ſeruice; and promiſing vnto "
my ſelfe, that hauing taken into conſideration, the neceſſitie of my affaires, you would "
bee fullie ſatisfied of my reſolution, ſo lawfully grounded. I did beleeue that I ſhould "
not bee blamed by your Maieſtie, or any other; if at this age (hauing giuen the beſt "

1619 part of my life vnto the publique) I desired to goe and end it in peace, and to enioy part of that rest, which you haue purchased for your estate. Notwithstanding, Sir, the least of » your desires are so deare vnto me, and I am so religious in all the circumstances of my du- » tie, as I had not vndertaken my iourney, if the subiect of my stay had not ceased, and the » difficulties of the warre of Bohemia quite taken away. But hearing that the Duke of » Lorraine had beene aduertised from those Countries, that the affaires were vpon point of » reconciliation; and that the ouerture began by a suspension of Armes, I did not thinke » that the good of your seruice bound mee to stay any longer in a place, which is in no » danger in the time of Peace, and which will reape benefit by the weakenesse of the » Empire, if the warre continue. If there be any part in this Estate which is lesse sound » then other, and where the publique tranquilitie hath need to bee more carefully preser- » ued: I assure my selfe that your Maiestie will iudge, it is the Prouince whither I goe: » And that seeing it is vnder my charge, I am bound to watch for all which may concerne » the quiet thereof, and not to suffer any thing to passe, which may preiudice your autho- » ritie. So as Sir, if now I embrace the occasions, your Maiestie (if you please) will doe » mee the honour to consider that herein I disobay not your commandements, but doe » expound them according to their true sense, and giue them their best interpretation, » being most profitable for your seruice. For in effect, Sir, no man is ignorant, that as » the maintenance of your authoritie is the first law of your Estate; so the good of your » affaires, is the most important of your commandements: which being absolutely true, » what apparance should there be (if hauing meanes to preserue a Prouince diuided in » will, for your Maiestie; and by my presence to stay them which might bee subiect to » alterations, if they were not fortified in their duties) to breake off a necessarie voyage, » I should propound to my selfe so weake and remote considerations as those of the warre » of Bohemia. I am not, Sir, of that age that I should feede my selfe with vanities; nei- » ther doe I thinke that your Maiestie doth regard me so slightly, as you will make no o- » ther vse of my seruice, then to see your packets safely conueyed from Germany. Nor » doe I hold my selfe so vnprofitable as I must be forced to doe you and your Estate ser- » uices of so small consequence. I humbly beseech your Maiestie to iudge fauourably, and » to doe me the honour to beleeue that whereseoeuer I am, (notwithstanding the bad vsage » I haue receiued for these twenty moneths) there is not any man liuing, that can corrupt » me; nor any powerfull necessitie alter me, but will alwayes be your most humble, most » obedient, faithfull, and affectionate seruant, *Io: Lewis de la Valette.* From Pont de Vichy » the 7 of February 1619.

The Duke continued on his iourney to recouer Angoulesme, by the Country of Lymosin. It was written to Court, that going from Metz, hee would see all his troope that should accompanie him in this voyage, goe out of the gates before him: that hee came last, and that the gates were shut vpon him. That hauing viewed his companie, and finding them all to be well mounted and armed, he said, *I goe to vndertake the boldest enterprize that euer I made.* They thought in Court that his meaning was concerning his going from Metz, contrarie to the Kings expresse commandement (which indeed was verie bold:) but afterwards they found, that his meaning was, by the assistance which he gaue vnto the Queene to conduct her from Bloys to Angoulesme.

The Duke of Espernons words going out of Metz.

The King and the whole Court was gone in the beginning of Lent to Saint Germain in Lay, but he stayed not long; for on the three and twentieth of Februarie, a Noble-man brought him Newes that the Queene his Mother was gone from the Castle of Blois, vpon the one and twentieth, at night: That she had past by Mont Richard, where the Archbishop of Thoulouse met her with twenty horse; and a little beyond, the Duke of Espernon attended her with a great troope, and conducted her to Loches. These newes were the subiect of the Kings speedie returne to Paris, where hee receiued this Letter from the Queene his Mother.

The Duke of Espernon fauors the Queenes departure from Blois.

The queens Letter to the King.

» My Lord, my sonne, I haue suffered my honour and libertie to bee long oppreſt, and » haue endured strong apprehensions of my life; and that which was most sensible vnto » me, was the priuation of your sight. All which hath beene done, being in some sort » countenanced by your name: with the like patience would I haue attended the future, » without search for mine owne particular, whether your will were well or ill aduised; but » being informed to my great griefe, of the apparant danger of your affaires, if it were not

soone

A ſoone made knowne vnto you, I reſolued to put my ſelfe into ſome ſure place, where be- " 1619
ing free, I might let you vnderſtand that which was impoſſible for me, being in the power "
of thoſe which hide it from you, as ſome of the greateſt of your Kingdome and abroad, "
haue with a thouſand proteſtations counſelled me to doe. To this end I haue hazarded "
a perillous departure, and haue entreated my Couſin the Duke of Eſpernon, to retire me "
to Angouleſme, whither I goe in regard of the certaine knowledge I haue of his fidelity "
and affection to your ſeruice, and by that which your father of happy memory my Lord "
and Husband gaue me; commanding me to rely wholly vpon his integrity and wiſedome, "
in your moſt important affaires; and for mine owne particular, if they could bee diuided "
B from yours: which hauing done for your good, and to moue you to preuent the inconue- "
niences which might trouble you, I aſſure my ſelfe that you will allow of my reſolution, "
and be well pleaſed that I inuite you thereunto, by the moſt tender affections of a good "
mother, and by the trueſt duties a faithfull ſeruant can doe you; aſſuring you that you "
ſhall doe much for your ſelfe, and ſhall greatly binde me, if you giue the meanes and man- "
ner which it ſhall pleaſe you I ſhall hold to acquaint you therewith, without hatred or "
ambition: to the end I may ſee your reigne happy, and your Realme in peace; and that it "
may bee knowne, that I neither haue had, haue, or will haue hereafter any other end but "
your ſeruice: for the which I will not onely forget all my diſcontents, but will willingly "
ſacrifice my liberty and life, when the good counſell you ſhould haue, or your ſelfe ſhall "
C hold it profitable. Delay will breed impoſſibility in the remedies, the which are now ea- "
ſie, ſafe, and honorable, as I will let you vnderſtand with all ſincerity and reſpect, and with "
proteſtation neuer to affect any authoritie in the conduct of your affaires: for as I dealt "
therein with much paine and danger during your tender age, being thereunto bound, ſo "
now I pretend no other part but the glorie to ſee them managed by your ſelfe, with the "
dignity and authority which is due vnto you, and to reioyce (as I would I now could) "
hearing euery man content with your reigne, proclaime your vertues and your prayſes, "
in what place it pleaſed you I ſhould end the remainder of my dayes: Praying God, as "
I doe continually, with the moſt paſſionate feeling of my ſoule for your proſperity, and of "
your whole Realme, being your moſt humble and affectionate mother and ſeruant, *Mary*. "
D From Loches the 23 of February. "

The Duke of Eſpernon in like manner the ſame day, and from the ſayd place wrote this following Letter to the King.

Sir, preſently after my comming to this Towne, I receiued commandement from the " The D. of Eſpernons Letter.
Queene your Maieſties Mother, to receiue her here, and then to conduct her to Angou- "
leſme, wherewith I thinke ſhe hath acquainted your Maieſty by her Letters, and with the "
ſubiect of her reſolution: the which I thought I could not refuſe, without failing much "
in my duty to your Maieſty and her; humbly beſeeching you to beleeue, that as I haue "
neuer failed (notwithſtanding any bad vſage) in my ſeruice to the King your Predeceſſor "
and your Maieſty, ſo I would not beginne at this age to make a breach in my duty, deſi- "
E ring rather to die a thouſand deaths, then to doe any thing contrary to the fidelity of my "
long ſeruices, and which might giue your Maieſty iuſt cauſe to doubt mee; as I hope to "
witneſſe by good effects, in all occaſions which ſhall be offered, to be your moſt humble "
and obedient ſubiect and affectionate ſeruant, *Io: Lewis de la Vallette*. "

There was no anſwer made to this Letter: but to the Queene Mothers the King wrote this Letter with his owne hand.

Madam, I was at Saint Germaines with a reſolution to ſee you within few dayes, when " The Kings anſwer to the Qu: Letter.
as three Poſtes brought me newes, that the Duke of Eſpernon had caried you from Blois, "
hauing firſt perſwaded you to leaue that place, vpon pretext that you could not continue "
there in ſafety. This action ſeemed ſo extraordinary and ſtrange vnto me, as I could hard- "
F ly beleeue it. For whether that I conſider the quality of your perſon, or the condition of "
the time, you will confeſſe that there is no kind of diſcontent for the which I ſhould bee "
leſſe prepared, not thinking that there ſhould be any man whatſoeuer, who in a full peace "
ſhould preſume, I will not ſay to execute, but to conceiue a reſolution to attempt vpon "
the liberty of his Kings Mother; but God who is the iuſt protector of Kings, and doth aſ- "
ſiſt me viſibly in all my deſignes, will giue me the grace to puniſh this iniury ſo powerful- "
ly, as the miſchiefe ſhall fall vpon thoſe which couer themſelues with your name, and "
ſeeke their aduantages in the ruine of my ſubiects, and the blemiſh of my authority. The "

markes

1619 " markes of power which the Duke of Eſpernon doth practiſe vpon your ſpirit, are ſo vi- A
" ſible in the Letter which he hath made you to write, as it is eaſie to iudge, you haue writ-
" ten it with griefe: For who can imagine, that hauing giuen me ſo many bad impreſſions,
" you ſhould now ſeeke to perſwade me, that the deceaſed King my Lord and Father, had
" commanded you a little before his death, to make vſe of his counſell both in my affaires
" and your owne. You know, Madam, in your conſcience, that his opinion and apprehen-
" ſion were quite contrary, as you haue often declared vnto me, and haue your ſelfe made
" triall by experience. Moreouer, being well informed, as you are, of the good gouern-
" ment of my Eſtate, and hauing ſo often reioyced with me by your Letters, when your
" will was not tranſported by the motions and paſſions of another: who would be ſo void B
" of iudgement, to beleeue that you haue not beene forced to complaine, that you haue
" not receiued that vſage from me you deſerue? If that were, I deſerued firſt to be blamed,
" for that all reſolutions which concerne you, haue not onelie beene countenanced by my
" name, but haue proceeded from mine own motion, and the aduice of my Councell, which
" is the Councell of the deceaſed King my Father.

" Madam, my conſcience, yours, and all France can witneſſe, that I haue forgotten no
" kind of dutie towards you, which is a great ſatisfaction vnto me: The loue and feare of
" GOD being ſo engrauen in my ſoule, as I hold my ſelfe more glorious in that fauour, then
" in the poſſeſſion of my Eſtate. I deſire not that my Crowne ſhould diſpence me of the
" reſpect which Children owe vnto their Parents. If you haue at any time thought, that C
" the tender feelings of a ſonne were not viſible, it was to take the true intereſt of a King and
" Father of my People, and that the condition of times and affaires would not ſuffer me to
" doe otherwiſe: You your ſelfe haue often witneſſed by your Letters, that this conduct
" was ſo iuſt, as you could not be offended, and that you willingly preferred the ſafetie of
" the publicke peace before your priuate content. As for the gouernment of my affaires,
" whereof you are preſſed to complaine with ſubiect; I will make them know (which haue
" vndertaken it) that it is I that gouerne my Realme, and preſide in all my Councels. And
" when you ſhall be better informed of the truth, you will praiſe GOD with me for this
" bleſſing. And to free you from the trouble wherein you are, I haue reſolued to take armes
" to reſtore you to the full poſſeſſion of your libertie which your enemies haue taken from D
" you, and the reſpect and honor which is due vnto you; promiſing in the faith of a Sonne
" and King, to preſerue them for you as carefully as mine owne life.

" If vpon any occaſion your abode at Blois be not pleaſing, you may chuſe anie of your
" houſes or mine to liue in with all libertie, and to change at your pleaſure; where I will
" preſentlie come to viſit you. At this interview, you may deliuer vnto mee by word of
" mouth, what you thinke imports the good and quiet of my Realme. All other aduertiſe-
" ments touching my affaires comming from you, would make the world thinke that they
" rather ſought ſhewes then profit. I coniure you to giue me the meanes ſpeedilie: truſt
Monſ: de Bethunes ſent to the Queene mother. " me and loue me, as I loue and honor you. The Seigneur of Bethunes, whom I haue cho- E
" ſen as one of my faithfull ſeruants and yours, will acquaint you with my particular inten- F
" tions: I pray you beleeue him as my ſelfe, who am your moſt humble and obedient ſon,
" *Lewis*. Paris the 12 of March, 1619.

This alteration vpon the Queenes departure from Blois, produced nothing but Letters and Anſwers, which being a high point of State, I am forced to inſert. Hee that brought the Kings Letter to the Queene, preſented this following, to the Prince of Piedmont.

The Qu: Letter to the Prince of Piedmõt " Son, I take it for a beginning of good hope, that you are now preſent with the King my
" ſonne, and haue the honor of his alliance, to ioyne your prayers vnto mine, and to diſpoſe
" him to redreſſe the miſeries which are ready to trouble the dignity of his authority, and
" the quiet of his Eſtate. I haue retired my ſelfe ſafe and without any circumſtance, which F
" may bee ſuſpected for the diſcouery thereof: and to ſatisfie my duty, and the requeſts
" which the greateſt and wiſeſt of the Realme make daily vnto me, whereunto the extreame
" miſery wherein they haue made me liue long, could neuer draw me in regard of my pri-
" uate intereſt. If there were no queſtion but concerning my ſelfe, the name of a gene-
" rous integrity which you haue purchaſed, and the reſpect and obedience you yeeld vnto
" my Couſin the Duke of Sauoy, your Father, would make mee haue a very good conceipt
" of your good offices. But ſeeing it concernes the intereſt of the King my Sonne, from

the

the which mine cannot be ſeparated, and whereby you ſhould expect great aduantages, if he gouerned himſelfe with vertue and reputation, and according to the ancient orders of the Realme which God hath giuen him. I will ſummon you boldly to moue him, that he would ſpeedily heare what I am bound to tell him for the proſperity of his affaires, and the ſpeedy redreſſe of diſorders, which I wiſh with paſſion, praying vnto God for his felicity, and to giue you all happineſſe and ſatisfaction, &c. 1619

Whereunto the Prince made this Anſwer.

Madam, it was a great content to prepare my ſelfe, to accompany the King my Lord, in his reſolued voyage to Blois to viſit your Maieſty; hoping to doe my duty vnto you, and promiſing to my ſelfe that the interview of your Maieſties, ſetling a perfect vnion (as he hath obſerued all ſignes of good diſpoſition) I ſhould haue better meanes to teſtifie my ſubmiſſion and obedience, and how much I eſteeme the honour to bee allied vnto you. But the more I ioyed in the expectation of this happineſſe, the more I was grieued to be fruſtrated thereof by your Maieſties ſudden departure; the which was the more ſenſible, for that I ſaw by your Letters you tooke an occaſion to retire, thinking you were not ſafe, and that you could not freely acquaint the King with the diſorders which you conceiued were in his Eſtate: The which I eſteemed proceeded not from your Maieſties meere will, whoſe iudgement and diſpoſition is too good, but from the practices of ſome, who ſeeing your Maieſties readie to be ſtrictly vnited, haue giuen you theſe impreſſions, hoping to profit by your diuiſion, and the troubles which they thought to bring vnto the State. For it is moſt certaine, and I can iuſtifie it, that there is no kind of libertie but your Maieſtie might haue enioyed at Blois. And that nothing could bee added to the tender feelings and true affection which the King beares you, nor to the conduct of his publicke and priuate actions; all which are anſwerable to the great reputation which he hath gotten, and the generall eſteeme is made of his vertue and generoſitie. Whereof (beſides the effects which all Chriſtendome haue felt) I obſerue daily manifeſt proofes, ſeeing him preſent in his Councell, with ſo ſolid a iudgement, exact iuſtice, and ſo firme and conſtant a reſolution, as no man (conſidering thereof without paſſion) but will admire him, and thinke that GOD hath not endued him with ſuch excellent parts, but he will bleſſe his reigne, and aduance his glorie aboue his Anceſtors. The profeſſion I haue alwaies made to loue truth, the bond I haue to publiſh that which is ſo well knowne vnto me, and my great griefe to ſee the Labyrinth whereinto thoſe (which diſguiſe it) ſeeke to plunge your Maieſtie, muſt free me for this libertie of ſpeech, beſeeching you with all humilitie, to baniſh from your thoughts whatſoeuer you haue conceiued in preiudice of the ſinceritie of the Kings intentions, and his wiſe gouernment: aſſuring my ſelfe, that when it ſhall pleaſe you to ſatisfie your ſelfe by meanes which are not ſuſpect, you ſhall finde all good content, ſeeing that as a good & wiſe mother, you can haue no greater ioy then to ſee your ſonnes affaires flouriſh, and to liue in perfect friendſhip with him. I find him to bee greatly incenſed againſt thoſe whom he thinkes to bee diſpoſed vnder your name to breed any alteration, and readie to ſet powerfully vpon them. It appertaines, Madam, vnto your prudence to preuent the infinite hurt which may come thereof, and not to permit that (for your occaſion and vnder colour of procuring an order in the State) confuſion and diſorder reigne, which doth ordinarilie follow ciuill warres. GOD, Nature, your owne good, and all conſiderations bind you: and I aſſure my ſelfe ſo much of your good diſpoſition, as your Maieſtie will be whollie enclined thereunto. The Houſe of Sauoy, and my ſelfe eſpecially, are ſo bound vnto the King, as if to preſerue his authoritie, to reduce the enemies of the publike peace, and of the greatneſſe of this Crowne, to reaſon, and to reſtore your Maieſtie to that libertie which they haue taken from you in going from Blois, he be forced to war, we will willingly employ our liues and goods, and whatſoeuer depends of vs, to witneſſe vnto the world, that we are not vnthankfull for thoſe vnſpeakable fauors he hath imparted vnto vs; praying God that he will long preſerue your Maieſtie in health, and giue mee meanes to merit by my dutie and ſeruice, the qualitie of your moſt humble and obedient ſeruant, *Amedeé*. Paris the 12 of March.

The P. of Piedmonts anſwer to the Queens Letter.

His Maieſtie being aduertiſed of the Queene Mothers departure from Blois, and that ſhe was ariued at Angouleſme with great troopes of horſe, hee preſentlie ſent to all the Gouernors and Lieutenants generall of Prouinces, commanding them to prouide for the ſafetie of the Townes and places vnder their obedience, and to ſuppreſſe all leauies of Souldiers

The King ſends to the Gouernors of Prouinces.

1619 Souldiers without his commission, and to set vpon all those which should attempt the contrarie; conceiuing that those which had giuen this counsell for her departure, had bad designes, and would not faile to make vse of this occasion, and of her name, to seeke their owne aduantages, and to trouble the publicke peace.

At the same time the King wrote particularlie to the Marshall of Bouillon being at Sedan, and sent vnto him the Seigneur of La Chesnaye to haue his aduice touching the Queenes departure: to whom he made this Answer.

The D. of Bouillons aduice to the King.

Your Maiestie commands me to giue my aduice touching these occurrents of the Qu: departure. In obeying I cannot be taxed with presumption, but well of ignorance, for the small iudgement I haue in affaires. My affection to your seruice, and the fidelitie I owe you, shall, if it please your Maiestie supplie the rest. The Queene your mothers departure hath giuen much discontent to all good Frenchmen, to see an alteration in the common and naturall intelligence which should be perpetuall betwixt your Maiesties. But as this displeasure is very sensible, so is it somewhat mollified by the assurance they haue that both by the law of GOD and Nature, your Maiesties cannot continue diuided in affection: You, Sir, of a good King and a good Sonne; she not onely of a Mother, but of a most humble Subiect. Your Maiestie might see by the Letters which she wrote from Loches, that two passions, as she saith, made her goe from Blois with danger. First, the knowledge she hath of many things which concerne your Maiestie: and secondly, the feare of her life, submitting to your choice and will, the meanes she shal hold to acquaint you therewith: Hereby your Maiestie shall be without constraint, iudge of her actions. That taking those counsels which shall be profitable for your affaires, you may reiect the rest. Sir, France more then any other Realme hath beene tossed with the like sudden accidents, and much more violent: but they haue beene suddenly repaired without armes, which are alwaies hurtfull to an Estate. Thus, Sir, by a royall hand, powerfull, iust, and milde, your Maiestie shall reape profit hereby, and consider what is defectiue to an assured tranquilitie, in which your authority may be preserued, the lawes of the Realme maintained, your Edicts of pacification entertained, the breaches repaired, the iealousies of your subiects taken away, and your fauours and honors imparted to the qualitie and merit of such as your Maiestie shall make choice of. Thus, Sir, you shall enioy an immortall glorie, and your Realme an assured felicitie. I cannot thinke that any man will aduise your Maiestie to take armes, but such as aime at a dissipation, and to equall their obedience to the equalitie which they shall finde in the sword, which is a detestable intention; they shall haue Heauen for their Iudge, and shall receiue their punishment on Earth. In like manner, they which offer their seruice to haue wherewithall to deserue, whereof there are manie. Sir, heare the Queene your mother, by faithfull and sufficient men; heare the common desires of your Estate, and giue that which shall bee fitting: in doing so, if there bee any which vnder goodly shewes haue bad intentions, they will discouer themselues, and serue to shew your power and iustice in punishing them. Wherein, Sir, you shall bee serued by your good subiects as they are bound. For my part, who haue little remaining of life, and lesse of health, I will bring all that is in me or mine, without excuse, to serue and settle your authoritie with an assured peace, and to runne with all my Forces and a perfect obedience to your commandements, vpon those which shall presume to make any opposition: The number of which will be small, if there bee any, seeing nothing in the intentions of the chiefe bodies of the Realme both of the one and the other Religion, but a desire to enioy peace: thinking (as it is true) that warre would ruine both soules and bodies, and peace giue them a pious and religious vse. I haue dilated of these things more amply with *Monsieur de la Chesnaye*, whom I humbly beseech your Maiestie to heare, and to hold me your most humble subiect and seruant, *Henry de la Tour*. Sedan, the 4 of March, 1619.

The words in this aduice, *That many would offer their seruice to haue wherewithall to deserue*, were found very true; for some imagining that a war would be kindled in the foure corners of the Realme, came to offer themselues without sending for, but they were dismissed with thankes, for that their inclinations were well knowne. But the wisest and most iudicious spake their mindes plainly, saying, That they that should giue aduice to entertaine these diuisions, were pernicious: that it belonged onely to the King and Queen mother betwixt themselues to pacifie this alteration: and that they which should make themselues all gold by the fauour of Kings, should seeke meanes which might not bee preiudiciall

A ciall to the publicke. Within few daies after, the King cauſed a Declaration to be publiſhed, forbidding all leauies of ſouldiers, without Letters of commiſſion ſigned by one of the Secretaries of State, and vnder the great Seale, with a Warrant annexed thereunto from the Gouernors of Prouinces where they ſhould be raiſed, or in their abſence by his Lieutenants generall; commanding all which were already leauied to diſperſe themſelues and retire vnto their houſes: and if any ſhould attempt the contrarie, he gaue charge to all Gouernors, Seneſchals, Prouoſts, and others, to charge them and cut them in pieces; which was ſtrictly obſerued in all France, but in ſome places of baſe Guienne and Poictou. 1619

B In the beginning of Februarie, there happened a difference in the Gouernment of Guienne, betwixt the Duke of Mayen Gouernor, and the Marſhall of Roquelaure the Kings Lieutenant in the ſaid Gouernment, vpon diuers ſubiects; amongſt other, for the Caſtle of Reole, and the Cannon which was therein. This controuerſie grew ſo bitter, as they drew ſouldiers to them on either ſide: and the Gariſon of the Caſtle of Reole, which was vſually but of nine men, was encreaſed to the number of 400, which in the beginning bred ſome amazement in Guienne, eſpecially in the neighbour Townes and Boroughes: for the Nobilitie of high Guienne did rather affect the Marſhals partie then the Dukes. The King hauing ſent to the Parliament of Bourdeaux to pacifie this quarrel for the good of his ſeruice and affaires: Two Councellors of the Court were deputed, who went to
C the Marſhall of Roquelaure, who was at Agen, and to the D. of Mayen to Nerac on the 21 of Februarie; and labored ſo in this buſineſſe, as they reconciled it. The great Gariſon of Reole was diſcharged, and onely the nine morte payes remained. They reſtored the Artillerie which the D. of Mayen demanded: and the aſſemblie of the Eſtates of the Prouince was concluded at Agen; where the Duke and the Marſhall met, and entertained one another with all ſhewes and demonſtrations of good intelligence for the Kings ſeruice: whereof his Maieſtie being aduertiſed, was very well ſatisfied, for that they ſpake diuerſly touching theſe alterations in Guienne: and at the ſame inſtant the D. ſent vnto the King a copie of the Letter which the Queene Mother had ſent vnto him: which was as followeth.

A controuerſie betweene the D. of Mayen & the Marſhall of Roquelaure.

D Couſin, I had alwaies reſolued to haue more patience then I could haue affliction, as long as there was no queſtion but of mine own intereſt and troubles: for that I would giue no ſuſpition vnto the King my Lord and Son, that I meant to ſeparate my ſelfe from his will, although they held him ill aduiſed: but hauing beene ſolicited by complaints and generall entreaties, both within and without the Realme, to acquaint the King my Son with the euident danger of his authoritie, and the quiet of his Realme: I made no difficultie to hazard my life by a moſt perillous iſſue, that I might let him vnderſtand in all ſurety the paſſion of a good and faithfull mother; and haue alreadie written vnto him, moſt humbly beſeeching him to preſcribe me the forme I ſhould obſerue to giue him knowledge thereof. I thought good to impart the ſame ſpeedily vnto you, for not onely the
E account which both my ſelfe and all France haue of you, makes me deſire to haue your opinion: but alſo knowing that the King my Sonne doth much eſteeme your counſels, I wiſh that you would ioine your prayers vnto mine to inuite him to the remedies which I know you vnderſtand better then any other, to bee wonderfull neceſſarie: Coniuring you as much as poſſibly I may, to be carefull that no alteration may happen, and that euery man may attend from his good diſpoſition that which hee owes vnto his ſubiects and his Eſtate. If I had need of witneſſes to proue that the deſire of the Kings ſeruice had moued me to theſe reſolutions, wherein I had no conſideration of that which concernes my ſelfe; I would name you the firſt. And now I ſweare vnto you by the confidence which I deſire to haue of your magnanimity for ſo important a buſineſſe, & for the inclination which
F you know I haue alwaies had to you, that I haue not in my moſt inward thoughts other feelings then thoſe which the proſperitie of the King my Lord and Son doe ſuggeſt. Let vs then labor therein, and you ſhall finde me for your particular, your good and affectionate Couſin *Marie*. From Roche Poſay the 6 of March.

The Queenes Letter to the D. of Mayen.

To the which he made this anſwer.

Madam, I cannot conceale the great griefe I conceiue to ſee the eſtate, whereinto it ſeemes your departure from Blois may bring the affaires of the Kingdome: the which I ſhould apprehend the more, without the aſſurance which it pleaſeth you to giue mee of your

The Duke of Mayens anſwer.

1619 " your good intentions for the Kings contentment. Madam, I beſeech God with all my A
" heart to aſſiſt you with his holy inſpirations, being vnable herein to contribute any other
" thing then that which belongs to the duty of an honeſt man and moſt faithfull ſeruant to
" the King, and who hath reſolued without any other conſiderations to oblige himſelfe only
" to the Kings will. Doe mee the honor, Madam, in the meane time to beleeue that I am
" your moſt humble and obedient ſeruant, *de Mayenne*. From Bourdeaux the twelfth of
" March, 1619.

It was obſerued, that the three anſwers from the King, Prince of Piedmont, and Duke de Mayenne, were all dated on the 12 of March, and that there were 17 dayes paſt from the writing of the Queenes Letter at Loches and the ſaid 12 of March: the which gaue B the Queene occaſion (ſeeing ſuch preparations of warre) to write foure Letters on the 10 of March, that is to ſay, to the King, the Chancellor, the Keeper of the Seales, and Preſident *Iannin*. Whereunto the King made no anſwer, for that hee expected to vnderſtand the Queens intention in anſwer of that which he had written vnto her: the reſt made their ſeuerall anſwers, the which becauſe they are conformable to the Letter which ſhee ſent to the D. of Mayen, I will not trouble the Reader with any repetition.

In this moneth of March, the common talke in Court was variable, one day peace, and another day warre: one day they held it a good ſigne of peace, that *Monſeur de Bethunes*, ſent by the King to the Queene mother, had alſo commiſſion to goe ſee the D. of Eſpernon: and the next day they ſayd there would be warre, in regard of the many com- C miſſions which were ſent to the D. of Mayen in Guienne; to the Earle of Rochfoucault, in Poictou; and to the Earle of Schaumberg, in Lymoſin: one day they ſhewed the names of Noblemen, which had aſſiſted at the Queenes entry into Angouleſme, who knowing that the King was not well pleaſed therewith, had retired to their houſes, and ſince had taken armes for his Maieſtie: and the next day they ſaw a lyſt of ſuch as had offered their ſeruice to the Queene; yea and ſome after they had leauied their Companies with the Kings Commiſſion. Vpon theſe preparations made by the King to warre, the D. of Eſpernon tooke occaſion to extend himſelfe to Tonne Charente, where hee put a Gariſon, to the end he might make himſelfe Maſter of the Riuer of Charente vnto the Sea, and he ſent his ſon the Archbiſhop of Thoulouſe to Loches with diuers troops of horſe. This ſo trou- D bled the inhabitants of Loches with the feare of a ſiege, as moſt of them retired to the neighbour Townes. At this day they had need of ſtrong Citadels and Gariſons, to force the Townes of France to obey their Gouernors, whom they ſee diſobedient to the Kings will. In the beginning of April, the inhabitants of Vzerche in Lymoſin, and of Bullen vpon the Sea in Picardy (whereof the D. of Eſpernon is Gouernor) ſhewed the effects to his Lieutenants.

The inhabitants of Vzerche intrench themſelues againſt the Abbey.

Vzerche is a reaſonable good Towne betweene high and baſe Lymoſin, vpon the high way to Paris from Thoulouſe. It belongs to the Church, the Abbot being Lord of the Towne. The Abbey is vpon a little hill enuironed with a Riuer, where is onely a narrow paſſage which may be eaſily cut off; ſo as it is a naturall Citadell, and commands the E Towne, and hee that holds this Abbey, is Gouernor. It were impertinent to repeat how this Abbey fell into the D. of Eſpernons hands during the laſt alterations, through the diuiſion which grew betweene the laſt Abbot deceaſed, and the inhabitants: but the Duke being now in quiet poſſeſſion, he put Captaine *Breul* into the Abbey, with a gariſon of 24 ſouldiers. The inhabitants who hated *Breul* for that he had beene a great partiſan to their deceaſed Abbot; finding that he had an intent to fortifie the Abbey with 100 men & munition, they reſolued to hinder it; to take armes and recouer their liberty vpon this occaſion: whereupon they entrenched themſelues againſt the Abbey, and ſent to the Earle of Schaumberg, the Kings Lieutenant in Lymoſin, entreating him to ſuccour them, who preſently marched thither with what friends and troops he could draw together. The D. F of Eſpernon on the other ſide being aduertiſed that the inhabitants of Vzerche were entrenched againſt the Abbey, he preſently raiſed a flying Campe of 2000 foot 500 horſe, and two peeces of ordnance to relieue the beſieged, but they were forced before he came, as you ſhall heare: and in the meane time the Queene wrote a third Letter vnto the King in theſe tearmes.

The Queens third Letter to the King.

" My Lord and Sonne, I will neuer ceaſe humbly to beſeech you to receiue the ſincerity
" of my intentions, and to know that there is no perſon liuing that can haue more paſſion

or

A or intereſt then my ſelfe in the proſperitie of your reigne, hauing propounded to my ſelfe " 1619
to acquaint you with the inconueniences which may alter the power therof, onely in con- "
ſideration of your good and of your Eſtate, and for the great content I ſhall receiue to ſee "
the inuiolable power of your Scepter continue firme. Conſider then if you pleaſe, whe- "
ther it be iuſt, that in ſtead of receiuing my dutie and affection, they make you leauie armes "
particularly round about me, either to ſuppreſſe the voice of my faithfull remonſtrances, "
or to ouerthrow my condition and libertie, which breathes nothing elſe then your au- "
thority and content. If I be ſo vnfortunate as to haue giuen you ſuch bad impreſſions of "
me, as my petitions and libertie are in no eſteeme, yet at the leaſt turne your eyes vpon "
B the quiet of your people, and the diſcommodities which the firmeſt and moſt abſolute "
Monarchies doe oftentimes receiue from warre; And conſider that in this occurrent you "
ſhall haue no occaſion to vſe force, being moſt certaine, then when you ſhall haue heard "
what I ſhall deliuer vnto you, it ſhall depend of your ſelfe to apply thoſe remedies which "
you ſhall hold moſt conuenient, and I neither can nor will vſe any other meanes then ſup- "
plications and humble remonſtrances. Wherefore I coniure you vpon my knees, to free "
me from the apprehenſion of preſent armes, and to take from the malecontents the pre- "
text of making vſe of this occaſion, and be pleaſed that I may ſeeke to preſerue Vzerche, "
ſeeing that the Earle of Schomberg is the aſſailant, as I vnderſtand, contrarie to your in- "
tention, which is not to alter the quiet eſtate of your affaires: to the end that hearing that "
C which I am bound to acquaint you withall, euery man may receiue as he ought, (and I "
firſt of all) a law from you, and the order which you ſhall hold neceſſary for the good con- "
duct of your affaires, &c. Your moſt humble and affectionate mother and ſubiect, *Marie.* "
Angouleſme the 4 of April, 1619. "

Whileſt that the D. of Eſpernon marched to relieue Vzerche, the Queene mother receiued Letters that the inhabitants of the towne of Bullen had done like vnto thoſe of Vzerche, and that the Duke of Eſpernons Lieutenant had put the higher towne into the Kings hands. This reduction was the ſubiect of the fourth Letter which the Queen mother wrote vnto the King as followeth.

My Lord and Son, It grieues me extreamly to be conſtrained to beleeue, that my Let- The Q. fourth
D ters are troubleſome vnto you, becauſe I plainly ſee they preuaile nothing. For hauing be- Letter to the
ſought you many times to giue mee the meanes to let you know (without feare or appre- King. "
henſion) that which I am bound vnto for the good of your ſeruice and State: I doe not "
onely ſee an increaſe of the appearances of euill, contrarie to that which your goodneſſe "
made me hope; but by the counſels they giue you, I beginne to feele the moſt pernici- "
ous effects in the enterpriſe which vnder your name hath beene made vpon Vzerche, "
as I haue already aduertiſed your Maieſtie, and in the other vpon Bullen, which I now "
heare of with great griefe, it hauing added vnto my affliction ſo much the more, for be- "
ing done at ſuch a time as the faire ſpeeches which *Monſeur de Bethunes* reported vnto "
me from you, and his preſence here, had almoſt giuen aſſurance vnto my ſinceritie, "
E and all men hope that I ſhould bee ſhortly heard in the iuſt demand of making you to "
vnderſtand (without perill) that which you are in no caſe to neglect for the enioying the "
powerfull continuation of your authoritie, and to giue to all your good ſubiects that "
peaceable tranquility which they deſire. On the contrarie, I plainly perceiue, that they "
raiſe warre, and trouble the dignitie of your power, and the publicke peace, onely to op- "
preſſe me; ſeeing they aſſaile the places which ſhould ſerue for my ſuretie and preſerua- "
tion, during the time that my miſhap and other mens paſſions conſtraine mee to be out of "
the protection and aſſurance of your fauour; finding it very ſtrange, that in ſtead of giuing "
me occaſion to moderate my feares and diſtruſts, into which the bad vſage which I "
receiued at Blois hath made me fall, they haue now mightily augmented the ſubiect. "
F I appeale vnto your good nature and your iuſtice; and if that ſuffice not, vnto Gods, "
againſt thoſe which are the cauſe hereof: And in all humilitie coniure you, to hinder "
this beginning of miſchiefe which they procure, from which I might the better "
ſhield my ſelfe, if the reſpect I beare you did not make mee vſe all conſiderati- "
ons of not exceeding the tearmes of the neceſſitie of a iuſt defence: In which I "
will attend to know, if I may haue hope to make you peaceably to vnderſtand "
what I hold is my dutie to performe: And doe pray you to beleeue that I will "
continue (in ſeruing you as I ſhould) to make true proofes that I am, my Lord "

1619 my Sonne, your moſt humble and moſt affectionate Mother and ſubiect, *Mary*. From A
Angouleſme this 11 of April, 1619.

The morrow after the King had receiued this Letter from the Queene his Mother, a Poſt brought him this following from the Earle of Schomberg.

" Sir, ſeeing *Monſeur D'Eſpernon* within two leagues of Vzerche with his flying army,
" I reſolued to aſſaile the Abbey, and that did ſo happily ſucceed, that giuing the aſſault in
" fiue or ſix places, we forced the ſame the twelfth of this moneth. At this exploit there
" were ſome of the defendants ſlaine, and compoſition giuen to the reſt which had ſhut
" themſelues vp in a Tower. I thinke *Monſeur D'Eſpernon* was neuer more grieued, for be-
" ing ſo neere and not able to helpe it; if he come to aſſaile it, he ſhall finde whom to talke B
" vnto. I keepe the field with my friends, which are in all fiue hundred horſe, and will ſee
" what the enemy will doe, continuing to yeeld vnto your Maieſty the beſt ſeruices which
" I may, &c. *Schomberg*.

The Cardinall of Rochfoucault ſent to the Queene.

On the ſeuenth of April, the *Seigneur de Berulle*, Rector of the Fathers of the Oratory, who was employed in the reconciliation of the King with the Queene his mother, ariued at Paris; and hauing made report vnto his Maieſtie what *Monſeur de Bethunes* had aduanced in the buſineſſe: the Cardinall of Rochefoucault receiued commandement to tranſport himſelfe to Angouleſme, and to treat in generall of this reconciliation: whereupon he parted preſently from Paris with *Berules* on the ninth of April.

Vpon the receipt of the Queenes laſt Letter, dated the 11 of April, the King ſent her C
this anſwer.

The Kings Letter to the Queene mother.

Madam, louing and honoring you as I doe, I cannot be but much grieued to ſee that all the care I haue employed for your ſatisfaction proues fruitleſſe. You haue both by my Letters and by diuers perſonages worthy of credit whom I haue ſent vnto you, receiued
" all manner of aſſurances of the ſincerity of my intentions. I haue cauſed you to be ſatisfi-
" ed touching all iealouſies and diſtruſts which they would giue you. Finally, I haue omit-
" ted nothing which I thought might content you; and yet, Madam, I finde by your two
" laſt Letters, and by aduertiſements which I haue from diuers parts, that you witneſſe, or
" rather that they make you to witneſſe, to bee leſſe ſatisfied now then at firſt. The cauſe
" hereof I would gladly find out, to the end that if it proceeded from any thing which de- D
" pended on me, I might ſuddenly redreſſe it: But finding nothing about my perſon which
" breathes not as much your good as mine owne, I am eaſily perſwaded, that the miſchiefe
" proceeds from the cunning of ſuch as are about you, who hauing drawne you to the ſtate
" wherein you are, diſguiſe all things and diuert you from accepting that which is offered
" you on my behalfe: labouring to engage you more and more into diſorders, hoping to
" raiſe their fortunes by our loſſe. If it pleaſe you, Madam, to waigh their proceedings, you
" ſhall eaſily iudge of their deſignes: they counſell you to write and publiſh, *That you haue*
" *no ſtronger paſſion, then to ſee my reigne to proſper; nor greater deſire, then my peoples reſt:*
" *That you will not attempt any thing to the preiudice of my authority; but will be the firſt to re-*
" *ceiue and obey my will.* Theſe are your very words, and as I beleeue, your intention. But E
" contrariwiſe, to trouble the publike peace, and to ruine my Crowne, they haue vnder your
" name begunne long before your departure from Blois, and ſince continued, to trouble,
" corrupt, and ſtirre vp all they could againſt me, both within and without my Realme:
" They haue not onely leauied Souldiers, but ſeized vpon my Reuennues, impoſed vpon
" my ſubiects, made enterpriſes vpon my places; and to omit nothing which might make a
" breach in my royall authority, they haue brought troops into the field with Cannon to
" ſet vpon the Seigneur of Schomberg my Lieutenant generall in Lymoſin, who they knew
" had commandement from me to goe to Vzerche, which depends vpon his charge, to pre-
" ſerue the Religious, and other inhabitants whom they would oppreſſe. Iudge, Madam,
" I pray you, if the effects be anſwerable to the words which they make you giue: and whe- F
" ther there be any reaſon I ſhould allow of them, being not allowable either before God
" or Men? You haue often condemned farre leſſer faults, & I rely ſo much vpon your iudge-
" ment, that if you were at liberty you would blame theſe, and would bee the firſt which
" would giue me counſell to ſuppreſſe them.

" As for that which they make you write touching the order I haue giuen for the preſerua-
" tion of Vzerche and Bullen, I know not vpon what ground you ſhould haue any cauſe to
" take exception. Euery man knowes that Vzerche was vſurped by the D. of Eſpernon

vpon

A vpon the Church and the inhabitants. That he had put a Gariſon into it of his owne priuate authority, and againſt my will: the which hee would haue augmented to moleſt my ſubiects, and to hinder the free paſſage betweene Paris and Thoulouſe. As for Bullen, the inhabitants ſeeing, that to make them altogether ſubiect, he had drawne in many ſtrange ſouldiers, they oppoſed themſelues, and haue had recourſe to me to protect them from this danger: whereupon I haue prouided for the ſafety and preſeruation of theſe two places. Who can iuſtly ſay that I ſhould haue done otherwiſe, or that you haue reaſon to ſay it concernes your ſafety? they were appointed to another end, neither euer haue you had or ſhal haue need within my Realm: You ſhall be alwayes ſafe & free, wher-
B ſoeuer my power doth extend: And I pray you, Madam, doe not imagine that you ſhall find in this world a more certaine ſafety, or more perfect content then in my affection; you cannot finde it elſewhere. I did wonder much, ſeeing you complaine by your laſt Letters, that they ſeeke by my Armes to ſtop your mouth, that I may not heare the aduice you haue to giue mee for the good of my affaires: You know that aboue three weekes ſince, I haue (according to your deſire) commanded the *Seigneur de Bethunes* to heare them, and to repreſent them ſpeedily vnto me, whereof you haue not yet made any mention, notwithſtanding all his diligence; which makes me thinke, that what they perſwade you to write, is but to giue ſome colour to the enterpriſes they make againſt my ſeruice. When it ſhall pleaſe you to make declaration, the Cardinall of Rochfoucault and
C the *Seigneur de Bethunes*, haue commandement to entreat you thereunto on my behalfe, and to aſſure you, that I will take ſuch conſideration as is fitting, comming from you. I vnderſtand that the chiefe practice they vſe to hold vs diuided, is to entertaine you daily in iealouſies and diſtruſts, and to that end they diſguiſe all the actions which paſſe here, yea thoſe which are moſt to your aduantage. But I call God to witneſſe, that there paſſeth not any thing which can be preiudiciall vnto you, nor contradict the honor, reſpect, and affection which is due vnto you, and which I will haue euery man yeeld vnto you, as my moſt deare mother.

It is by this name, Madam, and by the cordiall affections of a good Sonne that I con-
D iure you to ſetle your ſpirits; ſtop your eares hereafter to ſo many bad reports, and ſuch pernicious counſels as they giue you, and ſuffer not your name to be a couering to actions like thoſe which they make you practiſe, being quite contrary to our common good, and that which you ſay you deſire for the greatneſſe of this Eſtate, and the maintenance of my authority. The beſt will be, Madam, if you pleaſe, and I entreat you with all my heart, to embrace the offers which haue beene made you in my name, ſeeing they containe whatſoeuer you can deſire with reaſon, and tend particularly to confirme betwixt vs a perfect loue, vnity, and confidence, which is the end whereunto wee ſhould aime, and the fault ſhall be yours if we doe not attaine vnto it: for my part, I will neuer ſtray from it by any of my actions, but will alwaies witneſſe that I am your moſt humble aud moſt obedient ſonne, *Lewis*. Paris the 23 of April, 1619.

1619

E This yeare in the Spring, the Prince of Conde fell dangerouſly ſicke of an impoſtume in his bowels, which breaking he voyded the putrid matter by the ſeege. There was commandement giuen vnto all the Churches to pray for his health, which was performed with great affection, and God reſtored him: the King ſent daily to viſit him, and was glad of his recouery. On the eight of April he ſent him the skarfe and ſword which had beene taken from him when he was firſt committed, and withall aſſured him of his loue. His Maieſty commanded they ſhould prepare a Hall for him, whither he might repaire when he went to heare Maſſe, and that they ſhould ſuffer him to take the pleaſure of hunting. Some hauing ſpoken maliciouſly of this ſickneſſe, were aſhamed when as the Princes recouery gaue them the lye, for the falſe reports they had diſperſed amongſt the
F people.

The Prince of Conde dangerouſly ſicke.

His Maieſty hauing giuen the rendezuous to his Army of Champagne, on the the 27 of April, at Vitry, the troopes beganne to march, when as ſuddenly the King was aduertiſed, that there was ſome diuiſion in Metz, betweene the inhabitants of the towne, and the Marquis of La Vallette, whereupon hee cauſed his horſe to aduance towards Metz, but it brought no eaſe to the inhabitants: for that the Marquis hauing drawne in thoſe ſouldiers which the Duke his father had engaged vpon the Frontiers of Germany, hee made himſelfe abſolute maſter of Metz, and diſarmed the inhabitants.

The Inhabitants of Metz diſarmed.

1619 During this retreat of the Queene, there were diuers ſmall Diſcourſes publiſhed touching the preſent eſtate of France: among the reſt there were two, the one was called *The Torment of the Courtiers Enuy*, made in fauour of the Seigneurs of *Luynes*, by the Kings Proctor at Ville Neufue by Auignon; and the other was ſtyled *The Lymoſin*: who ſpake thus in his Diſcourſe.

A Diſcourſe touching the eſtate of France.

The Queene Mother hath gouerned the State of France ſeuen yeares during the Kings Minority, the neceſſity of affaires hath brought in this kind of gouernment, although it agree not with the humour of the French: All things haue paſt with reaſonable good order during her Regency: and this Monarchy is much bound to her wiſedome & bountie. It is true, they are parts which are neceſſary at ſome ſeaſon, but not alwayes: for there are ſome defects whereof her felicity may be accuſed. All that can bee ſaid if the King hath not beene well ſerued, is, that there wanted a man. A womans ſpirit is ſubtill and inuentiue, but not ſo fit to gouerne and conduct. If the happineſſe of France had produced a man worthy of this charge, it had beene hard to find him without intereſt. To chuſe one which were not aduanced aboue the reſt, no man would haue obeyed him: To take it by authority, and not capable, were the ruine of the Eſtate. It was then neceſſary to auoid theſe inconueniences, that the Queene ſhould haue the gouernment, not for the profit they might expect from her adminiſtration, but for the danger which might happen, if it had beene put into any others hands. The perſon of a ſonne, and the quality of a King, could not be in any danger of life or of State, being in the hands of a Mother and Queene.

The King hath already found, and if he may attaine vnto the perfect experience of the gouernment of his Eſtate, we ſhall ſee him iudge of all that hath paſt for the good of his ſeruice: amend that which ſhall be found imperfect, and take away that which the abuſe and neceſſity of the time hath brought in. Such exerciſes will more fortifie his iudgement, then if he had found all things according to his deſire. He will reioyce to ſee that France had wanted a man, and that hee was the man, which makes himſelfe neceſſary for his affaires, which had need of his preſence. The greateſt of all the defects which had beene in the Queene mothers gouernment, the King hath repaired of his owne diſpoſition: which were the great aduancements of that obſeruant and ſoothing *Galigai*. It is true, ſhe had giuen her too great power, and too good a ſhare in her ſecrets and counſell: for as for her husband, he was an image caſt in mettall; his life and motion wrought not but by the ſprings of his wiues wit: the Queene Mothers credulity could not thinke that this mans fortune ſhould grow ſuſpect, or that any great conceit ſhould enter into his thoghts: She imagined to vndoe him as eaſily as ſhe had raiſed him, but ſhee was deceiued. So was it one of the greateſt maruels which was euer ſeene in France, that a ſtranger, a man vnknowne, without merit, without authority or friends, deſtitute of courage, of iudgement, and gouernment, had done all for money: hee had made himſelfe great, purchaſed honours, and had drawne many braue men to his partie; had made warre, aſſured his affaires, and ſetled his fortune in ſuch ſort, as none but the King could ſtay his violent courſe.

The Prince of Conde and the greateſt of France ioyned their intereſt to the common apprehenſion of this inſolent fortune, but they could not oppreſſe it. He had powerfull Commanders, Townes and People, which caried the Kings authority vpon the front of their Armes onely to preſerue him. The Armies were ready to ioyne; and France had beene vndone by France, if the wiſedome of the Commanders had not preuented it: God, who neuer fauours the deſigne of Armes without a iuſt occaſion of warre, vndertooke the vengeance of his Anointed, whoſe innocency was ill ſerued by either party: both Armies paſſed vnder the Wine-preſſe of his wrath, and Death caried away more men by ſickneſſe, then the ſword had done in the bloodieſt Battels which we haue ſeene. The Duke of Mayen endured a ſiege, and gaue goodly teſtimonies of his valour and courage, but in the end he had had the worſt, without the fall of this Huge Coloſſe, which had couered France with his ſhadow from Eaſt to Weſt. The ſhadowes retire at the riſing of the Sunne: ſo this ſpirit of darkneſſe vaniſhed at the Kings anger: his life, his fortune, and his memory periſhed in an inſtant, and there remaines nothing but the name of what hee was at the firſt.

As

A As Nature ſuffers nothing void, ſo a royall breſt cannot liue without friendſhip. The King tooke *Monſeur de Luynes* into his affection from his infancy, and ſo preſerued it, as whileſt he liued he had the goodlieſt fortune of any man liuing: Such great fauours cannot be enioyed without enuy, which made euery man diſcourſe: ſome in regard of their priuate intereſt, others by opinion: ſo as all the world ſpake. Hee drew vnto him two of his Brethren, which fortified him greatly, for they were three in one. And to make them more inuincible, hee contracted alliance with *Hecules* of Rohan, Duke of Montbazon. 1619

The Kings affection to *Monſeur de Luynes.*

Romany in his *Torment of Courtiers Enuy*, continues this diſcourſe, ſaying; That the
B condition of all men is ſubiect to cenſure, for the Tongue is without reſpect, it pardons none. That the enuious would renew the fable of *Gerion* with three bodies, publiſhing that vnder the three *Luynes* the whole Eſtate of France was gouerned, and that they vſurped the abſolute authority vnder the Kings name. That they would make the world beleeue, that they were ſtrangers and ſubiects to the Pope, for that they were borne in his County of Auignon; putting in the ſame ranke the Seigneur of Modena their Vncle, a Gentleman of many good parts, and much eſteemed. But admit it were ſo, ſaid he, for beſides that they of Auignon and of the County of Venuſſin are reputed for true and naturall Frenchmen; the truth is, that the Houſe of *Luynes* comes out of Prouence, and that they are iſſued by the fathers ſide from the Illuſtrious Family of *Albret*, and by the
C mothers ſide from the noble Houſe of Saint Paulet. *Monſeur de Luynes* Father had beene Knight of the Kings Order, Gouernor of the Townes and Caſtles of Beaucaire, Pont S. Eſprit, and Baignols, and had a Regiment entertained. The honor which he got during the reigne of King *Charles* the ninth, in that furious combat at Vincennes in the face of the whole Court, is memorable, where hee tooke away the ſword, and ſlue Captaine *Paine*, who had beene 36 times in the field. This act wonne him much reputation with the Houſe of *Bourbon*, to whoſe ſeruice they haue beene alwayes affected. *Henry* the great did ſo loue the father, as hee would be God-father to *Monſeur de Luynes* his eldeſt ſon: And for that he was of the Reformed Religion, he made *Charles*, Cardinall of Bourbon, his Deputy, and *Monſeur de Belgard* Maſter of his Horſe: This Chriſtning was in the
D Abbey of Saint Denis, in the yeare 1592, and the Cardinall named him *Charles*.

How *Monſeur de Luynes* was deſcended.

This great King finding his God-ſonnes good diſpoſition and loyaltie, hee gaue him to the King his Son, being then Daulphin: That if this young Prince began then to affect him, it was firſt in obeying his Fathers will: But being aduanced to age, he hath loued him by election, inuited by his commendable qualities.

The Author of the booke called *Lymoſin*, ſaith, that looke in what credit *Monſeur de Luynes* is with the King, the Duke of Eſpernon is with the Queene mother. The Sword and force of armes, ſaid he, muſt be in the Kings right hand, and good Captaines muſt be called to Councels both of warre and peace: as warre cannot be made without them, ſo peace ſhould not be concluded without their preſence, ſeeing they are the true Iudges
E of times and occaſions, to take or lay downe armes; and may diſcerne whether a warre bee iuſt, or a peace diſhonorable. There are martiall men of good capacity, which iudge naturally vpon a true and ſolid reaſon. A ſound and vpright man hath no better Booke then his vnderſtanding, nor ſurer Author then the experience of the affaires of his profeſſion: after the modell whereof, he ſettles iudgements approaching to Prophecies.

I will not giue my cenſure vpon the conſcience and merit of the Duke of Eſpernon, whether he haue taken any cauſe of diſcontent, or that they haue giuen it him; in regard of the time many things might be ſpoken: But ſome few obſeruations which I haue made thereupon, ſhall ſuffice, the which may well be ſpoken (although they be not common) ſeeing they are true.

Obſeruations vpon the Duke of Eſpernons actions.

F To ſpeake of his fortune, it is without preſident, he himſelfe made it, and hath preſerued it (againſt mighty enemies) during the reignes of three great Kings vnto this preſent, when as it ſeemes he hath forgotten himſelfe, yet the good eſteem the world hath of him, doth much aſſiſt him, being hard to beleeue that at this age he would ruine his childrens fortunes.

This man hath gotten great ſecrets in the conduct of affaires; hee hath the manner to entertaine many with the opinion of his ſufficiency, and opens himſelfe to few. I wonder (ſaith hee) how hee can purchaſe ſo many friends, ſeeing his manner to

1619 oblige them doth not engage their hearts. He is haughty and wary in the diſtribution of his fauors: more ſeeke him then doe enioy him: They which ſeeke are without hope, and they which enioy him, without content: He that engageth himſelfe vnto him, enters into ſeruitude: whoſoeuer is his, doth ſooner loſe his liberty then winne his friendſhip: If he doth good to any, he makes him feele it in ſuch ſort, as it diſtaſtes him: if he hate, hee is irreconciliable: he neither knowes humility nor pardon. Theſe are the conditions of a man who makes account to liue without the helpe of any: Notwithſtanding, he is ſo followed, as if there be any faction, where the King is not intereſſed, you ſhall hardly find in France ſo powerfull a friend as he. He hath of all ſorts, great and ſmall: but ſuch as hee cals to his friendſhip, are commonly actiue men, and fit for ſomething. He makes a difference of their condition by diſcretion, to the end there might be no enuy amongſt them. Without loſing any thing of his grauity, he takes wonderfull paines to keepe them, and yet it appeares not. He viſits his friends often by Letters of his owne hand: his Secretaries know not all his affaires. He imparts his ſecrets with ſo much retention, as he knowes there is capacity or hope of ſeruice in him that vnderſtands them: for he alwayes keepes the beſt, and neuer deliuers the bottome of his thoughts, two being made partakers of the ſecrets of one thing will neuer iudge alike of his intention; for that hee propounds it diuerſly: yet all his diuerſities anſwer to one ſenſe: plurality of aduertiſements neuer hinder a reſolution, whereas his thoughts haue paſt to the determination of his will. His friends are ſo charmed, as they deſire rather to be blamed by him, then commended by another, ſuch eſteeme they make of his iudgement. He doth all things without any noyſe. If hee hath a quarrel, or be forced to fortifie himſelfe againſt ſome dangerous enemy, whether it be to ſurpriſe him, or to preuent a ſurpriſe, his preparations are made in his cabinet. Commonly great mens quarrels cary a great brute; they threaten afarre off; they take time to fortifie themſelues with friends, and to winne thoſe which will ſerue the firſt commer: But he hath the lyſt of his friends in hand; a ſheet of paper ſhewes him his ſtrength when there is occaſion to employ them: He doth aduertiſe them in time, then they are ready and know whither to goe: So as in any good action when as they ſhall thinke him ill accompanied, he will be ſooner able to draw together the body of an army, then another ſhall make a confuſed aſſembly of his friends, and all this coſts him little, nor doth not incommodate him.

The Duke of Eſpernon hath many good parts, we haue ſeene him practiſe the vſe of them in good and bad fortune. In the time of the deceaſed King, he had found his Maſter, and therefore he liued retired, and medled not much with affaires, labouring onely for his owne preſeruation. Since, he hath made himſelfe neceſſary to the State: yet domeſticke diſcontents did much trouble him, and were the cauſe of his misfortune. The King being maſter, the Mirſhall *D'Ancre* ſuppreſt, and all things changed, he ioyned his intereſt with that of the Queene mother; it may be he had ſome ſpleene againſt the Kings Fauourites, and to maintaine himſelfe, and to preſerue his childrens fortunes. To attaine thereunto, he hath fortified himſelfe with friends and intelligences, according to his cuſtome, in all the foure corners of France, where hee hath particular Gouernments.

His greateſt Gouernment is that of his particular Gouernments in Xaintonge, Angoulmois, and Lymoſin, which he hath vnited as one Gouernment, and made thereof a Barre (from the Mountaines of Auuergne vnto the mouth of Charente on the Sea) betweene the Gouernments of Poictou and Berry, and that of Guienne. But Lymoges and Lymoſin remaining in theſe alterations in the Kings obedience, hee poſſeſſeth now but Xaintonge and Angoulmois.

As for his ſecond Gouernment, which is the County and Towne of Bullen, vpon the Frontiers of Picardy, and along the Sea ſide: the affection and loue of the people towards the King, hath depriued him thereof, as hath beene ſayd. And touching his third Gouernment, which is Metz and the Country about it, which hath for frontier Germany and Lorraine; although the people bee as ill affectioned vnto him as elſe-where, yet the ſtrong Citadell of Metz keepes them in awe, notwithſtanding the Kings Army bee neere them, vnder *Monſeur de Neuers* command. The tower of Loches, which makes his fourth gouernment, is a ſtrong place, but in the midſt of the kingdom on the Frontiers of Tourain, being vpon no important paſſage of a riuer.

A riuer. This is the eſtate of his foure gouernments. As for his forces they are for the preſent foure or fiue thouſand foot, and a thouſand, or a thouſand and two hundred French horſe, beſides the ſtrangers which he hath hired, and are in Metz: and this is all, and little againſt thirtie thouſand men which the King can leauy in eight dayes. On the other ſide, there needs no more then one ſiege to ruine a mighty Armie: and as an ancient Councellor of State, ſaid: It is ſometime neceſſarie to appeaſe Fooles & Malecontents which one might eaſily chaſtice, leſt the wiſe become fooles, as in a ciuil warre. Thus farre the diſcourſe called the Lymoſin. 1619

At length the Cardinall of Rochefoucault, and the Seigneur of Bethunes, being at An- Articles concluded between the King and Queen Mother.
B gouleſme, on the laſt of Aprill, agreed vpon theſe Articles following, in the name of the King and Queene Mother.

1, His Maieſtie accordeth that the Queene his Mother may diſpoſe of her houſe, as ſhe ſhall pleaſe, making choice and retaining of what ſeruants ſhe will.

2, That ſhe may goe and come, and make her aboade in what place of the Kingdome ſhe pleaſe, and neere the Kings perſon if ſhe like.

3, That during her life, ſhe ſhall enioy all that ſhe hath held by aſſignation, gift, penſion, and gratification, granted vnto her by the deceaſed King, and by his Maieſtie, and that ſhe ſhould be paid the arrerages.

4, That ſhe ſhould freely diſpoſe of all the Charges, Offices, and Benefices, depending
C as well of the Demeſnes which her Maieſty now enioyeth, as thoſe which ſhall be giuen her, conformable to the expeditions which ſhe hath.

5, His Maieſtie promiſeth to entreat louingly (like vnto his other ſubiects) all thoſe which haue ſerued and aſsiſted the ſaid Queene, in her retreat from Blois; namely, the Duke of Eſpernon, and his children.

6, That his Maieſtie will ſuffer them to enioy all their Charges, Dignities, Offices, and Benefices, and reſtore them to the Townes, Places, and Caſtles, without any exception, whereof they haue beene diſpoſſeſſed ſince the Queenes retreat. And moreouer, that they ſhall be paid their Penſions, Eſtates and appointments.

7, That all ſuch as had beene diſmiſt by iudgements, or otherwiſe, from Court or
D out of the Realme, ſhould be recalled, and all priſoners ſet at libertie.

8, That all which hath paſt by reaſon of the Queenes retreat from Blois, whether it were leauying of men, impoſition of money, or any other thing whatſoeuer, it ſhould bee forgotten by his Maieſtie without any queſtion.

9, That within two moneths the Queene Mother ſhould be diſcharged of the money which ſhe was forced to borrow ſince her retreat.

10, That within ſixe weekes, the Kings Declaration ſhould be verified in al the Courts of Parliament, according vnto forme, without any reſtriction.

The King receiued theſe Articles on the ſecond of May. Fiue dayes after he went into Touraine, to be the neerer to Angouleſme, for the execution of the Articles, and to The Queene reſignes the gouernment of Normandy vnto the King.
E treat of particular buſineſſes. But eſpecially for that hee had long before let the Queene vnderſtand, of a deſire hee had like vnto Kings his Predeceſſors to the gouernment of Normandie, and principally King *Lewis* the eleuenth; who for the neareneſſe of this Prouince to the Capitall Citie of his Realme, would not ſuffer his owne brother to hold it, although it had been promiſed him by the Peace concluded in the warre of the Common-wealth. The Queene had beene preferred to this gouernment after the death of the Earle of Soiſſons, during his Maieſties minoritie: wherefore the King deſired, that ſhe ſhould reſigne this Gouernment, and content her ſelfe with ſome thing elſe: the which was amiably compounded by an accord, to giue her the Gouernments of the Caſtles of Angiers and Chynon, with ſome other places.

F After this they began to diſarme on either ſide, and the King wrote his Letter vnto the Court of Parliament of Paris, concerning this reconciliation betweene him and his Mother, and the concluſion of the peace. On the ſeuenth of Iune, the Duke of Eſpernon wrote this following Letter vnto the King.

Sir, if I haue beene ſo vnfortunate, that your Maieſtie hath conceiued any bad opinion « The D. of Eſpernons Letter to the King.
« of my intentions before that you were truely informed; I thinke that I haue ſince ſo iu-
« ſtified them by my proceedings, as there cannot remaine any ſiniſter impreſsion. The
« Queen your Mother hauing done me the honour to imploy me in an occaſion which ſhe held

1619 held important for the good of your Eſtate, I dare boldly ſay, that the conduct I haue
» vſed hath been ſuch, as without any remembrance of mine owne feelings, or any reſo-
» lutions which might haue apparantly ſucceeded, I haue contented my ſelfe to let
» all France know, that I reſpect your authoritie euen among mine enemies. By this
» meanes, Sir, I thinke I haue ſo cleared my actions to your Maieſtie, as you ſhould reſt ſa-
» tisfied, and haue giuen you cauſe to know that as a naturall defence, neuer wants a lawfull
» excuſe: ſo ciuill warre could haue no iuſt cauſe. Now that it hath pleaſed your Maieſtie
» by a Chriſtian-like action, to adde that which ſeemed to want in the felicitie of your
» raigne to ſettle a peace in your eſtate: All your good ſubiects are bound to haue the more
» confidence in your word; for that it is at this day the foundation, whereon all Chriſten- B
» dome relyes; and that being giuen to the Queene your Maieſties mother; beſides that
» God, Nature, your Conſcience, and reputation doth warrant it; vpon this holy and inuio-
» lable aſſurance, hauing giuen my intereſt to the good of your ſeruice, and taken all good
» Frenchmen to witneſſe, that I haue maintained my fidelitie without reproach in all the
» troubles of your Eſtate; I aſſure my ſelfe that your Maieſtie is ſo iuſt, as you wil ſuffer me
» to paſſe the remainder of my age with ſome content; and that you will hold my long ſer-
» uices worthy of your remembrance. I haue little to liue, and I ſhould thinke I had liued
» too long, if I ſhould feele my ſelfe culpable of a thought contrarie to the obedience which
» I owe your Maieſtie. I humbly beſeech you to conſider, that deſiring nothing in this
» world but a little reſt for the end of my labours, and an honorable death, for your ſeruice; C
» I thinke to deſerue that which I deſire, which is to die in the end content, ſo as your Ma-
» ieſtie will doe me the honour to beleeue that I haue neuer beene other then your Maie-
» ſties moſt humble and obedient ſubiect and ſeruant, *De la Valette.*

After this, the King cauſed a Declaration of his will to be verified in Parliament on the twentieth of Iune, concerning the Queenes departure from the Caſtle of Blois, and the execution of the Articles of the Treatie concluded at Angouleſme.

The reduction of Conquerneau.

The King being at Tours in the beginning of Iuly, hauing receiued many aduertiſements touching the cariage of the Seigneur of Lezonnet, Gouernour of Conquerneau, tending to diſobedience and bad deſignes. He reſolued to take from him this place, lying vpon the Sea, importing much, by reaſon of the ſtrength of the ſituation. To this end he D ſent to the Duke of Vendoſme, being in his gouernment of Britanie, and made him Generall of an Armie, the which conſiſted of three hundred of his men at Armes, three hundred Swiſſes, and ſome Cannon, which went downe the Riuer of Loire, and were conducted by Sea. Sixſcore Souldiers drawne out of the guards, which were ſent to conduct *La Beſne*, one of the Captaines of his Maieſties guards, and ſome companies of the Regiments of Picardie, Nauarre, and Beaumont.

This Captaine made ſuch ſpeed, as in nine dayes hee came to Quimperleg, within fiue leagues of the place, hauing marched ſeuen and fifty leagues in Britanie.

The Duke hearing of his diligence, commanded him to attend him there, and in the meane time to take vp all the Shouels and Pickaxes he could finde in the Towne. The E Duke being ariued, he commanded *La Beſne* to march away the next day, who came to Conquerneau, and lodged himſelfe neere vnto the end of the bridge.

At the ſame inſtant the Duke of Vendoſme, and the Marſhall of Briſac ariued, ſending to ſummon them of the Towne to yeeld it vnto the King. They demanded fifteene dayes reſpit, to aduertiſe their Gouernour, (who was gone forth two dayes before to ſeeke for ſuccours.) They made anſwer vnto them, they ſhould not haue one dayes repit. Whereupon the truce was broken, and they all retired.

The Duke of Vendoſme, gaue charge to *La Beſne* to deſire to ſpeake with *L'Hoſpital*, Sergeant Maior in the towne, and to perſwade him to ſeize vpon *Quercheſne*; who commanded in the Gouernors abſence, and deliuer him with the town the next morning, elſe F they ſhould all die. This being done, the Souldiers made anſwer that if *Quercheſne* were comprehended in the Capitulation, they would defend themſelues ſo well, as they would ruine the Kings Armie. To whom *La Beſne* replyed, Souldiers, you that ſpeake ſo boldly, there is but one meanes to ſaue you, in ſeizing vpon them which play the mutines with the hazard of your liues, the which you will loſe ignominiouſly, for you will be all hang'd.

Hereupon they retired on either ſide: yet early in the morning the Souldiers deſired

to

A to ſpeake with *La Courbe Hiré* Captaine of the Duke of Vendoſmes guard: the which *La Beſne* refuſed, he being there preſent and a Captaine of the Kings Guard. Then they ſent vnto him to excuſe them, and to tell him that they had a great deſire to parley, touching their capitulation. A truce being made, hee went to the end of the bridge, where the Sergeant Maior, and *Quercheſne* intreated him to be a meanes that he might be comprehended in the Capitulation. *La Beſne* anſwered them, that when *La Courbe* came, they would both intreat the Duke, but he feared it would not be granted: and therefore their beſt expedient was to yeeld the place preſently. The Souldiers told them that they were the Kings ſernants, and that they would willingly yeeld: which *Quercheſne* vn- 1619
B derſtanding, he ſaid, he would ſtabbe them all, and himſelfe afterwards, if they had not a good compoſition.

La Beſne aduertiſed the Duke of the parley, and Captaine *La Courbe* came vnto him; who hearing how matters had paſt, went preſently to the Bridge, perſwading the Soul- diers to ſeize vpon *Quercheſne*, which they did preſently, and diſarmed him, ſaying, wee will binde him, and bring him to you. The which *La Beſne* vnderſtanding, he ranne to the trenches, and brought forth his company in good order towards the Draw-bridge, where he met with *La Courbe*; to whom the ſouldiers had deliuered *Quercheſne*, of whom *La Beſne* ſeized, ſaying, that the Priſoner belonged to him, as commanding the Kings guard, and hauing beſieged the place.

Quercheſne ſeized on and deliuered to *La Courbe*.

C Preſently after this, they deliuered the Keyes of Conquerneau vnto *La Courbe*, which *La Beſne* in like manner challenged: ; but in the end they agreed that *La Courbe* ſhould preſent them vnto the Duke in both their names. But in the meane time, *La Beſne* got into the towne, and diſarmed his ſouldiers, keeping his men in battell two houres, attending the Dukes pleaſure: who being ariued with the Marſhall *Briſſac*, their meaning was to capitulate with them. But *La Beſne* aſſured them that he had ſurprized the Towne & Fort two houres before, and diſarmed the Souldiers. The Marſhall hearing him, told the Duke that *La Beſne* had done his duty in ſeizing of the place after that manner. Whereupon *Quercheſne* was preſently condemned and hanged before the Bridge. The Souldiers were ſent away naked without their Cloakes, and white ſtickes in their hands: yet they were
D conducted three leagues, leſt the Country people ſhould haue falne vpon them.

The Keyes of Conquerneau deliuered.

In Iuly and Auguſt the King had ſent many men of quality to the Queene mother, to ſummon her for an enteruiew, and to tell her that her preſence was neceſſary at Court, for the quiet of the State. The Prince of Piedmont, hauing a great deſire to ſee the Queene before his returne into Sauoy, being her ſonne in law by his mariage with the Lady *Chriſtien*, the King was very wel pleaſed he ſhould go to Angouleſme, with Prince *Thomas* his brother, the which they did with a goodly traine of Noblemen. The Duke of Eſpernon receiued them with a ſtate befitting their greatneſſe: and the Queene held the mariage of her daughter with this Prince, for a ſpeciall fauour from heauen. The Queen Mother (although they repreſented vnto her ſome difficulties, to diuert her from going
E to the King) told the Prince of Piedmont, that he might aſſure his Maieſty, that her deſire was to approach neere vnto his perſon, to yeeld him and the State all manner of ſeruice: whereof he aſſured the King at his returne. But whether it were by reaſon of ſome indiſpoſition, or for ſome diſtruſt (as ſome ſuppoſed) the King ſeeing her ſtay, and deſiring to haue the content to ſee her, he ſent this letter by the duke of Montbazon.

The King ſendes to the Queene to come to Court, and the Prince of Piedmont goes to ſee her.

Madam, the perfect vnion which I deſire to confirme betwixt vs (being one of the worthieſt and moſt commendable effects which a good inclination can produce) I will by all the meanes I can let you ſee how much I affect it. Madam, you know the perſons whom I haue imployed to this end. I now ſend vnto you my couſin the Duke of Mont- bazon, whom I loue as much as any other, and the eſteeme which you haue alwaies had
F of him makes me thinke, that you will giue more credit vnto that which hee ſhall deliuer vnto you on my behalfe, then to any other. Hee will aſſure you, that I deſire not onely a good correſpondency with you, but that you ſhould come and take your place in my Court with full confidence as you haue in my heart: you may ſtay as long as you pleaſe, and not depart vnleſſe you like: it is the meanes to liue together in amity. Seeing then Madam, that you know my intentions, and that you ſee them intirely diſpoſed vnto all which you deſired, I beſeech you to repaire hither ſo ſoone as you may, to giue mee the contentment, that we may returne together to Paris: for I would not willingly leaue this Country

The Kings Letter to the Queen Mother.

1619 " Country, (where I haue ſo long ſtayed vpon your occaſion) without you. I will attend A
" your reſolution, and will remaine your moſt humble and obedient ſonne *Lewis*, From
" Amboiſe the 17 of Iuly, 1619.

The Queene Mother hauing receiued this Letter, gaue the Duke ſuch aſſurance of her reſolution, as he told his Maieſtie that without any further delay ſhee diſpoſed her ſelfe to come to Tours. Whereupon *Monſeur de Brent*, brother to *Monſeur de Luynes* was ſent with ſome troopes of light-horſe to attend the Queene in her voyage; who hauing conducted her to Poictiers, came to aſſure the King, that ſhe would be at Tours by the 5 of September.

At this newes the whole Court prepared for her reception, as for a great feaſt long B deſired. Some great Perſonages which had accompanied the Queene from Angouleſme to Poictiers, tooke their leaues, and returned to their houſes, which made many thinke that all iealouſies were ſuppreſt.

The Queene Mother comes to Court.

The King ſent *Monſeur le Grand* with many Noblemen to meet the Queene at Chaſtellerault, and himſelfe with his Queene and the whole Nobilitie and Ladies, went two leagues out of Tours to receiue her. At their firſt meeting, there were vnſpeakeable demonſtrations of ioy, and content on either ſide. They write that the Queene Mother approaching neere the King, ſaid, *My Lord, my Sonne, you are growne tall ſince I ſaw you.* To whom the King anſwered, *Madame, I am growne to doe you ſeruice.* The Court ſtayed ſome dayes at Tours, when as the Queene deſired to goe to Angiers to ſee her new go- C uernment, where they made preparation to receiue her with great ſtate, and in the meane time ſhe retired to Chynon: And the King taking leaue of his Mother, went to Paris, where he entred not for feare of the Plague, but went directly to Compeigne, where they began to ſpeake of the Prince of Conde's deliuerie.

An Aſſembly of them of the Religion at Loudun.

On the three and twentieth of May paſt: The King had granted a Briefe to them of the reformed Religion, to hold a generall aſſembly in the towne of Loudun: where being met, the Viſcount of Turene, ſecond ſonne to the Marſhall of Bouillon, paſsing that way with his Mother, told them that his father would bee alwayes enclined to the good of the Churches, and would willingly embrace their reſolutions. Within few dayes after they were aſſembled, they ſent the Marquis of Mouſſay, with ſome other Deputies with D ſeuen Articles vnto the King.

1, Touching the reuocation of the Edict for the Church-lands in Bearne. 2, Concerning the continuation of their places of ſafety. 3, To haue the Gouernour of Leſtoure changed being become a Catholique. 4, To haue two Councellors of the Religion receiued into the Parliament of Paris. 5, To haue a ſubſtitute among the Kings learned Councell in the ſaid Parliament. 6, To haue ſatisfaction touching the buſineſſe of Tartas; 7, And for the burning of the Temple of Bourg. The Deputies had this anſwer giuen them; That it did ill befit the ſubiects (who termed themſelues ſo zealous of the Royall authoritie) to treat with their King by ſpeciall Articles; and that they ſhould preſent all their demands together. Whereupon the Aſſembly laboured in ſuch ſort as their generall propoſitions E were concluded in the beginning of December: with a reſolution not to diſſolue the aſſembly, vntill they had a full ſatisfaction of their demands, and the execution of the ſame. They were caried to the Court by the Seigneurs of Courelles, of Bouteroue, and Allain, who preſented them vnto the King the 20 of December, and in giuing them, the Seigneur of *Courelles* ſaid vnto his Maieſtie:

Speech of the Deputies of the Religion to the King.

Sir, we acknowledge it to be an ineſtimable honour vnto vs, that it pleaſeth your Maieſtie to giue vs ſo free acceſſe vnto you, to preſent our requeſts, and moſt humble ſupplications. For although, Sir, it ſeemes to ſome that the humble petitions which wee preſented vnto your Maieſtie, for the maintaining of your Edicts, concerne vs alone, yet we may ſincerely proteſt before God, that it is not our owne intereſt, that ſo much moues F vs, as the deſire of the quiet of your eſtate, and to preſerue our ſelues for the good of your ſeruice, which will be an excellent meanes to maintaine all your ſubiects in peace, ſo much deſired of all good men.

An order made by the Aſſembly, touching Catholique Preachers.

About the end of December, the ſaid aſſembly made an order, touching Catholique Preachers, which ſhould goe to preach in their Townes of ſafetie; forbidding all Gouernours, Maiors, and Sheriffes, to ſuffer any Ieſuits, or of any other order, to preach being ſent by the Biſhops of the Dioceſſe.

The

A The Kings Proctor generall preſented a requeſt to the Parliament of Paris, againſt the ſaid order. Whereupon there was a Decree made, commanding all Gouernours and other Officers of the reformed Religion, to receiue all Preachers, were they Ieſuits or of any other Order, that ſhould be ſent from their Biſhops, for the comfort and inſtruction of Catholikes: forbidding them & all other the Kings ſubiects, to hinder them in their Sermons, or other ſpirituall functions, vpon paine to be declared troublers of the publique peace, and guiltie of treaſon. 1619

Vpon the fourteenth of October, the Queene Mother went from Chynon, to Saumur, and came to lodge at Pont de Cé, and on the ſixteenth ſhe made her ioyfull entry
B into Angiers. The Marſhall of Boiſdauphin, the Commander of La Porte, Gouernour of the Towne and Caſtle of Angiers, the Marquis of Bellay, the Earle of Montforeau, and the Marquis of Breſzé being followed by fifteene hundred Gentlemen well appointed, went to meet her: comming neere the towne, there were 6000 Inhabitants in armes to attend her; where ſhe was receiued with Orations, triumphant Arches, and ſtately ſhewes and inuentions: all which I muſt leaue to the originall.

But leauing the Queenes entry into Angiers, wee will obſerue the Prince of *Condes* comming out of the Caſtle of Bois de Vincennes. The King being come to Compeigne, he reſolued to ſet him at libertie; hauing beene a Priſoner euer ſince the firſt of September 1616, whereof he aduertiſed him by his Letters of the 17 of October. On the nine-
C teenth the King being accompanied by his brother and all the chiefe men in Court, came to Chantilly, from whence he ſent *Monſeur de Luynes* to the Prince, to whom he deliuered this Letter from the King. Couſin, I will not tell you how much I loue you, you ſee it, I ſend vnto you my couſin the Duke of *Luynes*, who knowes the ſecrets of my heart, and will acquaint you therewith at large; come to mee as ſpeedily as you can, for I attend you with impatiencie: And in the meane time I will pray vnto God to haue you in his keeping. The Prince of Conde ſet at libertie.

At the ſame inſtant his guards retired, and he with the Princeſſe his wife went to walk into the Parke, where *Monſeur de Luynes* acquainted him with his Maieſties pleaſure: which done, he returned to the Caſtle. Hee lodged that night at Paris, and returned the
D next day to Vincennes, from whence he parted with *Monſeur de Luynes*, *Monſeur Cadinet* his brother, and many others to goe vnto the King, who had commanded the Duke of Mayenne as great Chamberlaine, to goe and meet him, and to bring him into his Maieſties Cabinet.

At his entrance, the Prince ſaluting the King, and bending his knee to the ground, King raiſed him vp, ſaying; Couſin you are welcome: then retiring themſelues apart, they had ſome conference together: which done, the King commanded him to goe and refreſh himſelfe; and the next day the King and the Prince, with the whole Court returned to Compeigne; and on the ſixe and twentieth of Nouember, there was a Declarati-
E on made, touching the Prince of *Conde's* deliuerie. By which he declared the Prince to bee innocent; of all thoſe things which had beene impoſed vpon him, and wherewith they had charged his honour and reputation, and had made it a pretext to haue him committed: reuoking all Letters, Declarations, Edicts, Decrees, Sentences, and Iudgements, made againſt his ſaid Couſin, which might any wayes preiudice him; commanding them to bee taken out of all the Regiſters of his Courts of Parliaments, and other places, and that the memory thereof might bee ſuppreſt. His pleaſure alſo was, That the Prince ſhould enioy all his charges, and gouernments, rights, prerogatiues and preheminences appertaining to his qualitie, as hee did before his detention and arreſt. A Declaration touching the Princes deliuerie.

The King hauing a deſire, to take away all the iealouſies which of late yeares had bin
F betweene the Gouernour of Picardy, and the Gouernours and Captaines of the Cittadell of Amiens; and to aſſure the peace and quiet of that Prouince, he made theſe changes following. Change of gouernments in Normandy and Picardie.

The Duke of Longueuille, who was Gouernour of Picardie, and Captaine of the Caſtle of Han: Leauing thoſe places, was made Gouernour of Normandie, and of the towne of Deepe.

And the Duke of Montbazon, who was Lieutenant generall for the King in Picardie, and Gouernour of the Towne and Cittadell of Amiens, hauing reſigned thoſe charges:

He

1619 He gaue him the gouernment of the Ile of France; and of the Townes and Castles of Soissons and Noyon, whereof *Monseur de Luynes* had beene Gouernor: to whom hee gaue the gouernment of Picardy, and of the towne and Cittadell of Amiens: and his brother *Monseur de Cadinet*, was made Lieutenant Generall of that Prouince: who at the same instant maried the onely heire of the deceased *Visdame* of Amiens, and Lord of Picqueny. The Plague ceasing at Paris, the King returned; and on the fourteenth of Nouember, *Monseur de Luynes* Earle of Maille, obtained his Maiesties Letters to change his name of *Maille* to *Luynes*, and was receiued Duke and Peere of France.

In December the Earle of Fustemberg, Ambassador from the Emperor, came to Paris, where he was entertained and defrayed with great state by the Kings Officers. The B subiect of his Embassie was, to demand aide from the King, against the Elector *Palatine*, who, as he said, had inuaded his Realme of Bohemia. Soone after, there came a discourse entituled, An aduice vpon the causes of the Alterations in Europe, sent to all Kings and Princes, for the preseruation of their Realmes, and Estates, made by the Baron of Frydemburg, and presented to his Maiestie by this Ambassador.

This seemed to giue some touch to the Marshall of Bouillon, in regard of his alliances with the Count *Palatine*, and the Prince of *Orange*, generall of the Forces in Holland. They did suggest in their discourses: That the Electors accepting of the Crowne of Bohemia, had beene by his aduice and counsell. Whereupon there was a Letter published in the Marshals name; by way of aduice vnto the King, touching the Embassie from C his Imperiall Maiestie, as followeth.

Marshall of Bouillons Letter of aduice to the King touching Bohemia.

Sir, hauing vnderstood that your Maiestie will not be displeased, that I should giue you my aduice, touching the present Estate of the affaires of Germany; and feeling my selfe besides bound thereunto, by my Oath vnto the Crowne; I will make bold to represent vnto your Maiestie, with that most humble respect which is due vnto you, that which in
» this occurrent, I suppose to concerne the good of your seruice and State.
» I will not speake of the right, which the Estates of the Kingdom of Bohemia pretend
» to haue, in the Election which they haue made of King *Frederic*, because the causes & rea-
» sons are apparant, by the writings which they haue caused to be published. I will insist on-
» ly vpon that which concernes the interest, and that party which it seemes your Maiestie D
» should take in this affaire in the estate it is in at this present.
» It is well knowne, Sir, that the Emperour *Ferdinand*, seeing the authoritie of his house
» almost lost in Germany, and hopelesse to be recouered by their owne forces, or them of
» Spaine, endeuoureth by all meanes to conuert his common interest into the publike cause
» of Religion, to engage all the Catholique Princes in a common defence for the reco-
» uerie of what he hath lost; and to this end it seemes he hath of late sent an Ambassador
» to your Maiestie to demand aide. But you may by your wisedome easily distinguish the
» cause and the pretext, when you shall know that the Catholique Religion, is publiquely
» maintained in Bohemia, and the incorporated Prouinces, as the said King hath protested
» by his Letters to your Maiestie; and by the Declaration which hee hath published of the E
» causes which had moued him to accept that Crowne. So as this businesse nothing con-
» cerning Religion, but the State, your Maiestie would not bandy in fauour of the house
» of Austria, against a Prince of the Elector *Palatines* House, alwayes allyed to your House
» and Crowne. From whom the Kings your Predecessors, haue beene alwaies assisted, and
» especially the deceased King your Father, in the defence of his House, Person, and
» lawfull succession: who being by reason of his mariage so strictly allied to the King of
» Great Britaine; besides his generall alliance with the Townes and Protestant Princes of
» Germanie, should without doubt be much assisted by that prudent and iust Prince, who
» hath alwayed affected the good of your Realme, and would take it ill if he saw, that vnder
» a false pretext, and by a common Councell, they sought the ruine of his sonne-in-law, F
» and of his hereditarie estates. Wherefore if your Maiestie were to resolue to assist the one
» or the other, I thinke it were fittest for your seruice, to preferre the alliances of your
» Crowne, and to assist them if they had need, to preuent the enterprizes, which the
» House of Austria and Spaine might make to the preiudice of his estate, if they found it
» weake, as hath beene alwayes practised by the Kings your predecessors, who haue al-
» wayes fauoured those whom this house would haue oppressed. For this reason, K. *Henry*
» the second tooke vpon him the protection of the Protestant Princes of Germany, against

the

A the Emperor *Charles* the 5: and the deceaſed King your father, hath alſo fauoured the 1620
Eſtates of the vnited Prouinces, notwithſtanding that they are of the reformed Religi-
on; and your Maieſtie after his example, and following his Maxims, hath openly aſsiſted
the Elector of Brandenburg, and the D. of Neubourg in their pretenſions to Cleues and
Iuliers, to croſſe the Emperors and King of Spaines deſignes, who vpon diuers pretexts
would haue ſeized vpon that ſucceſsion. And ſince, vpon the like conſideration, the D.
of Sauoy hath felt the effects of your Maieſties ſuccours, whom they would perſwade, that
they arme againſt the Catholique Religion: That they are in danger in Germany, for
that the Eſtates of Bohemia haue choſen a new King: who, on the other ſide ſay, that
B it is to maintaine their liberties, rights and priuiledges, vnder which they are borne, and
the lawes of that kingdome, as well for Religion, as Gouernment; the which (ſay they)
they haue broken and violated, with a deſigne to make it hereditarie; notwithſtanding
that it hath alwayes depended vpon the free Election of the Eſtates of the Country. But
howſoeuer, Sir, It is worthy of your Maieſties zeale and pietie, to haue a care of the re-
ligion, whereof you make profeſsion, yea, to defend it, if any ſeeke to oppreſſe it; and it
ſeemes that vpon the apprehenſion and diſtruſt, which the Eccleſiaſticall Princes, and o-
ther Catholiques of Germanie haue, they haue reaſon to arme in their territories, to
hinder all attempts againſt their Religion and Eſtates; ſo as they hold there: the which
I thinke, is in a manner impoſsible, conſidering the practices they vſe to draw them on,
C without your Maieſties mediation or authoritie, the which alone might retaine either
party, letting them know that you will bee a ſtickler to maintaine the peace and quiet of
Germany, whereby they may enioy the priuiledges & common liberties of the country;
as well in that which concernes the politike gouernment as Religion, againſt thoſe which
would violate and infringe them. And to attaine vnto ſo good an end, if your Maieſtie
haue any ſuch reſolution, it is neceſſary you ſhould procure an Aſſembly, where the
Kings and neighbour Eſtates which were not intereſſed, might be inuited to medi-
ate by their Ambaſſadors, and ſearch out by a common conſent, the moſt fit and con-
uenient meanes to take away the cauſe and pretext of Armes: to aſſure Religion: to
free the Catholiques from feare and diſtruſt: aſſure the Emperors authoritie, which is
D now weake and much ſhaken, and ſo to quench the fire, which threatneth not onely to
burne all Germany, but all Chriſtendome, which is in danger (if it be not quickly proui-
ded for) to be ouer-runne by the Turke, through their diuiſions. And it may be, that the
difficulties which ſome few moneths may ſhew, both vnto the one and the other party, of
comming to the end of their pretentions by Armes, there might bee ſome ouerture
made for a good accord and agreement; the glory whereof would redound vnto your
Maieſtie: who by this meanes, as the Kings your predeceſſors, ſhall make your ſelfe com-
mon Arbitrator of the Empire, and all Europe. Behold, Sir, what I haue thought good to
repreſent vnto your Maieſty vpon this ſubiect; whom I beſeech moſt humbly to take it in
good part, as proceeding from a true Frenchman, & moſt faithful vnto your Crown: who
E foreſees the inconueniences which may ariue from all parts, and the iſſue of Armes to be
doubtfull and vncertaine, which by the iuſt iudgement of God, might in the end turne to
the ruine of thoſe, who by warre endeuour to force mens conſciences to the danger of re-
ligion it ſelf, which they take for a pretext of their Armes. Thus praying to God to poure
forth his bleſſings vpon your Maieſtie, I remaine, &c. From Sedan the 4 of Decemb. 1619.

Now the King deſiring to ſhew the Emperour and other Princes of Germanie, that if he medled with their differences, it ſhould bee but as his Predeceſſors had done: namely, to ſend a great and honorable extraordinarie Embaſsie, which in viſiting the Emperor and the Princes & Eſtates of the Empire of both vnions, ſhould mediate the pacifying of the troubles of Bohemia, and the alterations which were growing in Germanie be-
F tweene the Princes of the one and the other Religion. According to which Deliberation, he made choiſe of the Duke of Angouleſme, and Earle of Auuergne; with the Seigneurs of Bethunes, Baron of Selles, and of Aubeſpine, Abbot of Preaux, to bee his extraordinarie Ambaſſadors in Germanie: but they went not out of France vntill the yeare following, as we ſhall ſee hereafter.

Ceremonies performed at the creation of the Knights of the Holy Ghoſt

We will begin this yeare with the Ceremonies of the Order of the Holy Ghoſt; which were performed in the Church of the Auguſtins at Paris, where the King made and created certaine Knights, according to the nomination made in the Chapter of the

1620 ſaid Order, held on the 5 of December laſt paſt at S. Germaine in Lay. On New-yeares Eue, after dinner, the King & the ancient Knights of the order, with the Knights which were to bee created, came to the Preſident *Seguiers* houſe, neere the Auguſtins, from whence about three of the clocke, they went to the Auguſtins Church to Euenſong. A

Firſt, the Archers of the great Prouoſt, led by his Lieutenants; the hundred Swiſſers of the Guard, the Kings Trumpets, Fifes, and Drummes, cloathed in his Maieſties Liuerie of blue Veluet, marched before thoſe Knights which were to be receiued, who went two and two together; the hindmoſt of which was the Kings brother, and before him the yong Earle of Soiſſons. There were fiue Prelates named to bee aſſociates to the Order, which were the Cardinall of Retz; the Archbiſhop of Tours; the Biſhop of Carcaſſone; B the Biſhop of Orleans; and the Biſhop of Marſeilles. There were 59 Knights receiued at this creation, being the fifteenth after the firſt inſtitution.

The Deputies of the Aſſembly of the reformed Religion at Loudun, had preſented the Articles of their grieuances in the end of the laſt yeare, and had demanded the execution thereof, before they ſhould diſſolue their aſſembly: the which was contrary to the Kings permiſsion; according to the which, hauing drawne their complaints, they ſhould name ſixe Deputies, whereof the King ſhould chooſe two, to reſide in Court to ſollicite an anſwer to their grieuances, and to haue a care to the execution of that which ſhould be decreed in his Maieſties Councell.

The King ſeeing that they continued in their reſolution, and would not name their C Agents, he ſent *Monſeur du Mayen* a Councellor of State, and *Mareſcot*, who comming into the Aſſembly on the tenth of Ianuary, *Du Mayen* ſaid vnto them: My Maſters you haue ſeene by the Kings Letters, the Commiſsion here giuen vs, to acquaint you with his good intentions, and to deliuer you his commandements, vpon the occurrents of this aſſembly. I will deliuer theſe two points briefely; and I aſſure my ſelfe, that you will giue ſo fauourable a hearing to the one, as the other ſhall be followed with a ſpeedy obedience: ſeeing it is a father which ſpeakes vnto his children; the Maſter to his good ſeruants, and the King to his naturall ſubiects; who proteſt that they breathe nothing but the reformation of the Church and Religion. I will firſt tell you my maſters, that the King hath commanded vs to aſſure you that his intention is, to make you enioy fully, D and peaceably, whatſoeuer hath beene granted by the Edicts of Kings his Predeceſſors, and his Maieſtie. To this end he hath beene pleaſed you ſhould ſet downe your grieuances in generall, hath receiued them fauourably (notwithſtanding that you haue preſented them before your ſeparation, contrarie to the accuſtomed forme) and promiſeth you to make them labour ſeriouſly about the anſwer, and within one moneth, to let you haue the execution.

The Kings intention deliuered to the Aſſembly at Loudun.

Touching the ſecond point, he ſaid, The King had commanded them to let the aſſembly vnderſtand; that ſeeing he had their demands and grieuances, and they his promiſes to receiue all fauour and iuſtice; the long ſubſiſtence of the Aſſembly, could not bee pleaſing vnto him, being not onely vnprofitable, but alſo preiudiciall to his authoritie, E and might rather cauſe ſcandall, then edifie his ſubiects. That hee could not allow of the reaſon they gaue, ſaying, that they would onely attend the anſwers and executions of their demands: nor yet the reiterated ſupplications they might make: for that it ſeemes they would extort that which they muſt attend from his meere grace and bounty; or participate with him in the bond which his ſubiects of the reformed Religion owe him, for the graces, fauour, and iuſtice which they ſhall receiue. Wherefore his Maieſtie hath giuen vs in charge to command you expreſly from him, to proceed forthwith to the nomination of ſixe Deputies; of which (according to the cuſtome) we will make choice of two to remaine in Court: And to ſeparate your ſelues within fifteene dayes at the fartheſt, beginning at this preſent tenth of Ianuary, and euery man to returne into the Pro- F uince from whence he was deputed, to carry his promiſes to all his good ſubiects of the reformed Religion, with aſſurance they ſhould be ſpeedily followed with all the deſired and iuſt effects they can hope from their good King.

The aſſembly at Loudun, write vnto their Churches.

The Aſſembly gaue them no other anſwer, but that they muſt reiterate their moſt humble ſupplications vnto the King, to whom they ſent their Deputies: whereof they preſently aduertiſed all their Churches of what had paſt touching this ſubiect: complaining that the execution of promiſes made to them of the reformed Religion

A ligion, was the cauſe of the ſubſiſtence of their aſſembly. That King *Henry* the Great had allowed the continuance of their aſſembly at Saumur, in the yeare 1598. That the queſtion was to repaire the Edict of Nantes. That there was no touch of the Kings authoritie: the queſtion being onely to doe iuſtice to his ſubiects aſſembled. And that the reſolution of the aſſembly was, not to ſeparate themſelues before that all which concerned the iuſtice of their complaints were executed. 1620

The Deputies came vnto his Maieſtie with Letters, proteſting their humble ſubmiſſion and ſeruice; and ſhewing how neceſſarie it was, for the reformed Religion to haue ſtrong Townes for their ſafety. But they had no other anſwer, but that they muſt obey B his Maieſties will, whereof he had acquainted them by *du Mayen* and *Mareſcot*. The Kings Declaration againſt the aſſembly at Loudun.

Soone after, there was a Declaration verified in Parliament againſt them of the Aſſembly at Loudun. By the which he declared them guilty of treaſon, if they did not ſeparate themſelues within the prefixed time, which was three weekes; during which they ſhould name their Deputies to reſide in Court.

After which (they not obeying) he declared the aſſembly vnlawfull, and contrarie to his authoritie and ſeruice. This Declaration made many of both religions apprehend ſome new alterations. They ſaw that the iealouſies of ſuch as had taken Armes the yeare before, increaſed. Some great men of the reformed Religion (as is mentioned in the Declaration) ill affected to the State, made viſits for the continuance of the ſaid diſtruſts, in C thoſe places whither they could not goe without giuing the King cauſe to ſuſpect that they had ſome bad intent; as it appeared afterwards by the effects.

At this time, the Marſhall *Deſdiguieres* came to Paris, and was receiued Duke and Peere of France in Parliament, *Monſeur de Chaſtillon* was alſo there. Theſe two being of the Religion, began to deale in this buſineſſe. The King was well pleaſed therewith, and gaue charge to the Prince of Conde and Duke of Luynes to treat with them. The Prince of Conde, and the D. of Luynes treat with the Duke *Deſdiguieres* and *Chaſtillon*.

Hauing heard the Deputies of the Aſſembly, and ſeene their complaints, they found that they conſiſted vpon three chiefe points. Firſt, in the reception of two Councellors in the Parliament of Paris. Secondly, to put a Gouernor of the Religion into L'Eſtoure: D and thirdly, to haue a Briefe for the continuation of places of ſafety. Of which three points the Prince of Conde and Duke of Luynes promiſed verbally, that they of the Religion ſhould haue all ſatisfaction and content within ſixe moneths.

And touching the reſtitution of the Clergie goods in Bearne, That within one moneth after the expiration of the ſaid ſixe moneths, his Maieſtie would heare the remonſtrances of the reformed Churches of Bearne.

The Prince and *Luynes*, gaue their words in the Kings name, for the execution of theſe promiſes: conditionally that the aſſembly ſhould proceed ſpeedily to the nomination of ſixe perſons, whereof his Maieſtie ſhould chooſe two to bee generall Deputies for the reformed Churches in Court: after which choice the ſaid Aſſembly ſhould ſeE parate themſelues. The Duke of D'Eſdiguieres, and Earle of Chaſtillon, hauing aduertiſed the aſſembly of the conditions of this Treatie, they returned them anſwer that they were well ſatisfied therewith.

The Aſſembly named ſixe perſons, whereof the King made choice of two. There remained nothing now, but for the Aſſembly to diſſolue it ſelfe. They deſired to haue in writing that the three Articles promiſed, ſhould be effected within ſixe moneths; and for want thereof, it ſhould be lawfull for them by the ſame writing, to aſſemble themſelues againe (without any new permiſsion) touching the inexecution of the ſaid promiſes. *Monſ: de Pleſsis Mornay*, had commandement from the King by the Duke of Montbazon, to aſſure the Aſſembly at Loudun, that what had beene promiſed them, ſhould be kept F and effected. Vpon their reiterated demand to haue the permiſſion in writing to aſſemble againe within ſixe moneths, if the three Articles were not executed, *Monſ: de Luynes* told them, that they ſhould not haue any thing in writing; but he promiſed to doe all his endeuour with his Maieſtie for the permiſſion, in caſe thoſe things promiſed were not executed. Hereupon *Monſ: de Pleſsis* ſent vnto the Aſſembly, repreſenting vnto them of what waight the Kings word ſhould be. Whereupon the aſſembly diſſolued, and they returned into their Prouinces. The Aſſembly at Loudun diſſolueth.

The King being intreated in the end of the laſt yeare, by the Earle of *Furſtemberg*,

1620 Ambaſſador for the Emperour, to aſsiſt him in his warres; He reſolued rather to procure a Peace, and to reconcile the troubles of Germanie, then to adde matter which might maintaine the warre. Whereupon he made choice of the Duke of Angouleſme, and others (as wee haue formerly ſaid) to goe both to the Proteſtant Princes and States, which were ancient Allies to the Crowne of France, and to the Emperour. To exhort both the one and the other party, not to enter into warre one againſt another, as it ſeemed they were enclined, and that they ſhould onely giue ſuccours to the Emperor, or the Bohemians, according to their affections, and that within the Realme of Bohemia and Auſtria, where the warre was, and no where elſe. And ſecondly, to mediate ſome accord betweene the Emperour, and the Eſtates of Bohemia, who had choſen the Elector Palatine for their King.

The King ſends Ambaſſadors into Germany.

About this time there were promiſes of future mariages betweene the yong Lady of Bourbon, daughter to the Prince of Conde, and the Prince of Ginville, eldeſt ſonne to the Duke of Guiſe: and the Duke of Ioyeuſe, ſecond ſonne to the Duke of Guiſe, with the Duke of Luynes Daughter. There alſo hapned a diſpute about giuing the Towell to the King, betwixt the Prince of Conde, firſt Prince of the Blood, and the Cont Soiſſons, a Prince alſo of the Blood, and Lord Steward of the Kings Houſe; which to appeaſe, the King ſent preſently for his brother, who held the ſame to his Maieſtie.

Diſpute about holding the Towell to the King.

The Prince of Conde, as firſt Prince of the Blood, maintained that none in France ought to preſent the Towell to the King before him, except his Maieſties brother. And the Earle of Soiſſons, as high Steward and Prince of the blood, maintained that his office ioyned with his qualitie of Prince of the Blood, could not giue place to any perſon but a ſonne of France. The friends of both theſe Princes repaired to their Houſes to offer them their ſeruices.

The Duke of Guiſe, ioyned himſelfe vnto the Prince of Conde. And the Duke of Mayenne (who was already in ſome difference with the Prince) drew to the Earle of Soiſſons: ſo all thoſe which were not in good tearmes with the ſaid Prince, or the Dukes of Guiſe or Luynes, caſt themſelues on this ſide. On the other ſide, all ſuch as were diſcontented with the creation of the Knights of the Holy Ghoſt; or for that they were not of the number; or who (hauing beene named) would not accept thereof, becauſe of the pretenſions of their precedencies; and ſome about the placing of the Ladies (about the Queene) at that Ceremonie: So that (as wee ſhall ſee hereafter) the ſaid Earle of Soiſſons, with many other Princes and Noblemen, retired themſelues one after another from the Court, to ioyne their diſcontentments with the iealouſies and diſtruſts which they poſſeſſed the Queene Mother withall.

The King ſends for his Mother to come to Court.

In the meane time the King (being at Fountaine-Bleau) ſent the Duke of Montbazon to Angiers, to ſollicite the Queene Mother, to draw neere vnto him, and come vnto the Court. And vpon the aſſurance they gaue him ſhee would come, his Maieſty went to Orleans to meet her, where he receiued aduice that ſhe could not as yet come, for the reaſons which the Controller of her houſe (whom ſhe would ſend vnto his Maieſty) ſhould deliuer.

She excuſeth her ſelfe.

The King being come backe againe to Fountaine-Bleau, was aduertiſed that the Duke of Mayen (whom hee left at Paris) had taken Poſt and was gone into his Gouernment without any other leaue then what hee tooke by this Letter which he wrote from Precigny.

Monſieur de [illegible] Letter to the King.

Sir, I neuer did any thing with more diſcontent, and vnwillingneſſe, then to part from Paris, before I had the honour to receiue your Maieſties commandement. But hauing too long neglected an aduice giuen mee of ſome deſigne againſt my perſon, it hath been ſince confirmed by ſo many, and with ſo ſtrong aſſurances, as I was conſtrained (that I might eſchew the miſchiefe which threatned mee) to depart thus ſodainly. I craue your Maieſties pardon for the ſame with all ſorts of ſubmiſsion, appertaining to a moſt humble ſeruant and ſubiect; beſeeching you not to make mee ſo vnhappie, as to deprriue mee of the honour of your gracious fauour in this regard. For in all the reſt of my actions I finde my ſelfe ſo cleare, as I haue more reaſon to implore your iuſtice againſt ſuch as would ſlander them, then any need to haue recourſe vnto your clemencie. I hope, Sir, that God will giue mee the grace to performe the like hereafter, or better. And I am going into my Gouernment with this firme reſolution

to

A to render vnto your Maiesty all faithfull endeauors; to preserue the reputation (which I hold dearer then my life) to be your Maiesties most humble obedient and faithfull subiect and seruant, *H. de Lorraine*. From Precigny the thirtieth of March, 1620. 1620

Vpon the retreat of the Duke of Mayenne from Court, they assured the King there was a faction framed, and that the Dukes of Vendosme and Longueuille were inraged: who iudging themselues not to be safe in Court, the one of them tooke his way towards his gouernment of Normandie; and the other to Anet, from thence to Vendosme, and afterwards to the Queene Mother at Angiers.

Two moneths time was spent, in diuers voyages to and fro, which the Seigneur of
B Blainuille and other persons on the Kings part, made vnto the Queene Mother at Angiers, to treat with her of the contentment which shee desired; that shee might come to the King, and by this meanes disperse the clouds, which began to appeare in many of the Prouinces, vnder this faire pretext of reformation of the State. But they preuailed little with her at this time by meanes of her distrusts.

In Iune, many Princes and Noblemen retired from Court one after another, which they performed by night. Of the Princes, the Duke of Nemours was the first which beganne, and was followed on the next day by his wife, who went straight towards Angiers. Three dayes after, the Earle of Soissons and the Countesse his Mother, withdrew themselues by night, and went to Dreux, and from thence to the Queene mother. Two
C daies after, they were followed by the Cheuallier of Vendosme, Grand Prior of France. The King had giuen vnto this Prince, (after the Marshall *D'Ancres* death) the best of his Benefices and Offices, namely, the Abbey of Marmoustier in Touraine, and the Gouernment of the Towne and Castle of Caen, the best place of Normandy, and of all those which should come to bee on the Queenes party: Wherefore he sent thither with all speed, the Seigneur *Prudent* his Lieutenant, who came vnto the Castle on the first of Iuly to strengthen the place with all which he should hold fit to defend a siege.

All these Princes thus retyred from Paris and their associates, they gaue out, that the motiue of their leauing the Court, was, because they could not endure (but with greife) the disorder of the State. That they could not impute it vnto the King, but vnto his Fauo-
D rites, who being raised from a meane condition, vnto a great and mighty fortune, did wholy enioy his Maiesties eares and his bounty. That the Queene Mothers partie (as being the most iust) would prooue the strongest; that it was vpheld by the greatest number of the Princes & chiefe Officers of the Crowne: that their designe ought not to be termed rebellion, because all the malecontents were the Kings good seruants, but capitall enemies vnto his fauorites; that they would onely settle the State which was almost ruiuated: That the Queene notwithstanding would not be the first which should arme, but in case they oppressed any of those of her partie, or her allies; that then her defence should be iust, and haue some appearance.

According to the common course in all combustions, many Discourses were dispersed The Queene Mothers partisans.
E abroad, touching the deformations which they sayd to bee in the State. Some of them were Satyricall: others more milde, which they entituled, *Christian verities vnto the most Christian King*, words a little more sacred, but to the life effect.

The King was aduertised from many places, that they leauied Souldiers openly in the Queene mothers name: That in Normandy the Duke of Longueville had a partie, who held Diepe on this side the Riuer of Seine, with purpose to make himselfe sole master of Roueñ: That beyond the Riuer of Seine, the great Prior of France held the Castle of Caen: and that the Earle of Torigny, the Duke of Longuevilles allie, was Lieutenant generall in Base Normandy: That the Earle of Soissons holding Dreux and La Fyrté Bernard, would be master of the Country of Perche, and a part of Mayen: That the Gouer-
F nor of Alençon was of their party: That the Marshall of Bois Daulphin had the passages of the Riuers of Sartre and Mayenne, holding in his possession the Townes of Sablé and Chasteaugontier: and the Duke of Vendosme those of the Riuer of Loire. The Q. mother had Angiers and Pont de Cé, a passage vpon Loire, with all the Nobility of the Countrie in a manner, which were of her faction. On the other side of Loire, shee had Chynon vpon the Riuer of Vienne, to walke into Touraine, where Loches held for the Duke of Espernon. *Monsieur de la Tremouille* Duke of Touars; and the Duke of Retz were Masters in Poictou, which ioynes vpon Loire, and in Britany opposite on the other side.

1620 The Duke of Roannois had his lands lying in the midſt of Poictou, for the leauying of A
ſouldiers. The Duke of Rohan Gouernour of Saint Iohn D' Angely, was Maſter in baſe Poictou neere the Sea. The Duke of Eſpernon commanded throughout all Angoulmois, and Xaintonge, and vpon all the Riuer of Charente: and the Duke of Mayenne in his Gouernment of Guienne and Bourdeaux. The Viſcount of Aubeterre, held Blaye, and the mouth of the Riuer of Gironde. *Barbin* leauied ſouldiers in Liege, to paſſe ouer at Metz, which was held by *Monſ: de la Valette*, the Duke of Eſpernons ſonne. And the Duke of Nemours had ſent *Paſquier* his Secretarie, to leauy ſouldiers in the Country about Geneua.

This was the eſtate of the Queene Mothers party, which held many Prouinces, from B
Diepe in Normandy, vnto the other ſide of the Riuer of Garonne, being almoſt two hundred leagues. A party wherein we ſee great perſonages of either Religion, hauing many good Captaines with ſtrong places vpon all the Riuers. A faction which without troubling themſelues to beſiege Townes, ſhould haue marched directly to Paris with a a great Armie, to reforme the abuſes which they ſaid were in the State: thinking it ſo eaſie, as they held it in a manner done. Many were not of his opinion, who held this enterprize to be like the warre of the Common-weale, vnder the raigne of *Lewis* the eleuenth, for that there were too many Princes and Generals of Armies, to continue long together without iealouſies; or to performe any exploit of worth; and that in ſtead of a reformation, they would breed a deformation in France: yea although the ſucceſſe ſhould C
be anſwerable to their deſignes: for that they were thus vnited, onely for their owne priuate intereſt.

Deputies ſent from the King to the Queene Mother.

The King foreſeeing that whatſoeuer hapned, the diſcommoditie of the warre muſt fall vpon his eſtate and ſubiects, reſolued to ſend an honorable deputation by *Du Peron* Archbiſhop of Sens; the Duke Montbazon, Monſeur *Belgarde* Maſter of the Horſe, and Preſident *Iannin* to treat with the Queene Mother of the meanes to pacifie theſe alterations in the breeding; and on the other ſide to arme ſtrongly, to reduce thoſe by force, which ſhould not yeeld to reaſon: And to the end there ſhall bee no ſtirring in Britanie, he ſent the Marſhall of Briſac thither. But before their departures, both *Monſeur de Belgard* and the Marſhall, were receiued Dukes and Peeres of France in Par- D
liament.

The Popes Nuncio writes vnto the Queen Mother.

The Popes Nuncio, deſiring to imploy his ſeruice, and his Holineſſe authoritie to reconcile the Queene Mother with the King, he wrote a Letter vnto her, and recommended it vnto the Archbiſhop of Sens: by the which hee gaue her to vnderſtand, how much his Holineſſe was grieued, to ſee their old iealouſies reuiued, the which were growne to diſcontents. That he had receiued commandement to doe all good Offices with the King, befitting a buſineſſe of that importance. That the King had proteſted, that he had been alwayes carefull to giue her Maieſtie all ſatisfaction, and that he did not thinke to haue euer failed to yeeld her all due honour and reſpect. That hee had often inuited her to come vnto him, and to that end had ſent diuers times vnto her. In the end hee exhorted E
the Queene in his Holineſſe name, that ſhe would likewiſe contribute for her part, whatſoeuer might ſerue to reconcile her to the King her ſonne, and to vnite their wils: coniuring her by all meanes, to auoid the occaſions which might bring matters to extremitie and draw them to Armes.

Some write, that the King hauing prayed earneſtly to God to inſpire him what he hee ſhould doe for his glory, and the ſafety of his Eſtate, he called a Councell, where he aſsiſted in perſon; and where many aduertiſements were repreſented from all the Prouinces of a neere rebellion. They firſt conſidered of the factions which were in Paris, and the reſtraint of ſome of their minds who had places in Soueraigne Courts.

After this, they treated of thoſe of Normandie, and particularly of Rouen, where the F
firſt Preſident and almoſt all the Officers of Soueraigne Courts, were for the Kings ſeruice; and yet there were many of place and qualitie which did fauour the Duke of Longueuille Gouernour of Normandie, who was of the Queene Mothers faction. They were alſo aduertiſed of many practices made by them of the reformed Religion, whereof there were many in that towne; ſo as the fire began to kindle, the which they muſt ſeeke ſpeedily to quench, & to giue order in like maner for the Caſtle of Caen, whither the Grand Prior of France had ſent *Prudent*, to fortifie it, and make himſelfe Maſter of the towne.

Two factions in Rouen.

Some

A Some ſaid that they ſhould not ſuffer that Prouince to bee loſt, which was the baſe Court to the Louure: but others conſidering the eſtate of affaires, were of opinion, that he ſhould firſt looke to the preſeruation of Paris, before that of Rouen and Caen. That the Kings preſence in Paris, would diſperſe all factions, if there were any: wherefore his ſtay there was moſt neceſſarie; and that there was nothing ſo dangerous, as to draw his Maieſtie out of that great Citie. And that if Normandie were oppreſt by the factions, they might recouer it at another time. That leauing Paris, it would fauour the deſigne of thoſe mutines: and that all factions which had been made in France, did commonly come and demand Peace, or make warre about Paris. And that thoſe forces which were leauied B in Liege, and which might come from Metz, might ſuffice to oppreſſe it. They did alſo repreſent, that if the King did not enter into Rouen, but would paſſe on to aſſure Caen, vndoubtedly all the other Townes would grow amazed, and the Kings reputation would be blemiſhed, both within and without the Realme. They alſo ſpake of the danger wherein the King ſhould be if hee found the forces of Normandie in front, thoſe of Angiers on his ſide; thoſe of Champaigne at his backe marching towards Paris; and thoſe of Guienne and Aulgoumois vpon the bankes of Loire. 1620

His Maieſtie hauing heard all theſe difficulties with attention, he ſaid generouſly: *That amidſt ſo many dangers which preſented themſelues, they muſt enter into the greateſt and neereſt, which was in Normandie: and that his opinion was to goe thither directly, and not to* C *ſtay in Paris to ſee his Realme in prey, and his faithfull ſeruants oppreſt. That hee had a great hope in the innocencie of his Armes, and that his conſcience could not reproach him to haue failed of his duty to the Queene his Mother; of iuſtice to his people; and of bounty to all the great Perſonages of his Realme.* The King reſolues to goe into Normandie.

The Prince of Conde, and the Duke of Luynes, were the firſt which did ſecond his Maieſties opinion, ſaying, that it was more honorable and ſafer: for that if it pleaſed God to ſuffer his firſt Armes to triumph in this voyage, he ſhould thereby aſſure the Prouinces and great Townes which had not beene diſtracted: and ſtrike a terrour into thoſe which were reuolted. The reſt of his Councell were of the ſame opinion. It is ſaid the Prince added moreouer, Sir, you muſt goe vnto them before they aſſure themſelues: it is a point D of victorie, and the moſt expedient and eaſie. I haue found it by experience: for if at the alteration of Mezieres, they had come directly vnto vs, before we had conſidered of our forces, as ſome had aduiſed *Monſ: de Villeroy*, without doubt they had eaſily ſeparated vs.

Hauing in this Councell reſolued to warre, they ſent out diuers Commiſsions; to the Marſhall of Themines, to oppoſe himſelfe to the Duke of Mayen. The Earle of Rochefoucault, Gouernour of Poictiers, to make head againſt the Duke of Rohan. The Marquis of Courtéuaut was ſent vnto Touraine: And *Monſeur de Boſſompiere* to fetch the troopes which were vpon the Frontiers of Champaigne, and to conduct them ſpeedily towards Chartres,

All Gouernors of Prouinces were commanded to returne to their gouernments. So E the Duke of Guiſe prepared to goe into Prouence, and the Duke of Neuers into Champaigne, with Commiſsion to leauy troopes to oppoſe againſt the Liegeois, which were comming for the Queene Mother.

Comming from Councell, the Seigneur of Roulet, great Prouoſt of Normandie, preſenting himſelfe vnto his Maieſtie, ſaid, That it was not fit hee ſhould goe thither, where he ſhould finde nothing but reuolts, and diſcontents: To whom the King anſwered, you are not of my Councell, I haue taken a more generous reſolution. Vnderſtand that if the way were all paued with armes, I would paſſe vpon mine enemies bellies: ſeeing they haue no cauſe to declare themſelues againſt mee, who haue not offended any man. You ſhall haue the content to ſee it: and I know you will reioyce at it, hauing ſerued the de- F ceaſed King my father ſo faithfully. The Kings Speech to the great Prouoſt of Normandie.

Before his going from Paris, hee ſent for all the Soueraigne Courts and Magiſtrates, and recommended vnto them the preſeruation of his good Citie, where hee left the Queene his wife for Gouerneſſe, and with her the Chancelor, and ſome of the Councell, for the diſpatch of all affaires; leading with him onely the Keeper of the Seales, and ſome Counſellors of State, and Maſters of Requeſts, hoping to bee backe againe within three weekes.

The 7 of Iuly, the King accompanied with his brother, the Prince of Conde and many Noble-

1620 Noblemen, left Paris, and lodged at Pontoiſe, whither the Deputies of Caen came vn- A
Deputies come to the King from Caen. to him with Letters, to aſſure him of the inhabitants fidelitie, who according to his commandement were become Maſters of the Towne, whereof they would giue him a good accompt: They let him vnderſtand that his preſence was very neceſſarie to preſerue the Towne from the oppreſſions which threatned it; and that in the meane time they would defend themſelues with their owne forces. The King had ſent the Seigneur of Bellefons with Letters vnto them, giuing them to vnderſtand, that the Grand Prior was retired diſcontented from Court, and that he deſired the inhabitants would haue a care of his Towne of Caen vnder his obedience, and not ſuffer any one to enter the ſtronger. *Bellefons* (who had ſometime beene Gouernor there) made offer, that if the inhabitants would B
defend themſelues againſt the Caſtle, hee would ſerue them: to whom they anſwered, That matters were not yet reduced to thoſe extremities: That they were in good intelligence with thoſe of the Caſtle, the which they would husband: That this diſcreet temporizing would more auaile the Kings affaires, then his deſigne which was very hardy, and the ſucceſſe doubtfull: That it was to no purpoſe to incenſe them of the Caſtle, and expoſe the Towne to the mercy of the Cannon: That diſſembling was more profitable both for the aduancement of the Kings affaires, and of the Towne, on whoſe preſeruation depended the ſafety of the Prouince.

Prudents anſwer to the Deputies of Caen. His Maieſties Letters were imparted to *Seigneur Prudent*, and hee was inuited to come into the towne to aſſiſt at their deliberations, who thanked the Deputies for this com- C
plement, entreating them to aſſure the bodie of the towne: That he deſired nothing more then to ſerue them, and that they needed not feare any thing from the Caſtle: That the Grand Prior was not retired from Court to doe the King any bad ſeruice, but to defend himſelfe from the oppreſſion of his enemies, who had conſpired to haue him areſted: That in taking leaue of the Grand Prior, he had commanded him expreſly to haue a care to the preſeruation of his place and the towne, that if the inhabitants would liue in good intelligence with the caſtle, they ſhould without danger ſee the miſeries of other townes. Finally, he ſaid, he had not ſo little experience in his profeſſion, as he knew not how much it did import a Gouernor to abandon his place in a doubtfull and ſuſpicious time, the which he was reſolued to preſerue for the King vnder his Maſters ſeruice, and that he D
would endure all extremities by an obſtinate ſiege: Finally, that hee would ſuffer himſelfe to be buried in the ruines thereof.

The townſmen erected a Councell of the chiefe Magiſtrates, for the gouernment and guard of the Towne, wherewith they acquainted *Prudent*, intreating him to referre the order and the keyes to the diſpoſition of the towne; for that the King deſired they ſhould
The Kings anſwer to the inhabitants of Caen. remaine Maſters: whereunto he yeelded willingly. And this was the ſtate of the towne when the Deputies came vnto the King, who ſent them away with Letters of aſſurance of his great content for their obedience, and that within few dayes he would be with them, and in the meane time the Marſhall of Praſlin ſhould come vnto them with two thouſand foot and fiue hundred Swiſſes: and at the ſame time his Maieſtie ſent away the Marquis E
of Maiuny, who came to Caen on the eight of Iuly, and after him the Seigneur of Arnault. The King lodged within one daies iourney of Rouen, his Harbingers going thither before to marke their lodgings: whereof the Duke of Longueville being aduertiſed, he ſent for one of them, demanding where he had left the King? At Pontoiſe, my Lord, anſwered the Marſhall, but this night hee lyes at Magny. Where make you account to lodge him, ſaid the Duke? Here, my Lord, replyed the Harbinger. It is reaſon, ſaid the Duke, that I ſhould quit him the place. The Duke had beene the ſame morning with the Parliament, and made proteſtation of his fidelity to the Kings ſeruice, but with ſome complaints for his owne priuate againſt thoſe which were neere vnto his Maieſty, with whom they had put him in diſgrace without cauſe: ſaying, that to auoyd the detention of his perſon, F
The D. of Longueville retires from Rouen to Diepe. which they had long proiected, he was reſolued to retire to Diepe: which hee did, and tooke horſe about fiue of the clocke in the euening. At the ſame time alſo ſome officers and perſons of quality left Rouen, whereof the King was aduertiſed the next day at his departure from Magny. Within an houre after the Dukes going from Rouen, Colonell *Ornano* came thither by the Kings commandement, who preſently viſited the chiefe of the Parliament, and of the body of the City, aſſuring them that the King came with ſpeed to ſettle an order for the combuſtions which they intended to make in Normandy. Hee

had

A had alſo ſome conference with the Gouernor of the old Palace, telling him that his Maieſty held him for his ſeruant: and the gouernour gaue him his faith to ſerue the King: but being afterward aduiſed not to ſtay the Kings comming, leſt hee were made an example, he retired and abandoned the place, into which he had put 150 ſouldiers, beſides the ordinary gariſon. At the ſame time the Prince of Conde (whom his Maieſty had cauſed to aduance) ariued at Rouen, who commanded the Colonell to aſſure himſelfe of the old Palace. The King was aſſured vpon the way that Rouen was wholy at his deuotion; all the riuer of Seine free, and the Duke of Longueuille in the Country of Caux, ſo as he could by no meanes ſuccour Caen but by Sea; whereupon he commanded the Marſhall of
B Praſlin, and *Monſ: de Crequy* to aduance with all ſpeed to Caen, with ten companies of his Guard, and one of Swiſſes. The King entred into Rouen on the tenth of Iuly, where the people attended him with generall acclamations of ioy and bleſſings. The Parliament went preſently to tender their ſeruices vnto him: the firſt Preſident ſo moued his heart with a ſhort Speech, as he gaue God thankes to haue preſerued them from the rebellion which was ſo neere, confeſſing that his onely preſence had preuented the deſolation of the Prouince, and of the City. The next day his Maieſtie went to the Parliament, where the Keeper of the Seales repreſented what had paſt ſince the alterations of Angouleſme: The gratifications the Queene his mother had receiued; and the care he had to viſit her: The offers which had beene lately made vnto her; and his tender affection. He then ſpake
C of the Letters which the King had ſent vnto *Monſeur de Longueville* to come vnto him, and to accompany him at his entry into the Prouince; and the refuſall he had made. After which they preſented Letters of ſuſpenſion of the Dukes authoritie in the Gouernment of Normandie, vntill he had iuſtified himſelfe in his Maieſties preſence. The firſt Preſident gaue the King moſt humble thankes, that he had vouchſafed to communicate his affaires to his Parliament, who had no part but obedience, & did not breathe but from his commandements, proteſting an inuiolable fidelitie to his ſeruice; beſeeching him, that as he had preſerued them from danger by his comming, whereinto they had vndoubtedly fallen, ſo he would not depart the Prouince, vntill hee had ſetled their peace. His Maieſtie ſtayed three dayes in Rouen, where he gaue order for the ſafetie of this ca-
D pitall Citie: And at the requeſt of the Parliament he made new Captaines, choſen out of the Soueraigne Courts, who tooke their oath of fidelitie vnto his Maieſty.

1620

Rouen aſſured for the King.

The King goes to the Parliament at Rouen

The diuers pretexts which had embarked many, were ſuppreſt by the Kings preſence: for they write, that in all Normandy not aboue eight daies before, no man durſt ſpeake of the Kings name, but in blemiſhing his name and reputation; ſo powerfull their practices were: That their deſigne was to aſſure themſelues of Rouen on the ninth of the Moneth, by a great faction of the Nobility which followed the Duke of Longueville, and by 1200 Souldiers which ſhould come thither, and make the execution eaſie: That it was a wonder, at the very brute of the Kings comming there being three or foure hundred Gentlemen within the City, of all theſe there were but fiue & twentie remaining with the Duke,
E all the reſt proteſting that they would ſerue the King: That the fidelitie of the Parliament and generally of other officers, was to be honored for euer; for that there was no kind of temptation but had beene tried to withdraw them from their obedience.

But let vs obſerue what hath paſt at Caen; the inhabitants were wholly royall, and breathed nothing but the Kings ſeruice, yet they apprehended a Gariſon, and that a Gouernor for the King, attempting againſt the Caſtle, they ſhould grow to thoſe tearmes, as their towne ſhould be ruined on the one ſide with the Cannon from the Caſtle, and on the other by the Kings troops which they would lodge in their houſes. A conſiderable feare in a great towne. This Councell of the Towne then was forced diſcreetly to entertaine a correſpondencie with the Seigneur *Prudent*: but they had diuerſe intentions. He
F expected the Grand Prior with forces to conſtraine them of Caen to embrace the Queen mothers partie: And the Councell of the Towne drew on the time vntill the Kings comming to ſuccour them, and that by his preſence hee might reduce the Caſtle to his obedience.

What paſſed at Caen.

You haue formerly heard what *Belleſons* offered vnto the Towne, and their anſwer: *Prudent* grew iealous of his ſtay there, ſending word to the Councell of the towne that he could not endure it: That if they would entertaine their common intelligence, they muſt cauſe him retire: That he knew him to be a capitall enemy to the Grand Prior: That

if

1620 if they would preſerue themſelues, they muſt not vſe this conniuence: And that if the Towne did bandy againſt the Caſtle, he would come down with two thouſand men with fire and ſword; entreating them to reſolue thereupon, and ſend him their anſwer. A

The Gouernor of the Caſtle threatneth the Towne, if they put not out *Belleſons*.

The Councell being aſſembled vpon this occaſion, they found it harſh to entreat the Seigneur of Belleſons to retire, being ſent from the King; and hauing offered his ſeruice to the Towne: notwithſtanding, it was concluded, that he ſhould be inuited thereunto. The Meſſage was deliuered, but he could not reliſh it: they returned his Anſwer, which was, That he would rather die then retire without a ſpeciall commandement from the King, or at the leaſt, a Decree made by the body of the Towne, for his iuſtification to his Maieſty: yet ſoone after, doubting a mutiny of the people, he left the towne; the like did the Seigneur of Bleville, and *Victot* the Bayliffe of Caen. B

The Earle of Thorigny comes to Caen thinking to command there.

The ſame day, the Earle of Thorigny, the Kings Lieutenant, came to Caen, being allied to the Duke of Longueville, and as they ſayd, held his partie. The Councell of the Towne went to entreat him, that hee would allow of the order they had ſet downe for their preſeruation: That their Deputies had charge to know the Kings pleaſure whom they ſhould obey: That they were bound by his Maieſties Letters and commandement, neuer to put his power to compromiſe. The Earle of Thorigny obſerued, that he muſt of neceſſity yeeld to that which they held: whereupon he returned the next day, ſeeing all the officers and chiefe Burgeſſes girt to their ſwords, and witneſſing by their reſolute countenances, that they had courage enough to preſerue themſelues in their ancient fidelitie, and to maintaine their libertie. The Towne doubled their guards, and fortified their Suburbs with Barricadoes; and they of the Caſtle ſtood vpon their guard, drawing in all kind of victuall and munition, to endure a ſiege. C

The anſwer of the Councell of Caen to the Marquis of Mauny.

The Marquis of Mauny and Arnault being ariued, went to the Town-houſe, to whom they ſpake ſomewhat obſcurely, as if they would ſound their diſpoſition for the receiuing of a gariſon: wherewith they were diſcontented, ſaying, That the Towne was not reſolued to endure the inſolency of Souldiers: That the King ſhould not enter into diſtruſt of their fidelities, their forepaſſed actions preſaging of the future: and that in ſtead of confirming the people in the Kings obedience, the word of Gariſon would thruſt them into extremities: That hauing hitherto entertained a good correſpondency with them of the Caſtle, they would make vſe of it vntill the Kings arriual: That they of the town would not commit the firſt acts of hoſtility; but if *Prudent* falſifying his oath and promiſes, ſhould ſeeke to force them, they would take aduice what was neceſſary for their defence. D

Prudent being aduertiſed of theſe communications, he deſired them to entreat the ſaid Marquis and *Arnault* to retire: whereunto the Councell made anſwer, That being ſent from the King they could not doe it without crime: but that hee ſhould aſſure himſelfe they ſhould haue no command in the Towne, nor entry within their Councell. Yet to teſtifie their obedience to his Maieſtie, they doubled their guards, drew their chaines, to hinder the deſcent of them of the gariſon, and ſet Corps de guard vpon all the approaches to the Caſtle. E

Vpon the tenth of Iuly, a Gentleman came from the Grand Prior, to aduertiſe the Towne that he dined at Falaiſe, and came to preſerue the place, and to maintaine the liberty of the inhabitants, whom they ſought to oppreſſe with gariſons; entreating them to ſuffer him to paſſe through the Towne to the Caſtle: to whom they made anſwer, That they were ſory the Grand Prior was in bad tearmes with the King, who came directly to Caen: That he ſhould doe well for himſelfe and them to ſubmit himſelfe, and not to loſe a towne which had alwayes much honored and eſteemed him: That for the paſſage he deſired, they could not grant it through the Towne, and that hee might take ſome other way.

The Kings troops aduanced towards Caen, and *Monſeur de Crequy* entred the Town, aſſuring the Councell that the King burnt with impatiency to deliuer them from the oppreſſion of the Caſtle: That for their parts, they came not to ill intreat the inhabitants, but rather to be ruled by them: That they would willingly expoſe their liues for their ſafety: and that they ſhould giue them the moſt dangerons places to guard: That it was their profeſſion to hazard their liues for the Kings ſeruice, and that they had gotten their honors and charges by ſuch generous acts. The Lieutenant Generall anſwered; That they held themſelues very happy to bee able to diſcharge the promiſe they had made to F

keepe

A keepe the towne for the King : That for the preſent, they which had taken the charge referred this care to them, and would hereafter rely vpon their vigilancy : yet the Towne ſhould willingly furniſh whatſoeuer ſhould be neceſſary to their deſigne, and the inhabitants would be bound to eaſe their troops, and guard ſuch Ports of the Towne as they pleaſed. 1620

Soone after, the Marſhall of Praſlin ariued, who ſent a Gentleman with a Trumpet to ſummon *Prudent* in the Marſhals name (who commanded the Kings army) to yeeld the place ; perſwading him to encline rather to obedience then rebellion. *Prudent* anſwered, That the place had beene committed vnto him by the Grand Prior, and that hee would B expect his commandement before he would reſolue to leaue it. This made *Prudent* look for a ſiege, and for that he had no Prieſts, he ſent to demand two from the towne; but the Marſhall would not ſuffer it, ſaying, That it was iuſt, ſeeing they were Rebels againſt the King, and guilty of treaſon; that they ſhould all dye like beaſts. To omit euery particular circumſtance of this ſiege, the King gaue commandement to the Marſhall, to aſſault the Caſtle.

The Caſtle of Caen ſummoned by the Marſhall of Praſlin.

Vpon the twelfth, the King parted from Rouen, where hee learned by the Prince of Ioinville, that the Cardinall of Guiſe his brother had failed of his promiſe to his Maieſtie: And that it was reported hee was gone to ioyne with the Liegeois which ſhould come for the Queenes party ; for the which the Prince ſeemed to be much grieued : He conti- C nued his iourney towards Caen, and came to Diues, which is within fiue Leagues vpon the Sea. There the Earle of Sardiny comming from Angiers, preſented himſelfe ſuddenly to his Maieſty, to deliuer him a Letter : but he ſaid vnto him, that hee knew well what it contained : That it had beene drawne at Paris : and that he would not receiue it : That there were men of quality about the Queene his mother, whom ſhe might acquaint with what ſhe deſired for her content. Whereupon he preſently ſent one to Angiers to aduertiſe his Deputies of the reaſons which had moued him to refuſe the Queenes Letters by the hands of *Sardiny*, commanding them to aſſure her, that he would neuer faile of his affection towards her, notwithſtanding the pretexts which ſhe ſuffered turbulent ſpirits to take for the troubling of his Realme.

The Cardinall of Guiſe retires from Paris, and goes into Champaigne.

The King refuſeth to receiue Letters from the Queene.

D Some of the chiefe inhabitants of Caen came thither vnto his Maieſty, to know the order of the ceremony he deſired they ſhould obſerue at his entry. The King receiued them graciouſly, and ſpake much vnto them in few words, *I will haue no ceremony, continue in ſeruing me well, and I will be a good King vnto you.* Before the King would enter into the towne, he went to viſit the Trenches which were brought vnto the Caſtle Ditch. Within an houre after his entry, hee ſent *Les Cluſeaux* with a Trumpet to ſummon *Prudent* to yeeld the place vnto the King, who was then in the Towne. At this ſummons hee made ſhew that he would maintaine the ſiege generouſly, and ſeemed ignorant of the Kings being in Caen, *Les Cluſeaux* going out of the Caſtle, and paſſing by the Corps de guard, ſaid aloud, that there was 10000 Crownes to bee gotten for him that ſhould bring *Prudents* E head vnto the King. This liberty of ſpeech did much diſcontent *Prudent*, yet hee knew well that Heralds were ſacred perſons, and that to wrong him were to violate the law of Nations : He therefore heard him without anſwer.

The King cauſeth *Prudent* to be ſummoned to yeeld the Caſtle.

Whileſt the Kings men laboured in the Trenches, there grew ſome alteration in the caſtle. It beganne by the Souldiers which were in guard vpon the Bulwarke towards the towne, who were diſcontented for that they were too often viſited. This murmure was ſoone diſperſed to the Corps de guard, ſo as all the ſouldiers of the gariſon proteſted that they would not grow obſtinate to maintain a ſiege againſt the King. In the morning, they of the caſtle made a call, and *Pariſot* Lieutenant to *Prudent*, deſired to parlee with *Monſ: de Crequy*. The King was aduertiſed hereof, and commanded him to goe. *Pariſot* be- F ſought him to tell him if the King were in perſon within the towne : whereof being aſſured, he made anſwer, that they were ready to open the gates to his Maieſty without any capitulation. The King hearing of their intention, he ſent the Seigneur of Crequy to grant them a pardon for their rebellion, in his Maieſties name, and drew in two companies of the French Guards, and one of Swiſſes.

Lieutenant *Pariſot* yeelds the Caſtle of Caen without capitulation.

A little before this Treaty, *Prudent* had retired into the dungeon with the Souldiers of the gariſon. Within halfe an houre after, *Pariſot* went out of the Caſtle to craue pardon of his Maieſty, the which he obtained, and withall 3000 Crownes in recompence of his goods.

1620 goods. On the eighteenth, the Gariſon came forth without any order. After dinner, the King went to ſee the Caſtle, being aſſiſted by his brother, the Prince of Conde, the Duke of Luynes, and many other Noblemen. *Prudent* preſented himſelfe to the King, and craued pardon. His Maieſty full of clemency, who forgets nothing but iniuries, granted it. A

Prudent craues pardon of the King.

Hauing well viewed and obſerued the place, finding it much ſtronger then they imagined, they beganne to ſmile at the weakneſſe of *Prudent*, and the baſeneſſe of ſuch as had beene with him, who had yeelded at diſcretion, without any capitulation or marke of honour: That if they had but lyen vpon their bellies, they might haue ſtayed the Kings armie a moneth, and wonne themſelues great reputation. This was their opinion of the Caſtle, ſaying in ieſt, *That hereafter to keepe places well, they muſt chooſe Fooles, for the Prudent were nothing worth.* B

In the euening *Prudent* left the Caſtle and Towne to goe make his excuſe to the Grand Prior of France. Preſently after this reduction, many Noblemen of that Country came vnto the King, and all the Townes of baſe Normandy brought their keyes. It was thought that the iudicious cariage of the Councell of the towne, had much aduanced his Maieſties happy ſucceſſe: for the deſtiny of France did in a manner depend of the fidelity or diſobedience of this towne.

It was propounded in Councell, whether they ſhould raze the Caſtle towards the Towne, to leaue this marke of libertie to the ancient fidelity of the inhabitants, and to giue courage to other townes to follow their example in the like occaſion. But it was not held neceſſary being ſo neere the Sea, and the paſſage from England ito France, conſidering the danger the towne ſhould be expoſed vnto, if it were deſtitute of this reliefe, vpon the ſudden deſcent of ſtrangers; whereupon it was left vntouched, and the Gouernment was giuen to the Marquis of Mauny. The inhabitants were gratified with diuers priuiledges, and ſome particular men were ennobled, leauing for euer in the ſaid Towne an honorable marke of their fidelities, and a glorious reputation to the King to haue preſerued them from the danger wherein they were. C

The Marquis of Mauny made Gouernor of Caen.

The King ſent preſently to Angiers to aduertiſe his Deputies of the reduction of the Caſtle of Caen. Theſe newes troubled the Princes which were with the Queene, thinking they ſhould ſoone haue the King with them to reduce them to obedience. Vpon the loſſe of this Caſtle, the Earle of Rochfort, the onely ſonne of the Duke of Montbazon, was ſtayed in Angiers. The Duke himſelfe retired to the King, and then to Paris, where he continued during this alteration as Gouernour of the Iſle of France. They alſo cauſed the Duke of Nemours ſonne to be ſeized on in Paris, and two of the Duke of Vendoſmes children by way of repriſall; but within few dayes after, they were all freed of their detentions. The King doubting the Caſtle of Alençon, ſent *Monſeur de Crequy* with certaine troops to aſſure it: after which hee marched ſpeedily to Mans, being called by the Marquis of Marigny their Gouernor, who feared an enterpriſe, the which hee preſerued happily for the Kings ſeruice and the whole Prouince. D E

Alencon and Mans aſſured for the King.

The King deſiring to goe directly to Angiers, to free all that was held by the diſcontented Princes and Noblemen, had ſent *Monſeur de Crequy* before by the Duchy of Alençon, and County of Mayen: he himſelfe parted from Caen on the 21 of Iuly, and tooke the left hand, to cleanſe the Country of Perche, where Dreux and diuers other Caſtles were held for the Earle of Soiſſons: and the Caſtle of Verneuil, with diuers other thereabout, for the Duke of Vendoſme: as alſo to ioyne with thoſe troops which *Monſeur de Baſſompier* had brought out of Champaigne. Soone after, the Caſtles of Dreux, Verneuil, and La Ferté Bernard, yeelded to the Kings obedience. The King being at Belleſme on the 28 of Iuly, he made a Declaration to the Princes, Dukes, Peeres, and Officers of the Crowne, which were retired vnto the Queene mother, to lay downe armes, and to come vnto him vpon paine of high treaſon. After repetition of many breaches made by them, he concludes, That in regard of the Queene his mother he could not beleeue nor perſwade himſelfe that ſhe had forgotten the loue whereunto Nature bound her, and the memory of his deceaſed Lord and Father required of her, and which hee himſelfe had ſought to deſerue: And although ſhe ſhould carie her ſelfe otherwiſe towards him then ſhe ought, yet would he haue no other feeling then a religious patience, and that approaching with his forces neere vnto them which borrowed her name, hee meant not to em-

The King: Declaration againſt the Princes. F

ploy

A ploy them, but to free her from those which (to his preiudice and his Realmes) did captiuate her mind and will, and to hinder the designes they had to the ruine of his Estate. As for his Cousins, the Earle of Soissons, and the Countesse his mother, the Duke of Vendosme, and the great Prior of France, the Dukes of Longueville, Nemours, Mayen, Espernon, Retz, Tremouille, Rohan, and Rohannois, the Marshall *Bois-Daulphin*, the Earle of Candale, the Marquis of La Vallette, the Archbishop of Thoulouse, and other Officers of his Crowne, he commanded them expresly to lay downe armes, and to forbeare all acts of hostility against his subiects; to relinquish all leagues and associations both within and without the Realme; and within one moneth to come vnto him, and to giue him B more ample assurance in person: promising (in so doing) to remit all crimes and offences committed against him in this last alteration, and to receiue them into grace and fauour. And likewise to pardon all such as had followed them in armes, if within the time prefixed they retired to their houses, and made declaration thereof to the next Iudge. For not performance hereof, he declared them all guilty of treason, and troublers of the publique peace: To bee degraded of all their Honours, Gouernments, Dignities, Offices and Benefices, and their lands and Seigneuries to be vnited to his Crowne. 1620

In the end of the moneth, the Castle of Vendosme was abandoned by him that kept it for the Duke, and the Grand Prior had a repulse with some losse, going to charge the Carabins quarter neere Mans; whereupon their army retired somewhat hastily towards C Angiers and Pont Cé, which was some blemish to the Princes reputation, being done as it were in feare of the Kings army, which encreased daily both in horse, and new Regiments of Foot. The Queene mothers army retires to Angiers.

The King being come to Mans, the Archbishop of Sens (one of the Deputies which he had sent to the Queene his mother) came vnto him with father *Berules*, and told his Maiesty, that the Queene his mother desired peace: but she would treat in generall, and haue some respit to make them resolue, which had declared themselues in her fauour. To whom his Maiesty said, Doe my commendations to the Queene my mother, and assure her that I will alwayes haue my heart and hands open to receiue her, and will not cease to entreat her to come vnto me, nor to honor her in my Court, and throughout my whole D Realme. As for those turbulent spirits which oppresse my subiects, and will share my authority by their faction, there is no danger which I will not vndergoe to driue them out of France, or reduce them to my obedience. God will assist me: pray for me. The Prince said also vnto the Deputies, That he had no other desire in his heart, but to see the Kings authority so respected, as it might prescribe a law to all the world. Hee coniured them to assure the Queene mother of his seruice; and that he would thinke it a great happinesse to see her in Court, and to receiue all sorts of gratifications from his Maiesty. As for *Monsieur de Luynes*, he entreated them to represent vnto her what his great desire had beene to serue her since her departure from Court, and the care hee had taken to draw her from Angoulesme to Tours, to the end she might not bee farre from his Maiesties presence: E protesting that he had no other ambition, then to see their Maiesties vnited in one desire, and that the Queene might assure the peace of her mind for euer. The which shee could not hope for being retired from the King, considering the priuate interests of such as entertained her iealousies. Hee coniured them not to regard any thing which concerned himselfe, but to labour that a peace might bee concluded, with the Kings dignity, and the safety of the Estate: and after this, not to spare any thing which might giue the Queene content. She signifies her intention to the King.

The Kings answer.

On the fourth of August, the King vnited all his Forces into one body, and mustered his army neere vnto La Fleche, consisting of 12000 foot, and 1200 horse, and then went to lodge there. They write that there was some diuersity of opinions: It was propounded, that (after her retreat from La Fleche to Angiers) shee should goe with a part of the F armie to Layne with the troops of the Dukes of Mayen, Espernon, Thouars, Rohan, and Rohannois, on the other side of Loire, and should leaue the other part on this side, for the guard of Angiers and Pont de Cé: That one of the greatest of the Country of Anjou, had promised the Queene to preserue Angiers in her absence, and to defend it in case of a siege to the last gaspe? That this Nobleman, hauing afterwards considered of the proposition which he had made vnto the Queene, and hauing conferred thereof, they let him vnderstand, that he should engage himself in an action wherein both he & his children Propositions vnto the Queene mother to passe the Loire.

1620 ſhould expoſe themſelues to an inequitable ruine, and purchaſe the Kings hatred, which would be irreconciliable, in ſeeking to oppoſe himſelfe to the firſt exploits of his armes, and to ſtay the courſe of his victories. In like manner, neither the Souldiers which hee ſhould draw into Angiers, nor all the rigours hee ſhould vſe vpon the inhabitants, ſhould euer be able to change the loue and affection which that people (who ſaid already they were afflicted) beare vnto the King. That all the officers of Iuſtice, the Magiſtrates, and all men of quality within the towne, ſayd plainly, That they were reſolued to maintaine their alleageance vnto the King. If they ſpake in this manner the Queene being preſent, what would they not ſay or doe if ſhe were paſt the Loire? Wherefore there was no aſſurance to engage himſelfe in a Towne, hauing the inhabitants for enemies, tranſported with loue and affection towards their King. Moreouer, victuals beganne to grow deare, the which they could not recouer but by Pont Cé, and from Poictou, the nurſe of Angiers. Finally, to attempt to defend Angiers againſt the King (if the Queene mother retired) was to embarke himſelfe in a ſhip to make a long voyage, without munition and bisket. That vpon this conſideration the Nobleman did afterwards tell the Queene, that he was moſt affectionate to her party, and would ſerue in her army whitherſoeuer ſhee went, but to command in Angiers during her abſence, he entreated her to giue him leaue to recall his word. A B

An aduice giuen to the Queene.

Hereupon the Queene hauing demanded aduice from one of her Councell, what was fitteſt to be done, he ſaid vnto her, That as a Clergy-man he had alwayes beſought her to vnite her ſelfe in will vnto the King, for that all thoſe great Perſonages (as well as he who had promiſed to keepe Angiers) had left the Court and vnited themſelues to her party, for their priuate intereſts, the which they alwayes preferred before hers, or that of the State. You are now, Madam (ſaid he) free to treat with the King: If you paſſe the Loire, you ſhall not be ſo. Peace or warre ſhall be at the diſpoſition of great men, who ſhall be armed vnder your name, and will not bee ſo eaſie to content as you imagine. So many examples in the like caſe happened in France within theſe threeſcore yeares, ſhould ſerue you as faithfull Councellors. C

Beſides, Madam, when you haue paſt the Loire, thinke not that the Duke of Mayen can come ſo ſoone vnto you: he is yet vpon the bankes of Garonne, and is doubtfull to leaue it, ſeeing the Marſhall of Themines leauy troops in Quercy, to enter into Guienne; and the Parliament of Bourdeaux, who attended onely his departure to reſume their authority: the which you may coniecture by the Packet you ſent vnto them, the which they conuaied vn-opened vnto the King. D

The Kings Deputies deliuer the Queenes intentions vnto him.

The Queene hauing conſidered of all theſe things, ſhe opened her intention vnto the Kings Deputies; whereupon the Duke of Belgard, the Archbiſhop of Sens, and father *Berule*, went to his Maieſty at La Fleche, and told him that the intention of the Queene his mother was to liue hereafter in Court: and that ſhe deſired to ſeparate her ſelfe with honour from the party wherein ſhe was engaged, and to paſſe the remainder of her dayes in ſafety, and in his Maieſties good fauour. E

The Kings anſwer.

The King ſaid vnto them, That it was his greateſt deſire to ſee her liue after that manner, and that he had nothing to doe to conteſt with that which concerned her pleaſures, and would yeeld to any thing that might ſerue for the aſſurance of her peace and happineſſe. But ſhe ſhould conſider, that the dignity of the Crowne could not endure ſo pernicious a faction as that which attempted againſt his authority: That if ſhee would leaue it for euer, ſhee ſhould find whatſoeuer ſhe could lawfully deſire in his Court, and heart. After which, the Deputies returned to the Queene mother with certaine propoſitions of an Accord, and hope of peace.

On the fifth of Auguſt, his Maieſtie held a Councell of Warre, and diſpoſed of the quarters of his army within three leagues of Angiers, reſoluing to draw neere vnto it: But F

Difficulties repreſented for the ſiege of Angiers.

they laid before him, That the Towne was very great, and that whatſoeuer good men were on this ſide the Loire for the Queenes party, were within it: that if he did aſſault it, and faile to take it, the great reputation which he had gotten in the taking of Caen and others where he had paſt, would be blemiſhed.

They ſhewed him the inconuenience which had hapned vnto the Duke of Anion at the ſiege of Saint Iohn D'Angely, and to the Prince of Conde at Poictiers, where hee ruined his army, which might haue kept the field againſt the Duke of Anion, who commanded

A ded vnder *Charles* the ninth. Many other ſtrong reaſons were deliuered to diſſwade him from this enterpriſe. 1620

The King interrupted this conflict of opinions, ſaying, I deſire not you ſhould reſolue preſently whether we ſhould aſſault or leaue Angiers: we muſt firſt know whether the Queene my mother will ſtay there, or goe her way. If ſhe leaues Angiers, and goes into Poictou, we muſt caſt the ſcabberds of our ſwords on this ſide Loire, and follow her. If ſhe remaine, we ſhall haue a peace ſpeedily. In this incertitude, I am of opinion to aduance as neere as I can to Pont Cé. The place is of great importance for the preſeruation of Angiers, and without doubt the braueſt of all their army will caſt themſelues into it to de-
B fend it. It is not fit for me to haue enemies in field, and ſo neere, without making them to leaue their Armes, or their Trenches. Let vs embrace this reſolution preſently, and after we haue ſeene what God will giue vs at Pont Cé, we will aduiſe of the reſt: In the meane time we muſt ſend to Saumur, to haue foure Cannon from *Monſeur de Pleſsis*, and to Orleans to accompany the Cannon and Munition which ſhall bee embarked there. And that the Marſhall of Praſſin paſſe the Loire ſpeedily at Saumur with foure thouſand Foot, and foure hundred Horſe, to lodge himſelfe at the end of Pont Cé, and to hinder the ſuccours which might come from Poictou. All which was concluded as his Maieſty had propounded.

The Queene mother hauing foreſeene that they would attempt Pont Cé, ſhe lodged
C therein three thouſand foot, and foure hundred horſe, with three pieces of Ordnance to defend it. As for the other part of her armie, ſhe cauſed them to barricado themſelues in the Suburbs of Angiers: and they of Pont Cé had laboured ſix dayes together to make a great Trench at the end of the Bridge towards Angiers.

Pont Cé is a long ſtreet in an Iland vpon the Riuer of Loire, with two great Bridges which containe halfe a mile in length; that toward Briſſac is a third part longer then that towards Angiers; vpon the which there are draw-bridges, which being drawne vp, there is no entring but by boat: It hath a good Caſtle to defend it, the which commands all the approaches of the Bridge: the houſes within the Iland haue no wals.

The Kings army approached, and gaue an aſſault to the barricadoes of the ſuburbs
D without the bridge, and recouered their Trench, and in the end beat them from the bridge, and entred the Town with them, there remaining nothing vntaken but the Caſtle, who ſeeing themſelues without hope of ſuccours, and ill furniſhed with things neceſſary for a ſiege, they reſolued to parley: whereupon the next day morning they entred into treaty with *Monſeur de Crequy*: which being concluded, the King ſent the Prince of Conde to ſigne the Capitulation, which was to depart with their armes and baggage, their matches out, and their Enſignes remaining to the King, the which he ſent to Paris to the Queene Regnant, reſeruing thoſe which had the Queene mothers colours and chifers, the which he ſent backe vnto her with all the priſoners (which had beene taken vpon the bridge) that were of her houſhold; hauing a ſpeciall care of thoſe that were wounded. He
E commended ſuch as had fought valiantly, and ſhewed their valour, hoping they would one day doe him good ſeruice, and blamed ſuch as had fled baſely.

Pont de Cé yeelded to the King.

The Duke of Belgarde, and the Archbiſhop of Sens, being come from Angiers to the King, he ſent them backe to the Queene mother, to tell her, That he reſpected the place too much where ſhe did reſide, to diſcharge his Cannon againſt it: but he coniured her in the name of God and all France, to caſt her ſelfe into his armes, where ſhe ſhould find an aſſured reſt; offering her for her particular, all that ſhe could iuſtly deſire of his Maieſtie.

On Sunday the ninth of Auguſt, the Cardinall of Sourdis and the Biſhop of Luſon
b came vnto his Maieſtie from the Queene Mother, with the Kings Deputies, to let
F him vnderſtand, That ſhee was reſolued to retire her ſelfe for euer out of theſe combuſtions, and that the onely doubt to bee oppreſt had drawne her to take armes. To whom anſwer was made, That the King had neuer giuen her occaſion, his iuſtice and bountie being ſo apparant, as no man within his Realme had any cauſe to complaine of oppreſſion. The Queene alſo deſired, that for her ſake he would pardon all thoſe which had aſſiſted her.

Deputies ſent from the Queene to treat a peace.

The King repreſented the intereſt of ſuch as had aſſiſted her, who aymed at other ends then the Queene his Mother: Notwithſtanding, at her entreaty hee pardoned

1620 them: *So as within eight dayes after ſignification of the Peace, they did diſarme and yeeld vnto his Maieſties obedience: alſo that the Kings intent was not to reſtore the Gouernments and charges of thoſe which had left them, and wherof he had already diſpoſed, as that of Caen, the old Palace of Rouen, and the twelue Companies which had caſt themſelues into Metz with their Colours, and had abandoned his army in Champaigne. But in regard of the Queene his Mother, he yeelded to the deliuery of all the priſoners (which were many, and of quality) promiſing to pay their ranſomes, for that hee would not depriue them of their due, which had taken them with great hazard.*

Vpon what conditions th: King would grant a peace.

The next day the Articles being drawne and ſigned by the King, *Monſeur le Crequy* caried them to the Queene mother, with his Maieſties Letter full of loue and reſpect. The Articles were:

Articles granted by the King.

I. That there ſhould be a Declaration of the Queenes innocency, and a diſcharge (in fauour of her) for thoſe which had aſſiſted her party.

II. That the Treatie of Angouleſme ſhould be executed in all points.

III. That all charges and gouernments ſhould be reſtored, but ſuch as hee had diſpoſed of, and whereof he had made mention, yet notwithſtanding it ſhould bee lawfull for the Queene to be a ſutor in that regard.

IV. That all Fees and Entertainments ſhould bee payd to the Gouernors and others which were reſtored by vertue of this Treaty, like vnto thoſe which had ſerued the King.

V. That there ſhould be a diſcharge for all the Kings Reuennues which had beene taken or leauied.

VI. That it ſhould be lawfull for all perſons of what quality ſoeuer, which had followed the Queenes party, to exerciſe the function of their charges freely: to goe and come to Court, or to ſtay in their houſes and gouernments, with as much liberty as thoſe which had followed the King.

VII. That all Priſoners ſhould be ſet free on either ſide without ranſome.

VIII. That the Caſtle of Pont de Cé ſhould bee deliuered to any one whom the Queene ſhould name.

IX. That Dreux ſhould be deliuered to the Earle of Soiſſons, Vendoſme to the Duke, who ſhould ruine the fortifications which had beene made ſince his abſence from Court, together with the Towne of Verneuil; Sablé to the Marſhall of Bois-Daulphin, and La Ferté Bernard to the Duke of Mayen.

X. That all Officers on either ſide ſhould be reſtored to their charges and functions, by vertue of the Queenes Declaration.

XI. That all their Companies of Light Horſe which had followed the Queene Mothers party, ſhould bee reſtored and entertained like vnto others which had ſerued the King: and that all purſuits of condemnation ſhould bee diſanulled, in regard of thoſe which had not defended themſelues.

XII. That the Queene Mother ſhould haue thirty thouſand pound ſterling preſently, and as much more in the beginning of the next yeare, to helpe to pay her debts.

XIII. That by vertue of this Accord, made by the Queene mother and the Princes which aſſiſted her, all places and officers ſhould be reſtored to the ſame eſtate they were in before the firſt of Ianuary laſt paſt.

XIV. That they which had followed the Queene mother ſhould be payd their penſions and entertainments like vnto thoſe which had ſerued the King.

Theſe Articles being brought backe vnto his Maieſtie on the 11 of Auguſt, and ſigned by the Queene, all priſoners were ſet at liberty.

It was ſuppoſed in the beginning of this warre, that the iealouſies which ſhould grow betweene ſo many Princes and Generals of Armies, as were on the Queene mothers party, would bee the cauſe they ſhould neuer performe any exploit of importance; the effect hereof was ſeene at Pont de Cé, where the Dukes of Vendoſme and Retz were, and the Earle of Saint Aignan, by reaſon of their iealouſies who ſhould haue the point: ſo as the Duke of Retz retired with a thouſand and fiue hundred men before the Combat, the Duke of Vendoſme during the fight and the Earle of Saint Aignan was taken fighting. They to whom their places and charges were not

reſtored

A reſtored by this treaty of peace, were much deceiued of their expectations. *Monſeur de Modené* was ſent vnto the Queene with a Letter of credit from the King, to let her vnderſtand that his Maieſty deſired to ſee her, and would to that end attend her at Briſſac: To whom ſhe made anſwer, Aſſure the King that I will ſee him to morrow, and that I am very well ſatisfied with him, and deſire nothing more then to pleaſe him, praying to God for his perſon, and the proſperity of his Realme. 1620

The King ſent the Marſhall of Praſlin as farre as Pont Cé to meet the Queene, who drew out the Kings gariſon, to deliuer it into her hands. *Monſeur de Brente*, brother to the Duke of Luynes, and now Duke of Luxembourg (hauing maried the onely heyre of
B that Houſe) had commandement to receiue her, betweene Pont Cé and Briſſac: And the King himſelfe, impatient to ſee her, went forth to meet her aboue 3 quarters of a league, with Monſeur his brother, the Prince of Conde, the Duke of Luynes, and 200 Gentlemen. The Queene had in her company many Princeſſes and great Ladies, with aboue 300 horſe. The King ſeeing the Queenes Litter, left his horſe, which the Queene hearing, ſhe likewiſe came forth, and aduanced to receiue him. At their firſt meeting the King ſaid vnto her, That hee neuer had more impatiency to ſee her, nor more affection to honour her. The Queene anſwered, That ſhee had made her daily vowes and prayers for him, and that ſhee deſired nothing more then his fauour. The King preſented his brother vnto her and the Prince: the firſt ſhe embraced tenderly, and vſed the other
C very kindly.

The King and Queene mothers interview at Briſſac.

Their Maieſties ſtayed three dayes at Briſſac, during the which the King made a Declaration of the Queene mothers innocency, and of his pleaſure concerning the Earle of Soiſſons, the Counteſſe his mother, with the Princes, Dukes, Peeres, Officers of the Crowne, and all others which had aſſiſted his ſaid Lady and mother, during thoſe laſt alterations, receiuing them into fauour, as his good and faithfull ſubiects and ſeruants, and ſuppreſſing the memory of all which had paſt in regard thereof. The chiefe points of the peace, was the diſarming according to the Declaration: And notwithſtanding that all the Princes and Noblemen which had taken armes, aſſured his Maieſty that they would diſmiſſe their troops according to his pleaſure; yet the King was aduiſed to keepe his army
D together, and to make a voyage to Bourdeaux, and to the bankes of Garonne, to ſhew himſelfe vnto thoſe people, and to ſettle an order in Guienne, where it ſeemed that ſome, which held places of ſtrength (as well of thoſe which had continued in their obedience, as of others who had taken armes in fauour of the Queene) caried themſelues ſo inſolently, as his royall authority, and that of his Parliament at Bourdeaux was growne in contempt: Finally, that he muſt aſſure the whole Prouince vnder his authority, and withall to force them of Bearne to obey his Edict and Decree, for the reſtitution of the Lands of the Clergy: That all things ſeemed to inuite him hereunto; firſt, the ſeaſon of the yeare: and ſecondly, his army was faire and deſired employment.

The King's Declaration.

The young Queene was carefull at Paris for the gouernment of the City, and for the
E diſpatch of all matters which concerned the warre; but the King freed her of that care, ſending her the Articles of peace: whereupon ſhe parted the next day to goe to Tours, according to the Kings deſire, where ſhe ſhould meet with the Queene mother.

The King defiring to haſten his iourney to Guienne, left the Queene mother at Briſſac, and came on the twentieth to Poictiers, where ſtaying but one day, hee went to Tours to meet with the young Queene. On the thirtieth, hee returned to Poictiers with his Queene, and the Queene Mother came thither. The King left her his owne lodging. The young Queene went forth to meet her, and the King came to viſit her vpon her ariuall: after ſome complements ſhee demanded newes of the Duke of Luynes, who was then ſicke, and went to viſit him, aſſuring him of her loue in the Kings preſence.

The King goes to Poictiers.

The Queene mother comes thither.

F The Duke *de Mayen*, ariued two daies after, and preſented himſelfe vnto his Maieſty, who ſaid vnto him, I will forget what is paſt if you ſerue me faithfully hereafter: after which he led him to the Queene his Mother. The King ſtill haſtening his voyage, tooke his leaue of the two Queenes, who likewiſe left Poictiers: The Queene Mother went to Fountaine-bleau, and the young Queene returned to Paris. The King paſt by S. Iohn D'Angely, where the Inhabitants came to intreat him vpon their knees, not to reſtore the Duke of Rohans Lieutenant into their Towne: whereupon his Maieſty left an Exempt of his Guard vntill he had otherwiſe prouided. The Duke of Eſpernon came vnto

1620 him, whom the King receiued gratiouſly, willing him not to withdraw himſelfe hereafter from his obedience. A

On the 16 of September, he ariued at Blay, whither the Cardinall of Sourdis, the Duke of Mayenne, the Marſhall of Roquelaure, and many other Noblemen came vnto his Maieſtie: where embarking he came to Bourdeaux. The Count of Saint Paul, Duke of Fronſac, paſſing by Fronſac to goe to Bourdeaux to the King; the Seigneur of Arſillemont (whom he had placed Gouernor in the Caſtles of Fronſac and Caumont) would needs accompany him to goe and ſalute the King: his friends diſſwaded him, telling him that the Court of Parliament might embrace this occaſion to doe iuſtice for the affront he had done to one of the Preſidents of the Court at Caumont; and had cauſed one of the B Vſhers thereof to carie a basket at the fortifications of Fronſac, comming with a Decree to forbid him the continuing of the ſayd workes: That there were but too many complaints of burnings, violences, and concuſſions, committed vpon Merchants, trafficking vpon the Riuer of Dordone, to make him loſe his head. Nothing could diſſwade him, but he would needs goe doe his duty to his Maieſty. He was no ſooner ariued, but the Court of Parliament complained of him to the King, who promiſed to cauſe him to be apprehended and deliuered into their hands, which was done accordingly. The Earle of Saint Paul and the Duke of Mayenne ſued for his pardon, and the Merchants whom he had wronged demanded iuſtice. The King refuſed the firſt, and told the others, hee had giuen them good Iudges, who within two dayes condemned him to loſe his head. C Being vpon the ſcaffold readie to receiue the blow which ſhould ſeparate his ſoule from the body, he demanded pardon of God, the King, and all thoſe he had wronged. It is written, that being perſwaded by the Biſhop of Aire, and a Ieſuit, to ſuffer his eyes to be banded, he ſaid vnto the Biſhop, *Sir, put your ſelfe in my place, and then you may doe what you pleaſe.*

Arſillemont Gouernor of Fronſac beheaded at Bourdeaux.

Hee was a reſolute Gentleman, who ſaw death come without amazement, and offered his necke freely to the Executioner, to make an end of his life. It was reported that he had a hundred thouſand Crownes in the Caſtle of Fronſac: but it is a wretched proſperity ſeeing it was followed with ſo fatall and tragicall an end. This execution of iuſtice, contained many in their duties, and the people ſayd of his Maieſty, that he was another *Hercules*, which purged his Realme from Monſters. D

During the Kings ſtay at Bourdeaux, he changed certaine particular Gouernors, but to euery mans content, for that ſuch as were remoued were aduanced to offices of the Crowne; ſo as his Maieſtie aſſured this Prouince from combuſtions which he had apprehended. As for L'Eſtoure, which they of the Reformed Religion ſaid was a place of ſafetie, his Maieſty (hauing promiſed at the Aſſembly at Loudun, to take out *Fontrailles*, who was become a Catholicke, and to giue them a Gouernor of the Religion) cauſed *Fontrailles* to be treated withall, who left the place, and *Blainville*, a Gentleman of the Religion, was made Gouernor.

The King goes towards Bearn. All the Kings enterpriſes hauing ſucceeded happily, there remained nothing for his E laſt worke, but the affaires of Bearne. The long reſiſtance which had beene made by them of the Country, againſt his will, and the Decrees of the Councell, for the reſtoring of the Biſhops and other Clergy-men to their honors and temporall eſtates, had much wounded his patience. Being at Bourdeaux he was preſt daily to verifie this reſtitution. *Monſeur de la Force* Gouernor of Bearne, and the firſt Preſident of the Councell at Pau, being come to Bourdeaux to that end, aſſured his Maieſty, that without doubt they would cauſe it to be verified: But the King was aduertiſed daily of contrary effects, and that ſome Gentlemen of the Country aſſembled in armes, and threatned thoſe which ſhould vndertake the execution of his Maieſties will. The King in this expectance ſtayed tenne dayes at Pregnac, a Village beyond Bourdeaux, where he endured all the diſcom- F modities which might be in a bad lodging, yet he ſurmounted all theſe diſcontents vntill the ninth of October, when as there came vnto him two Councellors of Pau, to aduertiſe him that they had not beene free in their conſultations, but had beene forced by the Souldiers which the Baron of Benac had brought into the Towne. And for that they had oppoſed the power of *Monſ: de la Force*, whom it concerned in regard of his charge, and his promiſe to the King, to make all things eaſie, and to ſuppreſſe the popular mutinies of factious men vnknown: knowing alſo that he was ſtrong and armed for the Kings ſeruice:

The

A The ſaid two Councellors proteſted to his Maieſtie that *Monſeur de la Force*, being ſollicited by their company to ioyne with them in Councell to giue his aduice, and to maintaine obedience by his example: he not onely refuſed to appeare, but excuſed himſelfe vpon his weakeneſſe, ſaying, that he was not able to hinder multitudes of ſtrangers from comming into the Prouince vpon the brute of the Verification, as they had done at other times. 1620

Hereupon the King commanded them to retire, telling them that his preſence ſhould aſſure the Clergie men for euer, for the enioying of that which did belong vnto them. The King reſolued inſtantly, to part the next day towards Pau: And although there B were a thouſand diſcommodities of bad way, repreſented vnto him by the ſaid Councellors, yet he neither apprehended ſcarſitie of victuals, or any thing elſe which might hinder him, in his reſolution for this voyage, as iudging that enterpriſe vnworthy of his vndertaking, if there were no difficulty and hazard in it. He parted the tenth of October, and croſsing the deſert Country, he came on the thirteenth to Grenade, where the Aduocate Generall of Pau, came and preſented the King with a Decree of the ſaid Councell, importing the reſtitution which had been ſo often refuſed, thinking thereby to ſtay the Kings iourney. *Monſeur de la Force*, came thither alſo with the like deſigne, repreſenting vnto him the troubleſomneſſe of the Voyage. But nothing could diuert the King, hauing a deſire to make his power knowne, and to aſſure the Catholique religion C for euer, in a Country, which ſeemed to neglect his royall authoritie. The King enters into Pau.

His Maieſtie commanded them both to returne, aſſuring them that within two dayes he would be at Pau: *For it behooues you (ſaid hee) I ſhould goe to aſſure your weakeneſſe.* Comming to lodge within fiue Leagues of Pau, the chiefe inhabitants came vnto him, to know his Maieſties pleaſure, touching the Ceremonie of his entry. To whom the King anſwered; That he would enter into Pau, as Soueraigne of Bearne, if there were a Church to goe vnto: But if there were none, hee would no Ceremonies; for that it would be vnfitting to receiue honors in a place where he had neuer beene, before hee had giuen thankes vnto God, from whom he held his inheritance. On the fifteenth he entered into Pau, without ceremonie. It was obſerued that his Maieſtie was not receiD ued with thoſe acclamations, which ſubiects doe vſually make at the ſight of their Prince: and ſome write that they had drawne away the victuals to force him to diſlodge ſpeedily: and that they had giuen out, they would croſſe the orders which ſhould be ſetled.

The King to preuent all inconueniences was forced to change ſome Gouernors: and hauing ſtayed two dayes at Pau, he went to Nauarreux a place of importance, ſeuen great Leagues from Pau.

Hauing viſited the place, Cannon, Munition, and Armes, He commanded *Monſeur de Medené* to acquaint *de Salles* Gouernour of the Towne with his pleaſure: which was, That the King (vnderſtanding what had paſt in the Prouince, and the many enterpriſes E had beene made to ſurprize that place) was reſolued to free him of ſo painefull a guard in his old age, being now almoſt foureſcore: yet his intent was not to depriue him of the reward of his ſeruices, but to recompence him worthily, and giue him reſt. Whereunto *de Salles* oppoſed not, but ſeemed ready to obay his Maieſties will, who made him Marſhall of the field in his Armies, and gaue him a good reward. He changeth the Gouernour of Nauarreux

In Nauarreux, which is a little towne but very well fortified, there were found 45 Cannons all mounted, and forty Culuerins and ſmaller pieces, with great ſtore of bullets, powder and victuals; beſides the ſiluer plate, which belonged to the Houſes of Nauarre and Albret, and was kept there: the which in former times had beene very great, but it was viſited in the yeare 1587, and much taken away to ſupply the neceſsities of his F Maieſties Father.

The King made the Seigneur of Poyenne Gouernour of Nauarreux. Euery man greatly commended this election, for the reputation hee had gotten both in Guienne and Bearne by his courage and fidelitie. And the King before his departure cauſed Maſſe to be ſung in the Towne, which had been diſcontinued for the ſpace of fifty yeares. The King returning to Pau, he reſolued foure things in Councell: two, for the reſtoring of the Catholique Religion; and other two belonging to the State, and the preſeruation of the publique peace in baſe Nauarre, and the Soueraigntie of Bearne.

The

1620

The King reſolues foure things at Pau.

The firſt was to reſtore the Biſhops and Abbots of Bearne to their places in the Coun- A cell of Pau, as their Predeceſſors had formerly held them: and to cauſe the ſaid Councell to verifie 47 Articles, containing an order for the free exerciſe of the Catholike Religion: the enioying of Clergy-lands, and in regard of their rights and prerogatiues.

The ſecond was, to reſtore the Catholikes to the poſſeſſion of the great Church in Pau, where he would aſſiſt at diuine ſeruice and Proceſſion.

The third, to make an Edict for the vniting of baſe Nauarre and the Souereignty of Bearne, to the Crowne of France, with an vnion of both Councels, and to make one Parliament.

The fourth was, for the ſuppreſſing of the Perſans or Captaines of horſe in Bearne. B

The firſt, concerning the admiſſion of the Biſhops and Abbots to Councell, with the 47 Articles, were verified by the ſaid Councell on the 19 of October. The next day the King put the Catholiques into poſſeſſion of their great Church, whereof they had beene diſpoſſeſſed almoſt 60 yeares: the King aſſiſted at Maſſe, after which there was a ſolemne proceſſion. There was an Edict paſt, for the incorporating of theſe Prouinces to the Crowne, and the vniting of the Souereigne Courts of Pau in Bearne, and Saint Pallay in Nauarre into one body of a Parliament, which ſhould be eſtabliſhed at Pau, conſiſting of three Preſidents, and 22 Councellors, to iudge ſouereignly, and with like power and authority to his other Courts of Parliament. Touching the ſuppreſſion of the Perſans, the Edict was verified by the Councell, the Chambers being aſſembled on the 20 of C

Gariſons left in Bearne.

October. Thus the King in fiue daies ſtay at Pau, hauing ſetled the Catholique Religion throughout all Bearne; taken away all meanes from the factious to mutine; ſetled an order, that none ſhould leauy ſouldiers but by his commiſſion; put good gariſons into Nauarreux, Orthes, Sauueterre, and Oleron; and vnited thoſe Countries to the Crowne of France; he returned to Bourdeaux, and from thence to Xaintes; where taking poſte, he

The King returnes to Paris.

came to Paris on the 7 of Nouember, where he was receiued by both the Queenes and all the world, with a thouſand bleſſings and applauſes. His army was lodged in diuers parts of Guienne and Poictou to winter in.

In the end of October, there was no ſpeech in France, but of a generall Aſſembly, which they of the reformed Religion, ſhould hold at Rochel on the ſixe and twentieth D of Nouember, by reaſon of the Kings voyage into Bearne. There were alſo many priuate Aſſemblies, where (as ſome write) they treated of meanes to leauy money, and to begin warre, but all was referred to the generall aſſembly at Rochel, where they ſhould ſhew their grieuances touching the inexecution of that they ſaid had beene promiſed them, at the diſſoluing of the Aſſembly at Loudun.

The Kings Declaration againſt the aſſembly at Rochel.

The King vpon his returne from Bearne, hauing beene aduertiſed of the propoſitions which were made in diuers parts of France, for the holding of a generall aſſembly at Rochel by them of the reformed Religion; he cauſed a Declaration to be made and verified in Parliament; by the which he declared, the aſſembly which his ſubiects of the Religion had called in his Towne of Rochel, to be vnlawfull; forbidden by his Edicts; E and contrarie to his will and pleaſure: enioyning the Maior, Sheriffes, Peeres, and Burgeſſes of Rochel, not to receiue them into their Towne; forbidding alſo all Gouernors, Lieutenants, Maiors, Conſuls and Magiſtrates of other Townes, to receiue or admit the ſaid Aſſembly, or any other which ſhould bee called, contrary to the tenor of his Edicts, and without his expreſſe leaue: & to all his ſubiects of what quality ſoeuer to goe vnto it, vpon any pretext whatſoeuer: declaring them which ſhould contradict this his will, breakers of his ſaid Edicts, diſobedient, troublers of the publike peace, and guilty of treaſon, &c. The ſubiect of this aſſembly will be the leauen of much miſery, and ſhall fill France with ciuill combuſtions. We ſhall ſee townes forced and razed; Forts and Caſtles ruined; Houſes and Families diſpeopled and left deſolate; the countrey waſted; and the F poore people oppreſt by the inſolent Souldier. Wee ſhall ſee inteſtine diuiſions. Sonne againſt father, and brother againſt brother, kinſman againſt kinſman, and neighbour againſt neighbour, and the poore reformed Churches in danger of ruine, and at the brinke of deſpaire. We ſhall ſee an angry King exclaiming againſt the diſobedience of his ſubiects of the Religion; and we ſhall ſee thoſe ſubiects complaining of the inexecution of his Edicts. We ſhall ſee an incenſed Prince, who (iealous of his honour) vowes that hee will haue his owne, and force obedience. And we ſhall ſee thoſe ſubiects, who (like a timerous

merous man apprehending a Feuer, lets blood and takes Phyſicke, there being no alteration in his pulſe, nor ſymptome nor ſigne of diſtemperature,) iealous of their ſafeties, and fearing deſignes tending to their ruine; arme, fortifie themſelues, and ſtand vpon their guard: when as voluntary obedience, and a diſmiſſion of their Aſſembly at Rochel, had happily diuerted the ſtorme, and they had not beene diſarmed and loſt their Townes of ſafety. The King ſhould haue had no colour nor pretext to take armes againſt them who had obeyed his will: Foraine Princes, who had an intereſt in their preſeruation (ſeeing their dutifull obedience) ſhould haue had iuſt cauſe to haue blamed the breach of his Edicts but newly confirmed. I will not preſume to cenſure of the motiues of theſe troubles; I leaue it to the iudicious Reader: onely giue me leaue to ſet downe what I haue receiued from a iudicious Gentleman of the ſame Nation and Religion: one that hath beene much imployed in thoſe State-affaires: That the fiery zeale of ſome who had the guiding of their conſciences, had thruſt them into theſe deſperate courſes. But let vs now returne to our Hiſtory. 1620

The King hauing left many Gariſons in Bearne and baſe Nauarre, there were foure ſtrong Companies put into Nauarreux, the which is commonly called in France Nauarrins; being the only place of importance within the Prouince, and conſiderable for many reaſons. Some Bearnois of the reformed Religion, much diſcontented for the change of the Gouernor of this place, eſpecially the *Benſins* (nephewes to *La Salle* the laſt Gouernour) beganne to make many practices to ſurpriſe it; not ſo much for any particular zeale to their Religion, but for hope to make themſelues maſters of the place whereof their vncle had beene ſo long time Gouernor. To this end, hauing a houſe within a league and a halfe of Nauarreux, whither they came often, they made great ſhewes of loue to the three Captaines which were there in gariſon, and commanded in the abſence of the Seigneur of Peyenne; ſo as theſe Captaines would rather haue ſuſpected their owne Souldiers then theſe *Benſins*, with whom they liued like brethren, eating and drinking daily together. During this familiaritie theſe Captaines had diuers aduertiſements, that there would be an enterpriſe vpon Nauarreux: whereupon they doubled their guards, and ſearched diuers houſes. Vpon the eight of December at night, one of the inhabitants which was of the Conſpiracy, diſcouered it to a Souldier which lay in his houſe, (whether moued with loue to him, or his fidelitie to the King, or vpon hope of recompence) and ſaid vnto him, That for the execution thereof one of the *Benſins* was hidden within the Towne. This Souldier diſcouered it preſently to the three Captaines, who put their men in armes, and ſearched the houſes of ſuch as were accuſed, but found no man: they ſeized vpon the chiefe inhabitants, who denyed all confidently: comming to the houſe of one *Merouſs*, whereas *Benſin* was, with many others, which hee had drawne into the Towne for the execution of the Enterpriſe; they ſlipped out at a backe-doore, hoping to ſaue themſelues the next day. Notwithſtanding in the ſearch of this houſe, they found two in the hay, who being examined denyed all. In the end they found ſome in the ſtreets: they take one to whom they promiſe his life ſo he will confeſſe; the which he did, telling them that there ſhould haue beene two troops made within the Towne, the one of Inhabitants, who about midnight ſhould haue killed the three Captaines, and charged the *Corps de gard* in the market-place, whilſt that *Benſin* and ſuch as came with him, ſhould haue fallen vpon the *Corps de gard* at the Port, and force it open to giue entry vnto fiue hundred men which ſhould be there ready. Whereupon they made ſuch diligent ſearch, as they found diuers; yet *Benſin* and moſt of his company got away ouer the walls, by cords and other meanes. The next day there were ten of them condemned and hanged in the market-place.

An enterprize to ſurprize Nauarreux.

This Execution, and the feare of the like for many others, which were impriſoned, cauſed them of the reformed Religion to make many enterpriſes in Languedoc & the Country of Foix: and among others in the Towne of Montauban, whereas all the religious men were impriſoned; as you may conceiue by this Letter of aduice which was ſent vnto the King.

Sir, I cannot but grieue to ſee my ſelfe ſtill forced to importune your Maieſties patience by my Letters, vpon the continuall errors of your ſubiects of the reformed Religion; but the bond I haue to enforme your Maieſty duly of the preſent eſtate of this Country, and the oppreſſions which your ſubiects receiue, and the contempt of your authority, binde me

A Letter of aduice to the King.

1621 " me thereunto. Notwithſtanding your Declaration againſt the Aſſemble of Rochel, their A
" Deputations haue beene made: and notwithſtanding the Reſolution of the Parliament of
" Thoulouſe, their Conſultation about the ſame is held at Montauban; their Fortifications
" are continued in an extraordinary faſhion: for they goe voluntary thereunto, both men
" and women, and of all qualities; and are taxed in particular to performe at their owne
" charges, certaine fathomes, by a certaine time, and of ſuch a depth. This they doe in all
" their Townes, and at Caſtres more then the reſt. At Montauban they haue committed a
" new exceſſe on the 17 of this moneth of December, vpon aduice that at Nauarreux they
" had executed tenne of the traitors which had intelligence to ſurprize it: They preſently
" impriſoned all the Clergy-men, and all the Catholiques they found within their towne; B
" and ſent to aduertiſe all thoſe of their Towne, which were at Thoulouſe for their priuate
" affayres, to retyre. They ſearched for all the Clergy-men in their houſes, and caried them
" priſoners to the Biſhops palace, guarded by two Companies of Souldiers, where they
" continued till the next day at fiue aclocke in the euening, and then were diſmiſſed, with
" charge not to depart vpon paine of death: the which was done by a reſolution of their
" Towne-houſe, and the abridgment of the generall Aſſembly.
" The firſt Preſident of Thoulouſe blamed this fact much by his Letters; That to the
" preiudice of the publique and priuate ſafety, they had treacherouſly abuſed the Catho-
" liques, nothing apprehending the danger of them of their Religion, diſperſed throughout
" the Realme, who might runne the like fortune, if the faith of the Edicts were not religi- C
" ouſly obſerued by the Catholiques, who conform themſelues to your Maieſties comman-
" dements. At the ſame inſtant the firſt Preſident forbad all repriſals, whereby hee aſſured
" them which were of the Religion in Thoulouſe. After this, the Clergy-men were freed
" from the preſent danger, vntill that the factious of the ſaid Religion finde ſome new oc-
" caſion. It is true, that ſome of the Magiſtrates, Conſuls, and Burgeſſes, diſliked of this
" proceeding, but they are ſubiect to the law of the factious. Your Parliament hath here-
" upon interpoſed their authoritie, and often forbidden them to continue their Aſſembly,
" but they deſiſt not. This diſorder of Montauban hath been followed with the like inſolen-
" cies in the County of Foix, where they ſhut the gates of Saierdun, Cazeres, and Pamiers,
" taking the Catholiques, & ſeizing vpon ſome farmes, into which they haue put ſouldiers, D
" who haue robbed paſſengers, and haue failed to ſurprize a ſtrong place, belonging to the
" Biſhop of Pamiers, putting the whole country into combuſtion. Wee hope your Maieſty
" will preſcribe them their duties; and prouide that your ſubiects may be freed from the in-
" conueniences which may follow in their weake and turbulent reſolutions. Their fury for
" the fact of Nauarreux is great, proceeding from the reſolutions of the Aſſembly of Milhau;
" and it is doubted that they of Montauban will be drawne to the like enterprizes. In the
" meane time it is a great toyle to your Catholique ſubiects, to be alwayes vpon the defen-
" ſiue, fearing the attempts of men which are in perpetuall councell and armes. Wee will
" attend your commandements, and remaine, &c. *From Thoulouſe, Decemb* 22. 1620.

The King viſits his Frontiers of Picardy.

About the end of this yeare, the King went to viſit his frontiers of Picardy, as Abbe- E
ville, Monſtreuil, Bullen, Calais, and Ardres, putting two Companies of his Guards into
that Towne, wherewith ſome were not well ſatisfied. This voyage continued from the
14 of December to the 12 of Ianuary, in a very hard and vnſeaſonable time for his traine.
The Archduke *Albert*, hearing that he was vpon the frontiers, ſent to viſit him by an Earle
of the Houſe of Granvelle. The King ſent the Marſhall of Cadenet, brother to the Duke
of Luynes, in Embaſſie to his Maieſty of great Britaine: hee parted from Calais on the
firſt of Ianuary, being followed by a gallant troop of Noblemen, and had a very honou-
rable reception from the King at his comming to Court. Within few dayes after his re-
turne to Paris, hee was receiued in Parliament Duke of Chaune and Peere of France.

In the beginning of this yeare, the Deputies of the reformed Religion aſſembled at F
Rochel, came to Court, where they publiſhed their Remonſtrances vnto the King, tou-
ching the cauſes of their aſſembly: the which although it be long, yet I am enforced to in-
ſert it, being the ſubiect of all the following miſeries, whereby the Reader may bee the
better ſatisfied.

The Remonſtrance of the Deputies of the Aſſembly at Rochel vnto the King.

SIR, wee doe not thinke that the outrages of our ill-willers, who it may be will ſeeke to
ſtop your Maieſties eares to our moſt humble petitions, ſhould alſo ſtop our mouthes:
neyther were it iuſt, that during the liberty of our enemies, to ſlander our actions, and
make

A make them odious, they should impose vs silence: or that hauing hindered the effects of your sacred word and royall bounty, they should blame vs, if wee insist at your Maiesties feet to demand the accomplishment of that which it hath pleased you to promise. Wherfore Sir, in confidence of our iustice and your bounty, we present vnto your Maiesty our most humble requests by writing, which is now all the meanes we haue, since our accesse into your royall presence is forbidden vs, by a Declaration published against vs, for our being here assembled vpon the onely subiect of our complaints. But for that this action of ours is reputed a crime, and our proceeding defamed as tending vnto some rebellion, wee should iudge our selues vnworthy of the fruit of your gratious regard vnto our peti- B tions; or that we should make any, if our consciences accused vs to be culpable of any crime; or if wee had not both before God and your Maiesty our iustifications ready to exhibit. 1621

We haue assembled Sir, heretofore vnder the permission and authoritie of your Maiesty, in your Towne of Loudun, about the same subiect of our complaints, and to procure from you the reparation of so many grieuances, by which our liberty and assurance are continually impaired, and the authority of your Edicts from day to day weakned. The long suffering of our euils, the apprehension of their increase, the knowledge of our enemies audacious pride, which swels with our disgrace, the expresse charge of those which haue sent vs, and the generall consent of all men, that your Edicts (the fundamen- C tall Lawes of your Estate,) cannot bee vndermined, but it will fall, caused vs to attend sixe whole moneths, with perseuerance proportionable to our necessity, to obtaine of your Maiesty some effects of your good will towards vs. In the end, after this long instance, your Maiesty was pleased to command vs to name our Deputies, and to separate our selues, and that the Prince and the Duke of Luynes, should giue their words to the Duke of *Lesdiguieres* and *Monsr. de Chastillon*, and by them to assure vs, that separating our selues according to your commandement, your Maiesty would within six moneths, cause some principall points of our demands to be faithfully executed, and fauourably answer our grieuances: and that within seauen moneths the Deputies of Bearne should be heard, a moneth after the execution of the said points. And that if the said promises D should not be fulfilled, the same persons might assemble againe, or others delegated; whereof the Prince gaue his word, to procure vs this permission with effect; and *Monsr. de Luynes* assured that his word should be as good as a Briefe, and it might be better. They added on your Maiesties behalfe, that this was the first word you had giuen to your subiects of the Religion since that you held the helme of your Estate; and therefore wee should giue credit vnto it, hauing beene neuer violated. This onely consideration stronger then all the rest, found no resistance in our consent, and shewed our speedy obedience.

After the nomination of our Deputies, your Maiesty confirmed to those which brought the names, that you would effect the promise which the Prince and Duke of Luynes had giuen vs. Thus separating our selues, we drew an Act of our obedience, containing all the E foresaid conditions and promises, according to the which, the Deputies of Prouinces in their particular Assemblies, according to the order allowed by your Maiesty, hauing giuen an account of their imployment, haue confirmed or subrogated all those which are here at this present, after the six moneths, in case the points accorded were not executed. This hath not beene done in secret, your Maiesty might easily know it, and the Lords of your Councell were not ignorant of it.

All these things promised being vnexecuted after the six moneths, they haue notwithstanding pressed your Maiesty to goe into Bearne, before the seauenth, contrary to your Letters written to the Parliament of Pau, the 21 of September. So as contrary to those expresse promises, they haue anticipated the execution of the restitution of the Clergy- F lands, which hath been followed with a great alteration in the Country, and the totall ruine of the safety and liberty of those which make profession of the same religion with vs.

For those causes Sir, according to the order taken amongst vs, vpon the assurances giuen vs on your Maiesties behalfe, the case so hapning, wee haue beene called to this place, whither we are come with charge from all your subiects of the religion, with an intent to obtaine by our humble petitions vnto your Maiesty, the accomplishment of what was promised; reparation for the important grieuances which haue since hapned, and an effectuall assurance of your good inclination to our protection against the threats and

alarmes

1621 alarmes, which are generally practiſed with a deſigne of our totall ruine. Wherefore Sir, A
we ſay out of a good conſcience, that we are in no ſort culpable of the contempt of your
authoritie: but contrariwiſe that the cauſes of our reunion in this place are lawfull, and our
proceeding without crime, being authoriſed and ſupported by your ſacred word. If our
enemies haue preuailed ſo much, as by a Declaration publiſhed againſt vs, they call in
queſtion the word which hath beene giuen vs in your Maieſties name, and make vs guil-
ty; it is a new ſubiect of bitter griefe, and of iuſt complaint. We are not culpable, but in
beleeuing the word of the firſt Prince of the blood, and of a Nobleman whom your Maie-
ſty doth cheriſh dearly. We are not guilty but for renewing the purſuit of our humble pe-
titions, authoriſed by the firſt inuiolable word which it hath pleaſed your Maieſty to giue B
vs, the which we haue taken for pledge and caution after ſo many delayes, and by the iu-
ſtice which the appearance of ſo many grieuances hath made ſo publique. May it now
pleaſe your Maieſty to haue conſideration of our innocency, and not to ſuffer our ene-
mies thus to oppreſſe vs before you. They taxe vs to haue violated your authoritie: but
it is eaſie to iudge whoſe actions tend moſt to the preſeruation of your authority, and the
ſetling of your Crowne. When as we purſue, by the formes of reſpect and reuerence due
to your Maieſty, the execution of your Edicts; the reparation of ſo many breaches, and
the meanes of our preſeruation; they command vs to be ſilent, and then oppoſe the name
of your authoritie to our perſeuerance, as if we ſought to croſſe it. But where your autho-
ritie is truly and really ingaged, as in the maintenance of your Edicts, and the aſſurance of C
your word: what care haue they to preſerue it? nay what doe they not to ruine it?

Is there any thing which doth more wound your Maieſties authoritie and reputation,
then that after ſuch ſolemne promiſes, we could not obtaine deliuerance of the eſtate of
the places of ſafety in Daulphine, the deniall whereof tends to make vs loſe the chiefe
Townes? In the meane time they haue giuen vs your word, the which they might free in
halfe an houre. They haue promiſed vs faithfully vpon your word the reception of two
Councellors in your Parliament of Paris, ſo long delayed contrary to your Edicts, the
which is not yet accompliſhed but in part. But which is worſe, this faith promiſed is fru-
ſtrated in this point, in the moſt important, and which we vrged moſt, by a Decree which
the Court hath made, that the *Seigneur Le Coq* ſhould not reſigne but to a Romane Ca- D
tholique: whereby our liberty is oppreſt, being granted to them of our Religion by your
Edicts, leaue to enter indifferently into charges. They aſſured vs in your Maieſties name,
that the reſtitution of the Clergy-goods in Bearne ſhould not be put in execution before
ſeauen moneths; and that within one moneth after the execution of the points accorded,
they ſhould be heard in their Remonſtrances: but contrariwiſe they haue anticipated the
time, and drawne your Maieſty into Bearne before that any of the promiſes tooke effect.
And without hearing their grieuances, the reſtitution hath not onely beene executed, but
to ſay truly, hath ſerued as a pretext for the entire deſolation of thoſe of the Religion, and
the liberty of the Country; although their obedience and cheatfull reception of your
Maieſty did merit a more fauourable vſage. But what greater violence to your authoritie, E
Sir, then after our laſt ſeparation made vpon ſuch ſolemne promiſes, with liberty to re-
unite our ſelues in caſe of failing, to preſent our petitions and grieuances to your Maieſty;
being now in theſe termes, in ſtead of hearing vs, they cauſe vs to be declared guilty: they
deny that we had eyther promiſe or permiſſion to aſſemble, and the words which ſhould
be as good as Briefes, are made fruſtrate. They indite vs becauſe wee haue beleeued: and
which is worſe, they threaten the towne wherein we are aſſembled with ſiege and ruine,
that is to ſay, your whole Eſtate with a dangerous accident, whereof your Maieſty, and
your wiſe Councell may fore-ſee the conſequence.

What ſhall we ſay touching ſo many points of your Edicts infringed, yea, ſince your
Maieſty ſate at the helme of your Eſtate? with what inſtance haue we purſued the reſto- F
ring of our Religion in Clermont of Lodeue, a place of ſurety; whereas our enemies (to
the outrages they haue done vs) haue added a contempt of your authority, hindring by
armes the execution of the Decrees of your Councell, and expelling the Commiſſaries
which your Maieſty had ſent to that effect. They made ſhew to preuent our complaints
with reſtitution. They called it your Maieſties buſineſſe. They acknowledged that your
reſpect and authority was ſenſibly wounded: yet they had rather haue it ſuppreſt, then
in raiſing it, they ſhould repaire the breaches which are done vnto our liberty. Thus by a

violence

A violence vnrestrained and not punished, the exercise of our Religion is banished from a place which hath beene consigned vnto vs for the maintenance thereof. They haue taken from vs the guards of Priuas in Vruarets, one of the places where nothing should be altered according to your Edicts and Briefes. And to the end all the rest should bee made vnprofitable and without any safety, the moneyes appointed for the Garisons and Ministers, haue not beene paid these eighteene moneths. Finally, Sir, contrary to your will and authority, and to the preiudice of the peace and publique tranquility, they preach seditiously against vs: they publish bookes to the same end: whence comes it, that of late in diuers places they vnbury our dead; they burne our Temples; they chase away our
B Pastors, and they will not suffer those places which are giuen vnto vs neere vnto Townes for the exercise of our Religion, to be deliuered vnto vs. The which we haue and doe still suffer in diuers parts of your Realme, and namely, at Moulins, Bourges, Baux in Prouence, at Lyons, and at Dijon, and yet we can obtaine no iustice. 1621

We will adde no other particular grieuances, wherewith the Articles of our complaints are charged, some without answer, and some answered contrary to the intention of your Edicts: and for reparation whereof, they make no accompt after all our pursuit to send Commissaries into the Prouinces, notwithstanding any promise which hath been made; and such as haue beene sent, refuse to doe their charge when they are summoned. By these contrauentions, Sir, your sacred authority and the reputation of your iustice are
C highly interessed.

But all this is little in regard of the pernicious accidents which they endeauor to produce: for these men, Sir, whom all your good subiects Romane Catholiques well affected to your Crowne, doe hold for enemies; and all those whom they haue corrupted in your Estate, to serue a foraigne command, whose Ministers they are, striue now more then euer to raise vp that Engine in your Realme, by the which they haue ouerthrowne (as wee see) so many Estates in Christendome; and by the same practices seeke to draw yours into the like confusion. Euery man knowes how by their seditious Sermons and the secret drifts of their Congregations, they daily more and more stirre vp the peoples hatred against vs, with designe to ruine vs. They are so insolent as to vaunt to
D haue an absolute Empire ouer your conscience, to be able to possesse your eares and mind with what they please, and to haue already induced your Maiesty to hate vs: so as assuring themselues of our disgrace with your Maiesty, they haue plotted (what wrongs soeuer are done vs) to hinder still the reparation. Whereby in the end hauing made the vigour of your Edicts fruitlesse, they take occasion to make our complaints to be held a crime, as they doe at this present, and thereby to stirre vp a generall persecution. And would to God their designe were not so farre aduanced, they should not then proceed against vs as offenders: they should not heare throughout your Realme (as they doe) war pronounced against vs, saying that the *Dice are cast*, that preparations are made in all parts, and your countries of Poictou and Guienne full of troops, which already in hope diuide
E the spoile of this Towne. This complaint is interpreted against the Iesuits.

These alarmes, Sir, these fatall accidents wherewith your Estate is threatned, are the chiefe motiues which make vs humbly to beseech your Maiesty to discerne our iustice from the slanders and hatred of our enemies. And that it would please your Maiesty to cause the Declaration published against vs to be disanulled, and to giue vs free accesse vnto you to present our complaints and humble petitions: to the end that returning with an actuall testimony of your good inclination towards vs, wee may infuse into the hearts of all men, some seeds of better hope; that as your Maiesty doth acknowledge vs for your faithfull subiects, you will protect vs against all the designes and enterprises of such as hate vs: and that our liberty, goods, and liues, being thereby assured, wee may employ them
F for your Maiesties seruice: Protesting religiously before God and men, for our selues and all those whom we represent, that we desire not the liberty of our consciences, and to serue God, with any other intent, then to remaine inseparably tied to your obedience, and to the good and aduancement of your Estate and Crowne, and your Maiesties long and happie reigne, whose prosperity recommending with all our vowes to God, we beseech him that he will make vs find fauour with your Maiestie, and inspire your mind with the knowledge that we are your Maiesties most humble, most obedient, and most faithfull subiects and seruants, The Deputies of the Assembly at Rochel. The 2 of Ianuary, 1621.

1621 Theſe were the reaſons whereby they pretended to iuſtifie the calling of their Aſſembly, the continuing whereof proued the ſubiect of all the enſuing miſeries: for what can complaints and iuſtifications preuaile with an incenſed Prince, who is poſſeſſed with other counſels? They giue him to vnderſtand, That the calling of this Aſſembly is an affront done to his authority: that it was a breach of his Edicts: that it was a preſident of dangerous conſequence for his Eſtate: and that it was an act tending to rebellion: That if he ſuffered it, it would blemiſh his reputation, and make him contemptible both to his ſubiects and ſtrangers. Theſe were ſtrong motiues to thruſt a young Prince into choller: but you ſhall heare an anſwer which was publiſhed in the name of the Duke of Leſdiguiers touching the ſaid complaints, and ſent vnto the Aſſembly.

The D. of Leſdiguiers anſwer to the Aſſembly at Rochel.

My Maſters, the Letter you wrote vnto me on the 28 of the laſt Moneth, inuites mee to make this anſwer: I pray you take it in good part, comming from the heart and hand of one who alwayes will wiſh honour and proſperitie to your iuſt deſignes. You are aſſembled according to the reſolution you tooke at your parting from Loudun: but you
" cannot ſhow that you haue leaue. It is true, you required a Briefe for it, but could not
" obtaine it. Wherefore our generall Deputies ſhould firſt haue made inſtance to the King
" to allow of it, and their humble petition ſhould haue beene grounded vpon the neceſſity
" there was to aſſemble. This hath not beene done, wherefore my opinion is, That ha-
" uing not obſerued this forme, his Maieſty hath iuſt cauſe to be incenſed againſt you, and
" againſt thoſe which haue receiued you. As for the occaſions of your Aſſembly, they are
" ſo ſmall, as they ſcarce make any ſhew. The King had promiſed you, that within ſixe
" Moneths he would cauſe L'Eſtoure to bee reſtored: that two Councellors of the Reli-
" gion ſhould be admitted into the Parliament at Paris: That a Briefe ſhould bee giuen for
" the guard of places of ſafety, the which was deliuered ſoone after to our Deputies: And
" touching the affaires of Bearne, that within ſeuen moneths the Deputies of the Countrie
" of Bearne ſhould be heard by his Maieſty. There was a moneth more of time giuen, not ſo
" much in conſideration of that buſineſſe, as for that they imagined the action of L'Eſtoure
" would proue difficult, and that they would not meddle with Bearne before they had en-
" ded the other: and of this intention *Monſeur de Blainville* is a true witneſſe, being the
" inuentor of this delay granted by his Maieſtie, to the end hee might haue time to make
" L'Eſtoure obey, before he required obedience from them of Bearne. You know that
" L'Eſtoure hath beene deliuered to a Gentleman of the Religion: that the Councellors
" haue beene receiued: and a Briefe for the places of ſafety deliuered. There remaines no-
" thing to giue you but an Eſtate of the places in Daulphine: This was not ſo haſty a buſi-
" neſſe as you muſt needs aſſemble to demand them: for we hold them, and no man con-
" teſts them.

" I know that the clamour of them of Bearne, hath beene a powerfull motiue for
" your Aſſembly: but I thinke before you ſhould haue done it in regard of theſe points
" aboue mentioned, you ſhould haue made petition by our Deputies, or haue required
" *Monſeur Chaſtillon* and me, to beſeech the King to remember what we had promiſed you
" in his Maieſties name, confirmed by his royall mouth at Fountaine-bleau, to the
" Deputies of the Aſſembly at Loudun, when as they aduertiſed him of their ſe-
" paration.

" I haue briefly touched theſe points, in anſwer to that you haue written vnto me; that I
" am not ignorant of the inexecution of moſt of the important things which had beene
" promiſed you: and I repreſent vnto you what I know, the which you ſhould call to mind,
" to the end that you your ſelues might iudge that your Aſſembly hath beene ſomewhat
" too haſtie: and I ſay with griefe, that it may be held vnlawfull: This is the reaſon his Ma-
" ieſty hath ſo declared it: but his indignation may be mitigated and turned into grace. I
" know no meanes to attaine vnto it but by your ſeparation: for although your pretended
" grieuances were apparant and full of reaſon, yet could you not preſent them to the King
" to doe you iuſtice but by the lawfull meanes which admit the Subiect to his Soueraigne
" Prince; otherwiſe it is a blemiſh to authority, a ſharing of the Royalty, and the ma-
" king of a good cauſe bad. Moreouer, it doth incite by a bad example his Maie-
" ſties Subiects, to ſhake off the gracious yoake of his obedience. This fault muſt
" not proceed from vs; I ſay from vs, who haue alwayes obeyed our Kings in all
" things, and haue onely retained that which belongs to GOD, to yeeld it vnto
him

A him by their Maiesties permission. He that reignes ouer vs at this day will not deny it: " 1621
He will obserue his Edicts, and heare our Complaints and Remonstrances, when we shall "
addresse our selues vnto him with those submissions which are befitting vs, and due from "
vs to him. I beseech you and exhort you as much as I can and ought, to put your selues "
into this posture after your separation, and I will ioyne with our Deputies, humbly to be- "
seech his Maiesty to grant vs that which we may lawfully demand, be it for our selues or "
our brethren of the Country of Bearne, who haue drawne their miserie vpon them by "
their owne fault. I had diuerted it, if they had giuen me credit when I was in Court. I "
presse your separation, for without it, I see my selfe (to my great griefe) depriued of all "
B meanes to ayd and serue you with the King: But if you will beleeue my aduice, and se- "
parate your selues, I dare promise that his Maiestie at my humble sute, will forget the "
fault which he conceiues you haue committed against his authority; will take regard of "
our complaints and humble petitions by our generall Deputies: will call his troops out of "
Poicton, Guienne, and other places which hold our Churches in continuall alarme: will "
remoue the crime of the Deputies of the Assembly, to the end they may returne with all "
safety: will make a new Declaration in our fauour, according to the graces which haue "
beene granted vs, to quench all iealousies: and finally, will giue all reasonable content, "
setling a firme and assured peace in his Estate, to maintaine his reputation with his neigh- "
bours and allies, and to make himselfe a necessary Arbitrator of all their differences: the "
C which we should desire aboue all things, and not to hinder him as wee doe, by any ciuill "
combustion, whereof the cause might be imputed vnto vs. If I may be beleeued, there "
will be no need for me to send any body vnto you, nor may I doe it, because you are as- "
sembled without the Kings permission; not that I will leaue to be of your vnion, for I will "
remain firme in the seruice of the Churches of God, and of the profession of our Religion "
vnto the last gaspe; continuing still in the obedience due to his Maiestie, as a thing "
conuenient. "

In this affection I will rest, by the helpe of God, whom I beseech to cause you to re- "
ceiue my aduice, and the assurance of my promises, grounded vpon the hope I haue of his "
Maiesties goodnesse, that we may continue in his fauour with all surety, and his Realme "
D in peace. And so I will remaine your humble and affectionate seruant, *Lesdiguiers*. Gre- "
noble the first of February, 1621. "

The alterations of Priuas in Viuaretz.

This yeare there fell out an accident at Priuas in Viuaretz, which disquieted the peace of the Country. After the death of the Seigneur of Chambault, Lord of Priuas, being of the Reformed Religion; his onely daughter and heyre, widow to a Gentleman also of the Religion, maried with the Viscont of Cheylane, a Catholique, sonne to the Seigneur of *L'Estrange*, who hauing taken possession of the Castle of Priuas, and the Tower of the Lake, put Catholique Captaines and Souldiers into them; the which had the last yeare put all the inhabitants of the Religion in Priuas, Viuaretz, and Seuennes into alarme, which caused great combustions on either side: they of the Religion pretending that it
E was a Towne of guard, although none of the hostages of surety, and that the Castle and the Towne appertained vnto them. On the contrary, the Viscont of Cheylane maintained that being Lord thereof, and they his vassals, the guard belonged to him. This trouble was for a time appeased by an ordinary course, That things should remaine in the estate that they were, vntill that by an Assembly vnder the Kings authority the businesse were agreed. Notwithstanding, the inhabitants of Priuas, impatient to see Catholique Souldiers put into the Castle and Tower of the Lake, made many instances and complaints, as well to the generall Synode of the Ministers which was held in October last at Alez, as to *Mons. de Chastillon* at Montpellier. The Duke of Vantadour, Lieutenant generall for the King in Languedoc, sent his Prouost to take information thereof.

F In Ianuary this yeare, they fell to armes, the Towne against the Castle. Whereupon the Duke of Vantadour sent two Gentlemen with his Letters for the pacifying of this combustion; offering them his succour and assistance, either by his authority as the Kings Lieutenant Generall, or by the mediation of the Chamber of the Edict of Castres, and the Presidiall Court of Nismes their naturall Judges, from whence hee would draw Commissaries to doe them iustice, and punish the delinquents: But this preuailed nothing: for the seditious continued their attempts. Whereupon the Duke of Vantadour was forced to goe to Armes to maintaine the Kings authoritie, for

1621 that the Caſtle of Priuas was beſieged by the Seigneur of *Buſon* and them of the religion, A who had ſeized vpon diuers other Caſtles. Thus they take armes in Viuaretz on all ſides: The Duke of Montmorency, Gouernor of the Country, hearing that *Buſon* with the Conſuls and Inhabitants of Priuas, had beſieged *Saint Pallais* in the Caſtle, ſeeing the Kings authority contemned by this action, and his honor engaged, hee reſolued to goe to Priuas. Paſſing by Montpellier, the Earle of Chaſtillon with the Conſuls of Montpellier, Niſmes, and Vzes, and the Deputies of the Aſſembly of that Circle being then at Lunel, came vnto him, entreating him not to proceed to extremities: that they diſauowed *Buſons* action, and would labour to draw him to obedience: That he ſhould cary himſelfe as prudently in this, as hee had done powerfully the yeare before. To whom hee an- B

The D. *Montmorencies* words to *Monſ: de Chaſtillon.*

ſwered, That he could neither ſtay nor retire, and that the affront was ſuch, as hee muſt maintaine the Kings authority and his owne honour, in puniſhing *Buſon* and the inhabitants of Priuas in ſuch ſort, as they might ſerue for a preſident to poſterity, hauing rebelled againſt their King, and broken their word with their Gouernor; but at the entreaty of *Monſeur de Chaſtillon*, he would goe thither with a ſpirit of peace, and ſhould be glad that they themſelues would reduce *Buſon* to his duty.

La Baume ſent to the King.

Vpon the way he was aduertiſed that the Caſtle of Priuas was deliuered vp by *Saint Pallais*, vpon an honorable compoſition to depart with their full armes: the which did much trouble the Duke, who ſent preſently *La Baume* to aduertiſe the King thereof, and to attend his pleaſure; who preſently returned him with Letters whereby he did much C commend his fidelity and care, recommending vnto him eſpecially the publique peace, but yet he deſired to be obeyed.

The Duke, finding that he could not ſatisfie the Kings expectation without force, he employed all his meanes, credit, and friends, and in fiue dayes drew together eight thouſand foot, and foure hundred horſe. The Aſſembly at Lunel commaunded *Monſeur de Chaſtillon* to arme, who with the like ſpeed leuied three or foure thouſand horſe and foot. *Buſon* fortifies himſelfe, and is aſſiſted with men from the Aſſembly. The Duke marching towards Priuas, the Duke of Leſdiguiers going towards the Court, deſired to conferre with him about this buſineſſe; whereupon he went to Valence with the Duke of Vantadour, but they could not find the meanes to ſettle the Kings authority in Priuas; D whereupon they retired, yet with this reſolution, not to attempt any thing againſt Priuas vntill they had receiued his Maieſties intention.

Villeneufue de Berg taken by the Duke.

The Duke, in his Councell of warre, reſolued to beſiege Villeneufue de Berg, into the which the Aſſembly had put ſome Companies of Souldiers, being a very conuenient place to receiue the ſuccours which the Seuennes ſhould ſend to Priuas, if it were beſieged. This Towne was inueſted on the fifth of March: *Buſon* ſeeing the Kings army had left him, and was turned thither, hee preſently ſent an hundred Musketiers to relieue them, but they found the Towne ſo beſieged as it was not poſſible to enter.

The next day the Duke ſummons the Conſuls to open their gates: who ſeeing themſelues too weake to maintaine a ſiege, and without hope of ſuccours, they caryed him E their keyes, beſeeching him to let them enioy the liberty of the Edicts. It is the Kings will and intent, (ſaid he) that his ſubiects ſhould enioy the free exerciſe of the one and the other Religion; you ſhall not be troubled in yours, and I will keepe you from moleſting the Catholiques. Hereupon hee ſent certaine Companies to ſeize vpon the gates, and went himſelfe to lodge in the Towne; where the next day hee cauſed Maſſe to be reſtored, whereof they had beene depriued 62 yeares. The ſame day the *Seigneur de Reaux* Lieutenant of the Guard, ariued at Viuaretz, ſent by his Maieſty, to cauſe as well *Monſ: de Montmorency* as *Monſ: de Chaſtillon*, and the Aſſembly at Lunel to diſarme; which they did in ſhew: yet afterwards *M. Montmorency* went and beſieged Vualz; and the reaſon was, for that they had refuſed to lodge *Montmajor* brother to Collonel *D'Ornano*, F who led the Regiment of his brother *Mazargues*, to whom the towne belonged, with an intent to vſe his ſubiects more kindly then another would: vpon this repulſe (thinking his honor to be intereſſed) he intreated the Duke to make good the quarter which he had giuen him. Vualz is ſtrong by ſituation, being among the mountaines, and hath a Caſtle of aduantage: the inhabitants are all of the reformed Religion, and there were likewiſe 400 Souldiers ſent them from the Seuennes, ſo as they reſolued to defend the towne, and not to lodge any Catholique troops. They fortified a Mill with an hundred of their beſt

Souldiers,

A Souldiers, whereby they might hinder the paſſage of the riuer of Ardeche. The Marquis of Portes charged them, and in the end forced them to retire to the Towne, which was preſently inueſted; ſo as after ſome vollyes of Cannon, they deſired to parley with *De Reaux*, to whom they ſaid, they deſired to obey his Maieſties commandements, and to be maintainted according to the Edicts, beſeeching him to bee mediator for them vnto the Duke: who conſidering the ſtrong ſituation of the Caſtle, was content to receiue them to grace, vpon condition that they ſhould haue three hundred men of *Mazargues* regiment in gariſon: that the Caſtle ſhould be deliuered into the hands of an Exempt of the Guard: that the Souldiers ſhould be conducted to a place of ſafety: and that the Conſuls ſhould B vpon their knees for the inhabitants, demand pardon of the King in the perſon of the Duke, who ſhould maintaine them in the liberty of their religion. 1621

Vualz yeelded to the D. of Montmorency.

The Seigneur of Autiege had beene ſent by the Aſſembly of that Circle, with twelue hundred men, to defend Vualz; but hearing vpon the way that it was loſt, he put himſelfe into Valons, and expelled the Exempt of the Guard whom *de Reaux* had placed there. This action cauſed the Councell of warre to reſolue to beſiege it, to repaire this affront done to the Kings authoritie. The Duke cauſed the army to march, and the towne was inueſted and battered: a reaſonable breach was made, & the *Marquis de Portes* lodged with his men vpon the walls. Whereupon *Autiege* finding that hee ſhould be forced the ſame day, he demanded a ſafe conduct to parley with the Marquis, who conducted him to the C Duke; by whom this Compoſition was made: That within one houre after, hee and all his Souldiers ſhould depart out of Valons, with their armes onely, without Drumme or Match light, like vanquiſhed men: That they ſhould not cary armes for ſix moneths in the Prouince: and that if there were any Inhabitants of Valons amongſt them, the Captaine in whoſe troope they were found, ſhould be ſtayed and puniſhed. The Souldiers retyred preſently through the Army to *Monſ: de Chaſtillon*, and the towne was abandoned for one whole day to the ſpoyle of the Souldiers.

Valons yeelded to the Duke.

In Ianuary there was a Letter preſented vnto the King touching the Aſſembly at Rochel, in the name of the Marſhall of Bouillon, as followeth.

The Marſhall of Bouillons Letter to the King.

D Sir, I was reſolued to remaine in ſilence, ſeeking to eaſe my ordinary indiſpoſition in the quiet reſt of my family: but now I thought that I ought not to conceale from your Maieſty, That of late the Deputies of high Languedoc and high Guienne aſſembled at Millaut, haue ſent a Gentleman vnto mee, to aduertiſe mee of the feares and diſtruſts wherein your ſubiects of the Religion are in thoſe parts, as well as in other Prouinces, by reaſon of the threats they vſe daily in all the parts of your Kingdome: That they will breake the Edicts; take from them the liberty of their conſciences, the ſafety of their liues, and the quiet enioying of their dignities: moued hereunto (they ſay) by that which hath paſſed in Bearne, for that they had anticipated the execution, contrary to the order, whereof they had giuen aſſurance in your Maieſties name, at the laſt aſſembly of your ſubiects at Loudun; they hauing committed no act contrary to their duties. Whereunto they E adde the inexecution of thoſe things which had beene promiſed: the iealouſie which the Gariſons giue them which haue beene left in diuers places without neceſſity: the rigirous Iniunctions made againſt the Aſſembly at Rochel, which they hold to be grounded vpon the word, which (they beleeue) had been giuen in your Maieſties name to the ſaid Aſſembly at Loudun, as the Deputies thereof haue reported to their Prouinces: and diuers other occaſions ariſing daily, which makes them doubt there is a generall deſigne to ruine the Religion, and all thoſe which make profeſſion thereof within your Realme. And herevpon, Sir, proteſting that they will neuer depart from the duty and obedience whereunto their ſubiection and conſcience doth binde them to your Maieſtie: I cannot but ſuffer in their miſeries, being bound thereunto by the profeſſion of that Religion which I haue F common with them. They inuite mee to giue my aduice, and to ſend ſome one to the Aſſembly at Rochel, to ioyne in their humble complaints they deſire to make vnto your Maieſty: I thought it my duty firſt to aduertiſe you before I made any anſwer, and to beſeech you to giue me your commandements thereupon. Sir, I will preſume to tell you with that humble reſpect which I owe, and the liberty which my age and former experience hath giuen mee, That Remonſtrances being the onely and lawfull meanes by the which your Subiects of the Religion ſhould addreſſe themſelues vnto your Maieſty, who by your equity may iudge of the iuſtice or iniuſtice thereof, and

1621 haue more contentment and profit for your ſeruice by receiuing them, then in reiecting, A
eſpecially now when they are ſo full of diſtruſt, as they thinke their ruine is reſolued,
" and that they will thruſt them into deſpaire to vndoe them. The remedy cannot bee ap-
" plyed but by your Maieſtie, who alone after God may diuert this miſchiefe, and preuent
" it by your wiſedome and authority, in continuing your royall protection to your ſubiects
" of the Religion; and not ſuffer, that to aduance the ruine of ſo many innocent perſons,
" who breathe nothing but the proſperity of your reigne, and their faithfull obedience to
" your ſeruice, they ſhould offer violence to the Edicts of Kings your Predeceſſors, the
" which your Maieſtie hath oft confirmed. I cannot beleeue, Sir, they giue you ſuch
" hurtfull counſels, and ſo preiudiciall to your Eſtate; and much leſſe, that your Maieſtie B
" will put them in practice, to kindle a fire of ciuill warre in the middeſt of your kingdome,
" which the deceaſed King your father quenched with ſo much pains and wiſdome; know-
" ing well that the conſcience cannot be forced by the power of ſword or fire, nor the ſpi-
" rit conſtrained to beleeue that which it beleeueth not: It might be rather feared that by
" a doubtfull and vncertaine hope (which the paſſion of ſome ill-willers vnto your ſubiects
" of the Religion may giue vnto your Maieſty to re-vnite by armes all your ſubiects in one
" beleefe) your authority would bee engaged in moſt dangerous inconueniences. And I
" pray God to remoue from about your ſacred Maieſtie all thoſe which would enduce you
" to this violence, and together with them the dreadfull preſages which may come of ſuch
" counſels. That if in theſe preſent occurrents, which haue giuen mee occaſion to write C
" vnto you, touched with a liuely feeling which I haue of the miſchiefe theſe diſtruſts may
" breed, and wherein I attend the honor of your commandements, I may be ſo happy to be
" able to contribute any thing to helpe to maintaine the publique peace, and tranquility, all
" which your Maieſty may expect of me, and of my deuotion and fidelity to your ſeruice:
" I moſt humbly beſeech you to excuſe me, if by reaſon of my infirmitie of the gout, I haue
" beene enforced to borrow my ſonnes hand to ſigne, rather then to faile of my duty, be-
" ſeeching God to poure all his bleſſings vpon your Maieſtie, and to giue you a long and
" happy life. From Sedan the ſecond of Ianuary, 1621.

The D. of Leſdiguiers ſecond Letter to the Aſſembly at Rochel.

Monſeur de la Force Gouernor of Bearne, wrote a Letter about the ſame time to his Maieſtie, and to the ſame effect. The Duke of Leſdiguiers wrote a ſecond Letter vnto D the Aſſembly at Rochel on the 22 of February, giuing them to vnderſtand, that he went to Court according to the Kings commandement, where hee would ſerue the Churches with all his power, to the end they might be maintained in peace according to the Edicts: but hee could not comprehend the ſubiect of their Conuocation, nor of their ſtay at Rochel, ſeeing that what had beene granted at their ſeparation from Loudun, had beene fully executed.

The Anſwer of the Aſſembly.

To theſe two Letters of *Monſeur Leſdiguiers* the Aſſembly at Rochel publiſhed an Anſwer in Print, whereby they did inſiſt that their Aſſembly was lawfull, and with the Kings permiſſion; they being promiſed at the time of their ſeparation from Loudun, that if the Articles granted, were not accompliſhed within the time prefixed, they might meet E againe: whereof he himſelfe (they ſayd) had giuen them aſſurance in his Maieſties name, and that the King himſelfe had confirmed the ſame at Fountaine-bleau, to the Deputies of the Aſſembly, when they did aduertiſe him of their ſeparation: ſo as they thought they had no need to craue a permiſſion of more force, or a more firme aſſurance then his Maieſties moſt ſacred word: and to confirme the reaſons of their Aſſembly, they ſaid that nothing had beene executed within the tearme of ſix moneths prefixed, but onely the deliuery of the Briefe for the places of ſafety; and in the mean time the King had gone into Bearne, during the delay granted for their Remonſtrances, which had not beene heard; where the reſtitution was not onely executed, but their Churches had loſt their ſafety and liberty which for many yeares they had enioyed in thoſe parts, and in an inſtant had F followed the euent of all thoſe dangerous conſequents which they had doubted from the beginning.

Hereunto they added many other Grieuances, humbly beſeeching him to aſſiſt them with his fauour to his Maieſty, that he would be pleaſed to heare their complaints ſo neceſſary for their preſeruation and peace.

Captaine Bez. ſurpriſeth vpon Montgiſeard.

Monſeur de la Force continued in his Gouernment of Bearne, and Nauarreux was committed to the fidelity of *Monſeur de Poyanne*, betweene whom there grew iealouſies.

They

A They of the Religion held an Assembly at Pau: from whence Captaine *Bensins* with some others, went and put himselfe into the Towers of Montgiscard, neere vnto the bridge of Berence, about the end of February, hauing before secretly sent thither store of munition and victuals. The Gouernor of Nauarreux found presently that *Bensins* had not put him selfe into Montgiscard, but by the commandement of *Monseur de la Force*, and of the said Assembly, to the end that this place might ouer-looke Nauarreux; it being held impregnable, being seated vpon an high steepe Mountaine, whereunto there is no passage but for one man going bias wise. On the top there are two Towers in the middest of a round platforme, being sixscore paces in diameter, enuironed with great ditches; which B *Bensins* had suddenly fortified within the platforme, with a high Pallisado filled with earth. To haue a pretext of a quarrell, *Bensins* caused the Abbot of Caignote and one of *Poyannes* horsemen to be stayd vpon the bridge of Berence, whereupon he presently sent *Lataulade* his Lieutenant to *Monsr. de la Force*, to acquaint him with *Bensins* actions in Montgiscard, and to tell him plainly, that if hee would not contribute, for his part hee was resolued to doe his dutie for the Kings seruice. *Lataulade* returned without any other answer, but that *Monseur de la Force* knew not what it meant, but would refer himselfe to that which *Monseur Poyanne* should doe. 1621

Hereupon he drawes what Forces he can about Ortes, where he found a Gentleman belonging to *Monseur de la Force*, who told him, that if he went to Montgiscard, it would C alter the Kings seruice in Bearne; to whom *Monseur Poyanne* answered, that hee went not to Montgiscard but to serue the King, to whom hee must giue an account of his actions, assuring himselfe that he would rest satisfied therewith as of his fidelity: and seeing that *Monseur de la Force* had referred the action to his discretion, he was resolued to see the end, and oppose himselfe to the rebellion of factious *Bensins*.

Before his comming thither, he sent to summon him to leaue the place; whose answer was, That he had beene put into the Towers of Montgiscard by the Assembly of Pau, and that he would not abandon it but by their commandement: whereupon they were inuested, and notwithstanding the difficulty of the hill, they made their approaches neere vnto the Towers. During this siege, *Monseur de la Force* takes occasion to draw toge- D ther what forces he could, and the Marquis his sonne was comming out of Perrigort with some troops of horse, and Regiments of foot. *Monseur de la Force* told a Gentleman, sent vnto him from *Monseur de Poyanne*, that he would be Master in his Gouernment, and that he would come to Montgiscard to play his part, seeing that *Monseur de Poyanne* took vpon him his place. Thus the Nobility and Gentry of the Country were diuided into two factions, according to their affections in Religion. *Monseur de Poyanne* had drawne together 2000 foot, 500 Masters, and as many Harquebusiers on horsebacke. In the meane time they presse the siege, and winne the first ditch; so as *Bensins* (seeing the danger, that it could not be long before he were forced) desired a Parley, at the which he made no difficulty to offer the place, so as he might depart with a little honour. This being reported Montgiscard yeelded. E to *Monseur de Poyanne*, he made answer, That he had neuer fought for vanity nor spoile. The composition was made, that yeelding vp Montgiscard, he and his Souldiers should depart with their liues and baggage, and be conducted to a place of safety; so as on the 11 of March he went forth of the place with about threescore Souldiers, which *Monseur de Poyanne* caused to be presently ruined.

The King being aduertised of these alterations in Bearne, he sent the Seigneur of Salady The D. of Espernon sent into Bearne with an army. to *Monseur de la Force*, with commandement to disarme: and if hee found him not well enclined thereunto, he should deliuer a Commission vnto the Duke of Espernon, to goe into Bearne with 2000 foot and 500 horse, to make them all disarme which had not speciall warrant. His Maiesty also sent Letters of commandement to the Seigneurs of Mont- F espan, Gondrin, Vignolles, Miossens, and Grammont, to assist him with their troops and friends. *Saladie* deliuered his charge to *Monseur de la Force*, commanding him to dismisse his troops; to whom he answered, That he must first accommodate the enterprise which *Monseur de Poyanne* had made, in taking armes in his Gouernment without his leaue. *Saladie* replied; The King hath aduowed him, considering the importance of the action. Now the question is, said he, that you tell me whether you will obey his Maiesties commandement or no: whereupon *Monsr. de la Force* said vnto him, The Kings meaning is, that no man shall attempt vpon my Gouernment: I desire to know his Maiesties pleasure:

returne

1621 returne vnto him, and hauing brought me word, you ſhall finde that I haue alwayes beene A and will be moſt obedient to his commandements. This delay makes *Saladie* deliuer his Commiſſion to the Duke of Eſpernon and the reſt, ſo as in an inſtant Guienne was in armes, and on the 21 day of April entred into Bearne, with whom *Monſeur de Poyanne* ioyned with 300 horſe and good troopes of foot. This ſtorme approaching, *Monſeur de la Force* and all thoſe of his partie retired ſpeedily out of the Countrie; ſome hiding themſelues in the mountaines, and hee himſelfe with others retired into Guienne towards Nerac.

A peace ſetled in Bearne.

The D. of Eſpernon comming to Pau, he acquainted the Parliament that his commiſſion was onely to haue the King obeyed: He aſſured himſelfe of diuers Caſtles in the coun- B trie, and cauſed ſuch to be purſued as were fled into the mountaines, where many were ſlaine in diuers encounters, and others taken priſoners: ſo as in fifteene dayes hee ſetled a peace vnder the obedience of the Kings Edicts, cauſing euery man to enioy the libertie of his religion. As for *Monſeur de la Force*, he loſt the gouernment of Bearne, which was conferred vpon the Marſhall *de Themines*: His eldeſt ſonne the Marquis, who was captaine of the Guard, was diſmiſſed from his place, and it was giuen to the Marquis of Mauny. He had a yonger ſonne, whoſe name was *Montpouillan*, whom the King had alwaies affected, but now he was commanded to retire from Court.

Monſeur de la Force and his Sonnes diſmiſſed from their places.

The continuance of the aſſemblie at Rochel, had much incenſed the King againſt them of the religion: the late Combuſtions in Viuaretz and Bearne, had increaſed his diſlike. He C thinkes his authoritie blemiſhed and troden vnder foot: He therefore reſolues to arme, and to force them to obedience; but there wanted the ſinewes of warre: An Army cannot ſubſiſt long without money; it ſupplies the wants both of backe and belly, which are of more force then any command. It muſt be found out, before he goes to this warre: but by what meanes? To draw it from the people, were to adde affliction to affliction: They haue ſmarted too much in the late ciuill combuſtions: ſo as in the end hee reſolues to make vſe of his owne, and to alienate ſome of his Reuennues: and to that end his Maieſtie went on the third of April to the Parliament, to verifie an Edict, by the which hee declared that for the entertainment of his armies, and the reliefe of his poore ſubiects, (much oppreſſed by the calamities of former wars) he was reſolued to alienate part of his D impoſts by way of a rent-charge to the value of 40000 pound ſterling yearly; the which ſhould be ſold to the Prouoſt of Merchants and the Sheriffes of Paris, for the ſumme of 600000 pound ſterling, which rent ſhould be taken out of the Impoſts of Salt, which ſhould be bound and pawned for the payment and continuance of the ſaid Rents. And his pleaſure was, that ſales and priuate aſſignations ſhould bee made by the ſaid Prouoſt and Sheriffes, to the particular inhabitants of Paris, and other his ſubiects, which were willing to buy, paying three parts in ready money, and the other fourth part, in diſcharge of thoſe debts which were lawfully due by him, the which they ſhould freely and peaceably enioy without any reſtraint vntill they were actually ſatisfied at one entire paiment of the whole ſumme, for the which they had made their purchaſes, notwithſtanding that E a fourth part had beene payd in debts. There were alſo other Edicts verified for the making of money, the which was thought would bring in a Million of pounds ſterling euery yeare for the maintenance of the warre againſt them of the Reformed Religion, and againſt the towne of Rochel, which contrary to his Maieſties will had ſuffered a generall Aſſembly to be held there.

The Office of Conſtable offered to *Leſdiguiers*.

The King fore-ſeeing in the beginning of this yeare, that hee was to enter into a great warre, reſolued to ſettle the place of Conſtable, and according to his firſt intention, he had ſent a Briefe to the Duke of Leſdiguiers, who was at Grenoble for the ſame, vpon condition that he ſhould become a Catholique: This was one of the two reaſons which drew him to Court: the firſt was to thanke the King for the honour he had done him in offering F him the firſt office of the Crowne: and the ſecond was, to employ himſelfe to accommodate the diſobedience of the aſſembly which was held at Rochel without his Maieſties leaue. The Dukes Catholique friends exhorted him both by word and writing to accept it, ſaying that this charge was due vnto him, as to the greateſt Captaine of our age, to the moſt faithfull of the Kings ſubiects, moſt happy in his ſucceſſe in all his enterpriſes, and the man who had moſt obliged his Country: and as he was without companion for thoſe qualities, ſo he needed not feare any corriuall in his pretenſion; but to theſe qualities he muſt

make

A make profeſſion of the Romiſh religion: which they ſaid was ſo neceſſary, as the King would rather forbeare to make a Conſtable, then to doe it without this condition. That they of the reformed Religion had by the Graunts and Edicts of their former Kings beene made capable of all Offices: but this (which makes him that enioyes it, the ſecond perſon in the State, and giues a power in a manner equall to the royall authoritie,) muſt be excepted. They of the religion ſaid, that it was ſufficient to haue deſerued this honour, although he did not enioy it, with that condition; which if he did, he would loſe all his ancient ſeruants and friends, and his credit with them of his religion. The Duke being come to Paris, he thanked the king for the Briefe he had ſent him for the office of B Conſtable, and excuſed himſelfe vpon many great and important conſiderations, propounding vnto him the Duke of Luynes, who was in ſpeciall grace with his Maieſtie; whereupon with the approbation of the Prince of Condè, the Duke of Guiſe, and many other great perſonages, the Duke of Luynes was made Conſtable of France, and tooke his oath: his letters being verified by the Court of Parliament: After which, the Duke of Leſdiguiers was made Marſhall generall of the Royall Armies. 1621

Duke of Luynes made Conſtable of France

The King deſirous to aduertiſe all the chiefeſt of his realme of the eſtate of his affaires, through the diſobedience of the aſſemblie at Rochel, and that hee had made the Duke of Luynes Conſtable of France, he wrote this following letter to the Marſhal of Bouillon.

The Kings Letter to the Marſhall of Bouillon.

Couſin, ſeeing the Aſſembly of Rochel yeelds mee not the obedience which they
C ought, and that I haue as you know, attended it hitherto: That in Bearne they haue made
publique enterpriſes, and drawne ſouldiers together againſt my authoritie and expreſſe
commandement; And that it ſeemes that ſome of my ſubiects endeuour to trouble the
publique peace; to ouerthrow the order I haue taken with ſo much paine and trauaile
to aſſure and eſtabliſh the ſame in my kingdome: I am reſolued preſently after Eaſter to
goe to Tours, where I will aduiſe of what I haue to doe, and to prouide for the main-
tenance of my authoritie and Edicts, which is the end of my iourney and my intentions:
Hauing the like will to preſerue and fauour thoſe which ſhall continue in their duties, as
to reduce ſuch as ſhall forget their obedience; not regarding herein religion, but onely
the faction; whereof I will hereafter aduertiſe you more particularly when I come to
D Tours. In the meane time I thought good to acquaint you herewith, being aſſured that
you will allow of my deſigne blaming theſe diſobediences and diſorders; and continue in
this occaſion and all others to ſhew your good will, for the maintenance of your autho-
ritie, and the publique good of this buſineſſe. I will adde hereunto, that I haue aduanced
my Couſin the Duke of Luynes to the charge of Conſtable of France, iudging that the
re-eſtabliſhment of that place will be greatly profitable and behouefull to my affaires and
Kingdome, putting the ſame into the hands of a Perſonage endowed with ſo many good
parts. Whereby I aſſure my ſelfe the ſucceſſe will be anſwerable to my hopes, and to the
contentment of ſuch as loue my perſon, and the good of my ſeruice, and particularly of
you, Couſin, whom I pray God to preſerue. Paris the 4 of April.

The D. of Bouillons anſwer.

E Vnto this Letter the Marſhall of Bouillon made this anſwer. Sir, I receiued the Letter
which it pleaſed your Maieſty to ſend me of the fourth of this preſent moneth, by which
I vnderſtand to my great griefe, the diſcontent which your Maieſty continues to receiue
from your ſubiects of the Religion aſſembled at Rochel; and your reſolution to goe to
Tours, there to aduiſe of the meanes how you may maintaine your authoritie and Edicts.
Whereupon Sir, I moſt humbly beſeech your Maieſty to pardon me, if I make bold to ſay
vnto you, that you might receiue more contentment in this troubleſome buſineſſe, vſing
your bounty and clemency, rather then the rigour and force of armes; in cauſing (without
any other conſideration) that immediately of your ſelfe, by your iuſtice and goodneſſe,
the fore-paſſed inexecution of your Edicts may be executed; & that for the time to come,
F they may be maintained and obſerued: for by theſe meanes you will take away the feare
which almoſt all your ſubiects of the Religion in all the Prouinces haue: that contrary
to your Maieſties intention, they will breake the Edicts; and that they make but their pre-
text of this diſobedience of thoſe of Rochel. That hereunto tend all the oaths which haue
been lately taken in diuers places, yea, in the preſence of your Maieſty. And this appre-
henſion which is almoſt generall, making them beleeue, that their ruine is intended, can-
not but produce dangerous inconueniences, which might be auoided, by cauſing them to
ſee the contrary in effect. For this feare being taken away, a notable diſobedience would

appeare,

1621 " appeare, which no body would approue. Concerning which, Sir, I pray God to giue vnto A
" your Maieſtie good and wholſome Councels, who hauing done me the honour to aduer-
" tiſe me, that you haue dignified *Monſ: de Luynes* with the charge of Conſtable, I can doe
" no leſſe then praiſe your Maieſtie therein, and in all other things which you doe, who hath
" eſteemed that place fit to be ſupplied by ſuch a perſonage as is worthy for the ſame. I be-
" ſeech your Maieſtie alſo (as I haue already done by my laſt) to cõmand that I may be furni-
" ſhed with thoſe neceſſaries which concerne the protection of this place. I haue lately ſent
" vnto you the reaſons which binde me in this ſeaſon to deſire the effects of your fauor, the
" which I humbly beſeech you to impart vnto me; and to beleeue that I will remain alwaies
" Your moſt humble and moſt faithfull ſubiect and ſeruant, *Henry de la Tour.* *From Sedan,* B
" *April* 19, 1621.

The Duke *Leſdiguiers* ſeeks to reduce the Aſſembly at Rochel to obedience.

The King going from Paris on the fifth of April, hee ſtayed at Fountaine-bleau vntill the nine and twentieth, to giue the Duke *Leſdiguiers* time (as hee had intreated his Maieſtie) to imploy his credit (if it were poſſible) to reduce the aſſemblie of Rochel to obedience. The Duke had ſent two ſeuerall Gentlemen with Letters to Rochel, reproaching their diſobedience, which deſerued a ſharpe puniſhment; and exhorting them to conſider of the afflictions which might fall vpon their Churches in diuers parts of France.

The Aſſemblies anſwer.

To his letters they publiſhed this anſwer. Wee know Sir how much wee ſhould attribute to the aduice which comes from ſo great an experience; but withall, remember if you pleaſe, what hath followed againſt your expectation and ours, after your mediation C at Loudun, and to what dangerous inconueniences our facilitie hath brought vs, being in danger to fall into the like, if we follow the ſame courſes; to the end you may beare with vs, if that wound which it hath giuen vs in our preſeruation, makes vs incapable of the ſeparation which you require with ſuch inſtance, *adding to your aduice reproaches of diſobedience, and the threats of a ſharpe puniſhment; which we ſhould not finde ſtrange in the enemies of our profeſſion*; who diuerting his Maieſties good inclination, take delight in ſlaunders and violence, and whoſe ſpleene we know, will not bee reſtrained with the ruine of the Churches of Bearne: but when as they (which are ſo much bound to the peace of Gods houſe, in the which they haue taken their being and muſt leaue an Honorable memorie to poſteritie) lift vp their armes againſt vs, this is an affliction which wee cannot D expreſſe, &c.

Notwithſtanding the ſharpneſſe of theſe Letters, the Seigneurs of Fauas and Chalas deputies of the reformed Churches, being commaunded to purſue their complaints in the name of the Churches (becauſe that in Court they would in no caſe heare mention of the ſaid Aſſemblie) aduertiſed the ſaid Duke Leſdiguiers of all their former grieuances, and pray him once for all to giue peace vnto the Churches. The Duke hauing treated heereof with the Kings Councell, he gaue them this anſwer, firſt that the King was reſolued to maintaine his Authoritie, and not to ſuffer any aſſembly within his Realme without his permiſſion. Secondly, to cauſe his Edicts of pacification to bee obſerued; Thirdly, As for the aſſemblie at Rochel his Maieſties pleaſure was, that the Deputies ſhould craue E pardon, and then they ſhould proceed to their ſeparation. Fourthly, that in regard thereof, his Maieſtie would cauſe his Souldiers to retire from thoſe places which might giue any cauſe of diſtruſt. Fiftly, that for the places of ſuretie in Dauphine, his Maieſtie would ordaine that within ſixe Moneths, they ſhould haue what they could iuſtly and reaſonably demaund in that regard. Sixtly, touching Bearne, that there ſhould bee an order effectually performed, if it were not alreadie done, for the payment of the money which his Maieſtie had graunted in ſtead of that which had beene receiued out of the reuennues of the Clergie. Seuenthly, That *Monſeur de la Force,* ſhould enioy his Gouernment of Bearne and his Children their places, with all Honors belonging vnto them: or elſe his Maieſtie ſhould giue them recompence, or ſuffer them to receiue it from ſuch as ſhould bee plea- F ſing vnto him. Eightly, And touching the Gouernment of Ortez, it ſhould not bee taken out of his hands who commaunded therein; his Maieſtie being aduertiſed that hee had not ſwarued from his obedience: And to witneſſe his Maieſties will to make vſe of his ſeruice, he would ſend him a particular Letter.

Articles propounded vnto the Deputies of the Reformed Churches.

The Deputies at the reading of theſe Articles, ſhewed that the aſſembly at Rochel would neuer accept of theſe Conditions, yet they intreated the Duke that nothing might bee attempted againſt the Churches vntill the returne of *Monſeur de Fauas* from Rochel, the which

A which he promiſed, deſiring his ſpeede: but all this wrought no effect, but they ſent Letters to the Duke reiterating their former complaints with that which had paſt in Bearne, and Vivarets. 1621

The King hearing of their proceedings and intention, haſted his iourney to Tours, from thence to go into Poictou. And to the end they of the reformed Religion ſhould not grow iealous of his iourney, on the ſecond of April he publiſhed a Declaration in fauor of thoſe which ſhould containe themſelues in their dutie and obedience, taking them into his protection. During this Declaration which was made at Fountain-bleau, there hapned a great combuſtion in Tours againſt them of the Religion, about the burying of one *Martin le Noire* an Inn-keeper. They going to interre him on Sunday the 13 of April, the people and children flocked together, ſinging of ſongs againſt the party deceaſed, who they ſaid was a man of a lewd life. The baſe multitude increaſed ſtill, and animated the children, who followed them with ſtones and railings, ſo as they were forced to retire themſelues into an houſe neere vnto the Church-yard, where as this raſcall rable held them in a manner beſieged. Some got into the towne and complained vnto the Maior, who came preſently to the place, and freed them which were in the houſe. Hee being retired, the mutiny grew greater; for that many raſcals were ioined with the boies, and came into the Church-yard, where they drew the bodie out of the graue, with an intent to burne it, if the Maior and other Officers had not come and cauſed the bodie to be re-interred. Notwithſtanding all their endeuors, this inſolencie continued the next day, and they ſpoiled & burnt the houſes of them of the Religion about the Church-yard, & their Temple. The King being aduertiſed of this ſedition from the Maior of Tours, he preſently gaue Commiſſion to *Melleville le Doux* Maſter of Requeſts, to goe thither and informe of the fact, being accompanied by an Exempt of the Guard and two Archers. Hee alſo commanded the Secretaries of State to write into all parts, that this diſorder ſhould be puniſhed exemplarily. In the meane time the Lieutenant criminall and the Kings Proctor had committed fiue of thoſe ſeditious raſcals to priſon, which had aſſiſted the boies and holpen to burne the Temple. *Melleville* comes to Tours, and beganne to proceed againſt them. The people hearing that they would hang the priſoners, a multitude of the baſer ſort came before the Palace, and with a ſudden violence entred, brake the doores and windowes of the criminall Chamber, freed the fiue priſoners, and forced the Iudges to ſaue themſelues as they could. After this they ſpoiled fiue houſes belonging to them of the Religion. Vpon this great diſorder the inhabitants began to ſhut vp their ſhops, to goe to armes, and to make barricadoes, threatning to ſhoot at the ſeditious; who were nothing amazed, but deſired to ſpeake with the Maior: who being acquainted with their demand, he gaue them to vnderſtand, that if three or foure would ſpeake with him, they ſhould be conducted with all ſafetie: the multitude allowed of it, and three great Rogues offering themſelues, paſt three barricadoes without armes. At their firſt approach they inſolently demanded three priſoners which were yet detained. My friends ſaid the Lieutenant criminall, you haue them all. Wee haue but two ſaid they, and there remaine three: but being aſſured of the contrary; This is not all ſaid they, we require, that you and the Maior ſhall ſigne it vnder your hands, that if there be any of ours found in your priſons, you ſhall ſet them at libertie; and that hereafter (vpon your ſoules and bodies) there ſhall neuer any inquirie bee made for that which is paſt; the which was granted and preſently ſigned. At night *Melleville* and others came out of thoſe places where they had hidden themſelues to auoide the furie of the multitude, taking poſte to goe and aduertiſe the King, who was come to Blois with an intent to make ſome ſtay there; but hearing of this mutiny, hee departed the next day, and came to Tours on the ſixt of May. The Grand Prouoſt committed 25 or 30 of this ſeditious multitude, and a day was appointed for the execution of fiue of them which were moſt culpable, and the reſt were pardoned.

The Kings Declaration in fauour of them of the Religion.

A mutinie at Tours.

The violence of the ſeditious multitude.

The day before this execution, the King parted from Tours towards Saumur, vpon a certaine intelligence which he receiued from Rochel, that in their aſſembly it had been reſolued to put 6000 ſouldiers into that Town, and to ſurpriſe *Mon: de Pleſſis*, and the Siegneur of Armaignac gouernor of Loudun, to the end that if the king marched into Poictou with an army, they might cut off the intercourſe betweene Paris and it. Moreouer, that they of the Religion of Mayen, Perche, and Beauſe ſhould ioyne together and execute their deſignes, vpon Chartres, Vendoſme and Pluuiers.

Why the King aſſured himſelfe of Saumur

They

1621 They write that the King ſhewed this aduertiſement to the Duke of Leſdiguiers, who A
was of opinion that he ſhould preuent the danger, and ſpeedily aſſure this Towne and paſſage of Loire to his obedience. Hereupon his harbingers come on the 10 of May, where they began to marke out the King and Queenes lodgings. In the euening ſome companies of the Guard ariue; and the next morning the Suiſſes, who marched directly to the caſtle. *Monſ: de Pleſſis* ſeeing them at the gate, and the harbingers ready to marke out the Kings lodgings, hee intreated them to haue patience vntill hee knew his Maieſties pleaſure, vnto whom he had ſent: but hearing in the afternoone that his pleaſure was to lye in the caſtle, he preſently deliuered the keyes to the Captaines of the Guard: drew his gariſon out into the field, and himſelfe went into the town. The King ariuing towards the euening at the B
Aduertiſements giuen to the King touching the Aſſembly. Chappell, *Monſ: de Pleſſis* ſaluted him, and offered whatſoeuer hee had or might haue: the Officers of Iuſtice did the like, with the Magiſtrates and Clergy. The King ſtayed fiue daies at Saumur vntill the 16 of May, where he receiued a confirmation both of the former aduertiſement for the putting of 6000 men into Saumur, and that they had made a diuiſion of the Prouinces of France into 7 Synods or Circles, making Bearne the eighth. That they had choſen a head for their generall Army which they ſhould raiſe, and Generals in euery Circle, with the orders which ſhould be obſerued; the ſaid Aſſembly reſeruing the ſouereigne authority to diſpoſe and depoſe the ſaid Generals and of all affaires. That the duke of Rohan (hauing accepted to be Generall in chiefe of high Languedoc and high Guienne) had deliuered the gouernment of Saint Iohn D'Angely vnto *Monſ: de* C
Soubiſe his brother, who was alſo choſen Generall of Britany, Poictou, and L'Iſle-Bouchard. That on the 13 of May, the Duke of Rohan and his brother *Soubiſe*, had made a Proclamation in Saint Iohn D'Angely, that whoſoeuer would not cary armes for the defence of the Towne, ſhould depart within three dayes, the which moſt of the Catholikes did, and ſome of the reformed Religion. That the Aſſembly had ſent to the Noblemen, Townes, and Churches of their party, in the Country of Orleance, Berry, Sologne, Gaſtinois and Loris, to take Armes and to aſſure Gergeau, Sancerre, Sully & Chaſteau-Renard, and to ſurpriſe all the paſſages they could vpon the riuer of Loire aboue Orleance. That they had ſent to all thoſe of their religion in Normandy, Britany and Champagne, to take armes and ſeize vpon all the ſtrong places they could within their Prouinces. Finally, they D
write, that they had reſolued to make war in all the Prouinces of France.

Theſe aduertiſements whether true or falſe, were the ſubiect which made the King ſend to the Earle of Saint Paul from Saumur, and to the Prince of Conde, to giue order for Sancerre: To *Monſ: de Longueuille* to diſarme them of the religion in the Townes of Rouen, Caen, Diepe, and New-hauen, and to treat with the Earle of Montgomery for Pontorſon: To the Duke of Vendoſme, to aſſure himſelfe of Vitry and Chaſtillon in Vandolais: and vnto *Monſ: de Neuers*, to diſarme them of the religilion in Champagne. How theſe commandements were executed in their Gouerments, you ſhall heare hereafter.

The Aſſembly (as they ſaid) being forced to take armes for their iuſt and naturall defence, and for the liberties of their conſciences, and ſafety of their liues, diuided their Pro- E
The Prouinces diuided into 8 Circles. uinces into eigh t circles (as hath been ſaid) and made choice of generals who ſhould command therein. To the Duke of Bouillon firſt Marſhall of France was giuen Normandy, the Iſle of France, Berry, Aniou, Mayen, Perche and Touraine, except L'Iſle-Bouchard. To *Monſ: de Soubiſe*, Britany, L'Iſle-Bouchard, Poictou, and that which depends thereon. To the Duke of Tremouille, Angoulmois, Xaintonge, and the adiacent Iſlands. To *Monſ: de la Force*, baſe Guienne. To the Marquis of La Force, Bearne. To the Duke of Rohan, high Languedoc, and high Guienne. To the Earle of Chaſtillon, baſe Languedoc, the Seuennes, Gevodan, and Viuaretz. And to the Duke D'Eſdiguiers, Daulphine, Prouence and Bourgondy. They made many orders in this Aſſembly for military ſeruice, whereof
Orders made by the Aſſembly, for the managing of their affaires. the Aſſembly reſerued to themſelues a ſouereigne power: That no treaties of peace nor F
truce might be made, but by the reſolution of the generall Aſſembly. Touching the orders ſouldiers ſhould obſerue: Forbidding of trafficke: For the payment of ſouldiers: For the liberty of husbandmen: For the ſtay of the Kings reuennues and of the Clergy: with diuers others, the full power wherof was reſerued to the generall Aſſembly.

The Prouinces of France being thus diuided into 7 Circles, and choice made by the Aſſembly of ſeuerall perſons to be commanders in thoſe Circles: the Duke of Bouillon who was the firſt (and ſhould haue been general of their army, whereſoeuer he had come)

would

A would not accept of their Commiſſion. The Duke of Tremouille alſo refuſed it, proteſting all fidelity and obedience to the King. And as for the ſeuenth Circle which they had giuen to the Duke *D'Eſdiguieres*, ſeeing him ſo conſtant in the Kings ſeruice, and that he was now made Great Marſhall of the Kings Armies; and beſides, that he had by his letters termed their Aſſemblie vnlawfull, they reſolued to make Lieutenants generall in that ſeuenth Circle, whereof *Monſ: de Mombrun* had letters for Prouence. They of the reformed Religion had 89 Townes of ſuretie within theſe ſeauen Circles, and 601 Churches. Theſe Townes were giuen them by former Kings for their ſafety after the Ciuill Warres, in the which they had Gouernours of their owne Religion, and in many of B them the King paid the Gariſons. Montauban and Rochel were not of the number, but Gouerned themſelues, apart by their Conſulls and Maior. Beſides, they enioyed many Townes and Caſtles which were no Towns of ſafety: But you ſhall ſee this ſummers war will depriue them of moſt of them, taken by force, or yeelded by voluntary obedience. 1621

The number of the Townes of Safety for them of the Religion.

The King before his departure from Saumur, made the Earle of Sault (of the reformed Religion, ſonne to *Monſ: de Crequi*, and graund-child to the Duke *D'Eſdiguieres*) Gouernour of the Towne with a good Gariſon; and as they write, contented *Mon: de Pleſſis*, letting him know that it was neceſſary for the publique ſafety, the Towne and Caſtle ſhould remaine during his voyage, in the order he left it, and likewiſe for his entertainements he gaue him allowance. On the 17, the King came to Touars, a Towne of ſafetie, be- C longing to the Duke of Tremouille, where the Lady his mother remayned. The place imports for the paſſage, yet the King tooke the Ladies word for the Towne and Caſtle. He came from thence to Partenay, where he ſtayed 4 daies, to let his Cannon & munition aduance. In the meane time, he writes to all places both within and without the Realme, touching the innocencie of his Armes. The Secretaries of State write into all the Prouinces, not to ſuffer any leauies of Souldiers, and that the Edicts in fauour of them of the religion (who had no ſociety nor correſpondencie with the factions of Rochel) ſhould be ſtrictly obſerued. There the Conſtable *de Luynes*, examined the ſtate of the Army, and ſaw the accomp: of the Munition of Warre, and enquired of the Earle of Chomberg, what Treaſure hee had to ſupport the charges of the Warre; giuing order for all things which D was held neceſſarie for the ſiege of Saint Iohn D'Angely.

The King makes the Earle of Sault, gouernour of Saumur.

During the Kings ſtay at Partenay, the Earle of Auriac aduanced towards S. Iohn with fiue regiments of Foot, and two Cornets of Horſe. On May 16, in the night, hee camped within a quarter of a league of the Towne, taking the bridges which croſſe the Riuer of Buttone, and there made three barricadoes. Here they within the Towne committed a great error, not knowing the importance of the paſſage vntill it was too late: for if they had broken theſe bridges, it would haue beene difficult to haue paſſed their cannon. They of the Towne drew in what prouiſion they could, ſeeing the enemy ſo neere them: for they had ſtill two Ports open, by which there entred in ſeauen dayes aboue 2000 Foot and many Gentlemen. The Earle forced the barricadoes, which they of the Towne had made E in the ſuburbs of Maſtha, and drew neere to the Port. The townſ-men burnt three of their ſuburbs; and the Duke of Rohan ſeeing himſelfe thus preſſed, complaines by his Letters vnto the Earle of Auriac, for that hee vſed ſuch acts of hoſtilitie againſt him, conſidering their great familiaritie & friendſhip. He proteſted he would not attempt any thing againſt the Kings authority, but was ſtill ready to obey his commandements, deſiring him to ſuffer a Gentleman to paſſe whom hee had ſent with Letters to the Conſtable. The Earle made him this Anſwer.

S. Iohn D'Angely inueſted with the kings Forces.

The Duke of Rohan writes to the Earle of Auriac.

Sir. You muſt not miſconſtrue my proceeding, ſeeing it is by the Kings command. I ſhould haue beene glad this charge had been giuen to ſome other, in regard of the friendſhip which is betwixt vs, but ſeeing it hath pleaſed his Maieſtie to command mee to in- F ueſt the Towne, I could not contradict his will: wherefore I pray you hold it not ſtrange, and beleeue (although to my great griefe) that I will doe what poſſibly I can, to ſhew how faithfull and obedient I am to his commandement. I aſſure you that the Seigneur of L'Eſtang may paſſe with all ſafety to the Conſtable: but in the meane time I will not forbeare that which hath been giuen me in charge, and diſpoſe of the Forces as ſhalbe thought fit: And will remaine your humble and obedient Seruant, &c.

The Earle of Auriacs Anſwer

The Gentleman comming to Partenay deliuered this letter following to the Conſtable:

Sir: Repoſing my ſelfe on the credit of your fauor, I write vnto you to beſeech you

1621 to mitigate the ſharp and violent purſuits, and ſtrait preſſing of S. Iohn. You know I ne- A
M. de Rohans Letter to the Conſtable. uer refuſed to giue the King entry into this towne: but ſome mutiners and ſeditious, which were in armes about the rampiers, cauſed me for ſome time to keep the Ports ſhut, that I might pacifie to people greatly animated, and draw them to the obedience which
" they owe vnto the King: this haue I by all meanes endeuored to doe, and therein imploy-
" ed the ſeueritie and power of that command which it hath pleaſed his Maieſtie to giue me
" in this Towne; and haue ſo much preuailed, as I can aſſure you they will receiue whom-
" ſoeuer he ſhall appoint: and for my owne part, I am reſolued to quit the place. But as you
" know, my enemies who haue brought me into bad termes with his Maieſtie, giue me occa-
" ſion enough of diſtruſt. I pray you to moue the King to permit me to leaue him the Town B
" without ſeeing his Maieſty, for the Iealouſie I haue that my enemies ſeek rather my ruine
" then the publike good. I referre this buſineſſe to your diſcretion, and intreat you to be-
" leeue that I am your moſt humble and obedient ſeruant, *Henry de Rohan. From Saint-Iohn*
" *May* 18, 1621.

Some ſaid, that the Duke of Rohans intention was contrary to his writing: his acceptance of the Aſſemblies Commiſſion: his preparations to take poſſeſſion of the Circle of Languedoc and Guienne: the burning of the ſuburbs of S. Iohn, and the ſouldiers which he had drawne into the towne, were ſufficient proofes: And whereas he ſaid hee would quit the towne, it was not to deliuer it into the Kings hands, but commit it in guard to his brother *Soubiſe*. To whom the Conſtable made this anſwer. C

The Dukes anſwer. Sir: If my fauor were ſuch as it could ſtay the Kings deſigne, and preuent his enterpriſes, I would boldly promiſe that which you require with ſuch inſtance: but you know the
" King is ſo abſolute in his reſolutions, as it is hard to diuert him from his will: yet I pro-
" miſe to imploy all my credit for your content, and to draw him to that which you de-
" mand; not that I will conſtantly aſſure you, but I will doe my beſt endeuour, being your
" moſt obedient ſeruant, *De Luynes*.

Diuers Gouernors bring their keyes vnto the King. The Gouernors of S. Maixant and Fountenay, came and brought their keyes vnto the King being at Partenay: and they of Chaſtellerault and L'Iſle-Bouchard had done the like at Saumur. Comming to Fountenay on the 23, the Miniſter & Conſiſtory caſt themſelues at his feet. The Miniſter craued pardon, beſeeching the King to leaue them the li- D
bertie of their Religion, and to aſſure himſelfe of their obedience. His Maieſtie anſwered, that he had neuer infringed the Edicts, and that he had not taken armes but to puniſh thoſe which had violated them, and to maintaine the reſt in peace, and that he pardoned what was paſt, hoping they would doe better hereafter. He ſpake principally to the Miniſter, who had beene one of the moſt turbulent of the Aſſembly. *Monſ. de la Boulay* Gouernor of Fountenay made knowne vnto his Maieſtie, that the place might be in danger of reuolt by reaſon of the neighborhood of Rochel, whereupon the King left an Exempt of his Guard in the Caſtle. Maillezay ſituated in an Iland, and hauing but one paſſage to enter, yeelded at the ſame time to the King. The Gouernour of Maran, brother to *Monſeur de la Boulay* brought alſo his keyes to Fountenay; to whom the King deliuered them again E
commanding him to continue faithfull in his ſeruice, and to leauy ſouldiers for the preſeruation of the place, for that it would cut off all commerce betweene Rochel and Poictou.

The King came to Niort a towne of ſurety, whereas *M. Parabel* receiued him with all freedome. He blamed the diſobedience of Rochel, and grieued at their deſignes, proteſting that he would neuer ſeparate himſelfe from the Kings commandement. Thus all the Gouernors of the townes of ſafetie in Poictou and Touraine hauing brought their keyes vnto the King, his Maieſtie vpon their free ſubmiſſion, returned them to their Gouernments, with command to ſee the Edicts of Pacification obſerued, and to maintaine peace among his ſubiects.

Petition of them of the Religion at Tours. During his Maieſties ſtay at Nyort, the Deputies of the Religion at Turos, preſented F
a petition vnto his Maieſtie, wherein after a ſolemne proteſtation of their ſeruice and obedience, they gaue him to vnderſtand, that by reaſon of the late ſedition in Tours, they had beene depriued of all meanes to bury their dead, their Churchyard being made a highway, their Temple burnt, and ſome priuate men ſpoiled of their goods, ſo as they could not remaine ſafely in their houſes. They humbly beſought his Maieſtie, that their Church-yard might be reſtored, their Temple built againe, and in the meane time they might haue ſome place appointed them by prouiſion where they might aſſemble. That

their

A their goods might be reſtored, and that hereafter they might liue in Peace amongſt their 1621
ſellow Citizens: And that his Maieſtie would commaund the Magiſtrate to protect them, and that the like iniunction ſhould bee made vnto the Chiefe inhabitants of the Suburbs. Whereupon his Maieſtie reſolued in Councell, that a Commiſſarie ſhould bee ſent to Tours, who with the aduice of the Gouernors, the Officers of Iuſtice, and the Mayor and Sheriffs thereof, ſhould giue them a place in the Suburbs or neere vnto the Towne for the exerciſe of their Religion, according to his Maieſties Edicts, and that with the conſent of the Inhabitants of both Religions, whom he tooke into his protection, Commaunding the Gouernour and Mayor to haue a care of their preſeruation. And to giue them
B meanes to buy a place whereon to build a Temple for the exerciſe of their Religion, hee graunted eighteene hundred pound ſterling to be taken in two yeares, out of the money which was appointed for the fortification and reparation of the ſaid Towne. As touching the loſſes which had beene ſuſtained by particular men, who had beene ſpoiled during that ſedition, his Maieſties pleaſure was, the Commiſſarie ſhould informe himſelfe of the truth to make report vnto him, after which hee would take ſuch courſe as ſhould be fit.

A Decree touching their Petition.

At the ſame time, the King made a Declaration, by the which, all that were remaining or retired into Saint Iohn D'Angely and Rochel, and all others which fauoured them directly or indirectly, or ſhould haue any acceſſe, intelligence, or aſſociation with them: or that ſhould in any ſort acknowledge the ſaid Aſſembly of Rochel, or the other Aſſem-
C blies, Circles, Prouinciall Councels, or other Congregations, which had correſpondence with that of Rochel, and which aſſembled themſelues without his expreſſe Commiſſion, were declared diſobedient, and guiltie of high Treaſon, and to haue loſt all Graunts, Priuiledges, Freedomes, and immunities: Commaunding all His ſubiects making profeſſion of the reformed Religion, and all Townes and Communalties of the ſaid qualitie, to make declaration in the Preſidiall Courts and Bayliwicks of their Iuriſdictions, of their good intentions to his Maieſties ſeruice: And that they ſhould renounce, diſaduow, and proteſt, in no ſort to adhere to the aſſembly of Rochel, nor to any other that ſhould be held without expreſſe leaue; and that they would oppoſe themſelues againſt all the reſolutions which ſhould be taken there: forbidding all Gentlemen and others, to ſuffer their Chil-
D dren or any other depending on them, to goe into the ſaid Townes or to giue them any comfort or aſſiſtance, or to lodge them in their houſes, vpon paine to be held guilty of the ſaid crime.

The Kings declaration againſt them of Rochel and Saint Iohns.

The King being at Nyort, with a reſolution to beſiege Saint Iohn D'Angely, from whence the Duke of Rohan was retired, aſſuring his brother that hee would ſee him with ſuccours: The Duke of Luynes Conſtable, conſidering that *Monſ: de Soubiſe* would ruine himſelfe in defending of this ſiege, he deſired in fauour of the alliance which hee had with the houſe of Rohan, to draw this Nobleman out of danger, ſending vnto him the Seig: *Eſplend* to exhort him to obedience, and to yeeld the place: but being fortified with the counſells of *Hault-Fountaine*, and the ſuccours the Duke his brother had promiſed him,
E he reſolued to attend the Cannon and to keepe the Towne.

Vpon this wilfull reſolution of *Monſ: de Soubiſe*, his Maieſtie finding that the Seigneur of Loudriere by a proofe of his fidelity had procured the yeelding of *Fountaine le Count*, contrary to the liking of the Lady of *La Boulay*, and that hee might helpe much in the ſiege of Saint Iohn, and reduce *Monſ: de Soubiſe* to his dutie: Hee ſuffered him to put himſelfe into the Towne, vpon coulor to hold his ranck vnder *Soubiſes* command: during the which he might inſpire him with obedience, and make the meanes eaſie to receiue the Kings mercy. In the meane time the Towne is inueſted as you haue heard. On the 19 the Dukes of Deſdiguieres and Briſſac ariued, hauing the conduct of the whole Armie. The Duke of Rohan was gone into Guienne, where he raiſed ſome men, and ioyned with
F certaine troopes which the Marquiſſe of Malauſe brought vnto him, with the which hee aſſured Nerac, and degraded the Catholike Councellors of the Chamber, and commanded the Towne with a gariſon of 600 men.

The King comes to Saint Iohn D'Angely.

At Saint *Iohn D'Angely* they ſpent ſeauen dayes attending the Souldiers which came from all parts to this ſiege: The approches being made, they framed their Campe, pitched their Tents, lodged their Munition, aſſigned out the Quarters, marked the Trenches, viewed the place and all the approches whereby they might hope for any ſuccours. The King ariued on the laſt of May, and tooke view of the Towne: and on the ſecond of Iune,

1621 His Maieſtie ſent an Herauld to *Monſ: de Soubiſe*, commanding him to deliuer the Towne vnto him, vpon paine to be declared guiltie of Treaſon. The Herauld deliuered his charge in theſe words. *To thee* Beniamin *of Rohan; I command thee in the name of the King thy Soueraigne and mine, that thou open the Gates of the Towne of Saint Iohn D'Angely, to the King to enter therein with all His Armie. In default of ſo doing, I declare thee from the King thy Soueraigne Lord and mine, guiltie of high Treaſon; thy Houſes and Caſtles to be razed, thy goods confiſcate to the King, and thou and all thy poſteritie baſe and ignoble.* To whom the Seig. of Soubiſe anſwered. *That he was the Kings moſt humble ſeruant, that he was but a Soldier, and could make no anſwere, before hee had communicated this commandement vnto the aſſembly of Rochell, and to his brother the Duke of Rohan.* And becauſe hee ſpake with his hat on, the Herald replyed; *Know that thou oughteſt not neither as Captaine or Soldier to anſwer with thy head couered, but that when I ſpeake in the Kings behalfe my Soueraigne Lord and thine, thou oughteſt to haue thy hat in thy hand.* Hereupon the Seig: of Hault Fountaine ſaid vnto the Herald, The King may excuſe *Monſ: de Soubiſe* if he pleaſe, for he was neuer ſummoned. Thus the Herald returning without any reſolution, hee met the Seigneur of La Salle Captaine of the Guard, vnto whom he ſaid, that hee found no obedience, and that it was fit the Cannon ſhould ſpeake.

Summons the Gouernor by a Herald.

A B

At the ſame time his Maieſty hearing that at Rochel they peruerted all order of iuſtice, and that his Officers could not with libertie exerciſe their places to doe right vnto each partie: He reſolued to transferre the Preſidiall Court from Rochel vnto the Towne of Marans, and ſent forth his letters patents to that end. C

The Towne is aſſailed.

The Herald hauing made report vnto his Maieſtie, of the anſwer which *Monſeur de Soubiſe* made vnto his charge, hee gaue preſently order that the place ſhould bee furiouſly aſſaulted: ordered all his troopes towards Aunix, and other places from whence any ſuccours might come, and brought his Trenches vnto their Ditches. There were many braue exploits of Armes, Aſſaults, Batteries, and Mines performed during this ſiege, at one of the which *Hault Fountaine* (the ſoule of their affaires within the Towne) was ſlaine, whoſe death did ſomewhat daunt their ſpirits. About the 23 of Iune, the Seigneur of Soubiſe, beginning to doubt his being long able to preſerue the place, hee cauſed a trumpet to craue to ſpeake with *Monſeur Zamet*, his meſſage was to demaund a ſafe conduct for a Gentleman named *Montmartin*, ſent by the ſaid Seigneur of Soubiſe to the Conſtable; he was conducted by the ſaid Seigneur *Zamet* Marſhall of the Campe vnto the Kings quarter. He beſought his Maieſtie to giue him time to ſend to the Duke his Brother, and if he had not an anſwer within foure dayes, he would yeeld the place: whereunto his Maieſtie would not yeeld, but willed him to tell *Monſeur de Soubiſe*, that all he could hope for was, to yeeld the place and to preſerue his life; and that if he would accept of this grace, he ſhould reſolue by the next day, for afterwards there was no more mercie. *Loudriere* (who had put himſelfe into the Towne as you haue heard) ſeeing him penſiue in this extremitie, aduiſed him to reſolue to yeeld the place, offering to engage his Honor and life, that he would obtaine his pardon in caſe of ſpeedie obedience. *Monſ: de Soubiſe* who could not truſt vnto it, conſidering the great loſſe of ſo many braue Men ſlaine at this ſiege, deſired to be aſſured: *Loudriere* offers to remaine in hoſtage, and to go and get the pardon ſigned if he would proteſt to yeeld the place.

Monſ: de Soubiſe, ſends a Gentleman to the Conſtable.

The Kings anſwere.

Loudrieres perſwaſion vnto *Monſ: de Soubiſe*.

D E

In the meane time the batteries are redoubled with ſuch furie by the Duke of Eſpernon, as ſeeing the Kings men lodged on either ſide in their Rampiers, their walls beaten downe and the Mines ready to play, they reſolued by the perſwaſion of *Loudriere*, and the preſent feare which preſt them, to accept of the Kings grace, beyond the expectation of all men, who did not beleeue that 2000 men which yet remained, ſhould yeeld vpon thoſe tearmes of aduantage for the King. Whereupon *Loudriere*, *Bigaudiere* and *Montmartin* came vnto the Campe with authoritie from *Monſ: de Soubiſe* and the other Commanders, who accepted and ſigned the Kings Pardon and tooke an oath contained in theſe words. *Wee vnder written, by vertue of the power giuen vs by* Monſ: de Soubiſe, *commaunding in the Towne of Saint Iohn, accept the grace contained in this preſent writing which it pleaſeth the King to doe vs, promiſing to ſee it effected.* Signed the 25 of Iune.

F

Articles of the Kings pardon to the beſieged.

His Maieſtie ſeeing his Enemies implore his fauour, Hee graunted them theſe Articles following. First, That the King pretends not to make any Treatie, but at the moſt humble ſupplication often reiterated, of thoſe which are in Saint *Iohn D'Angely*, His Maieſtie doth

A doth pardon them all indifferently, whatſoeuer hath beene done or committed during this ſiege: vpon condition, that they ſhall craue pardon and ſweare to remaine eternallie vnder his obedience, and that they ſhall neuer carrie Armes againſt His ſeruice vnder any colour or pretext whatſoeuer. Secondly, That His Maieſtie did graunt them free libertie of their Conſciences according to His Edicts. Vpon theſe Conditions His Maieſtie out of his bountie, did graunt them the libertie of their perſons, and the enioying of their goods, as they had formerly done; and ſuch as would retire themſelues, ſhould haue ſafe conduct giuen them, for their Perſons, Armes and Horſes. And as for any other demaunds made by them, they ſhould be left to His Maieſties pleaſure. The next day the B Grand-Prouoſt of France, entered early into S. *Io. D'Angely*, who preuented a great diſorder, for that the Souldiers which were to depart, had abandoned the Gates and Breaches, and prepared themſelues to be gone, the which they ſhould not haue done, before the companies of the Kings Guard had entered and ſeazed vpon the Portes and Breaches. But he gaue commandement vnto his Lieutenants, Exempts and Archers to guard thoſe places, himſelf walking vp and downe the Towne, and cauſing all the Soldiers and voluntaries of the Armie to depart, for that they began to grow inſolent; And in the meane time the Duke of Deſdiguieres and Duke of Eſpernon entered, to take order for their departure. Attending the comming of theſe Noblemen, the Grand Prouoſt entertained *Monſeur de Soubiſe*, and the chiefe Gentlemen which were with him touching their taking C of Armes; To whom they anſwered, that the contrauention of the Edicts, and the feare to be oppreſſed in their conſciences, had drawne them to thoſe extreames: But the Grand Prouoſt let them vnderſtand, that the eſtabliſhment of Circles, and Prouinciall Councells were manifeſt contrauentions of the Edicts. He preſented vnto them the inſolencie of the Aſſemblie of Rochel in the diuiſion they had made of the Prouinces; in their Commiſſion, and their new ſeale to leauie Souldiers; to ſeaze vpon the Kings money; and to fortifie their places.

1621

Diſcourſe betweene *Monſ.* de Soubiſe and the Grand Prouoſt.

On the ſixe and twentieth of Iune, the Gariſon, the Gouernor, and all the Voluntaries went out of Saint Iohn: They paſſed through the Kings Armie without Drumm or ſhew of Armes paſſing before the King. *Monſeur de Soubiſe* came laſt with his Houſe and D voluntaries, which had aſſiſted him during the Siege, and they were conducted into a place of ſafety. They were held to be aboue 1500 foot, and about 200 Gentlemen. *Monſeur de Soubiſe* preſented himſelf vpon his knees vnto the King and demanded pardon, aſſuring his Maieſtie that he would effect, whatſoeuer he had promiſed by the Seigneurs of Lodriere and Momartin. His Maieſtie being on horſeback layd his hand vpon his ſhoulder, and ſaid vnto him: *I ſhall be glad that hereafter you giue me more occaſion to be ſatiſfied with you; riſe, and ſerue me better.* This ſiege continued little aboue a Moneth, but it was very furious. There were many Noblemen and Gentlemen of quality ſlaine and hurt on the Kings partie, but not aboue 200 Souldiers loſt of the whole Armie. During this ſhort ſiege, there was aboue 10000 Cannon ſhot ſpent againſt the Towne, the which did ſo E annoy it, as there was ſcarce any houſe free from ſpoyle, ſo as the inhabitants were faine to lye in cellers and neere the ground, fearing to bee cruſht vnder the ruines of houſes, and with the bullets which fell in the ſtreets, and on their houſes like haile; They were reduced to ſuch extremitie, as the Souldiers had but two ounces of bread a day, and they were ſo tyred from the beginning of the Siege, as they had no meanes to take one houres reſt. The Kings Troops being in poſſeſſion of the Towne, there was a brute in the Campe, that the Souldiers had ruined the Temple and ſpoyled the Miniſters houſe with ſome others, whereof many of the reformed Religion, which ſerued the King faithfully, hauing made report to the Grand Prouoſt, he returned ſpeedily to Saint Iohn and aſſembled the Councell of the Towne, the Miniſter, and the Conſiſtorie; letting them vnderſtand, that F without doubt this inſolencie would be caried throughout the Prouinces, with a great ſhew by ſome ill affected Frenchmen, and made an hundred times greater, and more preiudiciall then it was; perſwading weake ſpirits, that the faith was violated, and that it was impoſſible to ground any aſſurance vpon the Kings promiſes; wherefore to make the truth more apparant, he deſired them to declare in publike, what loſſes they had receiued in particular. To which ſummons they all agreed freely, giuing him letters of Atteſtation, by which they declared that the ſouldiers of his Maieſties army, which had entred into the towne to demand bread and wine of houſ-keepers, had not taken any thing but victu-

Monſ. de Soubiſe craues pardon of the King.

A Declaration touching the Spoilss committed at Saint Iohn D'Angely

1621 alls, without any exceſſe, force or violence, and had aboue all preſerued the chaſtitie of women. The Miniſter and Conſiſtorie likewiſe declared, that their pulpit, ſeats, and glaſſe-windowes of the Temple had beene broken to the value of ten pounds ſterling; and that the Miniſter had loſt certaine goods to the value of fifteene pounds, taken by vnknowne lacques. But he that writes the generall Hiſtory of the Rebellion of France, ſaith that notwithſtanding any order they could take, the ſouldiers for an houres ſpace fell to ſpoile, contrary to his Maieſties expreſſe Defence. The King gaue commandement by his Letters patents, that the wals and fortifications ſhould be razed, and the ditches filled vp; and withall he depriued the towne of all their priuiledges, and made the Inhabitants ſubiect to taxe, like vnto the Labourer of the champion country.

S. Iohn D'Angely razed.

Whileſt the King prepared for the ſiege of S. Iohn, the Prince of Conde and the Earle of S. Paul imploied themſelues for the reduction of Sancerre, Gergeau, and Chaſteau Renard, places of ſurety. Being at Saumur, he had written to the Earle of S. Paul to aſſure himſelfe of Gergeau, which is a ſmall towne foure leagues aboue Orleans, hauing a goodly bridge vpon the riuer of Loire. *Henry* the fourth had made it a Towne of ſurety, and had affected the gouernment to the Duke of Sully, after the death of *du Faur*. It had beene greatly fortified during the League, and ſince in the late alterations. The Earle of S. Paul hauing had conference with the Seigneur of Monde Bailiffe of Gergeau (who was an enemy to the fortifications thereof, and had cauſed the fort in the ſuburbs of S. Denis to be razed) they found that the onely difficultie was, That *Bourbiers* who commanded, and the two Captaines that were in gariſon therein, had not long ſince, not onely made their Companies compleat, but much augmented them, and kept a very wary guard: That almoſt halfe of the Inhabitants were of the Religion: That the Catholiques had been diſarmed: beſides, that they were all in a iealouſie, for that ſome officers of the Artillery had but three daies before, drawn powder and ſome warlike inſtruments out of their magazin, to ſend vnto the King army. Vpon theſe difficulties the Earle of S. Paul (loth to hazard any thing) came from Orleans to the ſuburbs of S. Denis at Gergeau, ſending for *Bourbiers* and the other Captaines, to whom hee deliuered the Kings Letters, commanding them to doe whatſoeuer the Earle of S. Paul ſhould ordaine in his name. The Earle telling them that his Maieſties intention was, to be aſſured of the towne of Gergeau. They excuſed themſelues, and ſaid, that the King by his Letters did not command them to come forth: On the contrary, that his Maieſtie paſſing by Orleans, had charged them to guard well the Towne and Paſſage for his ſeruice. Moreouer, that the Duke of Sully Gouernor of the Towne had placed them there; and that it was fit they ſhould aduertiſe him, who was then in Languedoc. The Earle ſeeing he could preuaile nothing with *Bourbiers*, reſolued to beſiege Gergeau, drawing together what forces he could. The Marſhall of Vitry, and the Baron of Perſan his brother in law, with the Marquis of Rothelin, paſſing by Orleans, and hearing of this ſiege, came to aſſiſt the Earle in this occaſion. The Marquis entred into the Towne to perſwade *Bourbiers* and the Gariſon to obedience, but hee preuailed nothing: whereupon the Earle reſolued to batter it, ſending for Cannon and munition to Orleans. The beſieged ſeeing themſelues inueſted, ſent to craue aid of the reformed Churches neere about them, who with all ſpeed made choice of *Vateville Monchriſtien* to command the ſuccors they would put into Gergeau the day that *Bourbiers* had limited. But the beſieged being doubtfull thereof, and withall, fearing they ſhould not be able to enter, they ſent to preſent Articles vnto the Earle for the yeelding of the Towne, which were granted vpon condition they ſhould depart the next day being May 23. The Articles were, For the free exerciſe of the Religion, and the paiment of what was due vnto the Gariſon. The ſame night *Vateville* came downe the Riuer with 200 men, and the guards being retired, in the morning they put themſelues into the Towne, and became maſters thereof, by the help of the inhabitants of the Religion.

The ſiege of Gergeau.

Gergeau yeelded to the Earle of S. Paul.

The Earle of S. Paul hauing ſummoned *Bourbiers* to effect the Compoſition which he & the reſt had ſigned, hee was much troubled; for on the one ſide *Vateville* ſhewed his Letters, and told him he was come at the houre appointed; and on the other, hee had ſigned the treatie, and giuen his word to depart. Notwithſtanding, hauing called a Councell, and conſidered that they had not things neceſſarie to maintaine a Siege; nor men ſufficient to defend their fortifications, being withall ingaged in a Compoſition, they reſolued to obſerue it, and to deliuer the place vnto the Earle, the which was performed accordingly.

The

A The Earle of Saint Paul hauing put a new Gariſon into Gergeau, returned the next day to Orleans, where hee receiued an aduertiſement, that many Gentlemen and others of Vandoſmois and Dunois of the Reformed Religion, were aſſembled together neere vnto the Foreſt of Marchenoir, either with an intent to ſuccour Gergeau, or for ſome other enterpriſe. Whereupon he drew his Forces together, and cauſed them to marche inſtantly towards the Foreſt where they we retired, who ſeeing themſelues purſued and charged, ſome fled through the woods, and the reſt fell into the Earles power; among the which there were many Gentlemen, whom he cauſed to be ſet at liberty, and their horſes reſtored, vpon promiſe they ſhould not cary armes againſt the Kings ſeruice. 1621

A defeat of them of the Religion in Vandoſmois.

B Chaſteau-Renard, which is two leagues from Gergeau vpon the Riuer of Loin, appertained vnto the deceaſed Princeſſe of Orange, daughter of *Iaſpar de Colligny* Admirall of France, and Earle of Chaſtillon vpon Loin: It had beene numbred amongſt the Townes of ſurety, with a Gariſon of fifteene men in the Fort called the Chaſtellet, which is a Rocke fortified with faulconets, powder, bullets, and other neceſſaries of defence. *Congis* and *Vaudelin* were as dead paies therein, who vpon rumor of the war, had brought certaine of the Religion into the place, furniſhed it with victuals, and kept it more ſtrictly ſhut vp then before time. Whereof the inhabitants of Chaſteau-Renard entring into diſtruſt, and hauing enformed the King thereof, they were commanded to ſeize and to aſſure themſelues thereof. Hereupon, the execution being reſolued, all the inhabitants goe C to armes, and being conducted by the *Seigneur de L'Iſle*, Lieutenant of the Baily wicke of Chaſteau-Renard; on the fourteenth of May, about foure of the clocke in the afternoon, they goe vp to the Fort, and ſummon *Congis* and *Vaudelin* to put the place into their hands, according to the Kings Letters: which they refuſing to doe, they preſently ſcale and enter the place, force ſuch as make reſiſtance, and thruſt out *Congis*, *Vaudelin*, and the reſidue: and in their roomes place ſome of the inhabitants to guard the Fortreſſe. This done, they aduertiſed *Monſeur de Saint Paul* thereof, who ſent word to the King of what had paſſed, aſſuring his Maieſty that he would take ſuch order in his gouernment, as there ſhould be no alteration on this ſide Loire.

The inhabitants of Chaſteau Renard ſeize vpon the Fort.

The King, during his abode at Saumur, had written to the Prince of Conde, to goe to D Sancerre and aſſure himſelfe thereof, and to them of Sancerre to receiue him. Now therefore the Prince about the end of April, comming into his Gouernment of Berry, knowing the importance of this place, and that vndoubtedly it would bee the cauſe of trouble and diſorder, if by induſtry and without open force (according to his Maieſties directions) he did not ſeize thereon: he practiſed his intelligences both within and without the Towne, with ſuch as were affectioned vnto the Kings ſeruice: During which, he was aduertiſed that the Townſmen had a deſigne to worke in ſome of their Fortifications, and that the younger *Briquemaut* had perſwaded the youth and ſome inhabitants to receiue a Gariſon. Wherefore he ſent word vnto the Sheriffes and inhabitants of Sancerre, that they ſhould depute ſome among them to come vnto him; that hee had ſomething to ſay E vnto them which concerned the Kings ſeruice, and their owne preſeruation.

A diſcourſe of that which paſſed about the taking of Sancerre.

Three of them being come to Bourges, after he had very gently entertained them, and conferred with them about the practice of the younger *Briquemaut*, he ſayd vnto them, That their duty bound them to continue in the Kings obedience: That neceſſity conſtrained them thereunto, being in the middeſt of France, without ſuccours or hope of any to vphold them, but their modeſty and obedience: That remaining in the ſtate they were, fortifying nothing, nor receiuing any gariſon, hee promiſed to preſerue them, and to change nothing in their Towne, goods, and liberty of conſcience. They thanked him for the care he had of them; aſſuring him that they had no deſigne to fortifie, promiſed not to doe it, nor to take in any Gariſon.

F Notwithſtanding, the Prince being aſſured by them with whom he had intelligence, that the inhabitants of Sancerre would not ſuffer him to enter the ſtronger into the town, he reſolued to arme with all diligence, and not to ſend them the Kings Letters vntill hee had forces ready to ſurprize and make them to obey, in caſe they refuſed him entry. Hee ſignified therefore vnto ſome Gentlemen as well of Berry as of Bourbonnois, his Maieſties commandement, and prayed them to raiſe all the troops, and with all the ſpeed they could, and appointed his Rendezvous at Saint Satur, on the 29 of May. He gaue order alſo for 12 peeces of Artillery to be brought the ſame day before Sancerre.

The Prince of Conde aſſembleth troops.

During

1621 During theſe leauies, the Prince aſſured himſelfe of ſuch places and perſons as hee thought might wauer or hinder his deſignes, and cauſed all the inhabitants of the Religion in the townes of Iſſoudun, Argenton, Chaſteauroux, La Caſtre, Aubigny, Chaſtillon, and other places where there were any numbers of them, to bee diſarmed. Whileſt the Prince was occupied herein, and ready to march with his troops towards Sancerre, he receiued newes that the towne had receiued a Gariſon on this manner: Gergeau being put into the Kings obedience, *Vateuille* (before mentioned) had left the Towne with about 400 men well armed, with the which he entred by night into Sancerre, by the fauour or conniuence of the chiefe inhabitants: The younger *Briquemaut* was in Bourgundy to leauie troops. *Vateuille* being entred, ſought to make himſelfe Maſter of the Towne by the meanes of them of the Reformed Religion, onely the Earle of Marans croſſed his deſigne, being then in the Towne, whom hee vſed ſo audaciouſly and with ſuch inſolent threats as he reſolued to retire.

Hee goes to beſiege Sancerre.

The Prince of Conde had long before wonne vnto him one Captaine *Bronchard*, an old Souldier, and of great credit in Sancerre, who by his commandement ſeized vpon the Caſtle, with ſome of the Earles ſeruants, and ſome inhabitants, the which hee defended valiantly againſt the Towne: whereof the Prince being aduertiſed, he aduanced his troops with all ſpeed to relieue them. Approaching neere the towne, the Earle of Marans Lord thereof, met him, and the two Gentlemen whom he had ſent with the Kings Letters and his owne, bringing anſwer that they of the Towne were humble ſeruants to the King and Prince, ready vnto all obedience, but they were not at liberty, nor Maſters of their Town, to diſpoſe as they deſired, nor ſtrong enough to obey, for that *Vateuille* was Maſter: wherefore they intreated the Prince to haue pity on them, and to free them from this ſeruitude, promiſing to contribute what they could to ſerue him. The Prince hauing not forces ſufficient to inueſt the Towne, he ſought to winne them by policy, trying them by goodly reaſons and perſwaſions, and ſowing icalouſies betweene the inhabitants and the Gariſon, ſo as diſtruſting one another, they might yeeld to his will; and in the meane time he might put ſuccors into the Caſtle. His practices preuailed ſo well, as *Vateuille* grew fearfull of ſome bad deſigne, and banded a part with his Gariſon: They of the towne were likewiſe in feare, leſt that *Vateuille* ſhould commit ſome folly; whereupon they beganne to ioine themſelues together, and to arme, ſo as they were all in mutinie, diſtruſt, and feare one of another. In the meane time, the Prince put an hundred men into the Caſtle, wherewith they grew much amazed. *Vateuille* goes to the Prince, who feeds him with ſuch good words, and a gratuitie of ſix hundred pound ſterling, as he reſolues to depart with his ſouldiers, armes and baggage. The Townſmen in like manner (fearing leſt *Vateuille* ſhould abandon them and deliuer the Towne into the Princes hands) came alſo vnto him, and after great conteſtation receiued this Capitulation: Not to be moleſted in the exerciſe of their Religion: That they ſhould be free in their liues, goods, and honors: That whereas they deſired not to be diſarmed, nor to receiue any Gariſon, it ſhould bee according to his Maieſties pleaſure: That all which had borne armes, might retire and be conducted to a place of ſafety. After this, *Vateuille* with his Gariſon, came forth, and the Prince entred, and put in a ſufficient guard for the place.

Capitulation made with the inhabitants of Sancerre.

It is written, that *Vateuille* going forth, caſting his eies backe, wept for anger, ſaying, *What a fortune loſe I by the wickedneſſe of Traytors which haue ſold me?* Whereunto hee added: *That the Prince had taken Sancerre with a dreame, and that hee wondered how it ſhould come into the imagination of man to thinke to take the ſtrongeſt place of France, for ſituation, with words.*

The ſame night the towne was yeelded, they tooke a ſpy, whom they brought vnto the Prince, who confeſſed that he had beene ſent by the Ducheſſe of Sully, to aſſure them of the Towne, that within three daies they ſhould haue ſuccours: wherefore he diſarmed all the inhabitants of Sancerre, leauing them nothing but their ſwords; their armes were caried into the Caſtle, to be reſtored when the towne ſhould bee demantled. The ſame day the Prince muſtred his troops of Berry and Bourbonois to the number of 7000 foot, and 800 horſe, all which ariued the night before: But to the end the Prouince ſhould not be ruined, he preſently ſent them away, except 500 men which he put in Gariſon into the Towne and Caſtle, whileſt they laboured about the razing of the Fortifications. This Towne was of great ſtrength, and had in former times beene long defended by them of

The Fortifications of the Towne and Caſtle of Sancerre razed.

the

A the Religion againſt a Royall Army. In this moneth of May, all they of the Reformed Religion were diſarmed in the Townes vpon the Riuer of Loire, Picardy, and Champagne. Vpon this apprehenſion, many ſought to ſhrowd themſelues from the ſtorme of perſecution which they feared, and retired themſelues into England, Sedan, and other places. 1621

They of the Religion diſarmed in diuers places.

In Normandy, the Duke of Longueville, diſarmed them of Diepe, Rouen, and Newhauen. They proceeded more mildly at Caen, where many of the Religion during the League, had obtained the places of Captaines, and other charges. The Marquis of Moſny, acquainted the Magiſtrates with his Maieſties command, deſiring their ayd and coun-
B ſell in this diſarming, to the end it might not alter the Kings ſeruice, nor the peace of the Towne. They reſolued to ſend for the Miniſter, one of the Captaines, and ſome of the chiefe of the Religion, whom the Marquis acquainted with his Maieſties pleaſure, and his purpoſe to execute his commandements: That he had no will to ſurprize them, aſſuring himſelfe of their voluntary obedience in that which concerned the Kings pleaſure, they hauing beene already diſarmed at Diepe, Rouen, and Newhauen. They required time to confer with the body of their Church, fearing they ſhould find ſome difficulty to perſwade the people to obey this commandement; for that in the greateſt troubles for the ſame cauſe they had not beene diſtruſted: yet they would doe their beſt endeauors to diſpoſe them to obedience. They had two houres giuen them to conferre: and at their re-
C turne were content to deliuer their armes to their Captaines: the which was performed the next day, and on the ſix and twentieth they were caried into the Caſtle, and laid vp in one of the Magazins, whereof an Inuentory was taken and ſigned by the Marquis, and then left with the Regiſter of the Towne. The Duke of Vendoſme in like manner aſſured vnto the Kings obedience, Vitry, Chaſtillon in Vandelais, and other townes and Caſtles in Britany.

The Aſſembly at Rochel had ſolicited the Earle of Montgomery, Gouernor of Pont-Orſon, and of the Religion, to be of their faction, with an intent if hee would not yeeld thereunto, to ſurprize this place: It is a frontier Towne of great importance, lying vpon the Sea betweene Normandy and Britany. The King being aduertiſed that the Earle
D would by no meanes yeeld to the Aſſembly: He ſent him word, that his deſire was, he ſhould receiue a recompence for his Gouernment, to the end hee might preſerue that place ſo much importing thoſe two great Prouinces. The Earle hauing taken aduice of his friends, and receiued content, deliuered the towne vnto a Catholique Gentleman to whom his Maieſty had giuen the Gouernment.

Pont-Orſon yeelded to the King by the Earle of Montgomery.

On the twentieth of May, ſeuen Miniſters, fifteen of the Aſſembly, and twelue of them which they call free Burgeſſes, aſſembled together in Councell in the towne of Rochel, to conſult whether they ſhould expell the Prieſts of Saint Margaret of the Congregation of the Oratory, and in what manner they ſhould doe it: ſome which were barbarous and in-
E humane, would haue them maſſacred or burnt in their Church; and ſome would haue them caſt ouer the wals: but in the end the Magiſtrate letting them vnderſtand that the like might be done vnto their brethren which were in Catholique townes, this miſerable deſigne was not executed: onely it was reſolued they ſhould leaue the towne, and the Maior had charge to acquaint them therewith; vpon whoſe command two of them came vnto him, to whom he made this ſhort diſcourſe: *My Maſters, hitherto I haue done what I could for your preſeruation, but now I acquaint you with my weakneſſe: conſider what I may doe for you: I haue retired my ſelfe from a Company, to come and giue you this aduice, Of neceſſity you muſt depart the towne ſpeedily, there being no meanes to containe the people, being incenſed againſt you: Conſider ſpeedily how I may further your departure.*

The Fathers of the Oratory driuen out of Rochel.

The Fathers of Saint Margaret ſeeing the Maiors honeſty, gaue him thankes, and en-
F treated him to aſſiſt them with his counſell: who aduiſed them to make ſhew of going to walke two and two together, and ſo depart. To who they anſwered, That they could not doe it without danger of their liues, for that they ſhould vndoubtedly fall into the hands of many ſouldiers which were without the Ports. Whereupon they retired. About noone, the Maior ſeeing the towne in quiet, euery man being gone to dinner, he ſent ſpeedily for theſe Fathers, telling them that he had prepared a boat, and would ſend them away: whereof they were very glad, reſoluing vpon their departure, the Maior came vnto them with thirty or forty men armed; who cauſing them to ſhut the doores of their

Church

1621 Church and houſe, tooke the keyes and conducted them to the new Port, where a Barke attended them to cary them to Brouage. The Mayor did ſtill accompany them, and going out of the Port, ſhut it after him, to preuent the fury of the multitude, and to ſee them ſafely embarked. A

Death of the Cardinall of Guiſe.

During the ſiege of Saint Iohn D'Angely, the Cardinall of Guiſe dyed at Xaintes of a Feuer, hauing ouer-heat his blood with much toile at the ſiege. Hee was onely a Cardinall Deacon, and had neuer ſung Maſſe: He was a Prince altogether martiall, and more enclined to armes then to his booke, whereof he made good proofe, going vnarmed in the company of his brother the Prince of Ioinuille, and forced the barricadoes of the ſuburbs of Saint Iohn, without any apprehenſion of all their ſhot: His death was generally lamented in Court: His Maieſtie gaue good teſtimonies of his griefe, and the Prince his brother was wonderfully afflicted for his loſſe. B

Pons yeelded to the King.

After the reduction of Saint Iohn, the King refreſhed his army ſome few dayes, and in the meane time ſent the Marſhall *de Chaune* to inueſt Pons, into the which the Marquis of Chaſteau-neuf of Lymoſin, nephew to *Monſeur de la Force*, had put himſelfe, with diuers Gentlemen, and fifteene hundred Harquebuſiers, purpoſing by their reſiſtance to giue leiſure vnto the Rochellers and the Townes of Guienne and Languedoc to continue their fortifications, and mitigate their feares.

This Towne of Pons is of very great importance vnto the Prouince of Xaintonge, and within foure leagues of Xaintes: It hath a very faire and ſtrong Caſtle, with ſtrong wals and deepe ditches. The Towne ſtandeth on the ſteepe decline of a hill, at the foot whereof runneth the Riuer of Seine. In briefe, it is a very good and ſtrong Towne, and might well haue long diſputed their approaches, and kept the Royaliſts from their Counterskarfes; but the Commanders ſeeing the Kings army ſo neere, and moſt of them being reputed the authors which had cauſed the Aſſembly at Rochel to ſweare their continuance; fearing the Kings iuſt indignation, they bethought themſelues, giuing notice to the Conſtable by the Marſhals *D'Eſdigniers*, that they would accept of an honourable compoſition: whoſe anſwer was, That they ſhould yeeld the place at the Kings diſcretion without conditions, and that he would be a meanes for their liues and liberty; the which they accepted: whereupon ſome of the chiefe brought the keyes preſently to the King, the ſame day he came to Coignac, which was the laſt of Iune. The Marſhall *D'Eſdigniers* and *Chaune* entred the towne to preuent diſorders, and to draw forth the Gariſon, into the which the Regiment of *Eſtiſſac* entred, vntill the fortifications and wals were demoliſhed; for if this towne had fallen againe into rebellion, it had kept the paſſage from Poictou to Bourdeaux; and had much ſupported them of Rochel by their intelligences with the Townes of their party reuolted in baſe Guienne. C D

The Fortifications and wals of Pons demoliſhed.

The Aſſembly at Rochel imagining that the King ſhould not bee able to force Saint Iohn D'Angely in ſo ſhort a time, the which they could by no meanes ſuccour, reſolued to ſend thoſe ſouldiers they had within Rochel to make a deſcent into baſe Poictou, towards Luſſon, Olone, Tallemont and Saint Benoiſt, hoping by this meanes to draw together all them of the Religion in Poictou and other Prouinces; and withall to bring into Rochel all the victuals and other commodities they ſhould find in that Country, foreſeeing, that they would not ſuffer them to gather their harueſt nor vintage. *Fauas*, *La Noue*, and *Beſſay*, landed with twelue hundred men, and ſpoiled ſome places. The King being aduertiſed hereof, he preſently ſent the Marſhall of Praſlin, the Duke of Elbeuf, and the Earle of Rochfoucault, with their troops. They of the Religion had already embarked at the Port of Iarriere two thouſand buſhels of meale, and the beſt mouables they could find in Luſſon and thereabouts, but the Marſhall ſeized on theſe Barkes, and caried the meale to Luſſon. The Rochellers comming to Saint Benoiſt began to build a Fort at the mouth of the Riuer of Lay, and in the meane time the three Commanders make an enterprize vpon Sables D'Olone. The Marſhall giues a furious aſſault vnto their new Fort, takes it, and kils a hundred and fifty of their men, and puts the reſt to flight, whereof ſome were taken, and others drowned in the Owze. The three Commanders hearing hereof, ſaued themſelues in their Barkes, and ſo retired: The *Granges* brethren to *Beſſay* vnderſtanding this defeat, abandoned Tallemont: ſo as all this Country which ſeemed loſt, was in an inſtant freed from the Rochellers. E F

A deſcent of the Rochellers into baſe Poictou.

The Caſtle of Sully reuolted.

The King being at Coignac was aduertiſed of the reuolt of the Caſtle of Sully vpon

the

A the Riuer of Loire, betweene Gian and Orleans. The Earle of Saint Paul hearing that the Ducheſſe of Sully had admitted many of the Reformed Religion into her Caſtle, with the conſent of *Buzion* who was Captaine, and that the number encreaſed daily, hee ſent a Gentleman vnto the Ducheſſe, to know the reaſon of this alteration: She excuſed her ſelfe, ſaying, that they were poore men, exiled from their houſes, and that being of her Religion, ſhe had in charity giuen them entry into the parke of her houſe. The younger brother of *Briquemaut* one of the Deputies of the Aſſembly in Rochel, with the Baron of Trinné, and many Gentlemen and Souldiers, had retired thither, ſo as in leſſe then eight dayes they were foure hundred foot and horſe, which did much annoy the adiacent Pro- 1621
B uinces. They ſeized vpon the Church of Saint Pere on the other ſide of the Loire, right againſt the Caſtle, the which they fortified with good trenches, in the which the Baron of Trinné commanded with threeſcore men: they interrupted the cõmerce of the Riuer: and made the neighbour Pariſhes to pay taxes, and to labour in their fortifications. The inhabitants of Sully ſeeing this alteration, reſolue to maintaine themſelues in the Kings ſeruice againſt the Caſtle: and to keepe them in this duty, the Earle of Saint Paul ſent the Baron of Courtenay to command ouer them: and ſeeing the harme this place did, not onely in his Gouernment, but in the other neighbour Prouinces, and what might happen in time, he reſolued to preuent it: but for that he wanted ſufficient forces, hee wrote to the Duke of Montbazon Gouernor of the Ile of France, to the Marſhall of Vitry, and
C eſpecially to the Prince of Conde, Gouernor of Berry, who had the greateſt intereſt, for that he was neereſt: but there was ſome difficulty; for ſayd ſome, If the Prince comes in perſon to the ſiege of Sully, the Earle of Saint Paul could not be Generall of the Army, although it were in his Gouernment: whereunto the Earle anſwered, I deſire to prefer the Kings ſeruice and the quiet of the Prouince, before the honour which I ſhould get. He ſent to the Prince, and they met at Aubigny, whither the Marquis of Rhoſny, ſonne to the Duke of Sully, came (being ſent by the King in Poſte, to reduce *Buzion* to his duty, which he could not effect) where they reſolued of this ſiege, preparing their troops and Cannon to batter it.

Firſt of all, they forced their new fortifications at Saint Pere, where they were moſt of
D them ſlaine and drowned. After this they went into Sully, and planted two Batteries, forcing them to abandon the Parke, and retire into the Caſtle, which was but little, and greatly annoyed by the Cannon. The Ducheſſe of Sully was retired into the Towne, being much grieued to ſee this houſe ruined by her owne fault, and that to be aſſured of her perſon, they ſpake of ſending her to Bourges. The beſieged were incommodated both with the want of meanes to cure their wounded (being many, who died for want of reliefe) and with the ſtench of the garbage of Cattell they fed on: ſo as on the 19 of Iuly they ſent to the Prince to demand a Compoſition, the which was granted. The conditions were. To returne in ſafety to their houſes, and to enioy their goods. A pardon for all that had beene done at Sully and thereabouts. A promiſe to obtaine a pardon from
E the King for *Buzion*. That they ſhould haue free liberty of conſcience according to the Edicts. That they ſhould depart with their armes and baggage, booties and horſes. That they ſhould be conducted to a place of ſafety, and within three dayes to ſeparate themſelues, and returne vnto their houſes. That they might leaue two within the Caſtle to retire their baggage. That all priſoners ſhould bee deliuered: vpon condition that they ſhould yeeld the Caſtle of Sully into their hands, and take the oath which *Monſeur Soubiſe* had done to ſerue the King in all places, and againſt all men. Theſe Articles were ſigned by the Prince of Conde and the Earle of Saint Paul.

The Caſtle of Sully yeelded by compoſition

A little before, the Duke of Tremouille came to the Kings quarter at Saint Iohn, to
F proteſt his fidelity and the obedience he ought vnto his Maieſty, who ſaid vnto him, *That he was glad to ſee him neere him, to the end he might ſee that hee had not taken armes but to ſuppreſſe the new Common-wealth of Rochel, and ſuch as did acknowledge their command; and that he would make it knowne that he was both a good King and a good Maſter to ſuch as ſhould ſerue and loue him: That he would not force any mans conſcience no further then by the truth of doctrine, and the good examples of the Clergy, if God lent him any time to liue.* At the ſame time *Monſeur de Malleret*, a Gentleman of the Religion, came out of baſe Guienne, with an expreſſe commiſſion from many Townes and Communalties, and eſpecially from *Monſeur de Boiſſe Pardaillan*, to receiue the Kings commandements, and to reuoke and diſauow

The Duke of Tremouille comes to the King.

1621 disauow the Deputies of this Prouince, which were at the Assembly at Rochel, which gaue the King great content, being wrought by this meanes. *Monseur de la Force* being made Generall Prouinciall of the Circle of base Guienne by the Assembly; *Monseur de Boisse Pardaillan* could not like of this diuision, nor to be commanded by him, who by the practices of his sonne *Castelnau*, and his nephew *Chasteauneuf* of Lymosin, Deputies in the said Assembly, had procured him this Commission after his retreat from Bearne. This Seigneur of Boisse hauing refused a Commission to be his Lieutenant Generall, he preuailed so by his credit, as he procured a Prouinciall Councell of base Guienne to bee called at Saint Foy, in May, to aduise of the meanes how they might obtaine a quiet condition for the townes of the Religion in that Prouince vnder his Maiesties obedience: where it was resolued to send *du Malleret* vnto the King to offer obedience in the behalfe of their Prouinciall Assembly, and particularly of *Monsr. de Boisse Pardaillan*, and of all the townes of base Guienne except Montauban and Bergerac. He deliuered his charge accordingly: To whom the King made this answer: *That they for whom he had brought assurance of their fidelitie, should be entreated like vnto the Catholiques: neither would he euer suffer them to be forced in their consciences, nor oppresst in their publique or priuate fortunes.* But notwithstanding any care or foresight in his deputation, hauing exacted an oath from them that sent him, and caused all them which represented the Communalties, to signe his instructions: yet the corruption of the time preuailed, and by meanes of the Duke of Rohans voyage into high Languedoc, and the intelligences of *Monseur de la Force*, all the Townes of base Guienne, (except Saint Foy, and Monur, Mont de Marsan, Cassau, and Castillon) contrary to their duties and promise, reuolted; tooke armes, receiued souldiers, placed and displaced Gouernors at their pleasure, and the Chamber of the Edict established at Nerac, and the Kings Iudges and Officers were shamefully expelled.

A

The townes of base Guienne send to offer their obedience to the King.

B

Some townes reuolt againe.

C

On the eight of Iuly, the King came to Coutras, a goodly house belonging to the Countesse of Saint Paul, and a famous place for the battell which the deceased King did winne, and by the death of the Admirall of Ioyeuse: His Maiesty discoursed iudiciously of this battell: That good Captaines should be without ostentation, and that the Admirals iealousie against the Marshall of Matignon (who was comming vnto him) for that he would not share the honor with him, was the cause of his ruine. During this discourse, *Monseur de Boisse* ariued, with many Gentlemen of the Religion, who came to offer their liues and Gouernments vnto his Maiestie, who receiued them fauourably, and entertained them in particular touching the innocency of his armes, and the bad designes of the Assembly at Rochel.

The King comes to Coutras where *Monsr. de Boisse* presents himselfe.

D

The Consuls of Castillon and Saint Foy came thither, and brought the keyes of their Townes, so as there remained not any but Bergerac, which held the Kings mind and his Councell in some suspence. But before his departure, the Constable (who had laboured powerfully with such as might sow diuision in the towne, and strike a terror into those fifteene hundred men) receiued certaine newes that *Monseur de la Force* prepared for his departure, and that the Garison disbanded, the which many held incredible, for that the place being very well fortified and furnished with men, artillery, and munition, it seemed that *Monseur de la Force* should haue kept it, either to cast himselfe at the Kings feet in opening him the Gates, or to haue buried himselfe in the ruines of a breach: but the Constables care had ruined his authority and his childrens, by lawfull and necessary meanes in this age of infidelity.

E

Before the Kings departure from Coignac, he gaue order for the blocking vp of Rochel both by Sea and Land. He sent to the Ports of Normandy and Britany, to prepare a Fleet to stop the Pyrates courses, which came from all parts to Rochel, for that all their thefts were held good prize there in paying their duties: Hee also sent to the Duke of Guise to Marseilles, to cause the Generall of the Gallies to bring them towards Rochel. By Land he commanded the Duke of Espernon to goe with foure thousand foot, and six hundred horse to lodge about the Towne, and to keepe them from all communication and commerce with Poictou, Xaintonge, and Aunix, the which troubled them of Rochel and the Deputies of the Assembly much. This Towne being now blocked vp, it shall not be impertinent to relate what I find written of the situation, gouernment, and strength of this towne.

The King giues order to blocke vp Rochel,

F

A description of Rochel.

Rochel, they say, is the Queene and Mistris of all others, and is the very Sanctuary of all

A all Malecontents. It is the ſtrongeſt within the Realme, and may be ſpeedily relieued by land and water, from Poictou, Xaintonge, and Aunix, and by ſea from the neighbour Ilands, and from England, Holland, and other Countries. The Seigneur of Loudriere, vnder the title and quality of Seneſchall of Aunix, tearmes himſelfe Gouernor, but all his authority conſiſts in chuſing of a Maior yearly, out of three which they preſent vnto him, which is not much. 1621

The body of the towne is compoſed of a Maior, forty eight Peeres, and one and fifty Burgeſſes. This company of 100 men of the moſt ſufficient amongſt them, gouerne the people abſolutely. But within theſe ſix yeares ſome ſubtile ſpirits which had and yet haue
B good entry into their Councels, that they might become the more neceſſary, haue ſowed ſuch diſtruſts among the people, and of ſuch conſequence, as they haue now formed another party, to counterpoiſe the body of the town, which being compounded of the Commons, and ſome of the rich inhabitants are called Franck Burgeſſes, and are at this day ſo ſtrong, that they make the Miniſters preach as they pleaſe, and haue brought the body of the towne to admit into all their Aſſemblies and Reſolutions of importance; ſix of theſe Franck Burgeſſes, which are called Sindics or Tribunes, and to this effect are choſen euery yeare by the people, and changed as they ſee occaſion. This nouelty cauſeth hatred and diuiſions in the managing of affaires, wrong and confuſion. The Towne is free from all Subſidies and Impoſitions, and for this cauſe much frequented with traffique, ſo as it is
C thought there may bee found a hundred or ſixſcore Merchants worth 100000 Crownes apiece the worſt of them. It is very well furniſhed with powder, and 150 Cannon for battery, beſides Culuerins and ſmaller Pieces, with victuals, and other neceſſary prouiſions: The inhabitants are ſo well armed, as they made ſhew of ſeuen or eight thouſand foot to the Duke of Sully, when he tooke poſſeſſion of the Gouernment of Poictou; the fortifications of the towne are almoſt finiſhed: it conſiſts of twelue great Royall Baſtions of free ſtone, with double ditches, deepe and broad at the bottome, with ſpacious Rampiers.

The hauen is ſmall, but very ſafe, made like a horſe-ſhoe, and within the compaſſe of the wals; the road is in a manner round; the chaine which ſhuts vp the hauen,
D vp nightly, betweene two round Towers, betwixt which there is no more ſpace then for the paſſage of a good ſhip. The Lanthorne Tower which is higher then the reſt, lookes into the ſea, and ſtands vpon the point of the wall on the right hand going out of the Port.

The town is of a flat ſituation, and the ditches may be eaſily filled with water when they pleaſe: there is a great Mariſh of two or three thouſand paces broad, which diuides the approaches into two parts, at the leaſt a French league from the Towne; ſo as to beſiege it they muſt haue two Armies by land, which cannot releeue one another, and a third by Sea to hinder their ſuccours.

But let vs returne to the Kings voyage into Guienne. The Duke of Rohan and *Monſeur* Deſcription of Nerac.
E *de la Force* hauing aſſured Toneins, Clerac, and other places, to their partie, on this ſide the Garonne, they goe to Nerac, where they were receiued with great ſhewes of affection, and *Monſeur de la Force* acknowledged for Generall of the Prouince. This towne was much fauoured by *Henry* the great, wherein he kept his Court long, being but King of Nauarre, in regard of the pleaſantneſſe thereof. It is able to endure a Royall ſiege. The Chamber of Iuſtice is held in the Caſtle. Preſident *Pichon*, a Catholique, was lodged there, and *La Porte* was Gouernor. The Preſident ſeeing the ariuall of theſe two Noblemen, and the reception they gaue vnto *Monſeur de la Force*, he demanded aſſurance from the Gouernor of the Caſtle, who ſwore that he would neuer open the gates but to the King: whereupon he ſent preſently to the Duke of Mayen, beſeeching him to come to
F Nerac, and to releiue him in this extremity, ſeeing that the Gouernor had aſſured him neuer to yeeld the Caſtle.

The Duke was then ſicke of an ague at Bourdeaux, hauing no troops leauied in his Gouernment, but he preſently poſted away with his followers, giuing commandement to *Barrault* and *Ornano Sainte croix*, to come to him with their Regiments.

He aduanceth without troops, hoping to make them acknowledge their fault, and returne to their obedience: but he found the young Viſcount of Caſtets, and a ſon of *Monſ*

1621 *de la Force*, within the towne, who ſhut the gates againſt him, and anſwered him with Musket ſhot. A

In the meane time, the Kings army (by the care of the Marſhals of Roquelaure, and Aubeterre, and of *Monſeur de Vignolles*,) grew to bee three or foure thouſand foot, and aboue eight hundred horſe: but this was not ſufficient to inueſt both Neracs and the Caſtle; they alſo wanted Officers, Cannon and Munition, and order for money to pay the army, which made ſome ſtay of the Dukes proceedings.

On the 23 of Iune, the Duke being aduertiſed that the Marquis of La Force had drawn together about two thouſand men, and giuen it out that he would raiſe the ſiege of Nerac, he ſuddenly went to horſebacke, leauing *Monſeur de Vignolles* with the foot and ſome horſe before the towne: but vpon the way he vnderſtood that they had ſurpriſed Caumont at noone day, by the treaſon of a Conſull and a Sentinell of the reformed Religion, whereof the other inhabitants of the ſame religion were ſo innocent, as ſeeking to defend themſelues, there were twelue or fifteene ſlaine, and three Catholiques: ſo as they had like to haue ſurpriſed the Caſtle, there being not aboue tenne ſouldiers within it. B

Caumont ſurpriſed by the Marquis of La Force.

This was the Marquis his chiefe deſigne, ſeeking to draw the Gouernor *Eſtourville* into the Towne by an interpoſed perſon, vpon colour of a Chriſtning, the which he promiſed to doe, but did not, being forced to keepe within the Caſtle, by reaſon of the alarme which was giuen, and the flight of the Catholiques which came flying towards the ſame. C

The Duke of Mayen being ariued, and ſeeing the Caſtle hold out, he reſolued to relieue it, and charge the enemy; hauing drawne together about three thouſand men, with the helpe of the neighbour townes, and the Regiments of *Barrault* and *Ornano*, which were come vnto him, with the which he charged the Proteſtants in their trenches and barricadoes, and they defended themſelues reſolutely for the ſpace of foure houres, where the fight was very furious, but in the end they were forced to abandon them, and to retire to their other workes within the Towne, ſo as Colonell *Barrault* had good meanes to enter into the Caſtle with his Regiment. In the night the Proteſtants (ſeeing the Caſtle ſo well fortified, and the Duke of Mayen ready to charge them in the morning with the whole army,) retired towards Caſtell-Ialoux, after the loſſe of foure hundred men, whereof one hundred were burnt and ſlaine with the ruines of a Church which they had made a Magazin for their powder, which was ſet on fire by negligence. D

Caumont recouered from the Proteſtants.

Thus they loſt Caumont againe, which is held the ſtrongeſt place in Guienne, whereof they made themſelues aſſured, hoping by this diuerſion to raiſe the ſiege of Nerac.

Nerac yeelded to the Duke of Mayenne.

The Duke of Mayen hauing reduced Caumont to the Kings obedience, he returned to Nerac, where notwithſtanding that *La Porte* Captaine of the Caſtle had broken his word and deliuered it vp, that ſuccours were entred, and that they had made many reſolute ſallies, yet they were forced to yeeld vnto the Duke the ninth of Iuly, and to receiue a Catholique Gouernor with a Gariſon of eight hundred men, and to feed the Kings armie, being eight thouſand men, for the ſpace of foure dayes. E

Thus Nerac, which had beene honored by the Kings father with the Chamber of the Edict in Guienne, is for her reuolt thus puniſhed, and it transferred to Agen. A goodly example for others, which giue eare to the paſſionate ſpeeches of malecontents, who alwayes couer their owne intereſts, paſſions, ambition, and couetouſneſſe vnder the cloake of Religion, or that of the common-weale.

The Duke of Mayen ſeeing himſelfe fortified with a faire army both of horſe and foot, and ſupplied with money from the King to defray the charges of the warre, he turnes head towards Caſtel-jaloux, a towne of ſurety in the Duchy of Albret, whereof the Viſcount of Fauas was Gouernor: It is a place of good repute for warre, and well ſeated, hauing meanes to interrupt the commerce of them of Bourdeanx, with Armagnac, Condomois, Ax, Bayonne, and Spaine: it is in a Country full of them of the Religion, and where the Catholique Religion was ſcarce knowne: but it is not able to maintaine a long ſiege. Wherefore ſeeing the Duke of Mayen turne head with his army and Cannon towards them, they ſent their Deputies vnto him, promiſing to receiue what law it ſhould pleaſe the King to preſcribe. F

Caſtell-jaloux.

Monhur

A Monhur, a little towne of ſuretie, vpon the banckes of Garonne, well fortified, was reduced to the Kings obedience by *Monſeur de Boiſſe* their Gouernor (as we haue ſaid) but it reuolted during the ſiege of Montauban, the ſonne of *Monſeur de Boiſſe* falſifying his word which he had giuen his father, and his fidelity to the King: which was the cauſe of a parricide, and the ruine of Monhur. 1621 Monhur.

As for Mont de Marſan and Tartas, townes of ſurety alſo, in the Duchy of Albret, vpon the Riuer of Ladour, which fals into the Sea at Bayonne; the Gouernors and inhabitants ſent to make proteſtation of their fidelity vnto the King, or vnto the Duke of Mayenne in the name of his Maieſtie. And ſo did Millau and other ſmall places. In ſome they chan- Mont de Marſan and Tartas. Millau.
B ged the Gouernors, or tooke them quite away, hauing razed the fortifications. This is all which paſſed in baſe Guienne, beyond the Riuer of Garonne, where the townes were reduced to the Kings obedience, by the Duke of Mayenne.

The King came to Caſtillon on the 21 of Iuly, where *La Foreſt* the Gouernor receiued him with all kinds of ſubmiſſion. This towne belongs to the Duke of Bouillon, and all the inhabitants are of the Religion. In all the townes belonging to the ſaid Duke, the King was receiued by the Gouernors, Captaines, and Inhabitants, with all ſhewes of duty and demonſtration of faithfull Subiects. The King comes to Caſtillon.

It is a towne of ſurety vpon the Riuer of Dordone: it purchaſed reputation, being aſſaulted by the Duke of Mayenne, who commanded an army in Guienne vnder *Henry* the
C third, for that it had made reſiſtance foure moneths, and defended a trench fiue weekes, where there was nothing but a barricado of Hogſheads which made the ſeparation, yet there was neuer place better aſſaulted, nor better defended. His Maieſty hearing that ſome indiſcreet perſons would haue committed a diſorder in their Temple, he commanded *Monſeur de Modene* to make enquiry, who ſet certaine Archers to guard it, to the end the ſouldiers which paſt, might not commit any inſolency, whereof they gaue him a certificate, and deſired his Maieſty to pardon what was paſt.

The King came to Saint Foy, where the Seigneur of Theobon, who had maried the daughter of *Monſeur de Boiſſe*, was Gouernor. The Court lodged there, but the King in the Caſtle of Mezieres. This towne is in the Seneſchalſey of Agenois, three leagues from
D Bergerac, mounting vp the Riuer of Dordone, and of no leſſe eſteeme then Bergerac. It is well fortified, manned, and munitioned. The Magiſtrates and Conſuls gaue the Grand Prouoſt a Declaration that they had receiued no bad vſage, either in their perſons or goods, but all honour and fauour from his Maieſtie: yet afterwards both they and *Theobon* their Gouernor, whom the King left in the place, reuolted during the ſiege of Montauban. The Seigneur *Paniſſaut* came thither vnto the King, he was powerfull in Bergerac, and had laboured faithfully to reduce them to their obedience by the Conſtables care. His Maieſty receiued him fauourably, and was well pleaſed with his ſeruice, promiſing to acknowledge his fidelitie to him and his poſterity. The King came to Bergerac, where he Bergerac.
E entred without any ſolemnity; he ſtayed there foure dayes, and viewed the fortifications. This towne is held of great importance in baſe Guienne, for their wealth, traffique, and great fortifications: It ſtands vpon the Riuer of Dordone, in a large plaine not commanded. And to Saint Foy.

During his Maieſties ſtay there, many neighbour places of Agenois and Quercy (who fought nothing but a preſident of ſome reuolt within the Realme) were deliuered into the Kings hands by their Gouernors, who gaue them recompence, and commanded their wals and fortifications ſhould be demantled, ſpeaking theſe words worthy of his piety and iuſtice, *That he wiſhed there were no places fortified, but vpon the Frontiers of his Realme, to*
F *the end the hearts and fidelities of his ſubiects, might ſerue as Citadels for the guard of his perſon.* The chiefe places thus reduced, were Puymerol, Thonneins, and Montflanquin on this ſide the Riuer of Garonne. Finally, Monſegur, Parado, Saint Serre, Caſtelnau, Cardaillac, Cadenac, Caſtets, and Mucidan, places of ſurety, with others which the Proteſtants held, betweene the Riuers of L'Iſle, Dordone, Garonne, and Lot, (except Clerac, whither the moſt zealous of theſe townes retired themſelues to defend it againſt the king) came and brought their keyes to his Maieſtie. The Duke of Sully being at Figeac, ſent to aſſure the King of his fidelity, the like did they of Turene, Lymeuil, and all other places belonging to the Marſhall of Bouillon. The Kings ſpeech.

1621

The Kings vigilancy in the conduct of his Army.

The King passed his Cannon ouer the Riuer of Dordone, and left *Rembures* with his Regiment in Bergerac, to see the fortifications thereof demolished: In his marche hee was very carefull (seeing the bad wayes) for his Cannon, which hee caused to be sheltred by his troops, to preuent all surprise by them of Clerac, so as hee was forced to stay a day at Saint Bartholmewes for it, which hee desired to see in the head of his army, for neuer Prince was more iealous nor more carefull for the lodging of his troops, as well for their safeties, as for the commodities of water, wood, and forage. When the army is quartered, he desires to know the situation of their lodgings, the approaches and the distance of the enemies Garisons: saying, that it is a great impiety in a Generall, not to take an exact care of lodgings, for that the whole armie relies vpon his foresight and vigilancy. He would not suffer his horse and foot to be diuided by any sudden Torrent, or by any charge of the Enemy falling betweene them, so as they might not succour one another, saying, that they must accustome them to lodge after this manner, were it but for the reputation of the Generall which commands the Army.

The King sends to view Clerac.

The King hauing resolued to march, it was propounded by the Constable to send the Marshall of Saint Geran, and the Seigneurs of Termes and Zamet, to view the situation of Clerac, which was but three Gascoine leagues from Saint Bartholmew, to bring him word at his comming to Toneins, what they had discouered: which his Maiesty finding very necessary, commanded that Monsieurs Company of horse, and *Arnauds* Carabins should accompany them.

On Monday the nineteenth, the King remoued from Saint Bartholmewes, with intention to goe lodge at Toneins, but there fell such a storme of raine, as all the grounds were drowned, and the brookes which were betweene Haultevigne and Toneins, so ouerflowed, that most part of the army was in great danger. The King seeing this deluge with which his poore souldiers were drenched, would neuer enter vnder any roofe, or into his Coach, to giue them an example of constant suffering, and besides, comforted them with good words. This rayne lasted six or seuen houres without intermission, and forced the King to lodge at Haultevigne vpon the brinke of the flood, without any of his Officers, because they were already past these waters, and by this meanes was faine to sup with such prouisions as was found amongst some straggling sutlers of the army.

Is faine to lodge and sup without his Officers.

The vigilancy of the Constable.

The Constable slept not all the night, and foreseeing that those of Clerac (who had foure thousand souldiers in their towne) would wax audacious with this accident of the weather, & that they should haue small seruice of the footmen or Cannon for foure daies after, he sent many messages vnto the Grand Prouost, as well to repaire the bridge which the Torrent had broken, as to cause lights to be set vpon all eminent places, and in the high-wayes, to guide those which were yet in the waters, or other wayes strayed, that they might ioyne themselues vnto the army.

The Lord Keeper, and many other of the Councell, were passed a little before, vpon a little bridge, before the throng of people came, or that the Riuer was risen, and went to Toneins. The Secretaries of State and Treasurers came a while after, but too late, for they found the passage stopt vp by the Foot. At the same instant ariued the Grand Prouost, who leauing the King, to enter into the meadowes all couered with water, in many places to the skirts of the Saddle, and fearing lest the little bridge should be broken, which was the onely refuge for the King if he had come into the water, aduanced himselfe to seize vpon the same, but stepping vp to get thereon, the thrust was so great, that hee was borne downe into the Riuer, with his cloake buttoned about him, where, had not the souldiers of the Guard pulled him suddenly out, he had perished, as some others did in the same place. Being gotten into a Mill hard by, hee sent presently for Carpenters to strengthen the bridge that the King might passe; but he would not abandon his Cannon, nor his foot, which made the Grand Prouost goe to Toneins, where he found the Keeper of the Seales, and the Earle of Schomberg, where they resolued to assure themselues of Toneins, in the which there were but two Companies which should enter in guard before the Kings lodging.

The Grand Prouost escapes drowning.

This accident might well tempt the inhabitants in regard of the persons which were come into the Towne; but they prouided carefully for the keeping of the Ports, and for their hosts and armes.

The

A The waters being ſomewhat fallen, his Maieſty came on the twentieth of Iuly to To- 1621
neins, where it was propounded in Councell, that the army could not bee drawne toge-
ther to attempt any exploit in three dayes, nor recouer their Cannon and Baggage in
foure, wherefore in the meane time they ſhould conſider what might be fit for the ſiege
of Clerac, if they perſiſted in their rebellion. There were diuerſities of opinion; Some Opinions touching the ſiege of Clerac.
held that Clerac was without fame or reputation, and that it was not to bee found in the
Mappe; yet the ſituation, the fortification, and foure thouſand men (which were held to
be the moſt warlike of the Prouince) defended it: That the ſoile was ſo fat and ſlippery,
as three dayes of raine would ruine the Kings trenches; That it was eaſie to imagine that
B they of Montauban encouraged them to endure a ſiege, to preſerue themſelues, and to
draw the Kings army into a rainy ſeaſon, which was their onely hope: That it was bet-
ter to preuent them before they had finiſhed the parapet of their new workes, or reſolued
what troops they would receiue to maintaine the ſiege: That they knew well they were
very iealous to receiue any troops from any great man of their party, and therefore they
could not recouer any but from their neighbours, which would not be ſufficient, for that
they muſt haue aboue two thouſand men, onely to keepe the halfe-moones and new forti-
fications of Villebourbon: That Clerac might be kept from all acts of hoſtility by the
neighbour gariſons: That the full obedience of the townes of Languedoc, depended on
the taking of Montauban, and in like manner Clerac would yeeld; the ſiege whereof
C would conſume much time, and make them loſe the fruits which they expected before
winter: wherefore they were of opinion, That if they of Clerac would yeeld to the ra-
zing of their new fortifications, and giue hoſtages to perform it, they ſhould accept them,
whereby they ſhould gaine time, and ſpare much blood which would be ſpilt.

The contrary opinion maintained, That it touched the Kings reputation, to leaue a Opinions for the beſieging of Clerac firſt.
place in Guienne, which might be a ſhelter and refuge to the mutins (who commonly
liue quietly in their houſes, hauing no retreat) and that there was no other place which
would maintaine a reuolt: That they muſt not conſider the number of men within it,
but the quality of ſuch as had authority; and remember, that if the Marquis of La Force,
who was Gouernor, could haue found any ſafety, he would not haue left it ſo ſhamefully:
D That *S. Torſe* (who was the moſt eminent in birth and reputation) had good parts for a
Souldier, but he had not ſufficient for a Commander, nor to defend a place which ſhould
be battered with 25 Cannons, and that they knew well there were not ten men of com-
mand within the towne: That the inhabitants (who had goods to loſe) would maintaine
their authority, and not ſuffer *S. Torſe* nor his ſouldiers to ſuppreſſe their power, and that
when as they ſhould ſee themſelues aſſaulted, and ready to be made a prey to the armie,
they would embrace a partie: That the ſouldiers (ſeeing themſelues in iealouſie with the
inhabitants, and they alone expoſed to all dangers) would thinke of their ſafety, eſpecial-
ly, when they ſhould haue loſt their Counterſcarpe and ditches: That they muſt ſpend a
moneth in taking of the townes which were in the way to Montauban: the which the
E Duke of Mayen (who would ariue the next day, from the taking of Caumont and Nerac)
might performe with his armie, and ſo no time ſhould be loſt.

The Conſtable ſaid, That there were many reaſons on either ſide, but he was of opi-
nion to attempt Clerac, relying vpon the intelligences which hee had practiſed with the
enemie, whereby he hoped that Clerac would bee reduced to obedience within three
weekes. Whereupon the King reſolued for this ſiege, commanding the Cannon ſhould The King reſolues to beſiege Clerac.
aduance. On the 21 of Iuly, *D'Eſplans*, a Captaine of Carabins, brought foure of the
chiefe inhabitants of Clerac to the Conſtable, who demanded, *That his Maieſtie ſhould* Demands of the inhabitants of Clerac.
ſuffer them to enioy their libertie, and leaue their fortifications as they were, for the ſafetie of
their liues, and ſo they would declare themſelues his ſubiects. To whom the Conſtable made
F anſwer, *You ſhould be wiſer or more powerfull to vſe this ſpeech: you remember not that the* The Conſtables anſwer.
King is at your gates, and hath behind him thirty Cannons to open them: Caſt your ſelues at
his feet, craue pardon of your criminall deſignes, and referre your ſelues to his clemency, other-
wiſe hope for no Capitulation: The King would not make any with Monſeur de Soubiſe, who
hath the honor to be allied vnto him, and you who are a rebellious people, and cannot ſubſiſt but
by his onely bounty, preſume to diſpute his authority and reputation. Hereupon theſe Deputies
retired, ſaying, It was true, but they could not doe otherwiſe, hauing no further power.

The next day, the King being in Councell, ſaid, That the day following they muſt giue

1621 a Rendezvous to all the foot, to inueſt the towne: To whom the Conſtable anſwered: That the Marſhall *D'Eſdiguiers* and *Monſeur de Boiſſe* were gone, to ſee if they could make them become honeſt men: who ariuing at that inſtant, made report, That they had ſaluted them with the Cannon, and ſtore of Muſquet ſhot, and that they muſt not expect any reaſon from them by mildneſſe: Moreouer, they ſaid, that the approach vnto the towne was troubleſome, and barricadoed in many places, which they muſt force, and giue the command to the wiſeſt and moſt reſolute and couragious. Some write that they tearmed themſelues, *Souldiers without feare, defending a Towne without a King.* A

They ſayd alſo, That the iuſtice the King ſhould doe in Clerac, would ſtrike a terror into all the factions of France: That his ſubiects complained by the officers of Soueraigne Courts, That his Maieſty had left the title of *Lewis* the Iuſt, which his admirable iudgement had purchaſed, to take (by his too great mildneſſe) that of *Lewis* the Gentle: That it was a kind of cruelty to vſe indulgence to ſuch as ſought to peruert the Lawes of the Monarchy; and that he muſt doe like vnto a pitifull father, who to ſaue his ſonnes body, cauſeth the Chirurgeon to cut off an arme or a leg: By theſe reaſons they concluded, That they muſt not ſpeake of any treatie, but of an abſolute ſubmiſſion at the Kings diſcretion. B

Clerac inueſted.

The Conſtable gaue three Rendezvous to the army, for that Clerac is enuironed with many hils full of Vines, of very hard acceſſe; the approaches were narrow paſſages, difficult for the horſe, where the beſieged were entrenched and barricadoed. The army being ariued, and the Commanders hauing viewed the places fitteſt to be aſſailed, they gaue order for the charge, the which was giuen in three ſeuerall places with great reſolution, and maintained by them of the towne very obſtinately. The Regiment of the Kings Guard (being led by *Monſ: de Termes*, Marſhall of the Camp) hauing forced their third barricado, and purſued the beſieged to the very ditch, he was vnfortunately ſhot into the body, being on horſebacke and without armes. Hee was preſently caried to Toneins (which was the Kings qnarter) lying till the next day. He was generally lamented. The Kings Confeſſor came to viſit him, who ſaluted him in the Kings name: Father, ſaid hee, ſpeake no more vnto me of the Kings of the earth, to whom I am now vnprofitable, but ſpeake onely of the King of heauen. He committed his laſt ſighs vnto the Grand Prouoſt, and entreated him to aſſure the King, That the onely griefe hee had to dye, was for that he could no longer ſerue him: That he left a brother afflicted, a young wife in deſpaire, and two children without meanes and in miſerie: That he recommended them to the Kings charity, proteſting that he had not any thing but what it pleaſed him to giue him. The King hearing of this diſaſter, went to viſit him, and hauing embraced him, he comforted him, promiſing him to haue a care of his children, who returning from him, the teares fell from his eyes.

The firſt charge

The Marquis of Termes ſlaine.

C

D

The ſiege continued, and the Kings troops aduanced with their trenches which were ready to breake into their ditches. Theſe ſharpe aſſaults, with their Batteries and Mynes, terrified the beſieged, there being alſo ſome iealouſie and diſtruſt betweene the ſouldiers and the inhabitants, by the Conſtables induſtry, practiſed from the beginning of the ſiege. All theſe incounters drew the firſt Conſull and the chiefe inhabitants to thinke of their ſafety; and for that he had the honour to be well knowne vnto the Duke of Angouleſme, he deſired to ſpeake with him, whom hee made acquainted with the deſire they had to ſubmit themſelues, whereof he aduertiſed the Conſtable. Many held this report incredible, that a place of that ſituation, fortified, in perfection, and full of men and munition, hauing performed an action of vnexpected reſiſtance, ſhould on the twelfth day of the ſiege beginne to yeeld. Yet for that the Counterſcarfe was now ready to be opened on the fourth of Auguſt, hoping for no reliefe but from the Kings clemency; they deputed the firſt Conſull, and ſome of the inhabitants, with a Miniſter, to caſt themſelues at his Maieſties feet, and to craue pardon. They were preſented at Toneins by the Conſtable: Being before the King vpon their knees, the Miniſter ſpake after this manner: *Sir, the rebels of a Towne full of rebellion, who haue ſuffered themſelues to be caried away with a furious torrent of reuolt, vpon pretext of Religion and oppreſsion of conſcience, caſt our ſelues at your Maieſties feet, to offer our liues, liberty, and goods, to the diſcretion of your Maieſties iuſtice or mercie: We haue begunne to make triall of ſome part of the firſt, yet much leſſe then our crime deſerued: neither can we hope any thing of the other, except your Maieſty will as worthily purchaſe the title of* mercifull, *as you doe hold that of* iuſt: *If we may be ſo happy, we will ſay con-*

Diſtruſt and iealouſie betweene the ſouldiers and the inhabitants in Clerac.

Deputies ſent from Clerac to the King.

The Miniſter of Cleracs ſpeech to the King.

E

F

trary

A *trary to the Children of Iſrael, who ſaid,* We haue ſeene God, and we ſhall dye: *But we will leaue in eternall memory to our poſterity, That wee haue ſeene the King, from whoſe bounty wee haue receiued life. If your Maieſty grant it, we ſhall acknowledge you for the Tutelary god of the world: We ſhall not open our mouthes, but to bleſſe your name and reigne: our hearts ſhall deſire nothing more then the greatneſſe of your Scepter. And as we haue beene the moſt rebellious, and leaſt worthy of mercy, we will be hereafter the moſt faithfull and obedient of all your ſubiects.* 1621

The King made them this Anſwer: *You haue done well to ſubmit your ſelues wholly to my mercy, ſhew your duties to morrow, and I will make you taſte of my bounty. My Conſtable ſhall acquaint you with my further pleaſure.* Wherupon they retired to Clerac, to giue order for The Kings Anſwer.

B the diſlodging of their Souldiers.

The Kings pleaſure was, that they ſhould yeeld at diſcretion, vpon aſſurance of his mercy, and that they to whom his Maieſtie gaue life, ſhould depart with white wands and ſome baggage, the inhabitants paying 50000 crownes to redeeme themſelues from ſpoile: moreouer, 10000 which were giuen to the Maſter of the artillery, for the rights due to his charge: and 10000 more vnto him that had cauſed the Capitulation to be ſigned; and the Towne to remaine at the Kings pleaſure. The Capitulation being concluded & diuulged, The Conſtable enters Clerac.

C the battery ceaſed, and the ſouldiers prepared preſently to ſcale the bulwarkes, deſiring nothing but pillage. The Marſhall *D'Eſdiguiers* entred early on the fift of Auguſt to draw forth the Souldiers, and to bring in ſome of the Kings Guards. The Conſtable came ſoon after, to whom the Conſuls preſented the keyes of the Towne: and *S. Torſe* who commanded the ſouldiers, deliuered vp his ſword; and all together beſought him to acquaint them with the Kings pleaſure. He aſſured *S. Torſe* of his life, and to the reſt he ſaid, *The King hath giuen me charge, to command you to liue hereafter in the obedience to the which you are naturally bound, and neuer to ingage your ſelues in the reſolutions of theſe vnlawfull Aſſemblies, to the which you haue indiſcreetly tyed your ſelues. If you fall into a relapſe, aſſure your ſelues, he will make you generally feele the effects of his indignation. He is now ſatisfied with the puniſhment of ſome few which are moſt culpable, to be a terror to many, and an example to all ſuch as ſhall runne headlong vnto the diſloyalty of theſe ſeditious reuolts: and as for the reſt of the Inhabitants, he gaue them their liberties, liues and goods.*

D At the departure of the Souldiers, there happened a great diſaſter: the foote compa- A diſaſter at the going forth of the Soldiers from Clerac.

nies of the Kings Armie, had promiſed vnto themſelues to force Clerac, and to reuenge the death of the Marquis of Termes, and of many other braue men ſlaine at the approaches. The Conſtable had prouided for all diſorders within the Towne; They had reſolued to paſſe then ouer the riuer of Lot, to auoyd the fury of the Kings Armie: They which embarked firſt, entered confuſedly and in great numbers, the Soldiers of the guards, ſeeing ſome with their Muskets and Swords contrary to the accord, fell vpon them to take them away: This firſt violence amazed ſuch as were diſarmed, who fearing their liues cauſed the Boate to leane on the one ſide, ſo as many fell into the Riuer, and were drowned. Others being ready to embarke, and not knowing the cauſe of this combuſtion,

E thinking themſelues to be in danger of death, caſt themſelues into the riuer which is ſwift and deepe in that place. The third Boate being ouer-laden, was ouerturned and moſt of them drowned: others ſeeking to ſaue their liues by the current of the ſtreame vpon a cauſey of ſtone which ranne croſſe the Riuer, were ſoone ſwallowed vp in thoſe gulfes. Moreouer, there was a rope faſhioned to either banke for the paſſage of the Boates, at the which there were ſome 30 Souldiers hung, but the Kings men cutting the rope they were caryed away with the violence of the ſtreame. The King was much diſpleaſed at this inſolency and commanded Iuſtice ſhould be done.

Clerac being reduced to the Kings obedience, they made choice of foure or fiue of the Execution of ſome at Clerac.

moſt mutinous to ſuffer for the reſt, which were one of the Conſulls, a Proctor, and his

F ſonne who was a Miniſter, a Phyſitian and a Shoomaker a very turbulent man. They were condemned by the Grand-Prouoſt to be hanged, and were executed; but the Phyſitian being ready to die, had his pardon brought him, by the interceſſion of the kings Phyſitian.

Hauing giuen order for the razing of the fortifications of Clerac, the king went towards Agen, but before his departure the Duke of Mayenne was come vnto him, who had charge to free all thoſe little Townes reuolted beyond the Riuer of Garrone, and then to paſſe at Thouloufo and ioyne with his Maieſtie at Montauban. Being at Agen, the Townes of Leirac, Leytoure, and Tournon, brought their keyes vnto the King: the like did the towns

of

1621 of Suretie in Armaignac vnto the Duke of Mayenne, namely Mauuesin, L'Isle in Iordan, Mansieux and Mas of Verdun. The Duke hauing past the Garrone, went to assault the Tower of Barira, into the which they of Montauban had put 200 men, who yeelded vpon composition: The Duke deliuered it vnto the owner vpon condition that hee should maintaine 50 Souldiers for the defence thereof, but they of Montauban recouered it soone after, and slew all which made resistance. The Duke went and besieged Albiac, where they refused to lodge him, and put themselues in Armes: so as in three dayes siege the Duke lost aboue 200 men: but in the end hauing forced them with the Cannon, to yeeld to his mercy, he caused the Captaine, the Consulls, and 20 of the chiefe Burgesses to be hanged: the rest were put to ransome, and those which could not pay, were bound, and sent afterwards to serue as Pioners at the siege of Montauban: They write that the cause wherefore the Duke vsed so much rigor at Albiac, was for that (besides the violent vsage of the Kings Souldiers by them of Montauban, when they fell into their hands) *Mons: de Vignolles* Marshall of the Campe had been sore hurt at this siege. Those of the Religion of Realleuille within one League of Albiac, which had likewise prepared to endure a siege, seeing this hard vsage, abandoned their Towne. The Inhabitants of Caussade vpon their suite, were receiued to obedience. The like did Bourniquet, Negrepelliss, and Biule. Saint Anthoinne a little strong Towne in Rouergne, sent their keyes by one of their Consulls, with protestation to maintaine themselues in the Kings obedience, but marching thither, and being within one Gascoigne league, hee receiued intelligence that they were reuolted, they sending him word that their Consull had betrayed them in his Commission. The Duke preparing to besiege it, hee had commandment from the King to come with his troopes of Montauban.

Towns of surety yeelded to the King and D. of Mayen.

Albiac taken & spoiled by the Duke.

Diuers townes submit themselues.

A

B

C

On the fourth of August, there was a Hollanders ship taken at Cet in Languedoc on this manner. About midnight, this Shippe came to an Ancre, within musket shot of the shore, the Captaine, with three souldiers, and an Interpreter landed. They found a fisherman of whom they demanded in what country they were? who before he would answer, asked them if they were of the Religion: and they answering yea, he said also he was one. The Captaine hearing this, discouered his voyage vnto him: he presently conducted him into the Citadell of Cet, making him beleeue the Gouernor was cousin to *Mons: de Chastillon*, who receiued him very courteously. Hauing enquired the Captaines name, he sent *Grassy* the Fisherman to the Souldiers aboard, to come to land by commandement from their Captaine. The Gouernor hauing entertained them, he presently sent twelue of his souldiers to seize vpon the ship; who being Masters thereof, they discharged all the Ordnance of the ship and Citadell for ioy. The next day morning the Duke of Montmorency came from Pezenas, and visited the ship: where they write, he found six double Cannons, and eight Field-peeces, besides eight other which belonged to the ship; 4000 Muskets, 4000 Carabins, 2500 Pistols, 2500 Pikes, 500 Curasses, 500 Souldiers-coates, 200 Quintals of powder, a great number of bullets for Ordnance, and great store of Lead for small-shot, with a number of planckes for the seruice of the warre, which wood was valued at 4000 Crownes. This ship was giuen to *Espinault* Gouernor of Cet, and the Fisherman had 200 Pistols: the armes were caryed to Pezenas and Agde. They write that the whole fraught of this ship was valued at 200000 Crownes, and that it did belong to the Churches of the Circle of base Languedoc.

A Hollanders ship taken at Cet in Languedoc.

What armes were taken in the ship.

D

E

The King had made the Duke of Espernon Generall of his Army in Xaintonge and Aulnis, who approached neere vnto Rochel, with 4000 Foot, and eight Cornets of Horse, where there were many skirmishes, encounters, and exploits of armes, which were too tedious to relate in particular. In one of them the Seigneur of *La Noüe* being of the Rochellers party was taken: He had obtained a pass-port from the Duke of Espernon to see a sister of his who lay sicke, vpon condition that he should come vnto him: he came, and the Duke coniured him to returne vnto the Kings seruice, laying before him the honor which his Father and Grandfather had purchased by seruing their Kings well: but he preuailed nothing: hauing seene his sister, he returned to Rothel, where hee resolued to lay an ambuscado in a wood, to surprize some of the Kings men which went daily to the gates of Rochel. But he continued so long in his ambuscado, with 20 curasses without any discouery, as they were forced to send to the next village for meat: the pesant which brought it, obserued the place and the number, and acquainted the Duke of Espernon therewith,

M. de la Noue taken and caryed to the D. of Espernon.

F

A therewith, who presently sent 60 men of Armes, who seazed vpon all the approches of the Ambuscado. *La Noue* was on the top of a Tree with a perspectiue-glasse, to see if he could discouer any one in field; but he was so suddainely surprised, as he had no leysure to get to Horse-backe, but was forced to yeeld to the Baron of Nieuil, hauing 7 of his men slaine, and 8 taken prisoners. Being brought to the Duke of Espernon, hee receiued him courteously, telling him he was to blame he had not beleeued him, when he entreated him to leaue Rochel and acknowledge the King, yet he was glad to see him in good estate and not hurt, and that hee would aduertise his Maiesty. The Duke, did only blocke vp Rochel by land, so as they could haue no commerce with their Neighbours; He gathers B vp their rents from their Farmers, neither could they receiue, either Corne, wine, or any other commodities by land, so as their onely helpe was by Sea. 1621

There was diuision among the Protestants in the Circle of base Languedoc, Geuaudan, Viuarez, and the Sauennes, of the which *Monsr. de Chastillon*, had been made Prouinciall Generall by the assembly of Rochel: some of the milder spirits, desired to yeeld obedience to the King, and to enioy the liberty of their consciences according to his Edicts: but such as were zealous for the assembly of Rochel preuailed, which bred much alteration in those parts. They grew iealous of *Monsr. de Chastillon*. They call an assemblie at Nismes, where they frame many complaints against him: That hee contemned the Generall assembly, and would not approue the Vnion: That he had intelligence C with the enemies of their partie: That he discountenanced all such as were affected to the Churches: That he had hindered the succors of Saint Iohn D'Angely, whereby had followed the losse of Guienne: That he would not doe any thing against the Kings will and pleasure: That he had sought to diuide the Prouinces from the generall Assemblie, and had giuen support to all such as would forsake it, with many such like. Whereupon the Assemblie, as well by the consent of the generall Assembly, as that of these Prouinces, and the generall desire of the Churches, being forced by the necessitie of affaires, wherin all delayes (they said) would be preiudiciall: They declared *Monsr. de Chastillon*, fallen from all Charges and Dignities which he had held in the name of the Church, and particularly from the place of Generall of the Prouinces of base Languedoc, the Sauennes, Geuauden D and Viuarez, as also of the Gouernments of Montpellier and Aiguemortes; forbidding him expressely to exercise any faction of Generall or Gouernor, in the same Generality or Gouernments, vpon paine to be declared an open enemy: And also, forbidding all men which made profession of the Religion, to acknowledge him for Generall, nor to receiue any order from him, or any other in his name, touching the warre or Treasure, without the expresse resolution of the Assembly.

Diuision among the Protestants in base Languedoc.

Monsr. de Chastillon dismissed from his places in Languedoc, by the assembly of Nysmes.

There were many enterprises and surprises on either partie in base Languedoc and Viuarez, during the moneths of Iuly and August. *Monsr. de Montmorency* Gouernor for the King in Languedoc, had receiued commandement to spoile the Harueſt & Vintage about Nismes and Montpellier. *M. de Chastillon* had lodged his troops neere to Montpellier to E preuent it. And they of Nismes entertained some troops to that end about their Towne. The Duke of Montmorency vnderstanding that they of Nismes had lodged 400 men in Marguerite, a great village entrenched, a league from their Towne; he resolues to defeat them, and lodge in that place, to annoy them of Nismes during the harueſt. Hee had drawne together 300 horse and 3500 foot, with which he marched by night toward Marguerite, and in the morning gaue a furious charge, and forced them to retire notwithstanding all their resistance: in which retreat very many were slaine, so as in the end such as were fled into a Tower and the Church, demanded composition for their liues and armes, the which was granted, they being in all not aboue foureſcore men. There came out of Nismes 1500 foot and 500 horse; but they found it difficult to relieue them with any F safety, seeing the Dukes army in front of them with two peeces of Ordnance, which made them retire.

A defeat of 400 men in Margueri. by *M. de Montmorency*.

In April this yeare, the Pope had granted a generall Iubile, to pray vnto God to protect and defend his Church, and to root out all heresies. Hee gloried to see his eldest sonne of the Church triumph ouer his enemies, sending him a Letter, which was presented vnto him at the siege of Clerac: whereby hee encouraged the King to continue his victorious armes against heretikes, as he termed them.

The Assembly at Rochel, seeing the successe of the Kings armes in Guienne and those parts,

1621 parts, ſought meanes to diuert them, by ſtirring vp ſome combuſtions in Normandie, A
which is in the other extremity of the Realme; preſuming that there were many of the
The aſſembly at Rochel ſeeke to diuert the Kings armes. reformed Religion in the chiefe Townes of that Prouince, which would bee ready to take
Armes vpon any good occaſion, if they might haue a leader. The Aſſembly make choice
of *Vateuille* called Mont-Chriſtien (who had been in Gergeau and Sancerre when they
were taken) knowing him to be a man of action, fit for troubles, mutinous and factious,
whom they appointed to go and leauie men in Normandy, and to draw them of the Reli-
gion vnto Armes. He came to Rochel in Iuly, where he ſtayed 15 dayes to conferr with
the Aſſemblie; And as he was a good ſpeaker, ſo he promiſed them Mountaines: They
deliuered vnto him many commiſſions with mony & bills of exchange, to leauie regiments B
of foot and ſome Companies of horſe in Mayen, and the neighbour Prouinces: which
The ſubſtance of the Aſſemblies Commiſſions. Commiſſions were of this Tenour. That the Churches being perſecuted by the ene-
mies of their Religion which abuſed the Kings affection and conſcience, (vnder whoſe
humble ſubiection and obedience, they proteſted before God and men to continue inuio-
lably, acknowledging that he was giuen them of God, to be their Soueraigne Lord) It was
neceſſary to vſe a iuſt defence, and to oppoſe lawfull and naturall meanes to violence and
oppreſſion, to maintaine his Maieſties authority, and Edicts, the liberty of Conſcience,
and ſafety of their liues. To which end they gaue out their commiſſions to whom they
pleaſed, by vertue of the authoritie giuen them by all the Churches of France, and Soue-
ragintie of Bearne. C

Vateuille deliuers out his Commiſſions. *Vateuille* being come from Rochel, before he deliuered his Commiſſions he viſits many
Gentlemen of Mayen and Normandie, aſwell of the reformed Religion as others of their
faction: Hee imparts his deſigne to none but ſuch as hee knew well affected to the par-
tie; and in the end being aſſured of diuers Captaines, he deliuers them Commiſſions and
Money, to leauie men ſpeedily, and to be ready to goe to field vpon the firſt command
they ſhall receiue from the Aſſemblie at Rochel, which hee thought would be in the be-
ginning of October. In the meane time *Vateuille* being aſſiſted by 10 or 12 of his moſt
confident Captaines, did often viſit them of the partie in baſe Normandie, and giues them
a Rendezuous on the 11 of October, neere the Foreſt of Andaine by Alenſon, where hee
had already ſome numbers aſſembled, who began to ſpoyle the neighbouring Townes D
and Villages, and had already attempted to ſurpriſe diuers ſtrong houſes and the Caſtle of
Carrouge. The Duke of Longueuille Gouernor of the Prouince, and *Monſeur de Ma-
tignon* Lieutenant general, aduertiſed of *Vateuilles* deſignes, came to Alenſon & Donfront,
in the beginning of October. *Vateuille* continues his practices, and aſſures them of the
partie, that there would be 5 or 6000 men at the Rendezuous. On the 7 of October, hee
came to a Borrough called Tourailles 5 leagues from Falaize, and as much from Don-
front, accompanied onely with 6 of his Captaines, and the groome of his chamber: They
came into an Inne and called ſpeedily for their Supper, ſeeming by their talke that they
meant not to ſtay long. The Hoſt had an opinion that this was *Vateuille* of whom there
was ſo much ſpoken, and held it fit to giue notice to the Seigneur of Tourailles, a Gentle- E
man whom he knew to be well affected to the Kings ſeruice. He ranne vp to the Caſtle
(a quarter of a league from the Borrough) and told his Lord what gueſts were at his
houſe, and that he ſuppoſed them to be *Vateuille* and his Captaines. The Gentleman re-
ſolued inſtantly to ſerue the King in this occaſion, or to loſe his life. He ſent preſently to
two Gentlemen his neighbours, intreates them to come vnto him on an occaſion wheron
the Kings ſeruice depended and the ſafety of the Countrie; but whilſt they prepared their
Armes to goe, a Souldier by miſchance ſhot off a peece in the court of the Caſtle, which
made them feare that this noiſe would make *Vateuille* diſlodge, wherefore hee aduanced
ſpeedily with ſuch men as he had, to inueſt the Inne: but comming forth hee met with two
Gentlemen, and 3 or 4 Souldiers which came to aſſiſt him, being in all 20 perſons: Com- F
ming to the Inne, they ſaw by the Candle in *Vateuilles* lodging that they were about to
diſlodge: And for that no man knew them well, he ſent to command them in the Kings
name to tell their names, and lay downe their armes. *Vateuille* called himſelf *Champeaux:*
but hearing a noiſe about the Houſe and in the hall, they came downe well armed, and at
the ſtaires foot ſlew 2 Gentlemen and one Souldier, and hurt ſome others. *Tourailles* and
his company charged *Vateuille*, who was ſlaine vpon the place, his groome was wounded
Vateuille ſlaine. and taken, the other 7 being ſore hurt, eſcaped by the darkneſſe of the Night, paſſing on

foot

A foot through the riuer neere vnto the Inne. The next day morning they were met by the Country-people, much troubled with their wounds, whereof some dyed, and the rest retyred to some places of strength. *Tourailles* tooke their horses and baggage, and causing the dead body, with the prisoner, to be caryed to his Castle, giues the armes, horses and baggage to the Gentlemen and Souldiers which had assisted him: examines the Groome, who confesseth that it was *Vateville* his master whom they had slaine, and discouers many things importing the King seruice. Early in the morning, *Tourailles* aduertiseth *M. de Matignon*, the D. of Longueville, and the Parliament of Rouen of this accident; sending also a Gentleman poste to the King lying before Montauban. They proceeded criminally 1621
B against his body at Donfront, whither it was sent, where they condemned it to be broken, burnt, and the ashes cast into the winde. His seruant confessed, that some of his masters Commissions which were not yet distributed, remained with one *Ventez* a cousin of *Vatevillies*, where they found 48 Commissions hidden in a cheste. This seruice done by *Tourailles* was much commended, and the death of the two Gentlemen which were slaine greatly lamented. These newes were very pleasing to the King, who wrote vnto *Tourailles*, thanking him for the good seruice he had done him, and assured him hee should finde the effects of his loue and bounty when occasion should be offered.

Vatevillies body condemned.

The King comes to Agen the tenth of August: He meditates on nothing but the siege of Montauban, which was the chiefe bulwarke and refuge for the Protestants in high Gui-
C enne and Languedoc. This was an enterprise of great importance: for if hee takes this Towne, all the rest will easily yeeld themselues vnder the yoake of obedience; if he faile, the honor of his former victories will be blemished. He propounds it to his Councell of warre; in the which there were diuersities of opinions. They which were against the present siege obiected foure Reasons. First, the neernes of Autumne, the father of diseases, which would be the death of the souldiers, who eating new fruits and grapes, would bee instantly afflicted with contagious diseases, burning agues, purples, and bloody flixes. The second was the ordinary ouer-flowing of the riuer of Tarn, in September, by reason of the raine which the Southerly windes engender at that time in those Countries; and in March by the melting of the snow from the mountaines: which raine ceasing, and the ri-
D uer being retyred within its channell, leaues the Countrey about Montauban (being a fat rich ground) so bad, myrie, and slippery, that they should not bee able to retire for the space of three weekes. Thirdly, the fortifications of the place, being the refuge of all the reuolted and resolute men of their party, with the obstinacie of the inhabitants. And fourthly, the Duke of Rohan who was at Millaud, where he assembled the succors of the neighbour-Prouinces, being most of the Religion: being more necessary to goe and defeat him, and to clense the Countries of Albigeois and Rouergue. Finally, that it was conuenient to delay the siege of Montauban vntill April following: and in the meane time to leaue strong garisons in the neighbour-Townes, to hinder their trafficke, and cut off their victuals.

Opinions touching the siege of Montauban.

1 Against the Siege.

E They which held the contrary opinion, said, That the ouer-flowing of Tarne hapned but in the end of October: and that in two moneths and a halfe they might easily take Montauban, if it were not releeued with men and victuals. That the insolent humor of the inhabitants of Montauban would neuer agree with the Souldiers. That against the pretended succours of the Duke of Rohan, his Maiestie might send his Light-horse into Albigeois, to fight with them vpon all occasions, being well aduertised that his chiefe Forces consisted onely in Foot, and that his Cheuallery was nothing worth. That it would blemish the reputation of his Maiesties armes, to passe towards Albigeois and Rouergue, and leaue such a Towne as Montauban at his backe, the which would presently reuiue a rebellion in all the Townes reduced vpon the riuer of Garonne, in Quercy, and Perigord,
F whilst the Kings army should be fighting for the passages of the mountaines, where 100 men may oppose themselues to an army; and where it is not good to bee but when the weather is dusty and dry, and not during the stormes of snow which reigne there. That the discommoditie of Autumne and of new fruits, might be found as well in Albigeois & Rouergue as in Quercy. That the suit of the Thoulouzains to his Maiestie, to take this thorne out of their feet, and what they offered towards the charges of the siege, should be preferred before the proposition of eight moneths time, for the delaying of the siege; during which there was no doubt but they of Montauban would recouer meanes to make

2 For the Siege.

new

1621 new broyles. Moreouer, the preparation of ſo many cannons and munition ready; the courage of ſo many ſouldiers, and the iuſtice of his Maieſties armes, were powerfull reaſons to conclude the ſiege of Montauban as ſpeedily as might be, to free the reuolt in ſo many prouinces without hope of reuiuing. A

The King comes to Montauban. Theſe opinions being weighed and conſidered, the Siege of Montauban was reſolued, and it was concluded that the Duke of Angouleſme ſhould goe with the Light-horſe into Albigeois and Rouergue, to croſſe the Duke of Rohans deſignes. The King came to Moiſſac, and from thence to his quarter in the Caſtle of Picquecot, a little league from Montauban, on the 17 of Auguſt. The Duke of Mayen, and the Marſhall of Themines came vnto him with their Forces, and were commanded to inueſt Montauban, towards Villebourbon. This towne is ſituated vpon the declining of a hill, which diſcouers the Country round about. At the foot of this hill there is a long bridge, but narrow, which paſſeth ouer the riuer of Tarn, the which commeth not vnto the walls, but when it ouerfloweth; ſo as they may goe on dry-foot round about the Towne, the which is well fortified with baſtions, rauelins, bulwarkes, halfe-moones, and all other fortifications, being alſo well furniſhed with artillery, men, and munition; ſo as they did hope to make a long defence. It was inueſted on the 18 of Auguſt on three ſides: vpon the Eaſt was the Conſtables quarter; where commanded the Prince Ioinville, the Earle of Boſſompiere, and the Marſhals of Praſlin and Chaune, with the regiments of Eſtiſac, Champagne, and Normandy. On the South was the Duke of Mayenne, with the Marſhall of Themines. On the Weſt lay the Duke of Deſdiguiers, with the Marſhall of S. Geran, with the Regiment of the Guards, and three others: And the Kings quarter was at Picquecot, as you haue heard. B C

A deſcription of Montauban.

The Kings army quartered.

In the beginning of the Siege the Duke of Sully who had ſome yeares before retired himſelfe into Quercy and Languedoc, came vnto the King, beſeeching him to giue peace vnto his people, hoping hee ſhould preuaile ſo much with them of Montauban, as they ſhould craue pardon. The King promiſed to pardon their offence, if they would ſubmit themſelues vnder his obedience: being content that the Duke ſhould enter into Montauban, ſeeing he ſaid he had no other deſire but to perſwade them to obedience. Being entred, he found that the Earle of Bolfrand a Biernois (otherwiſe called Captain *Mazeres*) commanded the ſouldiers: The reputation which he had gotten in the warres of Sauoy, where his Highnes had giuen him for his notable ſeruice, the little Earledome of Bolfrand, had made the people to chuſe him for their Commander: yet ſome ſay *Monſ: de la Force*, had the charge. For the gouernment of affaires, there was a Councell choſen, conſiſting of the Miniſter *Chamier*, the Conſuls, and ſixe others of the moſt zealous of the party. D

The Duke of Sully enters into Montauban.

His ſpeech to the Councell. The Duke of Sully finding that *Monſ: de la Force* and the other Gentlemen of the party, which had put themſelues into Montauban, had no authoritie, and that all was gouerned by this Councell of the Towne: He laid before them the importance of their reſiſtance, and told them freely, that they would make themſelues odious vnto all the world by their proceeding. He propounded the meanes vnto them to obtaine their pardon in particular, and the reaſon they had to procure it. Hee ſhewed them that for the combuſtions which were in all Europe, there was no meanes for them to hope for any ſuccours from ſtrangers: And that Kings and Princes embraced not their protection, in whoſe ruine they had no intereſt. To whom the firſt Conſull (hauing taken aduice of the Councell) made this anſwer, That they had reſolued to liue and die in the vnion of the Churches, according to their oath, and therefore they neither could nor would doe any thing in particular, but treat for the generall of the cauſe, and the approbation of the Duke of Rohan, Generall of the Prouince. The Duke of Sully returning with this anſwer, his Maieſty and Councell ſaw they would treat as companions in authority, and not as ſubiects: ſo as this negociation proued fruitleſſe. E

The anſwer of them of Montauban to the D. of Sully.

F

On the firſt of September, they beganne to play againſt the Towne with 45 peeces of Ordnance: There were three batteries againſt the old Towne, two againſt the new, and two others againſt Villebourbon. Yet they had Saint Anthonies gate ſtill open; whereby the beſieged might goe in and out at their pleaſure, and ſend their ſpies out daily to ſee what was done in the Kings Camp, by whom the powder (as they ſuppoſe) was ſet on fire, the ſecond of the moneth, in two of the quarters: The firſt was about ten of the clocke in the morning in the Kings quarter at the chiefe battery neere vnto the Kings guards,

The powder in the Kngs quarter ſet on fire.

A guards, the which was ſo violent, as it ouerthrew the Gabions which couered the Cannon; burnt moſt of the Gunners and Officers of the Artillerie: amongſt the which was *La Vallee* a famous Canoniere. 1621

The like accident hapned the ſame day in the afternoone at one of the Duke of Mayennes batteries, which not onely burnt the Officers of the Ordnance; but alſo the Marquis of Villars, brother by the mothers ſide to the Duke of Mayenne, and Marſhall of the Campe, and the eldeſt ſonne of the Earle of Riberac, with two Capuchins which preached in the armie. The next day the Duke reſolued to aſſault the halfe Moone at Ville-Bourbon, where many Noblemen and Gentlemen voluntaries went couragiouſly B to aſſault the place, but they were repulſed with ſuch reſolution, as they loſt two and thirtie men of note, and forty ſouldiers. Another fire in the Duke de Mayens quarter

This was the firſt diſgrace receiued before Montauban, the which was the ſame night ſomewhat moderated by the newes which the King receiued, that the Duke of Angouleſme had defeated the Marquis of Maloze, hauing three thouſand foot and foure hundred and fifty horſe at Fauch, where they had foure hundred men ſlaine vpon the place, and two hundred wounded, amongſt the which were aboue forty Gentlemen, or Captaines, with aboue an hundred priſoners. The Marquis of Maloze defeated.

On the Dukes ſide were ſlaine three Commanders, with twenty light-horſemen, and fifteene, or ſixteene hurt: about thirtie or forty footmen ſlaine. After which C defeat, there was an accord made by the Duke with the Marquis of Maloze, That he, the Seigneur of Cauſſe, the Baron of Senegas, with the Colonels, Captaines, Commanders, and Souldiers, ſhould promiſe vpon oath, not to cary Armes, during the ſpace of ſixe moneths vpon any pretext whatſoeuer, but for the Kings ſeruice. In regard wherof, they ſhould vnder the Kings good pleaſure, haue a generall pardon to enioy the benefit of the Edicts, as well for the libertie of their conſciences, as for their liues and goods. That they ſhould depart out of the Fort of Fauch, with their liues, armes and baggage, and retire whither they pleaſed, with a ſafe conduct if they deſired it.

But let vs returne to the ſiege of Montauban. The batteries at Ville-Bourbon, continued the third and fourth of September, vntill foure of the clocke in the afternoone.

D The Duke of Mayenne, being deſirous to lodge in the halfe Moone, gaue a ſecond aſſault in this order. The Marquis of Themines conducted thirty Muskettiers, and a dozen Souldiers with Ladders, in the head of forty men at armes, hauing on either hand certaine voluntaries ſupported by the Regiment of Faucon, and ſeconded by that of Suze: paſſing out of their trenches, the Marquis had a Musket ſhot in the head, and was ſlaine, the which ſo amazed the Muskettiers which followed as they ſtood ſtill. The ſecond aſſault of the halfe Moone. The Marquis of Themines ſlaine.

Then the men at Armes, led by the Seigneurs of Sajanne, Monban, and Angy, paſſed on to the point, hauing the voluntaries on either ſide, and were the firſt which caſt themſelues into the ditch, which was ſixe foot deepe. The beſieged had a caſemate which did much annoy them, yet they forced them to abandon it.

E The Ladders which they ſhould haue planted to the baſtion, right againſt the halfe Moone, were foure foot too ſhort, which was the loſſe of many. The voluntaries & men at armes which aſſaulted the halfe Moone, finding the earth much beaten downe with the Cannon, and eaſie to mount vpon, tooke the halfe Moone, notwithſtandiug all their ſhot, and without doubt had caried *Ville-Bourbon*, if the footmen had charged. But they grew ſo amazed ſeeing many returne wounded, and beleeuing that all had beene loſt, as they ſtood ſtill, leauing thoſe Gentlemen to the ſlaughter; neither was it poſsible for their Campe-maſters to make them aduance. The halfe Moone taken.

During this little ſtay, the beſieged reſumed new courage, and the voluntaries and men at Armes ſeeing no man to ſecond them, and a cloud of a thouſand men comming, and F paſsing the bridge to cry kill, kill, they were forced to retire, and leaue the place, which they had ſo happily gotten and defended for the ſpace of two houres. The ſlaughter increaſed by this diſorder and retreat, where there were ſlaine forty Gentlemen vpon the Halfe Moone and in the Ditches, 60 hurt, with a great number of ſouldiers, whereof many died ſince. In this aſſault, the Earle of Boulfrand Commander within Montauban, with many others vvere ſlaine. Recouered againe by the beſieged.

Some write that the Duke of Mayen grew ſo melancholy for the loſſe of his brother the Marquis of Villars, and ſo many of the Nobilitie ſlaine at two aſſaults, as hee wiſhed Loſſe of Noblemen and Gentmen, at the aſſault.

1621 himſelfe dayly dead. Being blamed by his familiar friends; he anſwered, it was not fit for him to liue any longer after the loſſe of ſo many friends. That hee was ſory hee had not followed the aduice which had been giuen him, to approach by trenches without the hazard of ſo many braue men. A

The batteries continued furiouſly, to open a greater paſſage, and to renew the aſſault. At the Kings quarter, they aduanced their trenches vnto the Ditch, and the Duke *D'Eſdiguieres* did the like to come to the Sap and Myne. The Duke de Mayenne, had cauſed Gabions to be brought to the Counterſcarpe of the halfe Moone, which being diſcouered by their Centinels, the beſieged ſallied forth, and with hookes pulled them downe, with three ſouldiers which were ſurpriſed amongſt them. B

The Duke of Mayen, hauing with infinit toyle aduanced his trenches vnto the edge of the Ditch, and planted his Gabions, on the ſeuenteenth of September: the D. of Guiſe (newly come from Prouence to the Armie,) and the Earle of Schomberg comming to ſee him in his Tent, he told them that he would ſhew them his vvalkes, bringing them to the end of his trenches and Gabions, where he meant to plant a new battery within Muſket ſhot of the beſieged; where being diſcouered by the enemy, they made certaine Muſket ſhot at them without any harme, onely the Earle of Schombergs hat was ſhot off. The Duke of Mayenne looking backe to ſee whence it came, was ſhot into the left eye vvith a musket bullet and ſlaine vpon the place, which preſently put all the quarter into armes, At the brute hereof the ſouldiers had no courage to take their Armes; the Commanders and Captaines wept: But the ſorrow vvas farre greater in the Kings quarter. His Maieſty who had a great intereſt in the loſſe of this generous Prince, wept bitterly, and could hardly reſolue for the ſpace of eight dayes; nor be diuerted from his melancholy. All France ſhewed great feelings of griefe for his death: but eſpecially the Citie of Paris, which vpon the newes of ſo great an accident, went about to thruſt a ſword into her owne boſome, and conſume her ſelfe in a cruell ſedition, if by the wiſedome of her Gouernours, and Magiſtrates, this fire had not beene quenched in the beginning. The Duke of Guiſe after his couſins death, returned into Prouence, to prepare a Fleet againſt Rochel. His Maieſtie tooke time to diſpoſe of his Gouernments. The Prince of Ioinuille was made great Chamberlaine of France in recompence of his vertue, and to binde him more ſtrictly to ſerue the King faithfully, making promiſe to all the Dukes officers and houſhold ſeruants, to recompence them for their wages and ſeruices. The generall ſorrow for his death, throughout the Campe, did ſomewhat coole the heate of their aſſaults, and batteries, for the ſpace of ten or twelue dayes.

Death of the D. of Mayen. C

D

A ſedition at Paris againſt them of the Religion.

The newes of the Dukes death, being brought to Paris on the one and twentieth of September, his friends lamented it, but the raskall multitude ſpake boldly, ſaying, that they endured too much, and that they muſt kill all the Huguenots who had ſlaine their Catholique Princes and Noblemen; and that if they preſumed on Sunday next to goe to Charenton to the exerciſe of their Religion, they ſhould not returne home. The wiſer ſort of the Burgeſſes hearing thoſe bold ſpeeches, chid theſe raskals and ſcumme of the people, as ſeditious and greedy of alteration; there being alſo in Paris at this preſent a great number of murdering theeues, and other needy Rogues, ready to take what was not their owne. This ſpeech continued vntill Saturday following. Thoſe of the Religion in the Towne, were not a little aſtoniſhed. And this murmure ſpread abroad, ſo amazed them, that the moſt part of them left their houſes, and abandoned Paris. E

The Duke of Montbazons prouidence.

The Duke of Montbazon Gouernour of the Towne, foreſeeing this ſedition, deſiring to aſſure them of the Religion, againſt theſe popular threats, and to preuent the miſchiefe, ſent for the ancients of the Church, to know their reſolution, and whether they vvould goe on the morrow the ſixe and twentieth of September vnto Charenton: but they being affrighted with theſe former rumors, ſaid that they were determined not to goe. F

Hereupon the councell was held at the Chancelors houſe, where it was at firſt concluded they ſhould not goe: but becauſe it was a matter of importance, and wherein the King and his Edicts were intereſſed, it was at length reſolued, that notwithſtanding all theſe rumours, they ſhould continue their exerciſe, and in caſe they would, they ſhould be aſſiſted as well as poſſibly they might. The Duke of Montbazon gaue aduertiſement hereof to the Ciuill and Criminall Lieutenants, and the two Prouoſts, to attend vpon the way to Charenton; who ſent their Commiſſaries, and Sergeants,

and

A and a good number of the Officers of Iuſtice armed vnto the gates and ſtreets of Paris, to driue away the people which flocked together; ſome to ſee what would be done, others, to put themſelues into action. All along the way to Charenton, the Prouoſts with their Archers, continued all day vntill the euening. And the Duke himſelfe aſſiſted with a great number of Gentlemen beſides his guards, went early in the morning that way, attending the houre of their returne, deſiring it might be without any combuſtion, which could not be. For preſently after noone, an infinit number of the baſe multitude ranne to S. Anthonies gate to attend their returne, and a great number went out as farre of the valley of Feſcamp vpon the way to Charenton. The guards ſeeing ſuch
B a number of people enclined to doe miſchiefe, were much troubled to preuent the diſorder. The Duke ſends his guards to ioyne with them; The Knight of the Watch did what he could with his Archers, and clenſed the wayes, making thoſe Raſcals to runne through the Vines. In the meane time the Prouoſts with their people, and the Dukes Carabins conduct them of the Religion, being all together in one body in the midſt of them. 1621

Being thus diſpoſed, they began to march towards Paris: but notwithſtanding all this good order, this inſolent ſcumme, beganne to aſſault them of the Religion: firſt with iniurious words, and then with blowes, who defended themſelues, hauing ſwords and daggers; ſo as they ſlew three, and foure of theirs were beaten downe with ſtones. The
C ſlaughter had beene greater, if the guards had not ſtayed the peoples fury, which continued euen in the Citie, notwithſtanding the Gouernours preſence and his guard.

The ſedition was great at Saint Anthonies gate: and comming into the great ſtreet, a poore Gentlewoman with ſome others which had not put themſelues with troope amongſt the guards, was ſtayed at the gates by a troope of raſcals, who would force her to ſalute our Ladies Image ouer the Port, who ſpeaking ſome words againſt the worſhipping of that Image, was preſently murdered. A poore Prieſt paſſing through the ſtreet, was runne after by a number of theſe people, who would haue ſlaine him, taking him for a Miniſter, if by the care of the Gouernours folke, he had not beene ſpeedily ſhut into the Arſenall. A tumult at S. Anthonies gate.

D This tumult increaſed ſtill, ſo as the Prouoſt of Merchants was forced to cauſe the Burgeſſes to arme, to draw the chaines, and to keepe good watch. They which dwelt moſt remote from Saint Anthonies ſtreet, hearing a cry that they did maſſacre the Huguenots at Saint Anthonies gate, left the Churches being euenſong time, and ranne to their houſes to take their Armes, thinking there was ſome great ſedition in the Citie.

This popular fury ſtayed not thus, but extended it ſelfe vnto Charenton. For as ſoone as the guards were parted to conduct them of the Religion to the Citie, a troope of idle vagabonds fall vpon their Temple, breake open the Court, ſpoile the Stationers ſhops, and burne the Temple, and ſo paſſe the riuer to enter into Paris by the Vniuerſity, being in number about foure hundred, hauing made them an enſigne of a ſheete. A furi-
E ous ſedition which troubled all the Magiſtrates, and put the whole Citie in alarme. The night following, they of the Religion were ſo terrified, as no man durſt aſſure himſelfe in his owne houſe, but went and lodged with their Catholike friends. And they which during the tumult ſtayed abroad, durſt not returne into the Citie, but very late, and by other gates. The temple of Charenton burnt.

The next day the Duke of Montbazon with all the Magiſtrates, went vnto the Parliament, where a Decree was made, by the which the Court tooke them of the Religion into the Kings protection: Forbidding all men vpon paine of death to wrong them. The Magiſtrates were alſo enioyned to make enquirie of the authors of the ſaid ſedition, and burning at Charenton.

F Whilſt the Court laboured to ſuppreſſe this diſorder, the ſedition renued againe in the ſuburbs of S. Marceau, where one of the Religion hauing ſlaine his owne ſonne, and ſome others, was preſently murdered by the people, and his houſe ſpoiled: but the Duke and the Prouoſt of Merchants comming, diſperſed this multitude: yet after their departure they returned againe, and beganne to ſpoile two houſes belonging to ſome of the Religion: but the Prouoſt and Lieutenant comming with their Archers, ſeazed vpon foure laden with goods, which they would haue caried away. Theſe they commit, and the next day they were puniſhed by a Decree of the Court; that is to ſay, two were Some of the ſeditious executed.

1621 hanged with Papers on their breſts, whereon was written *Seditious and Incendiaries*; A
the other two were whipped with halters about their necks, and baniſhed for nine yeares.
The King was much offended at this action, commanding that there ſhould be ſeuere iuſtice done.

The paſſage of *Hicks* into Montauban.

But now to returne to our ſiege of Montauban. Preſently after the D. of Mayens death, there was a piece of ſeruice performed at that ſiege by a yong man of our Nation, whoſe name deſerues to be regiſtred in this Hiſtory, and left to poſterity: which was, for the carying of Letters into the towne beſieged, from them of Rochell, and to aſſure them of their eſtate. I finde it not written in any of my authors, being either ignorant of the fact, or careleſſe to doe a ſtranger that honour: yet I will deliuer it faithfully vnto the B
Reader, as I receiued it from his owne mouth. For the better vnderſtanding whereof I muſt acquaint you with his life there. His name is *Ellis Hicks*, his father was a Scriuener dwelling within Ludgate, not long ſince deceaſed. He followed *Monſ. de Mont Pouillon*, ſecond ſonne to *Monſeur de la Force* in France, during theſe laſt warres, being then not aboue twenty yeares old.

The Marquis of *La Force* his elder brother and his Lord being forced to leaue Caumont by the Duke of Mayenne, they came to Clerac before the ſiege; where finding the inhabitants diuided, the better ſort deſirous to obey the King, and the multitude reſolute in their reuolt, they left the towne, thinking to goe to Bergerac, but they had ſubmitted themſelues vnto the King: So as leauing Guienne, they came down towards Ro- C
chel with fifteene horſe. Comming to the gates, they were ſhut againſt them; they calling the Marquis Traitor, and telling him that hauing betrayed Guienne, hee came now to betray them; yet by the meanes of *Monſeur de Fauas*, who commanded all the ſtrangers which were in Rochel, they were let in, yet without any good liking of them of the towne, or with any aſſurance of their ſafeties. Montauban had beene beſieged aboue a moneth, the aſſembly at Rochel was in ſuſpence, hauing no communication with them being ſhut vp by land. They had ſent many with Letters to informe them of their eſtate, but none returned, and were dayly made beleeue that Montauban was yeelded vnto the King.

They were deſirous to make a new tryall. Maſter *Hicks* (for his ſeruice well deſerues D
that Title) offers his ſeruice to the Marquis. The Aſſembly hearing of it embrace it, although his yong yeares could giue them no great aſſurance of reſolution. They furniſh him with horſe and money, and ſhip him to Mornac, after which, in eight dayes, trauelling moſt by night with guides, he came to Moiſſac foure leagues from Montauban, where the Earle of Carleil, then extraordinarie Ambaſſadour for his Maieſtie was lodged, being the ſame night that *Monſeur de Mayenne* was ſlaine.

There hee findes attending vpon my Lord Ambaſſador, a familiar friend of his called *Faireſax*, who brings him to the armie, where they meet with one *Webbe* a follower of the Marſhall of Saint Geran, who ſhewes him the campe, the trenches and the Mine by the Marſhals commandement, and lodgeth that night in his quarter. E

The next day he reſolues to put his deſigne in execution, hee had acquainted *Faireſax* therewith, who perſwades him by all meanes to deſiſt; but he told him that ſeeing hee had promiſed to doe it, he would die in the enterpriſe, or performe it. Hereupon hee diſmiſſed *Faireſax*, and hauing made choice of a void place betweene the Kings quarter, and the Conſtables, where there was neither trench nor guard, but ſome ſtragling Centinels. He ſet ſpurres to his horſe, and made towards the towne, there were ſome horſemen purſued him, and the Centinels ſhot at him, and the towne did the like: but comming neere to one of the bulwarkes, hee waued with his hat vnto them, which cauſed them to forbeare, and to come downe to a Poſterne to let him in.

Faireſax hauing beene ſeene in his company, was preſently laid hold on, and caried to F
the Kings quarter; where being examined, hee confeſſed that hee had knowne *Hicks* long, but was not acquainted with his intent; and that for his owne part he was a Gentleman belonging to the Lord Ambaſſador, and was come onely in curioſitie to ſee the Campe; which being verified, he was ſent home with good vſage.

Hicks being come into the towne, was conducted by the Conſuls to *Monſeur de la Force*, who knew him well. He deliuers his Letters, and acquaints them with the eſtate of Rochell, which gaue them great content. He informes them with the eſtate of the

Kings

A Kings Army: that the Duke de Mayen was lately ſlain; that the Souldiers dyed daily of the purples and flux; and that if there ſhould fall any ſtore of raine they would not be able to lye there. He likewiſe told them there was a Myne ready to be blowne vp that night, and ſhewed them the place for the which they prepared. Hauing made a breach, they came to the aſſault, and were repulſed with the loſſe of ſix hundred men. He ſtaied three weekes in the Towne, during the which there were diuers enterpriſes. His deſire was to returne to Rochel, telling them that his worke was yet but halfe done. Hee would take no letters with him but onely a note from *Monſeur de la Force*, to witneſſe that hee had beene there: onely they willed him to aſſure the Aſſembly, that they would neuer treat B but for the generall of all the Churches, and if hee would haue any letters, they would ſigne them with their bloods. Hee takes the opportunity of a darke night (after diuers former attempts) and gets out on foot with a guide, creeping vpon their knees, vntill they had paſt the Kings Centinells, and came that night to Negropeliſſe, where he lay hidden in an old ruinous houſe all the next day. The next night hee came to Saint Antonin, being ſeuen good leagues from Montauban; where they began to wauer, and were ready to ſubmit themſelues: but hee hauing aſſured them of the eſtate of Montauban, they perſiſted. There they furniſhed him with a horſe, from whence hee went to Caſtelnau, and viſited *Monſeur de la Forces* Ladie: which done, after ſome daies trauell he got to Marans; and from thence by ſea, being ſeuen leagues, to Rochel, where he gaue an C account of his employment, to their great contents. 1621

On the foure and twentieth of October in the night, there happened a great fire vpon the Merchants Bridge at Paris, the which in three houres conſumed both that and the Changers Bridge, ſo as the houſes which were built vpon them fell into the riuer, to the vndoing of many men. They ſpake diuerſly of the cauſe, ſome of the ignorant multitude would needs aſcribe it to them of the religion; but it was more truely verified to be by the negligence of a maide in a Scriueners houſe. The priuate loſſes vpon theſe two Bridges were very great, and many men vndone thereby: whereupon the Court of Parliament made a decree, whereby all Rogues and Vagabonds were baniſhed the Citie. A generall gathering was made throughout all the Pariſhes, for the relieſe of ſuch as had D beene ruined by the fire. The Prouoſt and Sheriffes were enioyned to free the courſe of the Riuer, and draw out the materialls. Men were appointed to looke for the goods in the bottome thereof, and to cary them to the Towne-houſe, there to be inuentoried. That the poore Merchants who had loſt their eſtates, ſhould not bee ſued for their debts for the ſpace of one whole yeare.

A great fire vpon the merchants bridge at Paris.

The Duke of Rohan hauing no meanes to relieue Montauban by force, the Marquis of Maloze being defeated by the Duke of Angouleſme, he ſent *Beaufort* with twelue hundred men to ſuccour the Towne; who got to Saint Antonin, where hee was preſſed to haſten his ſuccours, elſe Montauban would be loſt: whereupon he reſolued to march by the plaine, comming about midnight neere vnto the towne, where there was a ſtrong E Barricado, guarded by three hundred men. They write of theſe twelue hundred, a third part entred into the Towne, and that the reſt were ſlaine and taken priſoners, amongſt the which were *Beaufort* that led them, and the Gouernor of Saint Antonin. But Maſter *Hickes*, who was then within the towne, reports confidently, that there entred ſeuen hundred men well armed. The day after this exploite, the Kings army was fortified with 6 or 7000 men, brought by the D. of Memorency, the Marquis of Villeroy, and others.

Succours ſent to Montauban.

On the eighth of October there was an enteruiew betwixt the Conſtable *Luynes*, and the Duke of Rohan, to aduiſe by what meanes they might conclude a peace, but there was great contrariety in their propoſitions. The Conſtable offered to treat particularly for the Duke of Rohan, and high Languedoc, and that Montauban ſhould render to the Kings F mercy. The D. of Rohan, as Generall of the Churches, deſired to make a generall treaty for all the Townes of their party; the repairing of the demoliſhed Townes, and 100000 crownes to pay his troops, which was thought an vnreaſonable demand: And ſo they departed, but ill ſatisfied one with another.

An enteruiew betweene the Conſtable and the D. of Rohan.

On the ninth day of October, the Prince of Ioinuille gaue an aſſault vnto the great Baſtion of the old Towne, that he might lodge therein; but hee was repulſed with ſome loſſe. And the next day, the Marſhall of Themines, hauing blowne vp a myne in the halfe moone of the Baſtion at Villebourbon, and lodged ſome ſouldiers thereupon: the

1621 night following, the beſieged iſſued out, cut the throats of them all; put to flight the firſt, A
ſecond and third guards of the Trenches, and came vnto the Marſhalls Tent, filled a great part of their Trenches, burnt their Galleries, and the cariages of their Cannon; ſet fire on their powder, and caried away a Falcon.

Hauing held the trenches ſix houres, in the end they were driuen out by Saint *Croix*, *Barault*, and *Faucon*, Camp-maſters; whereof the laſt had his arme ſhot off, and died ſoone after. They write that in this ſally, there were twenty eight men of note or Officers ſlaine, with two hundred ſouldiers: and of the beſieged but foure ſlaine, and two priſoners. This repulſe did nothing daunt the Kings army, for on the ſeuenteenth of October they gaue a generall aſſault at the three Batteries; where they were repulſed, but B
with equall loſſes. There were two things afflicted the Kings Armie, ſickneſſe, and iealouſies: and there followed a third; which was the onely hope of the beſieged, which was raine, whereby the Riuer ſwelled.

A generall aſſault.

At this time the King receiued an aduertiſement that *M. de Montbrun* (who had beene made Lieutenant generall of Prouence, by the Aſſembly at Rochell) had reuolted in Mure in Daulphiné, and that his troops being three or foure thouſand ſtrong ſpoiled the champion Countrie: That he had great enterpriſes vpon Grenoble; and that the Earle of Suze was taken and brought thither. This Earle had his chiefe abode in Champagne; But ſeeing how the affaires of them of the Religion declined in many Prouinces, he reſolued to goe make warre in Daulphiné, being followed by ſome Gentlemen. Paſſing by C
Griere, within a league of Grenoble, on the ſixteenth of October to goe to Mure, the Country people growing iealous, demanded whither they went; the Earle anſwered they had nothing to doe; ſo as from words they fell to blowes, in which conflict there were three Peſants ſlaine, and ſix hurt, whereby the Earle had a free paſſage; after which they made what ſpeed they could, yet knew not whither they went: in the end they came to a Village called S. Mury, where they intreated a Peſant to direct them their way, promiſing him foure piſtols: the Peſant offred his ſeruice willingly; but hee willed his Boy to goe and aduertiſe the Commons, whileſt he led them through the rocks of Murinette, where they were no ſooner entred, but they were encountred by three or foure hundred Peſants, armed after their manner, who cried vnto them, Stand and deliuer your armes, elſe you D
are dead men. The Earle and his followers, ſeeing themſelues in a place of ſuch diſaduantage, ſeeke to ſaue themſelues; but the Earle of Suze, and ſome gentlemen to the number of twenty fiue were taken and caried to Grenoble. The Peſants purſued the reſt, and tooke fourteene more, among the which there were found diuers letters to *M. de Montbrun*, with a plot of the Towne, and on which ſide they ſhould aſſault it. The Peſants were rewarded with ſome money, and the horſes and armes of them which were taken.

The Earle of Suze taken by the Peſants of Grenoble.

This firſt enterpriſe againſt Grenoble being diſcouered, they within the towne which had intelligence with *Montbrun* plotted a ſecond, but the meanes to aduertiſe him was very difficult: they muſt of neceſſity paſſe by Port de Clay, two leagues from Grenoble, E
which was well guarded; *Bouffier*, an Aduocate in Parliament tooke the charge vpon him, and drew the inſtructions of the enterpriſe, who hauing giuen them to his Clerk, to carie to *Montbrun*. and for the more ſafety he put him into a Wine-pipe, and laid it in a Cart, which paſſeth Clay without any diſcouery; hauing gone a quarter of a league further, the Carter beat out the head of the veſſell, and the Clerke went his way towards *Montbrun*: he preſently encounters with another Clerke his great companion and friend, who enquired of his journey, and he like a ſilly fellow diſcouered vnto him the enterpriſe, promiſing him mountaines if hee would make one. The other ſeemes to be glad, giues him great thankes, and promiſeth to goe with him; entreating him to ſtay but halfe an houre vntill he had done ſome neceſſary buſineſſe. In the meane time he runs ſpeedily to Clay F
to aduertiſe them which were in Guard, who poſt after and ſeize vpon the Clerke; they ſearch him and finde his letters and inſtructions, and conduct him to Grenoble, where *Bouffier* his Maſter, and others were committed to priſon: And thus the ſecond enterpriſe was alſo diſcouered.

A ſecond enterpriſe to ſeize vpon Grenoble

The enterpriſe of Grenoble diſcouered.

In the meane time *Montbrun* ſpoiled many Caſtles in the countrie of Diois, and the Mountaines of Daulphiné, threatning to come neere vnto Grenoble, which made the Parliament to giue order for the leauying of 6000 men for their defence. The Duke

d' Eſdiguieres

A *d' Esdiguieres* being aduertised of these alterations, wrote this following letter; "*M. de* " 1621
Monbrun, I haue beene aduertised that you haue armed in Daulphiné, and haue had some " The D. *d' Es-*
reproach, as if I were your Consort, the which hath much troubled me, both for that I " *diguieres* let-
desire there should not be any combustion in Daulphiné, or that they should feele the dis- " ter to *M. de*
commodities of warre; as also for the consequence of the fact. You know the King doth " *Monbrun.*
not take armes against the reformed religion, but doth onely pursue them which are reuol- "
ted; else I would not assist nor giue my consent, being against my Conscience which I "
preferre aboue all things. It is most just his Majesty should be master of his Townes, and "
that those which will not yeeld obedience willingly, he should force by his armes; other- "
B wise he should be neither Master nor King, but euery one should make a party by himselfe: "
the which would proue to bee of a very dangerous consequence, by the which any fo- "
raigne enemy (how weake soeuer) surprising vs in the heat of our diuisions, would make "
himselfe Master of the whole Realme. You know that strangers haue alwaies sought to "
diuide vs; and when they haue seene vs bandied one against another, they haue then fallen "
vpon France and troubled vs, wheras they could neuer annoy vs being at vnity. There is "
nothing which makes a kingdom more powerful then peace and concord: but when as dis- "
cord begins to creepe in, and euery one drawes his owne way, and will not heare the voice "
of the master Pilot, it is an euident signe of Shipwracke. I am not yet so ignorant in af- "
faires of State, but I know how wee should cary our selues; and I cannot but tax our "
C Ministers of great rashnesse in this conclusion which they haue taken in the assembly at "
Rochel, neither would I nor any good man giue his consent, being a meanes to ruine "
the State. I haue beene aduertised of the disaster which is befallen the Earle of Suze, "
and am sory for it, although I am ignorant of his intention, or whereunto it tended. I "
pray you consider what you doe, and that you attempt nothing by armes which may be "
prejudiciall to the Kings seruice. But contrariwise, if you discouer any mutines, "
imploy your armes to suppresse their insolency; or rather lay them quite downe to "
free the world from iealousie. I desire not that Daulphiné should bee oppresst, and "
you cannot entertaine your troops without discommodity to the people. For this "
cause I entreat you againe to disarme and to dismisse your forces: but, aboue all haue "
D an especiall care not to attempt any thing against Grenoble, where they say you haue "
intelligences. I haue beene aduertised that there are certaine busie-headed people, "
who haue beene desirous to deliuer it vnto you, to the prejudice of the Kings ser- "
uice, and in fauour of Rebells, the which I abhorre. You know with what paines I "
haue preserued this Prouince, during the troubles; and now I desire it should not fall "
into the miseries whereunto others are subiect. Rebellion is a crime which cannot be "
expresst: and which drawes after it all kindes of calamities; the which I should bee "
loath to see in Daulphiné; and you cannot make your selfe Master of Grenoble but by "
apparant rebellion. And therefore I entreat you to leaue the affaires in the same estate "
they now are in, and that I may haue the contentment to heare you haue laid downe "
E armes, &c. From the Campe before Montauban the 13 of November 1621.

The Seigneur of Boisse Pardaillan, being in the Kings armie before Montauban, an ad- Monheur and
uertisement came vnto his Maiesty, that there were two thousand of the Religion in armes Saint Foy re-
which spoiled the Country lying vpon the Riuers of Garonne and Dardonne, hauing uolt.
their retreats into Monheur and Saint Foy; and that his Sonne and Sonne-in-law were
the Leaders, whereupon the King said vnto *de Boisse*; These are yours, goe speedily
and take such order as shall bee fit. Vpon this commandment hee leaues Montauban and
enters Monheur before they had any intelligence of his comming, which made such as
were in armes to leape ouer the walls to auoid his indignation. Thinking to haue assured
Monheur, he passeth the riuer of Garonne, and goes towards S. Foy, where hee had left
F *Theobon* his Sonne-in-law, who was reuolted. He passed by Gensac, where hee assem-
bled the Consuls, and let them know the necessity of their obedience.

At night *Monseur de Boisse*, being retired into an Aduocates house called *Nauze*, after Supper *Sauignac* of Einesse, being followed by fortie Muskettiers, entred the lodg-
ing, finding *Monseur de Boisse* in a Gallery, who without any amazement leapt to his
Armes and cried out; Ah Traitors, will you murther me thus wretchedly? These assassines *M. de Boisse*
cried vnto the Iudge of Gensac, and vnto *Nauze* to stand aside, and presently dis- murthered:
charged fiue and twenty Musket shot, and slew him with a Priest which was alwaies and Gensac
about reuolted.

1621 about him. After this detestable murther, they threatned the Inhabitants of Genſac to A
» burne all about the towne if they opened not their gates: but it is easie to force them
» which are willing to be forced: so as seeing *M. de Boisse* dead, they opened their gates, and
» they became Masters of that place, the which did much fortifie Saint Foy. The Marquis
» of Mirembeau, sonne to the deceased, commanding in Monheur, declared himselfe pre-
» sently for the reuolted: they which had slaine his Father were kindly entertained into
» Saint Foy, and Monheur, which towne did much hinder the commerce betweene
» Bourdeaux and Thoulouse, and was likely to bee a bridle to the Kings Armie.

» At Montauban they continued their batteries, and the besieged were still resolute:
» knowing the discommodities of the Kings campe, and assuring themselues, that the B
» abundance of raine which fell, would force them to rise; for intruth, the Campe was
Diseases in the Kings Campe. full of sickneſſe, as feuers, bloody-fluxes, purples, and other contagious diseases, where-
of many men of quality died daily, besides an infinite number of souldiers. The Duke
» of Memorency (who had brought goodly troopes to the Kings army) fell dangerously
» sicke, so as the Physitians despaired of his health: His troops being lodged in the Duke
» *d' Esdiguieres* quarter, holding their Commander to be dead, three thousand went away
in one night, whereby the quarter was left very bare, and those which remained were
forced to be daily in guard, which caused great sickneſſe in the regiment of the guards,
and other troops being ouer toyled. Many went away without leaue and could not be
staied. The mortality was great throughout the whole Campe, and the infection of C
the ayre dangerous for such as continued at the siege. They within the towne were
not freed from the said miseries; many souldiers and inhabitants died of the plague, and
pouerty. These miseries which had wasted aboue a third part of the Kings army,
greatly distasted the Commanders and Souldiers, with the rediousneſſe of the siege, du-
ring the which they had gotten little ground on the enemy. In the meane time the bad
season of the yeare pressed them, and the continuall raine so annoyed their troops, as
they knew Montauban would not be taken that yeare; and that they should be forced
to yeeld vnto the time. At the quarter of *Ville Bourbon*, where the Marshall *de Themi-
nes* commanded, the Regiment of *Thoulouse* went almost all away: and the other Regi-
ments for the losses and sickneſſe they had had, were not able to winter there, and stood D
in great neede of some ease of their continuall trauell in the trenches; whereupon those
of the towne grew insolent, making many brauadoes against the besiegers, inuiting them
to yeelde to *Monsieur de Rohan*, or *Monsieur de la Force*, and they would hold good
quarter with them.

The newes therefore of the continuance of the warre in Daulphine by *Monsieur de
Montbrun*, where the presence of *Monsieur d' Esdiguieres* was very requisit for the peace
of that Prouince; together with the important necessity of the regaining Monheur, which
troubled the country vpon the Riuer of Garonne, and all Guienne; and the continuall
raine and ouerflowing of the Riuer of Tarne, were the principall causes which moued
his Maiesty; First, to goe and besiege Monheur. Secondly, to leaue six thousand men in E
the Townes, Castles, and Forts about Montauban; with fiue hundred horse to keepe the
field, vnder the charge of *M. de Saint Geran*. And thirdly, to send backe *Monsieur d' Esdi-
guieres* into Daulphine; and to make his grand Child the Earle of Sault Lieutenant Ge-
nerall in Daulphine, which for very important considerations was effected. And to esta-
blish certaine Impoſts for three yeares at Valance, vpon all things which should be trans-
ported vp or downe the Riuer of Rosne, to furnish towards the charges of the siege of
Pousin and of Bay, which since this war had hindred the trafficke both by water and land
all along the said riuer.

About this time the Constable wrote a letter vnto the Duke of Montbazon, wherein
The Constables letter to D. of Montbazon. he obserues the defects of the siege of Montauban in these termes; "Sir, I did assure you F
» I would be the last at the siege of Montauban, which I haue not failed to perform, because
» this morning I made our retreat, and by the same meanes the review of our mi-
» serable troops, which sickneſſe and length of the siege had so wasted. Wee haue raised
» the siege, but not withdrawne our intent, and the affection wee haue at one time or
» other to ruine them, hauing reduced them to such estate as they cannot come out of their
» towne, but they must either be taken or slaine by our troops which inuiron them, to the
» number of six thousand foot, and fiue hundred horse, composed of those new troops

which

A which you shall here within these two dayes, and of some old Regiments which we leaue
to refresh and strengthen themselues. This is our misery, which although it touch all our
army, yet hath it not taken downe our courages, as we will shortly shew them, if it please
God. We were resolued to goe into Languedoc, but an accident hath happened which
hath diuerted our designe, the death of *Monsieur de Boissi*, who was murthered by his own
seruants, and his sonne in law, for he who slue him, is retired vnto them, and they are re-
solued, with two places which the King had by agreement entrusted them withall before
the siege of Saint Iohn D'Angely. Vpon this accident the King had sent to inuest them,
and after his Maiesties entry into Thoulouse, he will goe and assaile Montheut, to chastise
B the rebell Soime, who is in that towne, and hath declared himselfe against the King: of
which I will aduertise you. This, Sir, is our misery, the which would much more afflict
vs, if the dreaded King (the greatest Captaine of elder times) had not many times assailed
places of lesse strength, and yet beene forced to leaue them, and raise his sieges. And for vs,
it is certaine he was neuer in the like extremity as we, who for the great sicknesse amongst
vs, haue beene constrained to raise the siege of a towne which could not hold out twelue
dayes longer, if we had had men, but the length of the siege had so wearied our Captains,
that in stead of encouraging the souldiers, they discouraged them. Foure things haue
ruined vs: the first was, The Duke of Mayen by his rashnesse made diuers assaults to no
effect, and lost thereby a great number of Noblemen, Gentlemen, with many Captaines
C and souldiers, so as the rest of his troops were vtterly discouraged, & went almost away,
what order soeuer could be giuen: The amazement of his quarter gaue the enemy such
heart, as they verily beleeued they could not be forced, and hindred them from treating,
which else without doubt they would haue done. The second was the fault which the D.
of Angoulesmes troops committed in suffering the succors to passe into the towne, which
else had beene taken within foure dayes. The third was, the sicknesse of *Monsieur de Mont-*
morency, which caused three thousand men which he had brought with him to depart in
one night, by which meanes the Duke *D'Esdiguieres* quarter was ruined. The last and
the greatest, was the great & intolerable sicknesse which spred it selfe vniuersally through
all the campe, from which none hath beene free, the King excepted and my selfe, whom
D our good God hath preserued. You haue seene my Letter to *Mons:::* which shewed our
miseries, the repetition whereof would be now too long; I dreame on the siege no lon-
ger, but thinke on what is to be done hereafter. You know the King hath so bridled these
people, as they cannot escape; they shall haue no more libertie, no more commerce or
trafficke, no labour or tillage, no meanes to victuall their towne, seeing that round about
them we haue placed strong Garisons (as you know) to cut them off if they issue forth.
This is all I can say vnto you, the rest the bearer shall report. Assure you that I am with
all the forces of my soule, Your most humble sonne, and obedient seruant, *Luynes*.

There were diuers things published notwithstanding, which made the Constable au-
thor of all the miseries of this siege, vndertaken out of season, and contrary to the opinion
E of all the world. They taxed him, That he had not besieged it on all sides, as hee should
haue done: That he had leauied much money vpon Edicts, loanes, and impositions, and
had brought much from Paris with conuoyes, with pretext to pay the souldiers, where
hunger slew more then the enemy or sickneſſe: That he caused six hundred men to labor
daily at Lesigny, as many at Quille-beuf, eight hundred at Amiens, fiue hundred at Calais,
two hundred at *Luynes* house, which they built at Paris, all after the rate of two shillings
sterling *per diem*. Besides 1500 in garison at Amiens, for the guard of part of his treasure,
and all vpon the Kings costs; whilest the poore souldiers before Montauban died of hun-
ger, and had beene forced to abandon the army for want of pay. They taxed him with
many things; First, with his absolute power in the gouernment of the State, commanding
F the armies and Seales. Secondly, for the new Edicts which he would passe. Thirdly, for
his cariage in military actions. Fourthly, with his riches: and fiftly, his Gouernments.
So as not onely the common people of Thoulouse curſed him, but also men of qualitie
complained: whereof a kinſman of his being at Thoulouse to aduance the Kings entry,
aduertised him by Letter, to whom he made this answer.

Blames laid vpon the Constable *Luynes*.

Cousin, if I were a new Courtier, and that I were not accustomed to the continuall as-
saults of slaunder, I would not so easily oppose my constancy to diuert it, and should not
resolue to that patience which the knowledge of such actions giues me; but being inured
to

"The Constables Letter to a cousin in Thoulouse.

1621 " to theſe reproaches, I will continue in my zeale of well doing, and to heare my ſelfe ill A
" ſpoken of: I wonder not that you are touched with theſe detractions, ſeeing you haue not
" wherewithall to repell them as I haue, by that innocency wherein I haue liued: I heare
" them with indifferency; this contagion infects me not, becauſe I am armed with a coun-
" terpoiſon, which is my ſincerity and my incomparable fidelitie, which maketh in the
" front of all my actions. You who heare but the thunder of the people, liue in apprehen-
" ſion, although you can iudge better then any other, that my good intentions may wor-
" thily ſhelter me from ſuch ſtormes. Let vs giue the vulgar leaue to talke, and thoſe whoſe
" idleneſſe giues them leiſure, to gloſſe vpon other mens actions. Hee that brought hereſie
" into the Realme, hath he not attempted againſt heauen? Wherefore thoſe which haue no B
" better ſoules, haue they not the like libertie to controll my actions, and that falſely? They
" are men full of malice, and without fame, ſeeing they ſpeake ill of the preſent euents, and
" ſo eaſily forget what is paſt, which hath beene publikely applauded and held for miracles.
" What haue we done to be ſo condemned? What ingratitude is it, that this towne ſhould
" forget the good hath beene done them, to haue taken many townes, which like Harpies
" had their tallons ready to teare them in pieces? What more pretious thing could they
" hope for, then the perſon of our King, and that of his Conſtable, and of all the Princes,
" Officers of the Crowne, and many other men of quality, who haue carried ſome markes
" of this ſiege, either by the hand of heauen, or by them of the towne. And although thoſe
" maſters which gloſſe vpon our actions (who are continually in danger, and they ſecure in C
" their ſeats) ſhall it be lawfull for them to iudge vniuſtly of our carriage, and may wee not
" appeale from their paſſions, but muſt ſee our ſelues condemned? I am of opinion, that the
" King ſhould attend iuſtice from heauen, ſeeing wee fight for him who can diſcerne the
" good from the bad.

" I will not ſtand to iuſtifie that which concernes the ſiege; our foreſight for the vnder-
" taking of it; our care and reſolution in ordering all things neceſſary; our diligence in pre-
" ferring a continuall toile before reſt, which they which ſpeake ſo much would willingly
" haue ſpared; and our reſolution to expoſe our liues without conſideration, but only for
" the Kings ſeruice, and the good of his Eſtate. To whom am I bound to giue any account
" but vnto God, and the King? ſeeing I fight for none but for Religion and the State; all D
" other conſiderations are indifferent. Whatſoeuer happens, I will neuer confeſſe any de-
" fect, ſeeing I am innocent before God, and know how to make thoſe controllers ſilent,
" not with the Conſtables ſword, but in letting them ſee that they haue beleeued too lightly
" or inuented too maliciouſly.

" Touching the euent of this ſiege, God will diſpoſe at his pleaſure, and I will doe my
" dutie; aſſuring you that whatſoeuer happens, vve vvill leaue ſuch forces in this Prouince,
" as they ſhall haue no cauſe to feare. We will leaue ſuch forces about Montauban, as they
" ſhall be more miſerable in their imaginary liberty, then if they were in the Kings prote-
" ction. Let them of Thoulouſe conſider, that they are no proprietaries of their towne:
" that the King is their ſoueraigne Lord, and hath the greateſt intereſt in their preſeruation: E
" His reputation is engaged; it is for the good of Languedoc: Let them giue vs leaue, for
" in taxing men they daunt their courages, and in accuſing them falſely, they take from them
" all courage to doe them good: And if it were not in reſpect of the King, ſeeing them ſo ill
" affected, I could make them know that they muſt hope for much from my care, and not
" breake with me, who am able to aſſiſt them powerfully, &c.

The King comes to Thoulouſe.

The King hauing raiſed his ſiege from before Montauban, hee went to make his entry into Thoulouſe, vvhere he was receiued with great ſhewes and ſtate: the particularities I vvill leaue to the Originall. Comming thither, the Conſtable entertained the Court of Parliament and the Capitoux of the towne vvith a goodly diſcourſe touching the raiſing of the Siege, and ſpake ſo plauſibly vnto them, who had contributed their men, money, F and cannon, to aſſiſt his Maieſtie in this Siege, as he made them to allow of the Kings reſolution in retiring of his armie. He told them that it was for the beſt, aſſuring them, that in the Spring the King vvould ſhew great effects of his power againſt his rebellious enemies.

The Baron of Leran and ſome of the Religion defeated.

During the Kings abode at Thoulouſe, he vvas aduertiſed of a defeat of three thouſand of the Religion in the Countie of Foix, vvho vnder the conduct of the Baron of Leran, had attempted the towne of Vareilles, into the vvhich the Seigneur of Vrban had put himſelfe

A himſelfe with his friends to defend it: but being fearfull of the Kings approach, and the Duke of Angouleſmes, with the light-horſe, they raiſed their ſiege, and retired their Cannon. 1621

They write, that in their retreat they were charged by the Barons of Aunoux and S. Chamant, and by *Vrban*, who ſallied out of the towne, and were wholly defeated, ſo as ſix hundred were ſlaine vpon the place, and many taken priſoners, amongſt which was the Baron of Leran their Commander.

The King vpon the firſt aduertiſement of the reuolt of Monheur, ſent the Marſhall of Roquelaure to inueſt it; and preſently after the raiſing of the ſiege of Montauban, he diſ- Monheur beſieged.
B patched *Monſeur de Baſſompiere* with foure Regiments. The winter ſeaſon made them apprehend a long ſiege, yet the ſouldiers laboured willingly, and vpon the Kings comming to the Campe, they recouered their counterſcarpe. They of Saint Foy ſought to relieue them. The King hearing that they of Saint Foy kept the field, he ſent the Duke of Luxemburg with twelue hundred foot foure hundred horſe, and two Cannons, to charge them; but they retired and abandoned thoſe petty places which they had taken. The King commanded the Marſhall of Roquelaure to giue an aſſault to Monheur, but hee entreated his Maieſtie to haue patience, aſſuring him that hee would ſoone bring them to ſubmit themſelues to his mercy.

There were diuers batteries, mynes, and aſſaults; in the one of them the tenth of De-
C cember, the Marquis of Themines, Marſhall of the Camp, was ſhot through the left ancle, Death of the Marquis of Themines Loperes.
whereof he died within few dayes. He was much lamented for his valour, both by the King and the whole armie. The ſame day the Kings troops going to renew an aſſault, the Marquis of Mirambeau, eldeſt ſonne to the Seigneur of Boiſſe, who had beene hurt in the cheeke in the beginning of the ſiege, ſhewed himſelfe vpon the rampier with the Viſcont of Caſtets, holding out their armes as if they meant to parle, and anon after came downe into the ditch, and ſpake with *Monſeur de Monteſpan*, whom the King had ſent into that quarter: They offered to yeeld vp the towne and agree to any reaſonable conditions; which being reported to his Maieſtie, he ſent them word they ſhould render themſelues to his mercy, and that he would not grant them any articles: yet towards euening the
D King made a promiſe of life to the Gentlemen, yeelding at his diſcretion, and to the ſouldiers to march away with white ſtickes in their hands; as for the inhabitants, he would aduiſe what order ſhould be taken with them.

On the next day, his Maieſty hauing ſent them a commandement what order they Monheur yeeldeth.
ſhould obſerue, they came forth of the towne; firſt the women and maids in boats, but ſome were obſtinate and would needs ſtay behind, which afterwards periſhed, for the regiments got in diſordredly at the breaches, ſpoiled the towne, & burnt it to the ground. The Marquis of Mirambeau was vnhorſed, his cloake taken from him, and ſo ill entreated, as but for the Marſhall of Roquelaure he had not eſcaped: the Viſcount of Caſtets was alſo detained. There came out of this towne 260 ſouldiers.

E The fourteenth of December, and there dayes after the taking of Monheur, towards Death of the Conſtable.
night, died the Conſtable *Luynes* of a peſtilent feuer: he lay ſicke ſome eight dayes, and drawing towards his end, was troubled with frequent convulſions, which left him not till his death, which bred great amazement in many, and gaue occaſion vnto diuers to iudge thereof according to their paſſions. His body was preſently opened, embalmed, and ſent by water to Bourdeaux, and from thence to Tours.

On his death-bed he beſought the King to take his wife and children into his protecti-
on, which his Maieſtie promiſed, and gaue aſſurance thereof vnto the Lady, by a comfortable Letter which he wrote vnto her at Paris. Thus this great man, who had as it were a ſoueraigne power ouer warre and peace, is wrapped vp in the bundell of the dead with
F the common ſouldiers; all his honors could not adde one houre to his life, nor the Kings fauours purchaſe him any fauour with death.

During the ſiege of Monheur, there were ſome inſolencies committed by them of the Inſolencies committed in Languedoc.
Religion at Montpellier and other townes in Languedoc. They write, that they forbad the Churches and Couents in Montpellier, in the name of that Circle, to ſay Maſſe, or doe any act of the Romiſh Religion; whereof notice being giuen to the Capuchins, they would rather dye then deſiſt willingly; ſo as they continued their exerciſe, but the doores being ſhut, and without the ringing of any bell, apprehending ſome tumult of the com-

mon

1621 mon people; yet afterwards they were forced to abandon their Church, ſo as in theſe A
combuſtions in Languedoc there were threeſcore and ſix Churches ſpoiled and beaten downe.

The ſame day that Monheur was taken, his Maieſty was aduertiſed that Royan had been deliuered to *Monſeur de Soubiſe*, by meanes of the inhabitants; the caſtle was deliuered vnto him with this ſhamefull compoſition, That the Captaines brother, who was Lieutenant in the place, ſhould remaine Gouernor. Who comming ſoone after vnto the King, was deliuered into the Grand Prouoſts hands.

Ships built by the Duke of Neuers.

Rochel, as you haue heard, was blocked vp by land, by the Duke of Eſpernon and his troops. His Maieſties intent was to doe the like by ſea; for the effecting whereof, he had B
giuen order to the Duke of Neuers to cauſe fiue goodly ſhips to be made, the which being rigged and made ready at Diepe, about the midſt of October, and furniſhed with cannon and all things neceſſary, they ſet ſaile, but being vpon the coaſt of Britanie, they were diuided by a tempeſt; two of them were caſt vpon the coaſt of England, and the other three anchored vnder Bel-Iſle. In Nouember, ſayling towards the Iſle of Ré, they were encountred by tenne Rochellers, who ſuncke one, tooke another, and the third fled to Brouage.

The Kings army put into garriſon.

His Maieſty hauing reſolued to returne to Paris, and to put his army during the winter into gariſon, in the townes of Guienne, to keepe Saint Foy in awe; hee gaue the charge thereof to the Duke of Elbeuf. The long ſiege of Montauban had cauſed *Monſeur de Montbrun* to reuiue his deſignes in Daulphiné, and to make vſe of his Commiſſion which hee had from the Aſſembly at Rochel, hoping to make himſelfe as great a man as his father had formerly beene. The pretext of their taking armes, was the burning of the Temple at Charenton; and for that it was giuen out, they had murthered diuers of them of the Religion at Paris. The Eſtate of Daulphiné was very confuſed, where the ſouldiers on either ſide committed a thouſand inſolencies: the people cried out; the paſſages were not ſafe; Grenoble fearing ſurpriſes, fortified it ſelfe; the inhabitants were burthened with great guards; the gates were barricadoed both within and without; and no man durſt ſpeake his mind freely, nor tell of which party he was. C

The Duke *D'Eſdiguieres* returnes into Daulphiné.

The Duke *D'Eſdiguieres* ariued in the beginning of December: his returne freed the D
inhabitants of Grenoble from their feare, and terrified *Montbruns* troops; hauing diſmiſſed moſt of the companies which had beene leauied by commiſſion, he freed the country from the oppreſſion of ſouldiers. *Montbrun* and thoſe of his party aſſembled ſoone after at Die, and ſent the Seigneur of Champoleon to the Duke, who would not heare him, ſending them word that he would not receiue any one of their partie before they had ſent him a Declaration and promiſe to diſarme, and to ſubmit themſelues to the Kings ſeruice vnder the benefit of the Edicts: which hauing done, he cauſed this following order to be publiſhed, for the ſetling of a peace in Daulphiné.

A Declaration made by the D. *D'Eſdiguieres* concerning them of the Religion.

HAuing carefully laboured ſince our returne into this Prouince to maintain the Kings E
authority, reſtraine all diſorders, and giue peace vnto his Maieſties ſubiects; hauing heard the Deputies of them of the Religion aſſembled at Die, and receiued their proteſtations of fidelity and obedience to the Kings ſeruice, and not to adhere to any deſignes or intelligences, to the preiudice of his Maieſtie, and the good of his Eſtate: knowing that his Maieſties intention is, to ſuffer all them to enioy the benefit of his Edicts, which make themſelues worthy of his fauour: We charge and command all Captaines and Commanders of horſe and foot, to diſmiſſe their troops within eight dayes after the date hereof, and to retire vnto their houſes, and not to commit any act of hoſtility or exaction, vpon paine of death.

He alſo ordained, that all priſoners taken by them ſhould bee preſently ſet at liberty F
without ranſome, neither ſhould they be ſtayed for their charges, which hee would taxe after their enlargement: That all places and Caſtles taken by their party, ſhall bee reſtored to the proprietaries, and the new fortifications demoliſhed. In yeelding this obedience, they ſhall not be moleſted nor diſquieted for any thing that hath happened during the ſaid alterations: the which ſhall be ſuppreſt as if they had neuer beene, taking all the Commanders, Captaines, and Souldiers, with their goods and families into the Kings protection and his. Forbidding all men of what eſtate ſoeuer, to attempt any thing againſt

their

A their persons and goods, vnder pretext of iustice or otherwise, notwithstanding any de- 1621
cree made to the contrarie, the which shall be without effect: and to suffer them to liue quietly in their houses and in the possession of their goods, charges, and honors, with free libertie to goe, come, and stay, in all places whither their affaires shall call them, &c.

Preparations to besiege Pouzin and Bay.

Within three dayes after, the Earle of Sault, grand-child to the Duke *D'Esdigueres* made his entrie into Grenoble as the Kings Lieutenant Generall in Daulphine. The Seigneur *de Montbrun* also disarmed and retired vnto his house. About this time the Duke caused his armie to march towards Valentinois to goe to besiege Pouzin
B and Bay, to cleare the Riuer of Rosne, and free the commerce which these two places had hindred since the moneth of May last. The next yeare will shew vs the successe of these enterprises.

The newes of this peace in Daulphine was very pleasing vnto the King: all the world did greatly extoll the Duke *D'Esdigueres*, giuing him the title of the Kings most faithfull seruant.

The King returnes to Paris.

The King hauing disposed of his army in Guienne, he returned to Paris about the end of Ianuarie, where the inhabitants receiued him with great content (being twelue thou-
C sand of them richly appointed in their armes) a league without the towne. The Deputies of Rouen came to Court, to be suters vnto his Maiestie for the razing of the Fort of Quillebeuf; he preuented them with a royall bounty: I know well (said hee) what you would demand; you desire to haue Quillebeuf razed, I tell you I haue resolued not onely to ruine the fortifications of Quillebeuf, but of all those pettie places within my Realme which are not on the frontiers; so in stead of Petition, the Deputies beganne their speech with thankes for this bounty; and ended it with vowes and prayers for his prosperity.

An assembly of the Clergy.

The ordinary Assembly for the accompts of the Clergy had beene held at Paris in Iune, from whence it was transferred to Bourdeaux. The King deputed the Seigneurs of Vie and Housay Councellors of State, vnto them, to acquaint them with the estate of his affaires, which had need to be speedily relieued with money from the Clergy. Vpon
D their proposition the Assembly resolued to assist his Maiestie with a million of crownes, to be onely employed in the siege of Rochel.

The Assemby hauing deputed certaine of them to make this offer vnto the King, the Bishop of Rennes made this speech, being assisted by the Cardinals of Retz and La Valette, and the chiefe Prelates of the said Assembly.

Remonstrance of the Clergy vnto the King.

SIR, as the present miseries cause vnspeakeable griefe, being accompanied with the remembrance of former felicities: so the ioy of prosperitie and happy successe, hath not any more liuely feeling then that of calamities endured when all obiect of sorrow is
E taken away.

The griefe and heauinesse of the French Church was great, seeing the ancient and true Religion oppressed, her lustre blemished and defaced, and her libertie captiuated in many places of this kingdome.

But now, that heauen (fauourable to her vowes) hath restored the greatest part of that which force and violence had wrested from her, and our miserie beginning to change into happinesse, we also change our feares into hopes, our sighes into songs, and our complaints into praises; yeelding infinit thankes vnto his diuine bounty, for the particular care he hath had of this Monarchy, giuing vs a powerfull King, to maintaine the beauty and dignity of the Church.

F It is you, Sir, that changeth our mournfull accents into acclamations of ioy, by the great aduantage and good, wee beginne to reape by your piety and the effect of your armes: So next vnto GOD, wee wholly consecrate our praises to your vertue.

You daily raise vp the Altars which Heresie had trodden vnder foot, vpon the which they now renew the ancient and true sacrifices of reconciliation and peace. You disperse all the feares and apprehensions which did enuiron vs. Feare hath

1521 " no more abiding in our ſoules, and expecting the full enioying of peace and ſafetie which A
" your labours promiſe vs, we will bleſſe your name, and praiſe your generous actions which
" cannot be enough worthily praiſed.

" Let the ancient Hiſtories of the Hebrewes extoll their King who beganne to raigne
" at eight yeares, and in the twelfth of his reigne vndertooke to chaſe away Idolatry, which
" his predeceſſors had ſuffered; the which he performed in foure yeares: but we will ex-
" alt our *Auguſtus* aboue him. It is true, Sir, that you had one yeare more then this young
" King, when you tooke in hand the nobleſt Scepter of the earth. But you haue exceeded
" him in zeale towards God, hauing not attended vntill the twelfth yeare of your reigne
" to ſuppreſſe irreligion and reuolt which are ſiſters, and go hand in hand; ſo we expect this B
" grace from heauen, that in leſſe then foure yeares wee ſhall ſee the time, when as God
" ſhall be ſerued and honoured by all your ſubiects without diuiſion, as he is indiuiſible and
" alwayes like vnto himſelfe: That hee ſhall bee called vpon with one heart and beliefe
" throughout your Realme, whoſe bounds hee will vndoubtedly enlarge, ſeeing the paine
" and care you take daily to encreaſe his ſeruice.

Hauing dilated much vpon the Kings zeale and piety, hee complaines of many outra-
ges (as they pretend) done vnto the Clergy by them of the Reformed Religion, and
animates the King to continue his deſigne of proſecuting armes againſt them, ſeeing it
" tends onely, (ſaith he) to repell the iniuries done to God and your Maieſtie, the which be-
" ing ſuffered, will entertaine a Chaos and confuſion in your Realme: for where order, re- C
" ſpect, and the lawes are violated, it is impoſſible the Eſtate ſhould be quiet and happy: and
" ſeeing that matters are reduced to that paſſe, as their obſtinate error cannot endure the
" King and the authority of the Church; nor their fellony the yoake of obedience which is
" due vnto you; what can you doe better, Sir, then to take the rod of Iron to puniſh theſe
" traitors, who deſire rather to liue in toile, then to be gouerned in peace; who conuert all
" your fauour into poiſon, and grow more bitter by the effects of your bounty. Sir, wee
" deſire not warre, but peace: the God whom we preach daily, is a God of peace and not
" of diſſention; we muſt imitate him in the ſame ſpirit, and demand it of him inceſſantly, as
" the chiefe point of felicity.

" But to enioy a good peace, you muſt ſometimes cement it with warre, the which be- D
" ing iuſtly vndertaken, although it draw after it ruines, ſpoiles, and loſſes, yet is it much
" better then a bad peace; for God who is a iuſt Iudge, doth alwayes giue a happy end to
" a war well grounded. But there was neuer any more iuſt then yours, ſeeing it tends onely
" to haue that reſtored vnto God and your Maieſtie, which is due vnto you within your
" Realme. It were therefore a crime to ſurmiſe, that any rebellious deſigne ſhall bee able
" to trouble or change your proſperitie and victories. The meanes to make them perfect
" and abſolute, is continually to beat and trample vpon this vngratefull, which preſumes to
" riſe vp againſt you.

" And for the greater aſſurance, as the Prophet *Elizeus* did ſet his hand vnto the Kings
" to giue ſtrength vnto his bow, elſe the arrow hee ſhot had beene of ſmall force; ſo, Sir, E
" the Church muſt ſet her hands to yours, and aſſiſt you to get an abſolute victorie ouer
" your enemies; ſhe muſt accompanie your armes with her continuall prayers: and as it
" fortifies your deſigne by a common aide, ſo the honor of the Church, muſt be a faithfull
" director to your forces.

" And for as much as in an occaſion ſo much importing the honor of God, the health of
" ſoules committed vnto vs, and the tranquilitie of this Eſtate, whereof wee hold the firſt
" rancke; it ſhould be very vnſeemly to ſee your Maieſtie expoſed daily vnto danger, and all
" the orders of France, to contribute their liues, counſels, and meanes, to the hazard and
" extraordinarie charges of this warre, and wee to remaine ſecure in our houſes, and to
" hoord vp thoſe goods which ſhould be employed for the ſeruice of God whereunto they F
" were firſt conſecrated.

" To this end, Sir, the Deputies of the Clergie of France, conſidering the eſtate of your
" preſent affaires, haue giuen vs in charge to preſent vnto your Maieſty a Million of Crowns
" which wee offer vnto the perfecting of this maſter-piece, ſo glorioufly begunne by you:
" and particularly for the ſiege of Rochel, to the end, that as it hath beene the head of re-
" bellion, ſo alſo let it be the end.

And

A And as the diuine bountie doth often heare the vowes and prayers which are made vnto him when his Altars are couered with offerings; ſo we humbly beſeech your Maieſtie to take in good part two humble Petitions wee offer vnto you: Firſt, Sir, That it would pleaſe you to maintaine vs in our ancient rights, priuiledges, and immunities, and aſſiſt vs with your authority and conſent, for the enioying of that which belongs vnto vs, be it fees, or Caſtles, or ſtrong places, for the which wee haue taken the oath of fidelity vnto you: And withall not to ſuffer any exerciſe of the Reformed Religion in our lands and Iuriſdictions, remembring that if we hold them of your Maieſty, you alſo hold them from God, who ought to be more particularly honoured and ſerued in thoſe places then B in any other, ſeeing they haue beene giuen vnto the Church, for expiation of offences committed. The other Petition, Sir, is; That you would not calme this ſtorme by the ſame meanes they haue done in former times; when they ſhare the rights of heauen with thoſe of the earth: when they balance feare, humane conſiderations and reaſons, with the power and aſſiſtance of heauen: when they meaſure the honour of God with priuate intereſt, whatſoeuer they build thereupon, is as variable and inconſtant as the foundation, which is the world: and euery Edict which diuides the faith, diuides alſo Kingdomes. This peace is no peace, but retaines onely the name: It is a miſchiefe painted ouer with a ſhew of good. We ſeeke not to depriue the effects of your clemency towards priuate men, who touched with a true repentance, haue recourſe vnto your bounty as to an aſſu- C red Sanctuary, knowing that ſo great a Monarch is better pleaſed to ſaue and pardon his ſubiects, then to ruine them: but all theſe aduantages which haue beene giuen them, by the generall Edicts of pacification, haue made them more obſtinate to maintaine their errors againſt God, and their rebellion againſt you: They haue often ſubmitted themſelues vnto the yoake, and often ſhaken it off againe, which be markes of their infidelity and our weakneſſe. Neither doe we pretend to root out their error by force and violence, acknowledging the liberty which is engrauen naturally in the ſoule of man: That what is brought in by force is of no continuance; much leſſe of merit for faith, which ſhould be free and inſinuated mildly by diuine inſpiration, by patience, remonſtrance, and all ſorts of good example; which bee the armes wee pretend to vſe, to bring them vnto the true D Religion. 1621

But for your part, Sir, as the cauſes and root of a miſchiefe being knowne, they muſt be cut off and the courſe ſtayed: ſo your Maieſtie hauing ſeene by effect, that the places of ſurety, which they held not by Edict, but by a ſimple Briefe, whereof the terme is expired, haue ſerued to no other end but to entertaine an open faction of diſobedience, and to practiſe all kind of rigours againſt the Clergy and Catholiques. Wherefore we humbly beſeech your Maieſty to cauſe them to bee demoliſhed, when God ſhall deliuer them into your hands, as you haue begunne; and if any be preſerued, that the Catholiques may be the ſtronger, from whom they may expect all fauourable vſage.

In the end he concludes in theſe words: God grant, Sir, that the Rebels of your Realme E ſeeing themſelues depriued of Forts and Rampiers, and of meanes to doe euill, may bee conuerted to the Catholique Faith, and to the obedience which they owe you. God grant, that ſuch as continue obſtinate, may flye ſpeedily to your mercie; or continuing in their malice, may be a prey to your Maieſties armes, and their memorie perpetually accurſt, &c. This was the ſubſtance of the Biſhops long ſpeech.

The Aſſemblie at Niſmes for the Circle of baſe Languedoc, had (as you haue heard) made an act for the diſmiſſion of *Monſeur de Chaſtillon* from his charge; and called the Duke of Rohan to be Generall of their Churches, and of the Prouince, in his place, who likewiſe cauſed an Apologie to be publiſhed in his defence againſt their criminations.

F The D. *D'Eſdiguieres* (who after the ſiege of Montauban was retired into Daulphiné to pacifie thoſe troubles) was aduiſed to ſend ſome man of authority and of the reformed Religion to the Duke of Rohan at Montpellier, to repreſent vnto him the miſeries which the continuation of theſe warres, would bring to the generall of their Religion, and that a peace would be more expedient for them, and would quench the exceſſe of the peoples fury in the three townes of Montpellier, Niſmes, and Vzez.

Monſeur du Cros, a Preſident in the Parliament of Daulphiné (who during the reigne of King *Henry* of the fourth, had beene generall agent for the Churches, and had purchaſed

1621 chaſed great credit and reputation amongſt them of his Religion) was entreated by the Duke *D'Eſdiguieres* to performe this good office, and to goe vnto the Duke of Rohan to acquaint him with the meanes to attaine to ſome treaty of an aſſured peace. This Preſident comes to Montpellier, and is well receiued by the Duke of Rohan, who heard him willingly, and made him this anſwer, That he had with griefe ſeene the inſolencies which had beene committed in baſe Languedoc: but thoſe people touched with a feeling of that which their brethren throughout all Europe ſuffered, were growne thus bitter: That hee would labour by all meanes to reſtraine their exceſſe: And as for himſelfe, whenſoeuer any occaſion were offered to make knowne his fidelitie and obedience to his Maieſtie, to whom he had the honor to be allied, the ſeruice of God excepted, he would ſhew all dutie and due reſpect.

The Duke of Rohans anſwer to *du Cros*.

The Deputies of the Circle and their Partiſans, grew wonderfully icalous of the Preſidents comming, and of his conference with *Monſeur de Rohan*: They preſently brute it abroad, that he was come to Montpellier, to perſwade the Duke of Rohan to abandon them, and to depriue them of their Commanders and Leader; That they muſt free themſelues of him, and make him an example for all others to attempt the like.

They which had conſpired this Preſidents death, fearing their deſigne might be diſcouered, and ſo diuerted by the Duke, reſolued to execute it inſtantly, ſending one to ſalute him on the behalfe of the towne, to let him vnderſtand that the chiefe Burgeſſes deſired to doe their duties.

The Preſident hauing receiued him with all courteſie, ſaid, That if they did him the honor to come they ſhould be welcome. This ſpy being returned to them which ſent him, about forty of them entred ſuddenly into the Preſidents lodging, where one of them like a mad man, for the beginning of his ſalutation, ſayd vnto him; Traytor, commeſt thou to withdraw the Duke from vs? who at this day is the onely protector of the faithfull, ſeeking our ruine with that goodly *D'Eſdiguieres* who hath ſought the ouerthrow of our Religion in France: if we had him here, we would make him feele the reward of his deſerts as well as your ſelfe. The Preſident making offer to anſwer, one preſently ſtopped his diſcourſe, thruſting him into the bodie, wherewith hee fell downe, yet not dead, but they preſently diſpatched him, giuing him fifteene or twenty wounds, which done they ſhut his ſeruants into the houſe, and retired themſelues.

The Duke of Rohan (who had entered ioyfully into the Towne) was ſo much diſpleaſed at this action, committed during his aboade there, as he was forced to take his bed being ſicke with very griefe for ſo barbarous an act, committed vpon the perſon of a Deputie of ſo high a qualitie, and ſent from a Nobleman to whom they were infinitely bound.

This popular fury being ſomewhat cooled, and thoſe which had been leaſt inraged, and were moſt capable of reaſon, and counſaile, to pacifie the Duke of Rohan, who demanded iuſtice for this act, and to giue ſome forme of ſatisfaction to the King, and the Duke *D'Eſdiguieres*, ſeized vpon foure of theſe murtherers, who were preſently executed; yet ſome write that the chiefe authors and moſt culpable eſcaped.

The King was much incenſed at this murther, committed contrarie to the Law of Nations, vowing to doe exemplarie iuſtice. The Duke *D'Eſdiguieres* knowing the danger of a great Kings indignation, whoſe grace and clemencie is neglected, writes vnto the reuolted of Languedoc, Montauban, Guienne, and Rochel, conjuring them by the loue and zeale which he hath vnto their ſafety, to expiate their crimes and reuolt, by their prompt reſolution vnto obedience; in theſe tearmes.

« My maſters, my name it may be will be ſuſpected, as not hauing beene acceſſarie vnto « the ſame reuolts, vnto which your rebellion hath plunged you within theſe eighteene « moneths; yet the affection which I haue euer borne you, and the care I haue had of you « theſe fifty yeares, may chance to adde ſome force to my remonſtrances, which ayme at « nothing but the good of you and your affaires.

« You know how much I haue beene offended with the murther of *Monſeur du* « *Cros*, who was ſo traiterouſly vſed at Montpellier. You cannot be ignorant how much « his death hath grieued me, ſeeing a man whom I much honoured and held in great e- « ſteeme to be ſo cruelly ſlaine. Yet hath not all this ſo much enflamed me, but the affecti- « on which I beare you hath left ſome tenderneſſe of heart in me, to giue you ſuch counſell

as

A as one friend may giue vnto another whom he loueth. It is not at this preſent that you " 1622
haue made proofe of my friendſhip, the happy raigne of *Henry* the Great doth carie the "
admirable markes thereof. I made the ſame remonſtrances vnto you the laſt yeare, ho- "
ping to put a bit into the mouth of the headſtrong horſe of reuolt; which hath gotten "
looſe amongſt you. "

You haue ſeene with what griefe and compaſſion, I haue beheld your Townes ruined "
by this error, & how much more expedient it were for you, to open your gates vnto this "
great King, whoſe iuſtice giues life vnto his courage, then to attend the furie of his chol- "
ler, which will not be pacified but with the ruine of ſuch as ioyne in faction with you. I "
B haue employed my ſelfe many times to procure you a peace; but the iuſtice of his Ma- "
ieſties armes; the authoritie which he hath ouer thoſe townes; the power of his arme, "
and in briefe, his iuſt demands haue as often ſhut my mouth, as my tongue hath been rea- "
die to ſpeake thereof vnto him. Euery man knowes, that the King will in no wiſe trouble "
the peace of our Churches, or medle with our conſciences: but his iuſtice would bee ſa- "
tisfied for many indignities, and mutinies which haue beene committed amongſt you. For "
as hee is a moſt iuſt King, ſo will he haue equitie in equall regard throughout his domini- "
on, and his glorious name admits him not to make any compoſition with inferiors; nor is "
there any Nation ſo barbarous in all the world, which approue your leauying of armes "
againſt your moſt lawfull Prince. "

C For my part, if the memory of mee be of any eſteeme amongſt you: and if the good "
offices which I haue perform ed on your behalfe, be not altogether buried in obliuion, I "
doe againe conjure and beſeech you to depart from your partialities, and to follow the "
aduice of him who is and euer hath been moſt affectionate vnto you. A ſubiect can neuer "
humble himſelf too much vnto his Prince, both diuine and humane lawes require it: your "
Natures ſhould inuite you, better late then neuer. The King is ſo milde, as your leaſt ſub- "
miſſion will make him pardon your offences. He is a Lyon in courage, who ſeeing his ene- "
mie at his feet ready to ſubmit himſelfe, he toucheth him not; but if he growes obſtinate "
he knowes how to breake all his practices, to the preiudice of his enemies. You ſhould "
be well aduiſed, and not attend him before your townes to offer an entry. The honour "
D you ſhall haue in ſubmitting your ſelues, ſhall be the greater, the more ſpeedy it is. "
The reputation a ſubiect may get, when he mutines againſt his Prince, is greater when "
he humbles himſelfe generouſly, and ſubdues his owne pride, then to conteſt againſt his "
King. If the Kings clemencie and bounty be not capable to bring you into the right way, "
and that this naturall piety be not ſufficient to reduce his obſtinate ſubiects to his ſeruice: "
yet let his powerfull armes (which are already falne vpon you) moue you. Let his great "
authoritie; his generous troopes, and his glorious ſcepter, be as an adamant to draw your "
iron hearts to his ſeruice. "

Conſider, I pray you, & remember, what this inuincible King hath done this laſt yeare "
againſt you: what townes and places he hath taken from you, and apprehend the furie of "
E his armes. The clouds of diſcord will in the end diſſolue to your preiudice, and theſe "
miſts of rebellion will be diſperſed by the heate of a Sunne, I meane of *Lewis* the "
iuſt, who hath alwayes beene our Protector, when we haue humbled our ſelues at his "
feete. "

You cannot deny but you are his ſubiects: you and I and all Frenchmen owe him tri- "
bute and obedience. It is one of Gods commandements, and we muſt honour his Prince, "
and not conteſt againſt his will. If hitherto you haue made ſhew of rebellion, now make it "
known that you are his Maieſties good ſeruants, and wipe out this blemiſh of your infamy "
by a voluntarie ſubmiſſion, you ſhall get more by mildneſſe then by force. You haue no "
occaſion of diſcontent: for ſince the Kings comming to the crowne, what priuiledges or "
F immunities hath he denied or aboliſhed? Nay, hath he not increaſed and augmented them "
by new Edicts in our fauour. You haue vndertaken this warre, vpon a falſe Title, and there "
is no man that hath any zeale to his Maieſties ſeruice, but diſaduowes your rebellion: and "
they which conuerſe dayly with you, condemne your reuolts, as capitall crimes, contrarie "
to all diuine, naturall and humane lawes. "

Many ſeditious perſons, who haue no other deſire but to breed confuſion, and to trou- "
ble the ſtate, are crept in amongſt you, whoſe abſence ſhould be as much deſired, as their "
preſence ſeemes to promiſe you fauour, and ſeeke to animate you againſt the King, to the "

1622 " end they may fiſh more freely in a troubled water; and make vſe of you to countenance A
" their deſignes. You ſhould baniſh them out of your townes: you ſhall not ſee the ruine
" which will fall vpon you, if you take this aduice; the Kings royall authoritie is moſt inte-
" reſſed. For my part I giue you this counſell out of the ſincere good will I haue to your
" good. I ſhould be ſory this rebellion ſhould be the cauſe of your ruine; I aduertiſe you,
" according to the ſmall iudgement which breathes yet in my ſoule. If a happy peace
" ſhould make vs againe enioy the fruits of his fauours, and that you would preſent your
" ſelues vnto the King with the keyes of your townes and hearts, it were not the worſt act
" you could doe: but contrariwiſe you ſhould giue more peace vnto your affaires and con-
" ſciences; ſeeing the King deſires not to breake the Edicts which hee hath made in fauour B
" of vs. Thinke of it, and I pray vnto God that he will open your vnderſtandings, and that
" you may end the controuerſie by a long and happy peace. Adieu.

What paſſed at Sea before Rochel.

The D. of Eſpernon, as you haue heard, had held Rochel blocked vp by land; but winter approaching, he was forced to leaue his lodgings. The Kings Fleet which ſhould haue ſtopped their entry by Sea, had many miſ-fortunes, ſo as the Rochellers were Maſters of the Sea of Guienne, with an armie of thirty Ships, and one Gally.

Monſeur de Saint Luc, Gouernor of Brouage was made Commander of the Kings Fleet, the which ſhould lye betweene Chefdebois, and the point of Coreille, and ſo block vp Rochel. But he was aduertiſed about the ſixth of October 1621, by two Flemmiſh ſhips that the Chevallier de Razilly (who commanded thoſe veſſels which had beene rigged in C the Ports of Bretagne) was towards the North of the Ile of Re, with fourteene ſhips, and had beaten the Fort of Saint Martin, with his Cannon, and taken thirtie ſhips thereabouts of diuers countries, and laden with diuers merchandize, which hee had ſent with one of his men of warre into the riuer of Maran. The Rochellers being aduertiſed by one of their party, of Razilly his exploit, and that he battered their Fort of Re, together with the eſtate of thoſe veſſels taken by him, and brought into that Riuer, rigged out in all haſte thirtie ſhips, and one Gally to aſſaile Razilly, and to bring backe thoſe hee had taken.

This newes being brought to *Monſ: de Saint Luc*, cauſed him preſently to embarke in his owne ſhip of a hundred Tunnes onely, appointing three others which by chance D were at Brouage to follow him and goe and ioyne with Razilly, with whom after ſome hazard and danger of the Rochellers hee met; and boarding him, vnderſtood of him that hee had had a combate with the Rochellers but two dayes before, and that they had recouered their thirtie Ships which were in the Riuer of Maran and his owne man of Warre.

This miſchance made *Monſeur de Saint Luc* reſolue to goe in good order, and fight with the Rochellers, although they were in greater number then the Kings ſhips; who finding them to the North of the Ile of Re, hard aboard the ſhore, in a place where the Kings Fleet could not approach them, drawing too much water, except onely the Pinaces, whereof one running aground vpon the Shelfe of Cornau, it was E preſently inueſted by the Rochellers and taken. *Monſeur de Saint Luc* hauing no meanes to draw the Rochellers to fight; and being preſſed with want of victuals, munition and men, reſolued to retire to Brouage: where hauing furniſhed their Fleet with what was neceſſarie: the Rochellers came with fiue and twenty ſaile, to charge the Kings Fleet, who prepared themſelues to defend two of the Duke of Neuers ſhips which were runne on ground, which they battered with ſuch violence, as in the end they boarded them, and caried them to Rochel, *Monſ: de Saint Luc* hauing no meanes to relieue them, by reaſon of the winde and tyde.

After this, the Rochellers hauing no meanes to annoy the Kings Fleet, they reſolued to make a palliſado of ſhips in the Channell at the entrie of Brouage to keepe the F Kings Fleet from comming out: But *Monſeur de Saint Luc* foreſeeing this deſigne, made in leſſe then ſixe dayes a Fort of earth, enuironed with plankes and pyles, without the entry of the Hauen of Brouage, and placed thereon three Cannons.

When the Rocheller came to make their palliſado, and ſinke their Veſſels laden with ſtones; *Monſeur de Saint Luc* being in the Fort, ſo plyed them with ſhot from thence, the Towne, and ſome ſhips vnder ſaile, that the Rochellers did but what they could, and not what they had proiected; who as ſoone as they were gone, had their veſ-

ſels

A ſels to make their palliſado which they had ſunke, weighed vp againe, and by this meanes the entrie of Brouage, remained as free as before. 1622

This done, *Monſeur de Saint Luc*, to winne time, rigged vp the reſt of the ſhipping in the Hauen of Brouage, with the which hauing two or three times attempted to goe to Sea, and finding ſtill the windes contrarie; hee was in the end conſtrained by the importunitie of his Captaines, to reſolue to ſtay ſtill there vntill the King had giuen order for the men which ſerued his Maieſtie in his ſhips, whoſe time was now expired, and for other ſupplyes which they wanted.

Thus the Rochellers being Maſters of the Sea of Guienne, did dayly inuent
B new meanes how they might ruine this Fleet in the Hauen of Brouage, and in the end concluded to burne it: to which effect they ſent three burning veſſels with winde and tyde to breake in vpon them. But *Monſeur de Saint Luc* had alſo preuented this by ſending out certaine long Boats with hookes and chaines of iron to draw them out of the current vpon the owſe, where they conſumed without any hurt doing. Afterwards the Rochellers attempted to make a ſecond Palliſado of Ships in the entrance of the Hauen of Brouage, but it tooke no effect.

The King being come to Paris, hee conferred the Gouernment of the Cittadell of Amiens, vpon the Conſtables ſonne, and made the Marſhall of Cadenet his Vncle Lieutenant. He put another Gouernour into Amboiſe, and changed the Gouer-
C nours and Gariſons of Calais and Bullen. Into Calais he put the Seigneur of Pallaiſeau, an ancient ſeruant of the Crowne of France. *Monſeur D'Aumont* had the command of Bullen, and *La Fere* was committed to Beaumont who had beene in Kilbeuf. Thus after the Conſtables death, there were great changes in the places which he held. The King diſpoſeth of the Conſtables Gouernments.

In the beginning of the yeare, ſome of the Religion, had thruſt themſelues into Bourniquet, a little Towne in Quercy, weake and not able to reſiſt. The Inhabitants being moſt of the Religion were willing to be ſurprized. The Caſtle made ſome reſiſtance but ſoone yeelded. Borniquet in Quercy ſurpriſed and recouered.

The Duke of Angouleſme and the Marſhall of Themines, hearing of the taking and
D reuolt of this place, which was like to bring great diſcommoditie vnto the countrie, reſolue to beſiege it with ſome part of their troopes, plant their Cannon, batter it, and ſo blocke it vp, as no ſuccours could come thereunto: which they within ſeeing (who had now held it ſome three weekes) craue compoſition, and haue it granted them by the Duke of Angouleſme vpon honorable tearmes.

The Rochellers of whom wee haue formerly made mention, had made themſelues Maſters of the Sea of Guienne, and kept the Kings Fleet ſhut vp in the Port of Brouage, ſixe of which Ships vnder the command of the Cheuallier Razilly had ſtolne out in a darke night, and retired themſelues to the Ports of Britanie. Enterprifes made by the Aſſembly at Rochel.

This misfortune of the Kings Nauie, the raiſing of the ſiege of Montauban, and
E the diſcommodities of a long and tedious winter, which would ſtay the King at Paris vntill May; made the Aſſembly at Rochel to prouide ſo much worke for the King during this Winter, as they hoped hee would be conſtrained to treat of a peace with them to their aduantage. They therefore reſolued to make two deſcents or landings, at the entrance of the Riuers of Loire and Garonne, neither of them being aboue fiue and twenty leagues from Rochel. The one vnder the command of *Monſeur de Soubiſe*, who ſhould land at Sables d'Olone, attempt vpon Talmond, and enter into baſe Poictou, and ſo recouer the Bankes of Loire towards Nantes, with fiue thouſand foot, and as many horſe as he could draw together of their partiſans; whereof their were great numbers in that Prouince: That they ſhould build Forts
F whereſoeuer they got any footing, and thereby make all Poictou ſubiect to contribution, and drew Impoſts from all that ſhould be tranſported by water or land, as they had done in Oleron, and at Saint Martin de Re.

The other deſcent which ſhould bee vnder the conduct of *Monſeur de Fauas*, ſhould bee executed in two ſeuerall places, at the mouth of the Riuer of Geronne; the one in the Iland of Argenton, a league from Blay towards the Sea, where he ſhould build a Fort, and furniſh it with Cannon and Munition. Firſt, to leauie more exactly, their great Impoſts, impoſed at Royan vpon merchandize

1622 " end they may fiſh more freely in a troubled water; and make vſe of you to countenance A
" their deſignes. You ſhould baniſh them out of your townes: you ſhall not ſee the ruine
" which will fall vpon you, if you take this aduice; the Kings royall authoritie is moſt inte-
" reſſed. For my part I giue you this counſell out of the ſincere good will I haue to your
" good. I ſhould be ſory this rebellion ſhould be the cauſe of your ruine; I aduertiſe you,
" according to the ſmall iudgement which breathes yet in my ſoule. If a happy peace
" ſhould make vs againe enioy the fruits of his fauours, and that you would preſent your
" ſelues vnto the King with the keyes of your townes and hearts, it were not the worſt act
" you could doe: but contrariwiſe you ſhould giue more peace vnto your affaires and con-
" ſciences; ſeeing the King deſires not to breake the Edicts which hee hath made in fauour B
" of vs. Thinke of it, and I pray vnto God that he will open your vnderſtandings, and that
" you may end the controuerſie by a long and happy peace. Adieu.

What paſſed at Sea before Rochel.

The D. of Eſpernon, as you haue heard, had held Rochel blocked vp by land; but winter approaching, he was forced to leaue his lodgings. The Kings Fleet which ſhould haue ſtopped their entry by Sea, had many miſ-fortunes, ſo as the Rochellers were Maſters of the Sea of Guienne, with an armie of thirty Ships, and one Gally.

Monſeur de Saint Luc, Gouernor of Brouage was made Commander of the Kings Fleet, the which ſhould lye betweene Chefdebois, and the point of Coreille, and ſo block vp Rochel. But he was aduertiſed about the ſixth of October 1621, by two Flemmiſh ſhips that the Chevallier de Razilly (who commanded thoſe veſſels which had beene rigged in C the Ports of Bretagne) was towards the North of the Ile of Re, with fourteene ſhips, and had beaten the Fort of Saint Martin, with his Cannon, and taken thirtie ſhips thereabouts of diuers countries, and laden with diuers merchandize, which hee had ſent with one of his men of warre into the riuer of Maran. The Rochellers being aduertiſed by one of their party, of Razilly his exploit, and that he battered their Fort of Re, together with the eſtate of thoſe veſſels taken by him, and brought into that Riuer, rigged out in all haſte thirtie ſhips, and one Gally to aſſaile Razilly, and to bring backe thoſe hee had taken.

This newes being brought to *Monſ: de Saint Luc*, cauſed him preſently to embarke in his owne ſhip of a hundred Tunnes onely, appointing three others which by chance D were at Brouage to follow him and goe and ioyne with Razilly, with whom after ſome hazard and danger of the Rochellers hee met; and boarding him, vnderſtood of him that hee had had a combate with the Rochellers but two dayes before, and that they had recouered their thirtie Ships which were in the Riuer of Maran and his owne man of Warre.

This miſchance made *Monſeur de Saint Luc* reſolue to goe in good order, and fight with the Rochellers, although they were in greater number then the Kings ſhips; who finding them to the North of the Ile of Re, hard aboard the ſhore, in a place where the Kings Fleet could not approach them, drawing too much water, except onely the Pinaces, whereof one running aground vpon the Shelfe of Cornau, it was E preſently inueſted by the Rochellers and taken. *Monſeur de Saint Luc* hauing no meanes to draw the Rochellers to fight; and being preſſed with want of victuals, munition and men, reſolued to retire to Brouage: where hauing furniſhed their Fleet with what was neceſſarie: the Rochellers came with fiue and twenty ſaile, to charge the Kings Fleet, who prepared themſelues to defend two of the Duke of Neuers ſhips which were runne on ground, which they battered with ſuch violence, as in the end they boarded them, and caried them to Rochel, *Monſ: de Saint Luc* hauing no meanes to relieue them, by reaſon of the winde and tyde.

After this, the Rochellers hauing no meanes to annoy the Kings Fleet, they reſolued to make a palliſado of ſhips in the Channell at the entrie of Brouage to keepe the F Kings Fleet from comming out: But *Monſeur de Saint Luc* foreſeeing this deſigne, made in leſſe then ſixe dayes a Fort of earth, enuironed with plankes and pyles, without the entry of the Hauen of Brouage, and placed thereon three Cannons.

When the Rocheller came to make their palliſado, and ſinke their Veſſels laden with ſtones; *Monſeur de Saint Luc* being in the Fort, ſo plyed them with ſhot from thence, the Towne, and ſome ſhips vnder ſaile, that the Rochellers did but what they could, and not what they had proiected; who as ſoone as they were gone, had their veſ-

ſels

A ſels to make their palliſado which they had ſunke, weighed vp againe, and by this meanes the entrie of Brouage, remained as free as before. 1622

This done, *Monſeur de Saint Luc*, to winne time, rigged vp the reſt of the ſhipping in the Hauen of Brouage, with the which hauing two or three times attempted to goe to Sea, and finding ſtill the windes contrarie; hee was in the end conſtrained by the importunitie of his Captaines, to reſolue to ſtay ſtill there vntill the King had giuen order for the men which ſerued his Maieſtie in his ſhips, whoſe time was now expired, and for other ſupplyes which they wanted.

Thus the Rochellers being Maſters of the Sea of Guienne, did dayly inuent
B new meanes how they might ruine this Fleet in the Hauen of Brouage, and in the end concluded to burne it: to which effect they ſent three burning veſſels with winde and tyde to breake in vpon them. But *Monſeur de Saint Luc* had alſo preuented this by ſending out certaine long Boats with hookes and chaines of iron to draw them out of the current vpon the owſe, where they conſumed without any hurt doing. Afterwards the Rochellers attempted to make a ſecond Palliſado of Ships in the entrance of the Hauen of Brouage, but it tooke no effect.

The King being come to Paris, hee conferred the Gouernment of the Cittadell
C of Amiens, vpon the Conſtables ſonne, and made the Marſhall of Cadenet his Vncle Lieutenant. He put another Gouernour into Amboiſe, and changed the Gouernours and Gariſons of Calais and Bullen. Into Calais he put the Seigneur of Pallaiſeau, an ancient ſeruant of the Crowne of France. *Monſeur D'Aumont* had the command of Bullen, and *La Fere* was committed to Beaumont who had beene in Kilbeuf. Thus after the Conſtables death, there were great changes in the places which he held.

The King diſpoſeth of the Conſtables Gouernments.

In the beginning of the yeare, ſome of the Religion, had thruſt themſelues into Bourniquet, a little Towne in Quercy, weake and not able to reſiſt. The Inhabitants being moſt of the Religion were willing to be ſurprized. The Caſtle made ſome reſiſtance but ſoone yeelded.

Bourniquet in Quercy ſurpriſed and recouered.

The Duke of Angouleſme and the Marſhall of Themines, hearing of the taking and
D reuolt of this place, which was like to bring great diſcommoditie vnto the countrie, reſolue to beſiege it with ſome part of their troopes, plant their Cannon, batter it, and ſo blocke it vp, as no ſuccours could come thereunto: which they within ſeeing (who had now held it ſome three weekes) craue compoſition, and haue it granted them by the Duke of Angouleſme vpon honorable tearmes.

The Rochellers of whom wee haue formerly made mention, had made themſelues Maſters of the Sea of Guienne, and kept the Kings Fleet ſhut vp in the Port of Brouage, ſixe of which Ships vnder the command of the Cheuallier Razilly had ſtolne out in a darke night, and retired themſelues to the Ports of Britanie.

Enterprifes made by the Aſſembly at Rochel.

This misfortune of the Kings Nauie, the raiſing of the ſiege of Montauban, and
E the diſcommodities of a long and tedious winter, which would ſtay the King at Paris vntill May; made the Aſſembly at Rochel to prouide ſo much worke for the King during this Winter, as they hoped hee would be conſtrained to treat of a peace with them to their aduantage. They therefore reſolued to make two deſcents or landings, at the entrance of the Riuers of Loire and Garonne, neither of them being aboue fiue and twenty leagues from Rochel. The one vnder the command of *Monſeur de Soubiſe*, who ſhould land at Sables d'Olone, attempt vpon Talmond, and enter into baſe Poictou, and ſo recouer the Bankes of Loire towards Nantes, with fiue thouſand foot, and as many horſe as he could draw together of their partiſans; whereof their were great numbers in that Prouince: That they ſhould build Forts
F whereſoeuer they got any footing, and thereby make all Poictou ſubiect to contribution, and drew Impoſts from all that ſhould be tranſported by water or land, as they had done in Oleron, and at Saint Martin de Re.

The other deſcent which ſhould bee vnder the conduct of *Monſeur de Fauas*, ſhould bee executed in two ſeuerall places, at the mouth of the Riuer of Geronne; the one in the Iland of Argenton, a league from Blay towards the Sea, where he ſhould build a Fort, and furniſh it with Cannon and Munition. Firſt, to leauie more exactly, their great Impoſts, impoſed at Royan vpon merchandize

1622 dize going and comming vpon the Riuer of Garonne, which they could neuer yet easily doe, for the largeneſſe of the riuer being three leagues, which cauſed many veſſels to eſcape often. Secondly, to augment the ſaid Impoſts, and to gather there *the part promiſed to the Seigneur of Soubiſe* diſtinguiſhed from that of the *Aſſembly*, which they called *of the cauſe and of the towne of Rochel.* Thirdly, to keepe them from carying of any graine to Bourdeaux; and fourthly, to hinder the commerce of Medoc, and Xaintonge with Bourdeaux. A

The eſtate of them of the Religion.

The ſecond deſcent ſhould be at Soulac, ſituated at the point on Medoc ſide, oppoſite to Royan, the which had alſo diuers ends. Firſt, they ſhould build a Fort, and land good numbers of foot and horſe, to runne vnto the gates of Bourdeaux, and annoy them by all acts of hoſtilitie, it being but fifteene leagues from Soulac, the country being plaine and of eaſie acceſſe. Secondly, to entertaine their intelligences with them of their party, as well in the champion countrie of Gaſcoigne, as in Bearne, there being no Riuer nor Towne vpon the way to hinder their ſuccours. Thirdly, to furniſh Royan, Rochel, and their Nauy at Sea with freſh meat, the countrie about Soulac being full of cattell. And fourthly, to haue commoditie for their ſhips which lay before Royan, to Anchor by Soulac, when contrarie windes ſhould driue them from Royan. B

The party of the Religion did alſo hold Boy vpon Bay, and Pouſin vpon the riuer of Roſne, where no merchandiſe could paſſe without paying the impoſts according to the taxes which they had ſet. So as they made an account, that of the impoſts which they ſhould raiſe vpon all merchandiſe comming and going vpon the Loire & Garonne, or the Roſne; of the contributions of the open Country; of the prizes taken at Sea; of the reuennues of the Church; and of the ſale of the goods of thoſe of their party which were retired into the Kings townes, to be able to defray more then 25000 ſouldiers which they entertained in their fleet, in the field, and in their gariſons in diuers Prouinces; and withall, to find the King ſo much buſineſſe, as they ſhould be conſtrained to make peace with them at their pleaſure. C

This was the eſtate of them of the Reformed party, in the beginning of this yeare. Let vs now ſee the ſucceſſe of ſo many enterpriſes one after another, and the order which the King, his officers, and Lieutenants tooke to hinder the execution of their deſignes. D

Deſcent of the Rochellers in the Iland of Argenton.

On the 22 of Ianuary 1622, the Rochellers made their deſcent in the Iſle of Argenton, which was onely for paſture and vninhabited, where they beganne to build a Fort with foure baſtions, and furniſhed it with Ordnance, which they might eaſily doe, being maſters of the Riuer and of the Sea, the King hauing no ſhips armed, but ſuch as were kept in at Brouage.

Monſeur de Gourgues firſt Preſident at Bourdeaux, being aduertiſed of this deſcent and building of a Fort, and of the ſpoiles which *Monſeur de la Forces* troops committed vpon the riuers of L'Iſle and Dordone, ſeeing Guienne without a Gouernor ſince the deceaſe of the Duke of Mayenne; and without a Lieutenant Generall, the Marſhall *de Roquelaure* hauing deliuered vp his charge vnto the King; and the Marſhall *Themines* being not yet ſetled: he propounded in Parliament to arme the people of the Champion country as well in Medoc, as throughout all Bourdelois for their defence; and to ſend two Councellors to Libourne to leauy two thouſand men, with the which they ſhould aſſiſt the Duke of Elbeuf at the ſiege of Moutrauel. And likewiſe to raiſe foure or fiue hundred foot or more, to hinder the enterpriſe of the Rochellers within the Riuer, and to rigge out ſome ſhips. For the performing of which charge, they ſhould gather certaine Loanes, and eſtabliſh a Councell vpon all occurrents: That they ſhould diſarme them of the Religion within the Towne, thereby to free the people from all iealouſie of them: That they ſhould prouide Munition, and Graine, and aſſure their Ports and Walls. E

An order made by the Parliament of Bourdeaux to reſiſt them of the Religion.

Deſcent of *Monſ: de Fauas* at Soulac.

Monſeur de Fauas landed with his foot, horſe, and Artillerie, at Soulac, on the fifth of February. Hee tooke the Borough ſuddenly, and beſieged the Church, the which yeelded within foure and twenty houres, hauing promiſed the inhabitants to preſerue their liues and goods. Hee hoped to be reuenged vpon Bourdelois, but eſpecially vpon the countrie Houſes of them of the Parliament, who by a Decree the yeare before, had condemned him to loſe his head; declared him ignoble, and his goods confiſcate. F

The

A The very day of this deſcent, the firſt Preſident ſent Captaine *La Salle* with his com- 1621
pany of foot to the Iland of Caſaus, whereof if the Rochellers had ſeized, as they might eaſily haue done, they had cut off all commerce betweene the towne of Bourdeaux and Medoc, Xaintonge, Blay, Bourg, and the riuer of Dordone; and had reduced it to great extremity. *La Salle* had commiſſion to leaue threeſcore men for the guard of the Iland, and the building of a Fort: and to march with threeſcore of the ableſt to Soulac, to relieue them which were in the Church; or if it were yeelded, to ioyne with the people of the country. *La Salle* leaues the building of the Fort to two of his brethren, and comes to Leſpare the onely Towne of Medoc, where he heares of the yeelding of Soulac, and
B finds the inhabitants of Leſpare and there-abouts ſo amazed, as they began to cary away their goods, thinking they ſhould neuer be able to defend their towne nor Caſtle: but he reaſſures them, and breakes ſome Bridges, ouer which their enemies in this ſeaſon were to paſſe to come towards Leſpare and Bourdeaux, making Forts and placing guards vpon certaine paſſages.

Soone after, the Seigneur *Dornano Saint Croix* (choſen by the Parliament to command the troops) attending the leauying of more forces, came to Leſpare, and within a while were to the number of fiue hundred foot, which ſtaied the courſe of *Monſ. de Fauas*, and in diuers encounters ſlue and tooke many of their enemies. *Fauas* for his part cauſed all the people neare to Soulac, to worke about the building of a Fort neare vnto the Church.
C Hee pillaged and burnt the houſes betweene Soulac and Leſpare; put gariſon into the Church of Grayan, vſing the aduantage of his horſe in the plaine Country vpon the foot Companies of Bourdelois; which being reported vnto the Parliament, they giue order for the leauying of a Company of forty light horſe, with the which the *Seigneur Dornano* ariues at l'Eſpare on the two and twentieth of March; and on the three and twentieth (before *Fauas* knew he had any company of horſe) he parted in the euening, and by breake of day came within a mile of Soulac, where he forceth the Bourrough, ſlue about thirtie Souldiers, and tooke ſixteene; after which they retired with their booty to Leſpare, being fiue leagues off. *Fauas* much incenſed at this affront, reſolues to be reuenged; and entreats the Baron of Saint Seuerin, commanding in Royan, to come and aſſiſt him;
D who brought a hundred good men to Soulac on the laſt of March; hauing alſo drawne ſome of their beſt ſouldiers out of their Ships, he came with forty horſe, ſeuen hundred foot, and one peece of Ordnance to Saint Viuien, where two companies of their enemies were careleſly lodged, with weake barricadoes. As ſoone as they perceiued the Rochellers, *La Salle* iſſued with thirty Muskettiers and begins the skirmiſh: the Rochellers ſo follow the charge, as they get into the towne, and diſcharge their artillery, ſo as the enemy is much endammaged, and *La Salle* hurt. But the north wind cauſed them of Leſpare three leagues off, to heare this Combate, ſo as *Dornano* gets ſpeedily to horſe, and with twelue voluntaries, and his light horſe comes to Saint Viuien, chargeth threeſcore Muſ-
E kettiers at ten paces diſtance, who ſlue diuers of his horſe, but were themſelues all ſlaine; and the fight continuing, *Fauas* and *S. Seuerin* in the end retired with the loſſe of 125 of theirs, and but few of their enemies.

Dornano chargeth the Rochellers in Soulac.

Fauas routed at Saint Viuien.

After this rout at Saint Viuien, *Dornano* returned to Bourdeaux, where letting them vnderſtand that he could not beſiege the Church of Soulac with leſſe then a thouſand or twelue hundred foot, fifty light horſe, a company of Harguebuſiers on horſebacke, and two Peeces of artillery, as well to inueſt and force the beſieged as to preuent all ſuccours from Rochell and Royan. Afterwards *Fauas*, ſeeing no great ſucceſſe of his enterpriſes as the aſſembly of Rochel hoped; and that *Monſ. de Soubiſe* had but bad fortune in the Iſle of Rié, as ſhall be ſaid hereafter, he brake his Fort of Soulac, to guard the Church onely; made a truce with the firſt Preſident and *Dornano*, and after retired himſelfe
F to Rochel.

One of the principall deſignes of the Aſſembly of Rochel in procuring this deſcent at Soulac was, as you haue heard, for other reſpects. And the enterpriſe of Nerac (into which by their intelligence they were entred, and had ſlain fiue men vpon the little bridge betweene both townes) ſucceeded not. In Bearne they which affected *M. de la Force*, ſeeing the ſiege of Montauban raiſed, had a deſigne vpon the Caſtle of Betloe, ſituate in the way betweene Acqs, and Nauarreux: the King had ordained it ſhould be raiſed, but as ſuch demolitions are commonly at his charge; *M. de Piles*, who commanded in the Ca-

ſtle

1622 ſtle, being of the Religion, begged the ruines of the King, vpon condition to doe it at his owne charge, the which was granted; but as they write, he meant it not: which policy being diſcouered by *Monſeur de Poyanne*, Gouernor of Nauarreux, being alſo aduertiſed that the Captaine of Betloc was preſent in aſſemblies, where they ſpake of nothing but taking armes, and that he had no intent to raze Betloc, although he had begged the ruines, onely to keepe any other from that commiſſion; he preſently ſurpriſed *Piles* in the ſaid Caſtle, cauſing all the Country thereabouts to labour in the demoliſhing thereof, ſo as within fifteene daies it was laid euen with the ground. A

An enterpriſe vpon Cauſſade.

In the beginning of the yeare they of Saint Antonin and Montauban made diuers enterpriſes, to free the paſſages from one towne to another, as well vpon the townes of Cauſſade and Bourniquet, as vpon Negrepeliſſe, which three townes are two leagues diſtant one from another, and iuſt in the mid-way betweene Saint Antonin and Montauban. They had an enterpriſe to force Cauſſade by Pettard, but before they would vndertake it, there was a letter ſent to the Conſuls, in the name of the Duke of Rohan, in the which he blamed them for the fault they had committed, in abandoning the party of their religion, before the ſiege of Montauban, and contrary to their oath of the Vnion with the Churches: but there being now a fit opportunity offered to repaire this error, they might free themſelues of their gariſon, being aduertiſed that moſt of the beſt ſouldiers were gone away, which made him to perſwade them to recouer their liberty with courage; and that for his part he would giue order, the Gouernour of Saint Antonin ſhould ſo fauour them in this enterprize, as it ſhould ſucceede to the great content of all their Churches. *La Gaſquerie*, who caried theſe letters, finding the Conſuls deafe, returned to Saint Antonin, where *Ballaguire*, who was Gouernor, with others, roſelued vpon this enterpriſe, hauing drawne together aboue fifteen hundred men from all the neighbour Gariſons of the religion; whereof the Baron of Vaillac who lay in Queilus of Bonnette, a league from Saint Antonin, aduertiſed *Pugnet* Gouernor of Cauſſade, who preſently ſent word thereof vnto the Marſhall of Themines, being in Cahors, who gaue order to the Commanders and Gouernors thereabout, to ſend ſuccours to Cauſſade. *Pugnet* hauing drawne together ſeuenteene or eighteene hundred horſe and foot, lodged them (as he thought fit) attending their comming. On the ninth of Ianuary betweene two and three in the morning, the Gouernour of Saint Antonin approached with his troops, and planted his ladders neere vnto the Temple gate, and entred the Temple with three hundred men, beſides two hundred which were vpon the walls attending the playing of the Pettard. The euening before, all the ſtreets were barricadoed, and field peeces planted, which vpon the alarme giuen were diſcharged, & the Gariſon fell vpon them ſo as there were two hundred ſlaine within the towne, and the reſt fled ouer the wall. The Kings ſuccours which lay without the towne, hearing the noiſe, aduanced, and meeting the enemie without, there was a great conflict; but in the end the troops of Saint Antonin were put to rout, where many Gentlemen, Captaines and Souldiers were ſlaine, and others taken priſoners, among the which was the Gouernor of Saint Antonin. B C D E

The Gariſon of Montauban defeated.

They of Montauban being fauoured by the diſcommodities of the winter, and by the Foreſt of Monteſch, where they made their retreat, went often towards Thoulouſe to take priſoners and cattell; but the Kings Gariſons in Monteſch and Fignan annoyed them much, and cut off the victualls which was brought vnto them; and on the fifteenth of Ianuary came vnto the gates of Montauban, and caried away thirty Kine with ſome horſe, which the ſouldiers within the towne would not offer to reſcue, being preſſed thereunto by the inhabitants, but told them, if they would giue them their pay they would goe to field, and not be ſhut vp in a place afflicted with plague and hunger. The Conſulls ſeeing they could draw no ſeruice from ſuch men, diſmiſſed three hundred, to whom they gaue part of their pay. They marched away by night, and recouered a wood neere the Towne, fearing that if they kept the champion, they ſhould bee diſcouered by the Kings forces which lay thereabouts: the extremity of the cold cauſed them to make fires to heat them, the which being diſcouered by the Countrimen, they preſently gaue aduertiſement to the Marquis of Ambre, and the Conſuls of Lauour, who armed what forces they could, and ſet vpon them, ſo as of the three hundred, there were not aboue forty left aliue, which were taken priſoners. F

The King being come to Paris, many grew weary with the toyles of warre, who ſeeing

A ing the Kings Treaſure exhauſted, and many of the Nobility ſlaine, they propound diuers meanes vnto the King to reſolue to a Peace. The Duke *d' Eſdiguieres* beſeecheth his Maieſtie to giue it vnto his people, promiſing to draw his reuolted ſubiects to obedience. The King who deſired nothing more then his ſubiects hearts, with the preſeruation of his authority, lets the Duke vnderſtand, that if they would reſolue to obey, they ſhould finde him ready to pardon. It was propounded whether they ſhould continue the warre, or grant them peace: which bred a contrariety of opinions. They which perſwaded to peace, ſaid, it might be made after this ſort; Firſt, that continuing in full ſubiection and obedience, they ſhould leaue them their townes, euery one enioying their ancient priui-
B ledges; for the which towns they ſhould be anſwerable vnto the King, vpon paine of confiſcation of all their goods, whereunto they ſhould ſubmit themſelues willingly, and by treaty. Secondly, that within their townes they ſhould obey the King in all things, to which the reſt of the Prouince and their neighbors were ſubiect. Thirdly, that they ſhould pay the like tributes and impoſitions, obſerue the ſame lawes, and other rites, if they had no ancient exemptions. Fourthly, that they ſhould obey the Edicts; and ſhould not keepe any Gariſons in their Townes or ancient fortreſſes but their Mortpaies onely. Fiftly,
C that they ſhould demoliſh the new fortifications of Caſtles and ſmall places which they poſſeſſed, and onely continue the ſtrength of their greater townes and other fortifications, made before the death of the deceaſed King: and the King for his part ſhall keepe them in the protection of his Edicts, ſo long as they ſhould continue obedient. Sixtly, that ſtrict commandement ſhould be giuen to doe iuſtice without diſtinction of religion, and to preuent all ſcandals and acts which might breed complaints and ſedition. Seuenthly, that they ſhould haue permiſſion to aſſemble from time to time, but no where but in Paris, to the end it might be knowne to the King and all France that they treated nothing but according to the duty of ſubiects. Eightly, the particular aſſemblies to make deputies, ſhould bee held in their ſeuerall places, with the permiſſion of Gouernours of Parliaments.

1622

The Duke *D'Eſdiguieres* mediates a Peace.

The reaſons of ſuch as propounded a peace.

The reaſons of ſuch as maintained the continuance of the warre, were; Firſt, that the King ſhould not ſeeme to deſire a peace; Secondly, that if he gaue eare vnto it, it would
D make the rebells more proud and obſtinate, and withall, he ſhould wrong his authority; Thirdly, that he ſhould not heare any ſpeech of treating with his ſubiects, but all hee ſhould doe, was to receiue them without any other capitulation then a ſimple pardon and naked obedience: the which, if they did not offer freely, hee ought not to heare them; Fourthly, that he ſhould not treate with them, as with a body, ſeeing there is a diſtinction betweene Huguenots which obey, liuing vnder the Kings protection & diſaduow the reſt, and thoſe which are reuolted; Fiftly, that there is a difference betweene the Huguenots which are reuolted, for ſome may pretend particular priuiledges, as Rochell; others iuſt feare, as weake townes, and others intereſt of accords and graunts: and therefore it was fit euery towne ſhould treate in particular; Sixtly, that no Commander was capable to
E treate for another, but for himſelfe, for that he cannot haue power of all the reſt; and therefore it would be in vaine to treate; Seuenthly, that by colour of a treaty, they would diſcouer the kings intentions and forces, and fortifie themſelues accordingly: and therefore in ſtead of treating, they ſhould ſet vpon them; Eightly, that a treaty would giue them time to furniſh their townes with men, victuals, armes and munition; Ninthly, that they had ſolicited ſtrangers to ioyne with them and aſſiſt them in their cauſe, and therefore ſhould not be admitted to treat with their King; Tenthly, that they had not kept their promiſes, ſo as they which maintained the iuſtneſſe of this warre, ſaid, that it was honorable, profitable, iuſt and neceſſary.

Reaſons againſt the peace

All theſe goodly propoſitions of peace were changed into a reſolution of warre, by
F reaſon of the diſorders which they ſaid were committed in Languedec, baſe Guienne, and at Rochel.

The Duke of Elbeuf, being made Generall of the kings army in Guienne, as you haue heard, to reſtraine the courſe of *Monſ. de la Force* and thoſe of that parrie, hauing vnder his command fiue regiments of Foote, conſiſting of one thouſand eight hundred men, and fiue companies of light-horſe, moſt of which were with *Monſ. du Hallier*, Captaine of the kings guard, at the ſiege of Genſac, where he found greater reſiſtance then hee expected. The Duke, hauing cauſed the towne to be well viewed, and finding there was ſmall ſtore

of

1622 of munition in the army, and that they had too few men to attempt such a place which expected succours speedily, it was resolued not to engage themselues at this siege: whereupon he put his army into garison, and assured Duras for the King. The Duke lying at Bergerac, was aduertised that certaine troops which retired themselues into the Castle of *La Force*, did much annoy the Countrey, whereupon he resolued to besiege it with three thousand foot, fiue hundred horse, and foure Cannon. *M. de la Force* hearing that the Duke meant to force his chiefe house, parts from Saint Foy with all his troops both of horse and foot, being one thousand and fiue hundred men, which made the Duke to come downe into the plaine. *M. de la Force* aduanced all he could to relieue them, comming within halfe a league on the thirtieth of Ianuary in the euening; by two a clock in the morning came resolutely into the plaine, where hee gaue two furious charges to the right wing of the Dukes army, and continued the fight for the space of six houres, dusing the darkenesse of the night; but being much gauled by their Ordnance, they were forced to retire behind a hill, where they stood in battell eight houres more, according to the relation of M. *Hickes*, who was present at this encounter. Some authors write that *M. de la Force* lost three hundred men, and the Duke but twenty fiue, who retired his army without taking the Castle; and the reason was (as they say) for that *M. de la Force* had sent to intreat him to suffer him to deliuer it into the hands of the Signeur of Bourdeilles, Gouernour of the Country, who should answer for it, wherewith the Duke rested satisfied; and the rather becausse he was solicited thereunto by many Gentlemen of the Country, the Kings seruants, who feared the ruine of their houses if this Castle should be razed, according to a decree of the Parliament of Bourdeaux.

A B C

The Castle of La Force besieged.

Montflanquin surprised and fortified by the *M. de la Force.*

Whilest that the Duke takes muster of his army at Esmet, with a designe to besige Montrauel, the Marquis of La Force was sent by his Father to seize vpon Montflanquin, a towne situated vpon a hill, and strong by nature, the which the yeare before had beene reduced vnto the Kings obedience, their fortifications ruined, and their Cannon taken away: but as soone as the Marquis was entred, the inhabitants repaired their breaches speedily, so as in fifteene daies they were able to defend it against an army of foure thousand men. This surprise did much fauor the Marquis of Lusignans designe vpon Clerac. The yeare before he had beene Gouernor of Pignerol, and had left it without any recompence, it being demolished with the rest: for the which he grew so discontented as hee sought by all meanes to enter againe into the partie of the reformed, but would not doe it but by the surprize of some place to purchase him the more credit. At that time *Bachelier* Seneshall of Esguillon was Gouernor of Clerac with a Garison of fiue hundred men. The Marquis well informed of the State of the garison, began to practise with some Burgesses, wishing them to get a Mason to make a hole in the wall within for one man to enter, and to relye vpon him for the rest of the execution; the which they promise, but all his care was to recouer men and not be discouered. The reuolt of Montflanquin, being but six leagues off, was a great helpe to him, hauing meanes to draw what men he pleased from thence.

D E

Clerac surprised by the M. of Lusignan.

The Gouernor had beene aduertised of an enterprise vpon Clerac, but hee could not discouer how it could be done. *Monsieur Duc*, a Councellor of the Parliament of Bourdeaux, and Commissary for his Maiesty for the razing of the fortifications of Monheur, Clerac, and Toneins, hauing discouered that the Marquis of Lusignan had an enterprise vpon Clerae, aduertised the Duke of Elbeuf, sending him word it was good hee should come vnto the bancks of the riuer of Lot, where all the people seemed to breathe nothing but a reuolt; but his answer was, that he was otherwise employed. This Councellor hearing that it should be put in execution vpon the one and twentieth of Februarie at night, he resolued to put himselfe into the towne the day before with fifteene horse and fifty Musketiers: but the Gouernor would not suffer his footmen to enter, so as they were forced to lodge in a Village, halfe a league from Clerac: They visited the walls that night, yet could not finde the hole; they were aduertised of an enterprise, but could not discouer the particulars, or how it should be executed. The Marquis was in no lesse feare that it was discouered, hauing receiued some intelligences from the towne. *Ferrant*, who had most conference with the Mason, and should haue come vnto him to acquaint him with the place, came not, but onely wrote vnto him, that the Mason had seene him that day, and was full of trouble and feare, by reason of their alarmes in the Towne; yet hee had

F

A had promiſed to doe what he could; if he made the hole, hee would not then ſend vnto him, but if he could not, he would then come vnto the Marquis. Another ſent him word, the Inhabitant who ſhould lend his houſe for to make the hole, was reſolued to diſcouer it to the Gouernour. All this could not diuert the Marquis, who comming to the rendez-uous, they reſolued to go vnto the wall to ſee if the hole were made. At their approach to the walls they were diſcouered and ſhot at by the Centinells. At the laſt they found the hole with much difficultie, the which was ſo little and vneaſie as one man could hardly enter in on all foure; but notwithſtanding the alarme they entered & forced their barricadoes and all their places of ſtrength. The Gouernor, *Duc* the Councellor, the Abbot of Cle- 1622
B rac, and many others were taken priſoners, and as they write, aboue two hundred ſlaine, amongſt the which was *Ervé Mauvet* a Ieſuite.

During this ſurprize of Clerac, the Duke of Elbeuf was at the ſiege of Montrauel, in the which was *Motte Gauchon*, with three hundred choice men, and diuers good Captaines. The towne was ſoone taken, and the beſieged retired to their Fort and baſtions. The Gouernour demands compoſition, and Duke refuſed to receiue them but at diſcretion. They planted a new battery, and gaue an aſſault, the which was valiantly defended for the ſpace of two houres, where the Gouernour was ſlaine vpon the breach, with many others: They retired into a Tower, but being readie to bee forced, on the third of March they yeelded to the Dukes mercy. All the Commanders were priſoners, whereof ſome of
C them were ſent to Bourdeaux, to be exchanged for *Duc* the Councellor taken at Clerac; The women and maidens were conducted away in ſafety, to auoide the inſolency of the Souldiers; and ſome fifteene ſouldiers and inhabitants hanged, and the reſt priſoners.

Montrauel beſieged by the D. *D'Elbeuf.*

During this ſiege, *M. de la Force* ſurpriſed Toneins, where there are three townes, the vpper, the lower, and the Bourrough of Cuges. The inhabitants receiued them willingly, being much affected to the religion. There remained nothing oppoſite vnto them but the Caſtle of great Toneins, belonging to the Earle of *La Vaugion*, which after ſome daies ſiege hee yeelded. The D. of Elbeuf, hauing taken Montrauel, reſolued to beſiege it, being defended by *M. de Monpovillan*, ſecond ſonne to *M. de la Force*, the Viſcount of Caſtets, *Theobon*, and diuers other Commanders with fifteene hundred foot. Vpon
D his march, the Marſhall of Themines met him with his forces at Marmande, being about three thouſand men. At their firſt approach they took the lower towne, and as they write, ſlew aboue three hundred of the beſieged. *M. de la Force* came from Clerac to relieue them, but was repulſed. They gaue an aſſault to the vpper Towne, but they were furiouſly driuen backe by the beſieged. They gaue another aſſault to a houſe which the beſieged held, the which was obſtinately defended; but *Monpouillan* the Gouernor had a Musket ſhot in the head, and many of his men hurt and ſlaine. The Dukes men hauing taken a baſtion of importance, they were forced to demand a parle, and *Monpovillan* intreated him by his letters to grant a Paſport to foure or fiue Gentlemen he would ſend vnto him and the Marſhall, the which hauing obtained, they came and propounded con-
E ditions to their owne aduantage; the which the D. would not accept but vpon theſe terms; That the Commanders ſhould be priſoners, and put to what ranſome it ſhould pleaſe the King; and the ſouldiers at diſcretion; yet to haue their liues ſaued, and to remaine priſoners during theſe troubles. The Deputies returned without concluſion. *M. de la Force* the father, ſent two other gentlemen to treat, but it tooke no effect: after which hee made other attempts to relieue his ſonne and the beſieged within Toneins, which he failed of, not without loſſe to both parties: for during the combate, the beſieged made a ſallie out, where they ouerthrew ſome, and forced the reſt to abandon their Commanders, who were ſlaine fighting, ſo as they became maſters of the baſtion and trenches, burnt the cariages of their ordnance, and caſt two into the ditch, and one into the riuer: but ſoone after they recouered
F their trenches and baſtion againe: what ſucceeded at this ſiege, you ſhall heare about the end of May.

Toneins ſurpriſed by *M. de la Force.*

The Marq. of Luſignan, ſeeing himſelfe, freed from the Marſhall of Themines, who was gone to the ſiege of Toneins, hauing raiſed a regiment, and being well fortified with good ſouldiers from diuers places, and hauing alſo recouered two pieces of iron Ordnance, he reſolued to attempt the Abbey & Caſtle of Granges, a league from Clerac, where he vnderſtood there was ſtore of corne, wine, lard, and other neceſſaries to victuall a place. Hauing beſieged the Caſtle, there came fiue hundred horſe and foot of the Commons, led

Beſieged againe and taken by the D. of Elbeuf.

1622 by the Seigneur of Carus with some horse sent by the Marshall of Themines to relieue it? The Marquis leaues his trenches, and chargeth them so suddenly as few returned. That night the castle yeelded, and the Marquis caused great store of prouision to be caried by boat to Cleac with armes for 700 men. A

The propolition of peace formerly mentioned continued in Court the two first Moneths of the yeare, during the which *Monsieur du Plessis Mornay* wrote thus vnto the King. Sir, Heretofore your Maiesty hath beene pleased, yea and hath commanded me to speake of your subiects of the Religion. I am so little, and the businesse so great, as I feare left your Maiestie should terme it presumption. Wherefore, *Not daring to ioyne my selfe with those which demand peace for themselues*, I hold it my duty to craue it in all humility for your selfe, and by your owne bounty, of whom, next vnto God, they are to acknowledge both to haue their being and well being. I hope to see your Maiesty moued, like a good father, to giue it them: can they bee ignorant what need they haue to sue for it with all kinds of submissions which may expiate what is past, and protest their future obedience. If hitherto, Sir, they haue not done it in such good manner as was to be desired, your Maiesty may be pleased to consider, *the feare was giuen them, that their ruine was absolutely resolued*; which made them thinke all meanes iust and lawfull to preserue themselues; hath made them shut their eyes to all respect and dutie, and to fix them onely vpon their necessity; *yet being all ready, as soone as it shall please your Maiestie to shew them a good countenance, to cast themselues at your feet, and to poure out their liues for your seruice.* C Haue said, Sir, that I presumed most humbly to entreat you for your selfe: for it is your house which is on fire, they are your men which are lost, your blood which is spilt, your treasure which is wasted, your triumphs which are turned into funerals, and when these designes shall succeed beyond imagination, you shall haue nothing remaining but desarts and ruines. Suffer an ancient Seruant, Sir, to put you in mind, *in what perils they haue sometimes assisted that great King* Henry *your father, and for how many yeares*; and let these their seruices past, hold some place in their account, in deduction of the discontents your Maiestie hath receiued. The chiefe negotiation consists in you, who can iudge vprightly *what assurance is necessary to warrant them from the malice of their ill-willers which hath been but too apparant in these latter yeares.* And although they should neither haue counsell nor courage to demand them of your Maiesty, yet it is incident to your naturall bounty and fatherly affection to grant them of your selfe; that is to say, *to capitulate properly with your iustice*, wherein your authority shall shine absolutely; and it may be, occasion may be soon offered, wherein your Maiesty may employ men of all qualities, and make triall of their courage and fidelitie together. I bend my knees before your Maiestie, and craue pardon for my presumption; beseeching the Creator, that I may see your Maiestie peaceable within, and glorious abroad, to die in this inuiolable qualitie, your most humble, &c. D

Monsieur du Plessis Letter to the King touching a peace.

And in the same moneth there was a discourse directed vnto the Queen Mother, whom they knew to be much enclined to a peace, to entreat her to procure it for France, and to be an intercessor to the King her sonne. E

According to the designe of their Assembly at Rochel, formerly mentioned, *Monsieur de Soubise* landed the foureteenth of February in base Poictou, neere to Saint Benoist in the mouth of the Riuer of Iard, with three thousand foot, and about three hundred horse, hoping within few dayes to double his troops, the which succeeded: for many of the religion in base Poictou, came vnto him at Mareil vpon the said Riuer. This descent gaue an alarme to all the countrie, and caused the Earle of Rochfoucault Gouernor of Poictou to come straight waies to Saint Ermine on the said riuer of Iard, sending to some Noblemen and for some companies of foot to come vnto him to oppose the enterprises of them of the Religion. But *Mons: de Soubise* according to the intelligence which he had with some Catholique Gentlemen, went & surprised Sables, D'Olonne, and the castle of Chaume: F Those of Sables compounded with him; to bee free from spoile; to giue him twenty thousand crownes, a certaine number of iron peeces, and three vessels, all which he receiued: but being entred with some troops, hee forbare not to pillage them for two houres space, whereof the inhabitants complaining vnto him, *I had* (said he) *promised them the spoile before your composition was made.* The Earle of Rochfoucault hearing that *M. de Soubise* his troops encreased hourly, and that he had a designe to attempt Talmond: hee sent to entreat the Seigneur of Roche Barritault (who had drawne his friends together)

Mons: de Soubise comes into base Poictou.

An encounter betweene *Roch Barritault* and *Cressoniere.*

to

A to put himſelfe into the place. Whereupon he parted on the eight and twentieth of February with foureſcore horſe, and thirtie Muskettiers to goe to Talmond. *Creſſoniere*, whom *M. de Soubiſe* had left in Marceil, hearing thereof, reſolued to lay in ambuſcado for him; but finding that he was paſt, and not farre, hee purſued him, hoping to finde meanes to fight with him at ſome paſſage. Being aduertiſed of their comming, and ſeeing no meanes to retire but by flight, he reſolued to fight. *Creſſoniere* ſeeing him in this reſolution founded a charge, where there was a long and obſtinate conflict, which continued aboue an houre and a halfe. *Roche Baritault* fighting long on foot, was wounded, taken, caried away, and afterwards releaſed; there were ſome other of note ſlaine, ſome of
B the common ſouldiers, and fifteene taken priſoners. The Earle of Graſſay, ſonne to *Roche Baritault*, with his Lieutenant, and thirty of their troope retired ſafely, with foure priſoners. They of the religion (as they write) loſt fiftie perſons in the fight, amongſt the which were *Creſſoniere* their Leader, and fourteene Gentlemen of quality. In the meane time *M. de Soubiſe* fortifies the Caſtle of Chaume: hee meant to beſiege Talmond, but hearing that great numbers of men were within it, he retired his troops. Being aduanced along the Sea ſhore, towards Saint Giles, and the Ile of Ré, the inhabitants would not ſuffer him to enter. It is written that he ſaid; If the Earle of Roche-Foucault came to field, he would vndoubtedly beat him: that if the Earle ioyned his forces with the Duke of Eſpernons, they ſhould fight; but if the King came, hee would flye away,
C the which afterwards proued too true. 1622

The eſtate of the affaires in baſe Poictou required the Kings preſence: They which were enclined and ſpake for a peace, wiſhed he had not parted from Paris till after Eaſter, being aduertiſed from *M. D'Eſdiguieres*, that all the reformed Churches ſhould ſend their Deputies, with their demaunds for a peace, and ſhould bee there preſently after Eaſter. But ſuch as could not reliſh this peace, ſaid; It muſt needs bee diſhonourable, being made with enemies who kept the field, and proclaimed themſelues victors both by Sea and land. Hereupon they ſpeedily ſet downe the eſtate of their armies, and gaue order to haſten the preparations, and to aduance the munition and cariages to the riuer of Loire. But warre cannot be made without money, and it cannot be recouered but from the peo-
D ple: They that direct the treaſure, ſeeke to draw it with the leaſt oppreſſion that may be. The creation of Offices, and increaſe of Officers fees being the mildeſt courſes, and the moſt aſſured to finde money ſpeedily; which being propounded in Councell, there were twelue Edicts ſealed for new Creations, the which were verified in Parliament, the King ſitting in his ſeat of juſtice.

Twelue Edicts for the leauying of money.

The King after his comming to Paris, had granted the demolition of the Fortifications at Quillebeuf, which would no leſſe annoy Paris then Rouen: They had beene much aduanced when the deceaſed D. of Montpenſier was Gouernour of that Prouince: the Marſhall *D'Ancre* continued them, & they were almoſt finiſhed by the Conſtable *Luynes*, notwithſtanding all the complaints of the Parliament of Rouen: a worke which had
E coſt aboue ſix hundred thouſand crownes. The King had reſolued in Councell that they ſhould be demoliſhed and the ditches filled vp, giuing Commiſſion to the Deputies of Rouen for the effecting thereof. The Inhabitants of Quillebeuf, who thought to grow rich by this fortification oppoſed themſelues, threatning to kill and drown all the Labourers which ſhould be ſent thither. In the end, the Duke of Longueville, Gouernor of the Prouince, and the firſt Preſident of Rouen, were forced to goe thither with foure companies of Foot to ſee the demoliſhment performed, the which was begun and ended with force and armes, to the great griefe of the Inhabitants, the content of the Country, and the eaſe of them at Rouen.

The fortifications at Quillebeuf razed.

The King, before his departure for Poictou, meant to reconcile the Duke of Neuers
F with the Prince of Ioynville, incenſed one againſt another for a quarrell which happened the yeare before betweene the ſaid Duke, and the Cardinall of Guiſe deceaſed, in the houſe of *Monſeur Guinet*, a Councellor in the great Councell, where the Prince Ioynville accompanying his brother the Cardinall, had ſtrucken the *Seigneur* of *Mureſcot*, Maſter of Requeſts of the Kings houſe, who mannaged the Dukes affaires. The Cardinall of Guiſe at his death had craued pardon of the Duke of Neuers, who remained ſatisfied, ſo as the Duke had no ſpleene but againſt the Prince of Ioynville, whom his Maieſtie would himſelfe reconcile, cauſing this Act following to be drawne the 19 of March, 1622.

The D. of Neuers and Prince *Ioinville* reconciled.

1622 *Monſeur de Neuers*, I am duly informed and ſatisfied of your obedience to my commaundements, in that ſoliciting a ſuite betweene you and the deceaſed Cardinall of Guiſe, you were not accompanied in your Carroſſe, but with ſuch a number of Gentlemen as I had limited, vpon that which had paſt in the houſe of the reporter, where the Cardinall and Prince *Ioinville* his brother went to ſeeke you: the Cardinall thinking that in ſome writings you had done him wrong, was tranſported with choller, and gaue you a blow with his hand vpon the head; and you returned it with thruſting him backe with the like ſtroake: which wrong the Cardinall hauing acknowledged at his death, demanded pardon of you, and you haue reſted ſatisfied; yet, for that your ſpleene continues ſtill againſt the Prince *Ioinville*, who did accompany him; he doth aſſure you, that if he had knowne his brothers intention, he would haue ſought to diſſwade him, or at leaſt not accompanied him, acknowledging that this action was done by ſurpriſe and aduantage: that you had not your Sword when you were ſtrucke, and that as ſoone as the Gentleman of your horſe had giuen it you, you did endeauor to witneſſe the feeling a generous Prince ought to haue vpon ſuch an affront: And the P. *Ioinville* aſſures you, that when he drew his ſword putting himſelfe betweene you and the ſaid Cardinall, his purpoſe was not but to preuent ſome greater miſchiefe which might for euer make both your Families irreconcileable: confeſſing likewiſe that diuers times ſince you haue endeauoured by all honourable meanes to be righted by him; and that my foreſight and authority onely haue hindred the deciding hereof by armes. And as for that which concernes the Seigneur of Mareſcot, the ſaid Prince *Ioinville* declares, That the opinion he had that the ſaid *Mareſcot* did nouriſh this ſtrife betweene you, prouoked him, being in choler to ſee him preſent, to ſtrike him with his ſword: and for that he hath the honour to be of my Councell, and a Maſter of requeſts of my houſhold, and that you ſhew a diſcontent for that with my leaue hee deales in your affaires, the ſaid Prince *Ioinville* ſaith, That he is very ſory, and would not haue done it but for the former cauſe; and being loath to omit any thing that may content you, he will giue him when you pleaſe, or euen now, ſuch contentment as you and he ſhall reſt ſatisfied. In all which your generous cariage being well knowne to all men, and to him in particular, the ſuſpition you had of his intention being wholly taken away by his declaration, the offer to content *Mareſcot* for your ſake, and the deſire he ſhewes to haue to embrace that good correſpondency which ſhould bee cheriſhed betweene Couſin-germans; I conceiue that all this ſhould giue you content and ſatisfaction; And therefore in reaſon, and by my authority I deſire and command you to forget what is paſt, to embrace one another, and to continue friends. I will alſo that vpon your reconcilement, ſuch as accompanied you, forget whatſoeuer hath paſt in their particular. Which done, the Prince *Ioinville*, directing himſelfe to the Seigneur of Mareſcot, ſaid; *Monſeur Mareſcot*, I am very ſory, for the loue of *Monſeur de Neuers*, to haue ſtrucken you, I pray you forget it, and I will be one of your friends. To whom he anſwered; Sir, ſeeing that *M. de Neuers* is content, I am alſo ſatisfied.

The Kings ſecond voyage into Poictou.

The next day being Palme-Sunday, the King parted in the afternoone for his voyage into Poictou, going without any ſtate to Blois: His Guards both French and Suiſſe were ſent with all ſpeede downe the riuer of Loire towards Saumur. Being at Orleans, he receiued aduertiſement from the Duke *D' Eſdiguieres* of the reduction of Pouſin, which towne, with that of Bay, hindred the free commerce vpon the Riuer of Roſne, betweene Lions and Marſeilles.

Reduction of Pouſin and Bay

The Duke hauing ſent to perſwade *Blacons*, who commanded in theſe two townes, to conforme himſelfe to the order which he had ſet downe for the peace of Daulphiné, ſeeing that theſe two places depended on the country of Valentinois. Whereunto hee anſwered, That they depended not of the gouernment of Daulphiné, but of Viuaretz, and therefore belonged to Languedoc: that he was not reſolued to yeeld them but by the conſent of the Aſſembly of baſe Languedoc and Viuaretz. This anſwer drew the Duke from Grenoble in the end of February, meaning to beſiege Pouſin, which *Blacons* had greatly fortified. Hee inueſted the towne, and planted his battery ſpeedily vpon a little hil which did much annoy them. In the end he made a breach, which the Seigneur of Grange vndertook to aſſault with his Regiment, but they entertained them with ſuch reſiſtance, as he was glad to make his retreat, loſt many of his men, & himſelfe hurt. He was ſeconded by the E. of Tallard, who, in the beginning forced the beſieged to retire.

Hee

A He recouered their wals thrice, but yet they defended the breach with ſuch furie, as in the end they left it being not held reaſonable. The Cannon being readie to play againe, and the Duke hauing built a fort, *Blacons* offered to yeeld the place vpon certaine conditions: After much conteſtation, the towne being important and ſtrong, the Duke yeelded to theſe Articles, all with the Kings good liking, and not otherwiſe. 1, That the Seigneur of Blacons ſhould come forth of the towne, with armes and baggage, and ſhould haue the towne of Bay vpon Bay in gouernment. 2, That the Gouernors of the towne and caſtle of Pouſin which were to be changed by the Duke *D'Eſdiguieres*, ſhould notwithſtanding be of the religion. 3, That the gariſon alſo which was to bee eſtabliſhed B there ſhould be of the Religion. 4, And as for Bay vpon Bay, that the like conditions ſhould bee obſerued in the reduction thereof. 5, Finally, that there ſhould no hurt or dammage be done vnto the inhabitants of the ſaid places in their perſons or goods. According to this agreement the Duke made Gouernor of the Caſtle of Pouſin *D'Allons* Gouernor of Serres in Daulphine, a Gentleman of the Religion; and of the towne of La Roche de Grane, one of the Religion alſo, and the gariſons of the ſame. Bay vpon Bay was rendred vpon the ſame conditions, and *Blacons* made Gouernor thereof. 1622

The King being at Blois, the Prince of Ioinuille went thither, to craue his leaue and permiſſion to marrie with the Conſtable of Luynes widow, to whom hee was alreadie made ſure, conditionally, that as ſoone as the Nuptials were performed, he ſhould repaire C vnto his Maieſtie againe with all ſpeed. Being come backe to Paris, hee eſpouſed the ſaid Ladie in the Caſtle of Luſigny, where the wedding was kept with great magnificence. The Prince of Conde, all the Houſe of Lorraine, the Duke of Neuers, the Duke of Montbazon, the Duke of Chauſne, and many great Perſonages were inuited thereunto.

Prince *Ioinuille* maries the Conſtables widow.

The King (hauing made ſome ſtay at Blois and Tours) came to Saumur to take order with his Councell for ſome matters concerning that place: Hee had beene aduertiſed, that they of the Religion in that towne had beene very factious, and that they had practiſed with *Monſeur de Soubiſe* to ſurpriſe the place, by the meanes of ſome ſouldiers of the Gariſon whom they had corrupted. The King went to Councell with the Princes and Noblemen, where they were made acquainted with the great charges of the towne of D Saumur, for the maintenance of ſuch a gariſon, whereupon the King reſolued, the fortifications ſhould be demoliſhed in the ſuburbs, and onely a gariſon of three hundred men left in the towne and caſtle, with a company of light-horſe.

A reſolution to demoliſh the fortifications at Saumur.

The King continuing his voyage, and cauſing his troops to aduance both by water and land, he came to Nantes on the tenth of April, where hearing what troops the Earle of Rochfoucault had in baſe Poictou, being three thouſand foot, and foure hundred horſe, he ſent vnto him to be ready when he ſhould call for him. He enformed himſelfe of *Soubiſe* his deſignes; what way they could take to come into Britany; what forces he had, and what ſhipping he had brought from Rochel; and what meanes there were to charge him and defeat him by land. He reſolued to aduance with his armie, vpon an aduice giuen by E the Earle of Rochfoucault, who found the enemies army eaſie to be defeated, if his Maieſtie tooke a fit time and aduanced his army with ſpeed.

The King comes to Nantes.

The King had ſent the Seigneur of Boiſcargrois who was well acquainted with thoſe Countries of baſe Poictou, to put himſelfe into the Iſle of Rie, and to defend it with the inhabitants, whom he found ready to capitulate with *Monſeur de Soubiſe*, aſſuring them that the King would come to ſuccor them within two dayes; whereupon they planted two ſmall peeces of iron, with the which they kept them from entring that day into the Iland. The next day, *Monſeur de Soubiſe* found another paſſage whereby he entred, but this reſiſtance gaue the King time to approach and was the cauſe of his ruine.

The King ſends to defend the Iſle of Rie.

Boiſcargrois returnes to the King, and aſſures him that if he would charge *Soubiſe* in the F Iſle of Rie, he doubted not but to find him a paſſage both for horſe and foot. This Iſle of Rie is enuironed with an arme of the ſea, and is fiue leagues in length, and two leagues broad, in which there are great mariſhes: vpon the firme land are the Boroughes of Rie, Saint Giles point, Saint Hillary, La Barre du Mont, our Lady of Pont, and Saint Iohn de Mons. Some were of opinion they ſhould not attempt the Iland, being of hard acceſſe, and that the enemy had ſix thouſand foot, and aboue fiue hundred horſe, three peeces of braſſe Ordnance, and foure of iron: the King indeed had more men, but no ordnance. Notwithſtanding all theſe difficulties, he reſolued to ſee if *Soubiſe* had any courage to at-

1622 tend him. Vpon this reſolution, the Earle of Rochfoucault was ſent for to come the next day with his troops to ioine with the Kings armie between Aſpremont and Cominquers, where the whole armie met, and the King tooke vp his quarter at Chalans, within a league of Rie. A

On the next day by two aclocke in the morning, the King was on horſebacke, and according to his former deliberation of aſſaulting the Ile in two places, the Prince of Conde had charge to march along the Dike of Perié with the Regiments of the guards of Nauarre and Normandy, and the Earle of Rochfoucault to ſet vpon Saint Giles Point with his troopes of horſe, and the Regiments of Eſtiſac, Rainuille, and Saint Vincent. The King with the body of the army according to their ſucceſſe was to ſuccour them. *Monſeur de Soubiſe* made ſhew to defend the entry of the Iland, and to charge the Regiments of the guards with his horſe and foot, but he retired to Rie without fight. His Maieſty hauing beene 15 houres on horſebacke, camped at Saint Iohn de Mons, and there fed his troops, ſtaying for the ebb to paſſe the Channell of Saint Giles called Beſſe, the which he did about midnight, being fiue hundred paces broad, the foot-men wading vp to the middle. B

The Kings army is put in battell, but as they write, *Monſeur de Soubiſes* troops were partly embarked, the reſt cried for mercy, caſting away their armes: but the Peſants to be reuenged ſlew many. *Monſeur de Soubiſe* fled with his horſe, and abandoned his Cannon. C

On the 16 of April, the King marched with his forces to the Croſſe of Rie, diuided from Saint Giles by an arme of the Sea, where he defeated all the foot, and part of their horſe. Many caſt themſelues into Barkes to flye to Rochel, but being aground they were moſt of them ſlaine. There were ſix or ſeuen hundred priſoners taken. At the ſame time the King ſent to the Earle of Rochfoucault being at Saint Giles, to inueſt the Caſtle of Chaume with three thouſand men, which vpon the firſt ſummons yeelded, vpon condition to haue their liues ſaued. *Monſeur de Soubiſe* fled to Rochel, where he was receiued with little fauour.

After this, there was ſome conteſtation about the priſoners of quality, namely, for the Earle of Marenier, and *La Motte Saint Seuerin*. The Duke of Vendoſme, *Monſeur Schomberg* and *Humieres*, ſued for their pardons, or at the leaſt that they might be ranſomed. The Prince oppoſed himſelfe, ſaying that they were vnworthy of any grace. It was referred to Councell, and afterwards all men of quality were entreated as priſoners of warre, but of the ſouldiers about ſix hundred were caried to Nantes, whereof ſome ſixteen were hanged, and the reſt condemned to the gallies for euer. D

The Duke *D'Eſdiguieres* ſends vnto the King for a peace.

The Duke *D'Eſdiguieres*, ſeeing the King reſolued to force them of the Religion, ſent *Monſeur de Buillion* to his Maieſty being at Nyort, to make their ſubmiſſions, and to diſauow all the reuolts which had beene made againſt him ſince the laſt troubles: He ſaluted his Maieſty on the Dukes behalfe, with all the proteſtations of a good ſubiect. The King receiued *Buillion* graciouſly, and made it knowne, hee did no leſſe affect him, then the Duke whoſe buſineſſe hee did manage. Hee let the King vnderſtand, that many townes which had ſent him, beſought his Maieſtie to receiue them into his protection, and to accept of their ſeruice, promiſing neuer to embrace any other party but his. Hee had diuers audiences, where the King made it knowne, with what affection he embraced thoſe which with a generous mind came willingly to ſubmit themſelues vnto his lawes, and how much he deſired rather to reduce his ſubiects by mildneſſe and clemency, then by force and the rigor of armes, whereupon the Deputies of euery towne in particular were ſent backe with all aſſurances of his good intentions. E

Monſeur de Soubiſe being returned to Rochel after this great defeat, fell into a generall hatred of the multitude; reproaching him with his poore cariage, and for ſo great a loſſe of the body of Religion, ſo as ſoone after he reſolued to make a voyage into England, to procure ſome ſuccors, but it had no great ſucceſſe. F

The King came into Xaintonge, and paſt by Saint Iohn D'Angely, to ſee the end of the demoliſhing. He was put in iealouſie of the Caſtle of Taillebourg, which belonged vnto the Duke of Tremouille, who had contained himſelfe within the bounds of Neutralitie, and would not embarque himſelfe with the Rochellers, foreſeeing the ſtorme which threatned them, neither yet ioyne himſelfe to the Kings party, for that hee would

giue

A giue no iealouſie to the other, giuing alwayes vnto his Maieſtie an entry into his Townes when he pleaſed. The King reſolued to ſee if any of the townes which the yeare before had vowed all obedience, would mutine againſt his army. The Gouernor of Taillebourg ſeeing the King neere, reſolued to offer his ſeruice like a faithfull ſubiect, as hee had done the yeare before, imagining his Maieſty would haue beene contented with his offer. The King receiued him with all courteſie, but withall hee commanded *Monſeur du Halier* to take ſome troops of horſe and foot to viſit the place, and ſee if the effects were anſwerable to the Gouernors promiſes. Vpon his approach, the Inhabitants grew into a mutiny, ſome would open the gates, and ſome refuſed to let *Monſeur du Halier* enter; who preſently B ſent word thereof vnto his Maieſtie, and in the mean time he ſent to aduertiſe the Townſmen, that if they did not render, they would preſently cut off their Gouernors head before the gates, which at firſt moued them not, but when they ſaw a ſcaffold preparing, to ſaue their Gouernor they receiued the Kings troops into the Caſtle, into which *du Halier* put a ſtrong gariſon. There was found great quantity of munition and armes for ſixe thouſand men, with 25 peeces of Cannon. This newes was brought vnto the King at Xaintes, who ſent backe the Gouernor into his place, with commandement to draw nothing into the Caſtle. 1622

The caſtle of Taillebourg ſeized on for the King.

The King being at Nyort, reſolued to beſiege Royan, who had ſuffered themſelues to be ſurpriſed, and was fortified by *Monſeur de Soubiſe*, and the Seigneur of Fauas, ſeruing C as a backe-doore to them of Rochel, to come forth and roue vp and downe all the plaines of Xaintonge; and now his Maieſty being come to Xaintes, he ſent the Duke of Eſpernon with foure thouſand men to inueſt it, who ſoone became Maſter of the ſuburbs, lodging therein two Regiments: And vpon the newes of the Kings approach in perſon, and the Cannons comming to batter it, he which commanded therein vnder *Monſeur de Fauas*, had already ſent vnto *Monſeur D'Eſpernon* to yeeld the towne vpon an honorable compoſition, which being almoſt agreed vpon, *Monſeur de Fauas* ariues with ſuccors, breaks off the treaty, and wreakes his anger vpon the ſaid Captaine. Thus Royan reſolues for a ſiege.

Royan beſieged

The Kings army approached, planted their Gannon, forced their out-workes, and D wonne a baſtion called Soubiſe: the beſieged blew vp a Myne, where many Noblemen and Gentlemen were ſlaine, and amongſt others, the Seigneur of Humieres much lamented, with 80 ſouldiers.

In the end, ſeeing they could keepe the place no longer after the taking of theſe two baſtions, they demanded a compoſition, with pardon, which his Maieſtie granted vpon theſe Articles. 1, He gaue life and liberty to his ſubiects of what qualitie ſoeuer being in Royan. 2, He ſuffered them to retire by ſea or land whitherſoeuer they would in all ſafety, except into the Ile of Argenton and Medoc, and to carie away their armes and baggage, except their cannon, munition, and victuals. 3, That they ſhould reſtore to the Seigneur of Saint Surin, whatſoeuer did belong to him and thoſe that went out with E him, with their ſhips, or the value thereof. 4, That they ſhould ſet at liberty *Monſeur de Pouſie*, and other priſoners taken in Royan, whereſoeuer they were, for the which they ſhould giue hoſtages. 5, That his ſubiects of Royan ſhould liue in libertie of conſcience according to his Edicts. 6, That all men might retire to their houſes, and liue vnder the benefit of his Edicts, hauing made declaration, for the which they ſhould haue paſports; and they which would not make vſe of this grace, ſhould promiſe not to cary arms againſt his Maieſtie. 7, That they ſhould deliuer vp the place within fiue houres.

The capitulation of Royan.

According to this capitulation, the beſieged left their Cannon in Royan, and retired to Rochel by Sea, with their armes and baggage. The King made *Drouet* Captaine of the Regiment of the guards Gouernour of this place, with three hundred men in F gariſon.

The King being at this ſiege, hee had two ſeuerall aduertiſements, the one pleaſing, the other diſtaſtfull: The firſt was the yeelding of Toneins, and the other the reuolt of Mont de Marſan, with the Marquis of Caſtelnau their Gouernour. Toneins had endured all the diſcommodities which might bee; as well by the want of victuals and munition of warre, as in regard of the infection, the towne being ſmall, and the multitude of ſicke and wounded men. *Monſeur de la Force* had twice attempted to relieue it, being forced to retire with loſſe. The Duke *D'Elbeuf* would

Neceſſity of the beſieged at Toneins.

1622 would haue them yeeld at diſcretion, and they reſolued to dye rather then to doe it. A
The length of this ſiege did much import the Kings deſigne to paſſe into Languedoc. Whereupon the Duke vpon the fourth of May granted theſe Articles following to *Monſeur de Montpouillon* and the beſieged.

Articles of compoſition.

1 That they ſhould demand a generall pardon for all that had beene attempted againſt the Kings ſeruice.

2 That they ſhould ſweare and proteſt not to carie armes for ſix moneths againſt his Maieſtie.

3 That in conſideration thereof, they ſhould depart out of Toneins with their armes and baggage, their matches dead. B

4 That they ſhould leaue all the Cannon and Munition.

5 That they ſhould haue boats or carts to carie away their ſicke in ſafety, or to remain there to be cured.

6 That they ſhould haue paſports to retire whither they pleaſed.

This Capitulation being faithfully performed, *Monſeur de Montpouillon* and the Viſcount of Caſtets died within three dayes after of their wounds: and on the Kings ſide there died at this ſiege, the Marquis *D'Ambre* and *Cornuſſon* great Seneſchall of Thouloufe. After which the three townes of Toneins were ſet on fire, for a puniſhment of their reuolt.

The reuolt of Mont de Marſan, and the reduction.

The Marquis of Caſtelnau Gouernor of Mont de Marſan, and Seneſchall of the Country, had during theſe laſt troubles continued firme in the Kings ſeruice; in regard whereof, he had giuen him an hundred men more in gariſon: but growing diſcontented for that he had not employment according to his deſire, and preſſed by ſome who perſwaded him, that if he were maſter of the place, it would aduance a treaty of peace, which would be profitable for them of the Religion: he drawes ſouldiers ſecretly into the caſtle, and on the firſt of May he ſends a priſoner to be kept in the old Caſtle with twelue Muſkettiers, the next day he drawes two hundred horſe and foure hundred foot into the town and diſarmes the inhabitants. The firſt Preſident of Bourdeaux who had alwaies ſtrict correſpondency with the Marquis for the Kings ſeruice, hearing this vnexpected newes, ſent preſently vnto him to let him vnderſtand, that whatſoeuer he had done might be excuſed D by his friends, and that he might retire himſelfe with aduantage. Preſently the Lieutenant Criminall ariued at Bourdeaux, letting the Preſident vnderſtand, that he was come with aduice of the Marquis and his confident friends, by his meanes to retire him from the danger (whereinto ſome factious ſpirits and the diſcontent he had againſt ſome inhabitants, had ingaged him) and the towne and country from the ruine which threatned them, who if he might be protected and thoſe which aſſiſted him, and that in recompence of his charges and the gouernment of the towne and caſtle (the onely recompence of 50 yeares ſeruice done by his father and brother lately ſlaine, the one before Montauban, the other before Toneins) he would deliuer the place vnto whom it pleaſed the King.

The importance of the reuolt of Mont de Marſan.

The firſt Preſident conſidering how much the ſiege of this place would croſſe the kings E deſignes, and hinder the progreſſe of his armes, hauing a reſolution after the taking of Royan to reduce Saint Foy, Montflanquin, and Clerac, and ſo to paſſe in Languedoc, hauing nothing ſo pretious as time: That the place might well be fortified and defended, hauing many men within it, and that the country round about could hardly feed the kings army eight dayes: that the entertainment of the Gouernor and Gariſon coſt the King yearly eight thouſand Crownes, and that for theſe 50 yeares it had beene held among the townes of furetie, for that the Gouernors were of the Religion, and that the malecontents had no other retreat in Bearne and Gaſconie: he returnes the Lieutenant Criminall with all ſpeed to the Marquis and his friends, with a promiſe to procure from his Maieſtie the greateſt recompence hee could, and an aſſurance to deliuer twenty thouſand F Crownes preſently, to any one he ſhould make choice of in the Prouince, and his Maieſties approbation for all which had paſt in Mont de Marſan, for the which hee engaged his word and faith. Hee entreats him to appoint one to receiue the money, and to ſet downe a day when he would deliuer the place: hee coniures him to doe it ſpeedily, and in the meane time to make vſe of the Gouernor of Royans misfortune, whom his owne men ſhut out of the gates, and that hee would haue a care to himſelfe and the place.

The

A The first President aduertised the King what he had concluded, as if he had had an ample commission, considering the benefit would redound to his seruice, and the danger delay would bring, either by the change of the Marquis minde, or by some enterprize, which such as he had drawne into the towne might make vpon his place or person. His Maiestie allowed of this Treatie, cõmanded the Earl of Schomberg to furnish the money presently, and doth aduertise the Prince of Conde thereof (being gone the day before to Bourdeaux) to whom he recommended the execution. In the meane time the first President receiued two seuerall messengers from the Marquis with certaine conditions: That hee held it not fit to deliuer the place, before he had disposed such as did assist him, to retire B to their houses, and to that end to let them see the Kings Pardon verified, and a Pasport, fearing that returning to their houses, they might be taken by the Troopes of *La Motte Gondrim* and *Poyanne*. The President acquaints the Prince of Conde herewith, and intreats him to write in such sort to the Marquis, as his Letters may bee a new assurance of the Kings approbation, and a Pardon and Pasport for his friends. The Prince to hasten the execution of this Treatie, deliuers 10000 crownes (appointed for the paiment of such troopes as he had brought from Royan, and binds himselfe with the first President for the rest; giuing charge to the Seigneur of Poyanne, to receiue the place, and to keepe it till his Maiestie had otherwise disposed thereof. 1622

Vpon the receipt of these Letters the Marquis dismissed his friends, and deliuers the C place accordingly; the which a moneth after, by order from his Maiestie, *Poyanne* resigned to the Mayor and Iurats, who by vertue of a Commission from his Maiestie razed the Castle, and bound all the inhabitants of the reformed religion to depart the Towne, to free them from suspition, and popular sedition, during these combustions. *Mont de Marson* yeelded into the kings hands.

About this time *Iohn Paul de L'Escun*, sometime a Councellor in the Councell of Pau, and Deputy in Court for the Churches of Bearne, was taken at Cozes in Xaintonge, with many Commissions for the leauying of souldiers. He was sent to Bourdeaux, where the Court of Parliament made a quicke dispatch of him: for vpon the examination of some Witnesses, and the verification of his own hand-writing, he was condemned to be drawn through all the streets vpon a Hurdle, with a writing vpon his head, containing *Guilty of* D *High Treason, and President in the assembly at Rochel*; and so brought before the Palace there to doe penance in his shirt vpon his knees with a halter about his necke, bareheaded and barefoot, holding in his hand a burning Torch of two pound weight: After which, to haue his head cut off, and his body quartered, for that, said the sentence, he had wickedly and maliciously assisted and presided in the said assembly at Rochel; and in qualitie of President signed commissions, to leauy souldiers against the Kings seruice and authoritie, and had assisted in the Councell of iustice, established in Rochel, by authoritie of the Assembly, to iudge soueraignly of the life and goods of the Kings subiects: and withall, that he had made a booke, entituled, The Persecution of the Reformed Churches of Bearne, which Book and Commissions were condemned to be burnt: His posterity was E declared base and ignoble, and all his goods confiscate to the King. *Paul de L' Escun* a Councellor at Pau, executed at Bourdeaux.

In the end of the last yeare, the King had by his Letters Patents declared the Duke of Rohan guiltie of High Treason; but they had not beene sent to the Parliament to be verified, in regard of the conference which was then made for a Peace: which being broken off, and there being no more hope, they were now sent to Paris and verified. By the which he was depriued of all honour, Dignities, Offices, Gouernments, Pensions, Priuiledges and Prerogatiues, and commandement giuen to all men to seize vpon his person. Whereupon the Earle of Rochefoucault, was made Gouernour and Lieutenant Generall in Poictou in the Dukes place. The Duke of Rohan declared guilty of Treason.

After the reduction of Royan, the King stayed some dayes in his Campe, to resolue F vpon three points. First, for the preseruation of Poictou, Xaintonge, Aulnix, & against the enterprizes of the Rochellers. Secondly, to free the Riuer of Garonne, Bourdelois, and Medoc, from the Forts of Soulac, and the Ile of Argenton, held by *Fauas* and *Boisse*, for them of Rochel. Thirdly, Touching his voyage into Languedoc by the Riuer of Dordongne; and in passing, to reduce Saint Foy, and Clerac, which had reuolted; the Gouernours of which places had sent vnto his Maiestie for pardon.

For the first, the King appointed the Earle of Soissons, assisted by the Marshal of Vitry, to command the army which he resolued to leaue in Poictou, Xaintonge, and Aulnix; as well

1622 well to retaine each one in his duty; as alſo to inueſt and blocke vp Rochel both by Sea and Land. A

For the ſecond, it was reſolued, to ſend the Earle of Auriac Marſhall of the Campe, into Medoc, with 1500 men, and two Culuerins: whereof hauing aduertiſed the firſt Preſident of Bourdeaux, he preſently ſent the Seigneur of Aſpalais vnto his Maieſtie to let him vnderſtand, that this expedition would cauſe a great combuſtion in all Medoc, which ſince the incounter at Saint Viuian, had not beene troubled by the reuolted: That he had hope that if *Fauas* did not ſhortly yeeld vp his place by treatie, vnto his Maieſties obedience, he ſhould either ſurprize or force it. He repreſented the ſame vnto the Prince of Conde being at Bourdeaux. B

At the ſame time the Preſident hearing that *Fauas* was gone to Rochel, vpon diuers occaſions, and that there were few men left in Soulac, they cauſed ſome of the principall to be dealt withall, to take a recompence for the place; and withall cauſed it to bee inueſted by two Companies, making preparation to force it: whereupon they parleyed, and on the nine and twentieth of May yeelded the place into the hands of *Aſpalais*, to haue their liues and goods ſaued, vpon condition they ſhould not cary away any ornaments of the Church nor graine; and in recompence, the firſt Preſident gaue one hundred and fifty Piſtols, and a Barque, as they had demanded: but being embarqued with their armes and goods, they ſaw certaine long boats armed, which attended to take them, finding too late, that they had not demanded a ſafe conduct in their Capitulation; ſo as they were preſently taken priſoners. As for the Fort in Argenton, held by *Boiſſe*, it was not yeelded till Iune. C

The Fort of Soulac yeelded

Touching the Kings voyage into Languedoc, by the Riuer of Dordone; they ſaid hee was bound vnto it, and that he ſhould make vſe of the loſſes his enemies had receiued, during the ſiege of Toneins, there being ſlaine in diuers combats, aboue two thouſand of their beſt ſouldiers, and aboue fifty men of command, moſt of the which had beene in Montauban, during the ſiege: That *Monſeur de la Force*, who was in Saint Foy, and the Marquis of Luſignan in Clerac, had promiſed to ſubmit themſelues to the Kings obedience, if his Maieſtie came with his armie.

Saint Foy inueſted.

Hereupon he ſent the Prince of Conde with part of his troopes towards Saint Foy, and gaue commandement to the Duke of Elbeuf (who was yet with his forces about Toneins) to come thither. D

Vpon the way, the Prince aſſured himſelfe of the Townes of Genſac, Monſecuq, and Eſmet. *Monſ. de la Force*, ſeeing Saint Foy inueſted, deſired a conference with *Monſeur de Lomenie*, Secretarie of State; where making ſhew of great repentance for his former errours, with a deſire to ſubmit himſelfe wholly to the Kings clemency, hee preſented Articles for his reduction, his childrens, and the Nobilitie which had followed him: and for the townes of Saint Foy, and Montflanquin, beſeeching his Maieſtie to giue them a fauourable anſwer.

Theſe Articles being brought to the King, he made theſe following Anſwers; whereby he found that his Maieſtie remembred not what was paſt, but gratified him for his gouernments and charges, whereof he had diſpoſed. E

Articles granted to *Monſ. de la Force*, & them of Saint Foy, and Montflanquin.

1, Your Maieſties moſt humble and obedient ſubiects, making profeſſion of the Religion in Saint Foy, humbly beſeech you to beleeue, that next to their duties to God, they haue nothing in greater eſteeme, then to yeeld you the humble ſeruice, and perfect obedience they owe you, in ſubmitting themſelues to your clemencie and bounty: and to liue the more happily vnder the benefit of your Edicts; They humbly beſeech you to giue them a generall abolition and pardon for all things which haue paſt ſince the firſt of February 1620.

Anſ. *Granted.* F

2, His Maieſtie is alſo humbly intreated to allow of their new fortifications, and of all iudgements and condemnations, giuen and executed by the authoritie of the Conſuls, and other officers of Iuſtice to that effect; and generally of all things done and committed ſince the firſt of February 1620.

Anſ. *Granted.*

3, That the exerciſe of their Religion ſhould be free as at this preſent, according to the Edicts of Pacification; and that all men, of what qualitie ſoeuer ſhould enioy

A ioy the same priuiledges, touching their persons, goods and dignities, which they held by his Maiesties fauour before the troubles. 1622

Answ. *Granted.*

4, All iudgements and Decrees of death and confiscation of goods, giuen against the Inhabitants of Saint Foy, without lawfull defence since the first of Februarie, should be void and of no force; and the parties to be restored to their former estate.

Answ. *Granted.*

5, And to witnesse vnto his royall Maiestie the great desire the inhabitants had to make knowne their obedience and fidelitie, they submitted themselues, to execute in all
B points, whatsoeuer his Maiestie should please to ordaine for the demolishing of their fortifications: yet they humbly besought him, to grant them their walls and old ditches, with their Draw-bridge, Rauelins, and other things profitable for their preseruation, wishing they might be so happy as that his Maiestie would wholly rely vpon them for the demolishings, yet referring it to his pleasure, and beseeching him to vse the mildest and lightest meanes that might be; and that if any souldiers should be left there to that end, they might be discharged when the worke was finished.

Ans. *The King granted them an old wall, and the rest was referred to his comming to Saint Foy, whereof hee would dispose with the least discommoditie which might be for the inhabitants.*

C 6, And in regard of the great Expences, the Consuls and inhabitants haue been forced to vndergoe since the said first day of February; it may please his Maiestie to grant them Letters freely, to impose vpon the towne and iurisdiction thereof, the summe of sixe hundred pound sterling, to be leauied in two yeares.

Answ. *Granted.*

7, That nothing might be altered in their Artillerie and Munitions, but to be left in their possession as before.

Answ. *That his Maiestie would dispose of it at his pleasure.*

8, Likewise they beseech his Maiestie most humbly, to free them of the passage of his Armie, considering the extreme necessitie of the Country.

D Answ. *Granted.*

9, All Noblemen, Gentlemen, Captaines and Souldiers, of what qualitie and condition so euer, shall promise and sweare, well and faithfully to serue the King, vnder the benefit of his Edicts, and to enioy peaceably their goods.

Ans. *All such as are in Saint Foy, or elsewhere, whose names* Monsr: de la Force *shall presently present, shall enioy the benefit of this present Article, if so be within sixe dayes they accept thereof, and doe moreouer take an oath of fidelitie.*

10, His Maiestie is most humbly intreated to restore *Monsr: de la Force* and his children vnto their Charges, Dignities, and Pensions, or to giue them recompence, and to haue consideration of the great losses which he hath suffered; and in like manner
E that his Maiestie would be pleased to restore the Seigneur of Contenant, to his gouernment of Bergerac.

Answ. *His Maiestie grants the place of a Marshall of France vnto* Monsieur de la Force, *and the summe of* 200000 *crownes in recompence of his and his childrens places: the one moitie to be paid at Paris, vpon sight of the Letter; and the other in the end of the yeare, and all Pensions granted to his children to be continued.*

11, That it may be lawfull for all Noblemen, Gentlemen, Captaines, Souldiers, and others, of what qualitie so euer, which haue assisted *Monsieur de la Force*, and his children, since the first of February 1620, to retire with all safety whither they please with their armes, horses, and baggage. Answ. *Granted.*

F 12, His Maiestie is humbly intreated to grant them a generall Pardon, for all things done and past, since the first of February 1620.

Answ. *Granted.*

13, That they may enioy the free exercise of their Religion, in all places, as they had done before these combustions.

Answ. *The King will cause his Edicts to be executed.*

14, All iudgements and Decrees, giuen against the said men of warre, or others which haue assisted these Noblemen, and haue not beene heard and lawfully defended, shall be

void

1622. void and of no effect, and the condemned restored to their goods, and estates, as they were before; and all confiscation, leauies, and condemnations for matter of warre to be of no effect. A

Answ. *Granted.*

15. That the Seigneurs of Baniolle, Theobon, Baignac, Saint Legier, Brecquepignot, La Motte, Bacalon, and Beauville, may be restored to their Estates, Offices, Dignities, Pensions, and Graunts; or be recompenced accordingly. And that hereafter they may enioy them with the arrerages of their Garisons.

Answ. *Granted: and to Bacalon the place of a Captaine entertained.*

16. That the Towne of Mont-flanquin might enioy the like pardon; and that the Curtaines wherewith they haue begun to fortifie their Towne might be continued vpon the old foundations. B

Answ. *They of Monstlanquin shall haue a Pardon for all things done vnto this present day.*

17. That all which were fled into Saint Foy might retire themselues with their goods and commodities, and transport them where he pleased.

Answ. *Granted; so as they retire into Townes vnder his Maiesties obedience, or to their houses.*

18. That it would please his Maiestie to haue consideration of such as had been named to *Monsieur de Villeaux Clercs*, for the gratifications which had been promised.

Answ. *Granted.* C

19. The Earle of Vauguion, and all other Souldiers which are in Saint Foy shall be set at libertie, and in like manner his Maiestie shall cause all such as are prisoners in the Armie, commanded by the Duke of Elbeuf, and taken since the first of February 1620. in base Guienne to be deliuered, be they Catholiques, or of the reformed Religion. These Articles being signed, the Prince and Duke D'Elbeuf entred into Saint Foy, on the foure and twentieth of May, to draw out the Garison. The keeper of the Seales hauing taken the oath of allegeance from the Magistrates, and the regiments of the guards hauing seized vpon the Ports, his Maiestie entred the next day, where he carefully visited the place and fortifications.

The reduction of Clerac.

He left the towne on the eight and twentieth of May, with some troopes therein, vntill they had razed the fortifications, and sent part of his armie with the D. of Vendosme, for the reduction of Clerac, which had beene mediated by one *Duc* a Councellor of Bourdeaux who was a prisoner. Vpon the surprize of the towne, the first President of Bourdeaux had caused two of the Marquis his daughters to be stayed there, with fiue chefts of his greatest wealth; whereof being aduertised, hee told the Councellor that hee would not put him to ransome, but desired his liberty, and withall intreated him to be a meanes to free his two daughters, and to haue restitution of his goods. Hee also sent presently to the first President, letting him vnderstand that no man was better acquainted with his continuall zeale to the Kings seruice, yea, in these last alterations; that for his requitall he had been depriued of his gouernment without recompence; driuen for a long time from his house of Lusignan, ransacked and spoiled with a Garison, and threatned to haue it demolished; which had caused him to seeke some refuge and assurance by an enterprize vpon Clerac. That although by the practice of his enemies hee were thrust out of the Kings fauour, yet he desired nothing more then to returne to his obedience, and that restoring vnto him his daughters, his moueables, & the townesmen of Clerac, whom they deteined prisoners, he was content to set at libertie *Duc* the Councellor, and all the Church-men and seculars which were taken in Clerac. D E

Fiue thousand pound sterling.

The first President in the answer which he made vnto him, exhorted him to haue recourse vnto the Kings clemencie, assured him the fiftie thousand Frankes which hee demanded; and besides that the inhabitants of Clerac should bee discharged of 50000 crownes which they had promised: That he would beseech his Maiestie to honour him with the Gouernment of Clerac, and to grant him a most ample abolition for all which was past in the surprize of the towne, which was all that hee or the inhabitants could desire. F

Prisoners set at liberty at Clerac.

In the meane time after some passages to & fro, the Marquis his daughters & his goods were sent backe; and the Councellor with the Abbot of Clerac, and some other Prisoners set at liberty. *Duc* the Councellor comming to the King, he sent him back to Clerac, to

treat

A treat with the Marquis vpon theſe conditions, that yeelding the towne to his Maieſties obedience, he did grant them a generall pardon, for all faults committed againſt his authoritie. That they ſhould haue free exerciſe of the reformed Religion in the towne of Clerac, according to the Edict of Nantes. That his Maieſtie alſo did diſcharge the inhabitants of the paiment of fifty thouſand crownes due vnto him: That he granted vnto the Marquis of Luſignan, (as a teſtimonie of the truſt he repoſed in his fidelitie) the gouernment of the ſaid towne of Clerac, and the ſumme of fiue thouſand pound ſterling, in recompence of the gouernment of Puimerol, which he was poſſeſſed of; as alſo to ſee him paid his Penſions hereafter, and to beſtow his fauour and benefits on him, as he ſhould endeuour to deſerue. Whereupon the Marquis and inhabitants ſubmitted themſelues, and receiued the Duke of Vendoſme, two leagues without Clerac, ſent thither with ſome part of the Kings Armie, to receiue their ſubmiſſion. 1622

The next day *Duc* the Councellor preſented the Marquis, the Conſuls, and chiefe inhabitants of Clerac, vnto the King at Agen with theſe words: The ſubmiſſion of the Conſuls of Clerac, by *Monſ. du Duc.*

Sir, behold the Conſuls and inhabitants of your Towne of Clerac, who come to offer their obedience, by my mouth, with all reſpect and ſubmiſion. They had intreated mee to repreſent their humbled hearts, and ſorrow for their errours: but Sir, I dare not doe it. Me thinkes I heare you ſay: I will none of theſe hearts hardned in their rebellion: theſe hearts of flint whom my mildneſſe could not tame: the examples of their neighbours C inſtruct; nor my chaſtiſements amend. Theſe refractarie hearts for whom I haue now the third time come from the furtheſt parts of my Realme, endured the iniuries of the weather, runne the hazard of my life, ſo deare and neceſſarie to my ſubiects, and yet could not be aſſured of their conqueſt. You haue reaſon, Sir, if you take councell of your iuſtice; ſhe will not onely make you reiect the offer, as inſolent and fruitleſſe to your Maieſtie, but alſo to puniſh the preſumption. But if you giue leaue to your Clemencie to giue her aduice, ſeeing ſhe hath been hitherto ſo witty and politique for your enemies, as it ſeemes ſhe hath had intelligence with them to aduance their deſignes, and to keepe backe yours; beleeue, ſhe will make this offer very pleaſing vnto you. She will tell you, Sir, that the diſlike of Kings ſhould be without Armes, and their choller without ſting, D that they muſt pardon ſome, being as it were aſhamed to bee reuenged on others, and draw backe their hands, as if it were from thoſe creatures which pollute them, when they are cruſht: ſhe will tell you that the luſtre of your armes, will be more pleaſing entring into Clerac, when as they ſhall ſerue but as ornaments and ſhew, then whereas the laſt yeare they were inſtruments of your reuenge. ſhe will let you ſee their breſts; and I thinke, Sir, that you ſhall ſee their repentance, with heauy hammers breaking and bruiſing their hearts, which haue ſo often giuen conſent to their crimes.

Is it not true you ill aduiſed ſpirits, that you would die preſently at the Kings feet, to witneſſe your ſorrow and repentance, if the deſire which you haue to amend, did not make you deſire life: The foulneſſe of your offences makes you ſo hideous vnto your E ſelues, as you ſhould not dare to preſent your ſelues before his Maieſticall preſence, if you were not fully reſolued by ſome notable ſeruice, to deface thoſe blemiſhes which make you ſo foule and vnpleaſing. If they euer faile, Sir, to yeeld the obedience which they owe you: If they euer breathe any thing againſt your ſeruice: If their eares be euer open to thoſe whiſperers which haue ſo often enchanted them: If they euer bow their knees againe vnto Rochel, that Idol of Rebellion: If they take for a guide that ſuppoſed opinion, that your Maieſtie would deprriue them of the liberrie of their conſciences: Finally, if they be euer what they haue beene, and become not truely what they ſhould be; let them feele the rigour of your iuſtice, as you now make them taſte of your Clemencie. For my part, as a man Interceſſor in fauour of their repentance, I will become their aduerſe party in F hatred of their obſtinacie if they fall into a relapſe: and as I haue beene a mediator for their gracious reconciliation, I will be the ſollicitor to purſue their rigorous puniſhment.

In the beginning of Iune the King came to Agen, where hee receiued the ſubmiſſions of the Duke of Sully, who offered all the places he held in that countrie, namely, Figeac, Tardillac, Cadinac and Caſtic. From thence he came to Mouſſac, where he diuided his troopes. He ſent ſome towards Montauban, vnder the command of the Duke of Vendoſme to keepe them in: *Monſeur Zamet* had charge to goe with fiue hundred Maſters

1622 into base Languedoc, to ioyne with the Duke of Memorencie, and *Monsr. de Chastillon*; and to spoile the Countrie about Nysmes, and *Montpellier*, thereby to annoy the inhabitants and drive them to wants. A

Before the King past from Blay, to enter into base Guienne, certaine stranger Ships, whereof some were English, but most Hollanders, lying in the riuer before Bourdeaux, to take in their ladings of Wine, Corne, and other commodities, the Prince of Conde being then within the towne, and seeing the ships fraught with Wine and Corne, (thinking perchance that this prouision went for the reliefe of Rochel: but others haue written that he meant to make these ships to serue as men of warre against the Rochellers) he commanded them to bring them aground, the which they refused to doe: whereupon the Prince commanded the Castle to shoot at them, and they spared not their Ordinance against the towne, so as one of the ships was sunke with the towne Cannon, and the Merchants much damnified, whereof they made great complaints in Holland. The King hearing what had past; assured the States Ambassador, that it was not done with any bad designe of the Prince, and that he was ready to make reparation for the losse, disauowing the action which was done contrarie to his priuity and commandement. B

Ships of Holland set vpon in the Riuer of Bourdeaux by the Prince of Conde.

Montrauel and Toniens razed and burnt.

The King passing from Saint Foy to Agen, by Montrauel, a towne which the Duke of Elbeuf had lately forced, considering that he had onely demanted it, and that it was still a receat for Theeues, he commanded all the houses should be set on fire, and consumed to Ashes. And the Prince of Conde leauing Saint Foy, and passing by Toniens, he caused the three townes to be set on fire, and all the buildings to be consumed, for that it had twice reuolted, and did trouble the passage of Garonne, and much annoy the Country; wherefore the King was well pleased with what the Prince had done. C

Rebellion of *Negrepelisse*.

The Armie still aduanced towards Montauban: but first of all the King meant to become Master of *Negrepelisse*, which had beene the yeare before reduced to obedience by the Duke of Angoulesme, and the Marshall de Themines, who left three hundred men there in Garison to assure the place. The inhabitants could not long continue in the protestations which they had made to maintaine themselues in the Kings obedience: but being inspired by some bad counsell of their reuolted neighbours, they studied by all meanes once againe to free themselues, and to shake off his Maiesties yoake, and in the end resolued to murder the Kings Garison, which were sufficient at the first to master the people, who were not many in that paltry place, but a third part being consumed with diseases growne by infection of the ayre, especially after the siege of Montauban, and for scarsitie of victuals, the inhabitants might the more easily preuaile ouer them. So as (hauing resolued on their designe) in one night they slew their Corps de garde, & massacred the rest of the souldiers which were in their lodgings. They write the women shewed great cruelties in this execution. D

Negrepelisse forced and all put to the sword.

The King was much offended at this treacherous act, and vowed to make them an example to the world: wherefore he marched with part of his troopes to *Negrepelisse*, whither the Prince of Conde commanded as Lieutenant generall. They were summoned to open their gates for the Armie to enter, but they knowing themselues vnworthy of any fauour, refused it, saying, they would die with their swords in their hands, for the defence of their Towne, but the next day they were battered and forced, where the souldiers committed the cruellest butcherie which hath beene heard of; for they slew man, woman, and child, but such as were saued through the charitie of good men, namely, by *Monsieur de Vieq*, keeper of the Seales, who present after the taking of the Towne, commanded one of his followers to redeeme the women and the maidens he should finde amongst the souldiers, thereby to preserue their honour and liues: he brought fifteene to his lord, who were conducted into his lodging, as into a place of safety; and so preserued: other women fled vnto certaine religious men following the armie, but they could not saue them, for they were wrested from them by the rage of the souldiers, who slew one another to enioy them, and in despight murthered the poore women. E

The charitie of *Monsr de Vieq* Keeper of the Seales.

Cruelties committed at Negrepelisse.

This Charitie of *Monsieur de Vieq*, was imitated by the Cardinall of Retz, and others of the Councell, who had compassion of these poore women and Virgins, which were falling into the souldiers hands, to satisfie their furious lust; many could not auoid them; and which was worse, after they had forced them, they stabbed them barbarously: some were worse entreated, and perished by the violence of fire; *the cruell souldiers putting* F

A *Gunpowder into their priuy parts.* For the which, his Maieſtie and the Commanders in the armie were much offended. They excuſed this exceſſe, for that theſe miſerable women had a little before murthered the Kings gariſons, and had ſhewed themſelues moſt cruell at the breach. The Caſtle yeelded the day after at diſcretion, where the men were all hanged, but the women were preſerued without any touch to their honour. 1622

Saint Antonin beſieged.

After the ſacke and ruine of this towne, the armie aduanced to Saint Antonin, a place which the Duke of Rohan had cauſed to be fortified; as the hope of Montauban, the terrour of the Country, and the moſt commodious to ſend ſuccours to them of his party in that Prouince. He had put into it twelue hundred ſouldiers with Armes, Cannon, and
B Munition for their defence. Notwithſtanding the King ſent to inueſt it, and came himſelfe in perſon to the ſiege, being reſolued to force it. The approaches to this place are very difficult, being full of Rocks and buſhes, and therefore very troubleſome for the horſe. It was long before they could bring and mount their Cannon, but in the end they made a reaſonable breach, and an aſſault was giuen, the which was reſolutely defended by the beſieged, where there were many ſlaine on either ſide. The Duke of Retz was hurt in the knee, with a Faulcon ſhot neere vnto the Kings Perſon; and they write there had not bin ſeene a more bloody ſiege for ſo ſhort a continuance in a long time.

Saint Antonin yeelded and ranſomed.

In the end, the Gariſon and Gentry which were within the towne, (deſiring rather to fly to the Kings mercy, then to loſe themſelues with the miſerable inhabitants, who
C would haue periſhed within their towne) being maſters of a Port, yeelded the place to his Maieſtie on the three and twentieth of Iune. Hee ſuffered them to retire, vpon condition neuer to cary Armes againſt his ſeruice; to take entertainment in his armie, or to goe to their houſes. The Inhabitants redeemed the towne from the ſpoile of the ſouldier for 100000 crowns which they deliuered vnto thē preſently. There were 10 or 12 of the moſt mutinous hanged. The King left the Regiment of Nauarre for defence of the place, vnder the command of *M: de Chappes.* Others write that *Perodil* was made gouernor thereof.

The generall of the Gallies comes into the River of Garonne.

During the ſiege of Saint Antonin, the King receiued newes, that the Earle of Ioigny Generall of the Gallies, who had been forced to lye all the winter at Lisbon, comming from Marſeilles, was ariued at the mouth of the Riuer of Garonne with ten Gallies, and
D that in paſſing before the Ile of Argenton, he had cauſed *Boiſſe* (who commanded in the Fort for the Aſſembly of Rochel) to be ſummoned to yeeld the place, or elſe hee would beſiege it. Whereupon he had promiſed to giue him all contentment within two dayes: but the ſame day the D. of Luxemburg comming to Blay, and ſending to *Boiſſe*, he deliuered vnto him the place, with the Artillery and Munition for fiue hundred crownes: after which, they of Rochel had no retreat in the Riuer of Garonne. *Boiſſe* leauing this Fort, fell mad and died ſoone after. The King being gone to Thoulouſe, the Marſhall of Praſlin, and Baſſompiere cauſed the armie to aduance, to take in three little places from the reuolted, which greatly annoyed that Citie; namely, Cucy, Carman, and the Mas Saint Puelle; but the enemy perceiuing the armie to approach, abandoned them, fearing the chaſtiſe-
E ment of *Negrepeliſſe*, and Saint *Antonin*. His Maieſtie cauſed them to be demoliſhed, but ſpared *Carman*, in conſideration of the Earle of Carman, Gouernor of Foix, a Nobleman very much affected to the Kings ſeruice.

Townes abandoned and demoliſhed.

Many townes and Caſtles razed and demoliſhed in baſe Guienne.

And to the end, that during his Maieſties iourney into baſe Languedoc, the reuolted might no more neſtle themſelues in the places which they had formerly held in baſe Guienne, on either ſide of the Riuer of Garonne, there were ſome Councellors in the Parliament, appointed to ſee the razing of the fortifications of certaine Townes, Forts, and Caſtles, which had been held by them of the Religion: which was put in execution.

During the Kings ſtay at Thoulouſe, there was much ſpeech of the obſtinacie of them of the religion, which made the King and the whole Court to conceiue, that moſt of their
F Townes in that Prouince how ſmall ſo euer, would make reſiſtance; the which would coſt much of the Nobilities blood. Therefore his Maieſtie exhorted the Princes and Noblemen of his Court vnto two things: the firſt not to carie themſelues raſhly in combats without armes, and without command: the other was, to cleanſe their conſciences from the ſinnes and offences they had committed: whereupon they all diſpoſed themſelues to confeſſion, and to receiue the Sacrament.

In the meane time, the Inhabitants of *Montpellier* ſeeing themſelues in danger to loſe the fruits of their fields, and the benefit of Harueſt, reſolued to preuent the ſpoile which

1622 they were ready to make. Whereupon they ſent forth 800 men, to aſsiſt ſuch as they had employed to cut downe their Hay and Corne ſpeedily. *Monſ: de Montmorency* being aduertiſed hereof, ſent all his horſemen to charge them, followed with good troopes of foot; who being aſsiſted by the Earle of Chaſtillon, and *Monſ: Zamet*, charged them with ſuch fury, as there were fiue hundred of them cut in pieces, many taken Priſoners, and the reſt purſued to the very gates of *Montpellier*: after which, they caried away all their Hay, Corne, and Fruit. A

A defeat of 800 men of *Montpellier*.

Bec de Riz yeelded at diſcretion.

The Kings armie being about Beziers paſt the Riuer of Orb; and had commandement to beſiege Bec de Riz, a towne ſituate amongſt ſteepe and inacceſsible Mountaines, which made the beſieged thinke they ſhould not be able to bring the Cannon neere to batter them, but they were deceiued in their expectation: for ſeeing the Cannon brought, the beſieged reſolued to fly by night; but moſt of them were taken by the Regiments which were in guard; whereof ſome were ſlaine, ſome hanged, and ſome ſaued vpon promiſe of ranſome. They which remained within the towne, yeelded at diſcretion, whereof there were twelue hanged, and the town redeemed from ſpoile for 1200 crownes. Whereupon three townes which were reuolted ſubmitted themſelues, fearing the like puniſhment. B

The Duke of Rohan and his Armie, hearing that the King was reſolued to paſſe into baſe Languedoc, as well to purſue him, as to beſiege *Montpellier*, his Armie growing amazed, abandoned him, deſiring rather to retire themſelues, then to attend a bad encounter. The Duke put himſelfe into Caſtres, with an hundred horſe onely, aſſuring himſelfe that place would be one of the laſt which ſhould be beſieged; and that in the meane time he might worke his reconciliation: for the effecting whereof, the Duke of Sully, and the Seigneur of Chalonge came on the Dukes behalfe vnto the King at Caſtelnaudary, but there was nothing yet concluded. C

The D. of Rohan retires to Caſtres.

The Earle of Carleil being then extraordinarie Ambaſſador for his Maieſtie with the French King, did often ſollicit him in his name for a Peace for them of the reformed Religion. To whom the French King made anſwer (as they write) that no man deſired peace more then himſelfe; and that he would willingly giue it his ſubiects; but withall he would be obeyed and haue the keyes of his Townes. In the meane time *Monſ: de Soubiſe* came into England, to ſollicit his Maieſty for ſome ſuccors for that party. The French haue preſumed to diue into ſecrets of State, and to ſet downe his Maieſties anſwer vnto *Monſ: de Soubiſe* in this manner. D

Monſ: de Soubiſes paſſage into England.

The King of England one of the wiſeſt Princes in the world, being well aſſured of the pure & good intentions of his moſt Chriſtian Maieſty, as alſo of the fraud and perfidiouſnes of his bad ſubiects reuolted, which refuſed him his townes & their obedience, preuented the ſaid *Seig: de Soubiſe*, and told him, That if he were come to plead the cauſe of the reuolted in France, and to demand ſuccours for them, hee would not heare him, as a Prince, enemie vnto ſuch reuolts and rebellions, which toucheth all Soueraignes ſo moleſted. But if he came to intreat him to be a Mediator for Peace, and to employ his fauour towards the ſaid moſt Chriſtian King, to pardon them, returning to their obedience, That he had not only giuen this in charge vnto his Ambaſſadors, but would therin employ himſelfe againe moſt willingly, & that for *M. de Soubiſes* own part, it would be much better for him to procure his Princes grace & pardon, then to haue recourſe vnto new means of making warre againſt him. That if he would reſolue to returne vnto his duty, hee was ready to write vnto the King, and to intreat for him. So he returned againe without any ſuccors granted from hence: but ſome voluntaries out of the Weſt parts of England, and others went to ſerue at Rochel of their owne accord. E

The King being in Languedoc, ſent a commandement to the Earle of Briſſac to goe to Freſnay in baſe Britanie, and to ſeaze vpon the D. of Rohans wife, whom he brought to Angiers, where ſhe continued ſometime, to ſee if this proceeding would make the D. reſolue to emplore the Kings mercy by his obedience. The King ſtayed long at Beziers during the Canicular dayes. In the meane time all the Clergy of baſe Languedoc repaired vnto his Maieſtie: In whoſe name the Biſhop of *Montpellier* made a long ſpeech vnto him, full of complaints, and inuectiues againſt them of the Religion, perſwading the King to perſiſt in his deſigne, and to root them out. And hearing that *Monſeur de Soubiſe* was paſſed into England, to craue ſuccours of men and Armes from his Maieſtie in the name of the aſſembly at Rochel; He made a Declaration by the which F

The Ducheſſe of Rohan, priſoner in the Caſtle of Angiers.

A Declaration againſt *Monſ: de Soubiſe*.

he

A he was pronounced guilty of Treaſon, vnworthy of pardon, and incapable of all honours and Offices within his Realme, all his goods confiſcate, and his lands vnited to the Crowne. 1622

About this time there hapned an accident which pleaſed the King, and gaue great cauſe of admiration to the world. The Duke *D'Eſdiguieres* who had made profeſſion of the reformed Religion for the ſpace of threeſcore yeares, was now reſolued to leaue it, and to vnite himſelfe to the Church of Rome. Some write that he had long before certain motions to this conuerſion, and that in the yeare 1616, during the warres betweene the King of Spaine, and the D. of Sauoy, being in Aſte with the Cardinall *Ludouicio*, Nuncio The conuerſion of the Duke *d'Eſdiguieres.*
B to Pope *Paul* the fifth, he was intreated by him to returne vnto the Church. To whom he made anſwer, I promiſe you, Sir, when you are Pope, I will become a Catholique. Afterwards Cardinall *Ludouicio* was created Pope, and called *Gregory* the fifteenth, who by his Letters ſummoned the Duke to performe his promiſe, and to become a Catholique. The King deſired this conuerſion ſhould bee ſolemnely performed in the Cathedrall Church of Grenoble, by the Archbiſhop of Ambrun. His Maieſtie ſent the Seigneur of Villeaux Clercs, Secretarie of State, Prouoſt and Maſter of the Ceremonies of the Order of the Holy Ghoſt, with a Commiſſion for the Office of Conſtable, which Letters ſhould be preſented vnto the Duke, by the Marſhall of Crequy, after hee had made a ſolemne profeſsion to be a Catholique. And there were other Letters directed vnto the ſaid
C Marſhall, and to the Seigneur *D'Alincourt*, and *Saint Chaumont*, to deliuer vnto him the collar of the ſaid Order.

This Ceremonie was performed on the foure and twentieth of Iuly with great ſtate, where there aſsiſted the Court of Parliament, the Chamber of accompts, with many Noblemen and Gentlemen. They write, that being ready to goe vnto the Church to make proteſtation of his faith, ſome Miniſters of the Religion which had vſually aſsiſted him, came vnto him, as it ſeemed, with intent to diuert him from his reſolution: ſeeing them bend their knees, and make offer to ſpeake vnto him, he preuented them, ſaying:

My maſters, behold a man who by the grace of God hath vowed to ſerue God, and his King, The Dukes ſpeech to the Miniſters.
the remainder of his dayes, in another manner of inſtruction then that you gaue me. If you come
D *to imitate me, and doe the like, I am ready to heare you; but if it be to ſpeake of any other thing I will not:* whereupon they retired ſomewhat amazed. After which, the Duke was conducted to the Church, where he made a proteſtation of his faith vnto the Archbiſhop: returning to his lodging after Maſſe; the Marſhall of Crequi his Sonne-in-law, preſented him with his Letters of Conſtable, and ſaid vnto him; Sir, ſeeing you are become a Catholique, the King giues you the Office of Conſtable, and commanded me to deliuer you the Commiſsion, with a diſpenſation of your oath, the which were preſently read. The next day he receiued the order of the Holy Ghoſt, with the accuſtomed Ceremonies, and the day after he receiued the Sacrament, with the other Knights of the order. In the euening, the chiefe of the reformed Church at Grenoble (amongſt which were diuers Gentle-
E men and Aduocates) came to ſee the Conſtable, to whom *Vulſon* a Councellor ſpake in the name of them all, ſaying: *Sir, we are much amazed at the change wee haue ſeene in your perſon within theſe 3 dayes: the change of honour, the change of quality, and the change of Religion. And that which we moſt apprehend is the change of humour and affection. For that hauing been brought vp from your youth in the Religion which we profeſſe, inſtructed and confirmed for many yeares in the ſame: this metamorphoſis was the more ſtrange being not foreſeene. And moreouer, it is not without cauſe we apprehend, that the ſame Armes which you haue ſo long caried to defend and protect our religion, and which haue bin ſo fearefull to our enemies, will be now employed againſt vs.* To whom he made anſwer: My maſters, you haue no great cauſe The Dukes anſwer.
to be amazed at my change of religiō. I haue long felt a combat in my ſoule, & had ſooner
F reſolued this change if your Miniſters, and your ſelues by artificiall perſwaſions had not diuerted me. I wil ſay nothing of your Religion; but that I profeſſe now, and to the which it hath pleaſed God of his ſpeciall Grace to call me, is much better. As for the 4 changes which you ſay are hapned to my perſon, I may reduce them to two. Of Religion & Honour. For the firſt, It is the more pleaſing, for that I hold it more profitable for my ſoules health. As for the other, it hath pleaſed the King to honour mee with the quality of Knight of his Order and Conſtable of France, the which, although there be many within his Realme, which deſerue it better then my ſelfe; yet will I not yeeld to any man liuing A ſpeech made to the Duke, by them of the Religion.

1622 in fidelitie; and will witneſſe vnto his Maieſtie, with the hazard of my blood and life, the humble duty which bindes me to his ſeruice, deſiring to imploy my ſelfe for your ſupport and protection, ſo long as you ſhall be good ſeruants to the King, and not otherwiſe. A

The Councellors reply. Hereunto the Councellor replyed: Sir, I thinke you will doe vs the honour to beleeue, that we are good and faithfull ſeruants to his Maieſtie. The ſeruices which our partie hath done vnto the deceaſed King *Henry* the Great his father, during the laſt troubles, are ſuch apparant proofes, as we thinke no man will call them in queſtion. But wee are much troubled to ſee the bad impreſſions which the enemies of our Religion giue dayly to his Maieſtie, breed an alteration in this Eſtate, and of the fauours which it hath pleaſed him to ſhew heretofore vnto vs, as well for the libertie of our conſciences, and obſeruation of his Edicts; as for the aſſurance of our liues, goods, and freedome. But that which is moſt ſcandalous, is to ſee Libels caſt dayly abroad, which tend onely to incenſe the people againſt vs. B

The Dukes anſwer. My Maſters (ſaid he) concerning that which you ſay of thoſe Libellers, make your informations, apprehend, and doe iuſtice vpon them, wherein I doe offer you all aide and aſſiſtance, and will not ſpare any thing for your protection, conformable to his Maieſties intention: but touching the Kings ſeruice whereof you ſpeake, there are three ſorts of profeſſors of your Religion. The one are direct Rebels, who ſeeke if it were poſſible to ſhake off the oath of obedience, and fidelitie, which they owe vnto their Prince and ſoueraigne Lord. Others haue beene reduced to his Maieſties obedience by force, and tearme themſelues the Kings ſeruants; for that they haue neither Fort, Meanes, nor Armes to reſiſt him. The third kinde are like vnto Sorcerers, who in the cure of their Witchcrafts and diſeaſes, make vſe of the Name of God, and the Scripture, to abuſe the ſimple people, and to couer their abominable impieties, with the vaile of deuotion: So are there many of your Religion who endeuour to cloake their bad deſignes vnder pretext of the Kings ſeruice, which they haue alwayes in their mouth to deceiue the people (which alwayes are too credulous) being the Kings ſeruants but in ſhew: take heed you be not of this number; and ſpeaking theſe words, he turned his backe and left them. C

Mansfield comes vpon the Frontiers of France. Whileſt that the King was buſie with his armie in Languedoc, the further part of France, namely, Champagne euen to the gates of Paris, were put into alarme vpon the approach of *Count Mansfield*, and the Duke of *Brunſwicke*, who had left the Palatinate, paſt through Alſatia, Lorraine, and were come vpon the Frontiers of France with their Armie: conſiſting (as they write) of twelue thouſand foot, and eight thouſand horſe, and fourteene pieces of Ordnance. Mouzon, where the Earle of *Grandprè* was Gouernour ſtood in moſt feare, and was but weakely prouided both for men and fortification. He aduertiſed the Duke of Neuers, Gouernour of the Prouince, and craued his aſſiſtance, and fortified the townes as much as time would giue him leaue. D

The Duke comes into Champagne vpon the brute of *Mansfields* approach; but ſeeing he had no forces to hinder him, hee ſends the Seigneur of Montereau vnto him to draw him if he could to the Kings ſeruice: and in the meane time leauies 12000 foot, and 1500 horſe by the Kings command, to oppoſe againſt *Mansfield*, and all others. Hee ſent ſuccours into Mouzon. The treatie continued ten or twelue dayes betweene the Duke of Neuers, and *Mansfield*; who ſeeing no concluſion, reſolued to beſiege Mouzon. In the meane time two thouſand of his horſe mutined, and would know whom they ſhould ſerue, and who ſhould pay them. *Mansfield* lying about Mouzon, to let them know that he was in treatie with the Duke of Neuers, and to enter into the Kings ſeruice; he put his Ordnance into the towne, and gaue the Duke of Saxon Waymer, as hoſtage of his true intent. The Queene, knowing they ſhould not bee able to leauy an armie in time, to make head againſt *Mansfield*, inuited *Don Gonzales de Cordoua*, Generall of the Spaniſh forces, to follow him and fight with him, who came preſently with his Armie neere vnto Mouzon, and ſent a Gentleman with Letters vnto the Earle of *Grandpre*, intreating him to informe him of the ſtate of the enemies armie, being ready to doe any thing for the moſt Chriſtian Kings ſeruice. The Earle of *Grandpre*, who was aſſured from the D. of Neuers, that the King would make vſe of *Mansfield*, and his troopes, temporized, and would giue him no reſolute anſwer, but referred him to the Queene and her Counceil, thanking him for his good will; & intreating him to continue. E F

Count

A *Count Mansfield* seeing the Spaniſh armie in Luxembourg, and that of France ready to march; That the French had fed him with hopes as he had them with faire words: That they had giuen him no commodities but ſuch as might reduce him to extremity, whereby he had loſt many of his Souldiers: That as his men waſted, the French army augmented, and approached neere the Frontiers: And that the Duke of Neuers abated ſtill of his demands, he reſolued with the Duke of Brunſwicke to make a retreat to Breda in Brabant: But the difficulty was to retire the Duke of Saxony in Waymer with his Artillery out of Mouzon: for the which he vſed this policy, giuing the Earle of Grandpré to vnderſtand that without any more treaty he was abſolutely reſolued to ſerue the King, and to that B end would march to Ciſſine (a Caſtle three leagues off, belonging to the Duke of Neuers) and cary his artillery thither. 1622

Policie of *Count Mansfield.*

The Earle was eaſily perſwaded to deliuer him his hoſtages and cannon, and ſo ſuffered him to depart with his cariages: but he tooke his courſe towards Mezieres, and ſent to the Duke of Neuers to demand 60000 crownes to diſmiſſe his troops, and for the firſt pay of ſuch as ſhould be entertained into the Kings ſeruice according to promiſe, but they varied ſo in their reſolutions, as there was nothing performed of the treatie, but *Mansfield* fearing to be ingaged betweene two armies, reſolued to be gone.

The Kings army hauing muſtred at Chaſteauportien, the Commanders ſeeing *Count Mansfield* and the Duke of Brunſwicke gone out of France, reſolued firſt to ſend ſpeedily C to *Don Gonçales* who lay in Luxembourg on the other ſide of the Riuer of Meuze, to offer him the aſſiſtance of the Kings troops: and withall to follow *Count Mansfield* leſt he ſhould enter into France againe ſome other way. *Don Gonçales* being at Ivoy with 2500 horſe and 7000 foot, hearing that *Mansfield* had taken his way towards Haynault, and that his great forces were reduced to fiue thouſand horſe, and fiue thouſand foot, hee reſolued to cut off their paſſage: where we will leaue them going towards Breda, after a great battell fought, much honor gotten, and as braue a retreat made, as hath beene in the memory of man.

Mansfield being vpon the frontiers of France, many of the Religion left the places of their aboad and retired to Sedan, which bred occaſion of much iealouſie, ſo as many were D ſtayed in paſſing, by the Gouernors of townes and Prouinces. The Duke of Sully paſſing by Moulins in the night with foure boats laden with armes, goods, and money, went to lodge at Villeneufue three leagues off: The Earle of Charlus Lieutenant to the Prince of Conde, being aduertiſed thereof, ſent a gentleman to demand if hee had any paſport from the King to retire himſelfe, but he refuſing to giue him any anſwer, the Earle went to horſebacke well accompanied after midnight, to Villeneufue, and ſummoned the Duke to yeeld himſelfe, the which he did after ſome refuſall, and was in the morning brought backe to the Caſtle of Moulins and put in ſafe cuſtody, and an inuentory taken of al which was found in thoſe foure boats. The Earle aduertiſed the King of this action, who knowing that the D. deſired to retire himſelfe to his houſe at Sully, commanded that he ſhould E be ſet at liberty, and ſuffered to depart with all his train, armes and baggage, yet he allowed of the Earles action, and commended his fidelity.

The Duke of Sully ſtayed at Moulins.

At the ſame time the Earle of Suze was ſtayed at Lions, by *Monſeur d' Alincourt*, ſuſpected to be going to Sedan, to lead the Duke of Bouillons troopes.

The Earle of Suze ſtayed at Lions.

Many others were committed in diuers places, ſo as vpon the aduertiſements which came daily, that many of the Religion left their dwellings, ſome for feare and apprehenſion, others to fauour the commingin of the ſtrangers, and the Duke of Bouillons deſignes, the King made a Declaration, whereby he did forbid all his ſubiects of the Reformed Religion to abandon their houſes and aboads whereſoeuer; to ioyne with them that were in armes, or with the ſtrangers; nor to giue them any retreat, fauour, ſuccour, or aſſiſtance, F vpon paine of Treaſon, and to be declared troublers of the publique peace.

The Kings Declaratiõ againſt them of the Religion which left their houſes

The King cauſed his troops to aduance neere vnto Montpellier, to cut off their victuals and all intelligence with Niſmes and other reuolted townes: *Monſeur Zamet* lay neareſt vnto them, and inuented a witty ſtratagem to draw them forth: He laid fiue or ſixe hundred horſe in ambuſh within halfe a league of the Towne, and marched on with two or three hundred foot, with many great carts couered ouer and filled with Harquebuſſes a crocq, and faulcons charged with chaines and nailes, and many muſket barrels faſtned together, all which might be charged in an inſtant: with theſe Carts and his footmen he plants

1622 plants himſelfe within halfe a league of the towne, making ſhew to reape the corne, ſome of his ſouldiers being attired like countrymen. The Centinel ſeeing them, gaue the alarm, and the Citizens finding they were not aboue two or three hundred (neuer dreaming of any ambuſh) reſolued to ſend out ſix hundred muskettiers to charge theſe harueſt men, who ſeeing them come, made ſhew to retire, but being neere vnto them, they gaue fire to thoſe warlike inſtruments which were in their Carts, whereupon they ſlue aboue one hundred vpon the place: their companions beganne to flye, but the horſemen brake out vpon them and charged them in flancke, ſo as moſt were cut in pieces, and few returned to the towne: which newes were very pleaſing vnto the King, who reſolued ſpeedily to blocke vp the town, hauing three thouſand fiue hundred Reiters and Lanſqueners brought vnto him by the Duke of Aluin, ſonne to the Earle of Schomberg. A B

The Gariſon of Montpellier defeated.

After the defeat of *Monſeur de Soubiſe*, in the Iſle of Rie, and before the Kings going to Royan, the Seneſchall of Viuonne had beene taken priſoner by *Beaulieu* younger brother to *Dompierre*, and caried to Rochel, where he was condemned to pay double ranſome, that is to ſay, to *Beaulieu* 1200 crownes, and to the Councell of 48, 600 crownes. Hauing preſented the paſport he receiued from the Aſſembly at Rochel to *Monſeur de Vicq*, hee ſhewed it vnto the King and to diuers of the Councell, all which were amazed at the tearmes they vſed againſt the King and his authoritie in the ſame. The Keeper of the Seales enforming himſelfe particularly of another priſoner which came from Rochel of the forme of this new common-wealth, he told him that beſides the generall Aſſembly which was like the generall Councell of the League, by theſe words, *We command you*, as they did inſert in their paſports, They had erected three Councels: the firſt was a *Councell of warre*, called the *Councell of* 48, which reſembled the Councell of the vnion of ſixteene at Paris, which had beene the cauſe of ſo many miſeries during the league. The ſecond was the *Councell of Iuſtice*, which did imitate a Court of Parliament. And the third was the *Councell of the Admiraltie*, which iudged of all prizes they tooke at ſea. That the Preſidents, Aſſiſtants, and Secretaries of the Aſſembly, were changed euery two moneths, and in like manner the ſaid three Councels. That at theſe changes there was much labouring to be named Preſident, Aſſiſtant, or Secretary. They which had beene two moneths of the 48, were put into the Councell of Iuſtice, or of the Admiralty; And they of the Admiralty were put into the Councell of 48, or of Iuſtice: In all which three Councels they did put ſome of the Deputies of the Aſſembly and of the Towne-houſe: Theſe Councels treated of the ranſome of priſoners, and of ſpoiles taken by Sea or Land: of confiſcations and the reuennues of the Clergy: of impoſts, cuſtomes, tributes, and the Kings reuennues. He ſayd that the Nobility and Gentry which went to Rochel to aſſiſt them in this warre, were ſleightly regarded, and held in iealouſie and diſtruſt, for whenſoeuer a Gentleman went out of his lodging, he was followed and watched by ſome inhabitant. Yea, he had ſeene after the taking of Sables D'Olonne, how *Monſeur de Soubiſe* hauing ſent *Malleray* to Rochel, to haue leaue to ſuffer corn to paſſe into Bourdeaux, whereby he ſhould draw a great impoſition to helpe to entertaine his army which encreaſed daily; This demand being granted by the Aſſembly and them of the Towne-houſe, was hindred by the Councell of warre or 48: and vpon inſtance made by *Malleray* to haue an anſwer, they peremptorily told him that they would make no other anſwer to *Monſeur de Soubiſe* but with the Cannon. This was the reſpect the Rochellers bare vnto their Generall. C D E

New Councels erected at Rochel.

The Gentry little eſteemed at Rochel.

Touching their forces in the Towne; he ſaid there were three companies of Engliſh, each conſiſting of an hundred men, (yet others which haue ſerued there, report they had ſix hundred Engliſh.) There were ſome companies of French foot and ſome of horſe, beſides the Burgeſſes which bare armes. That their chiefe ſtrength was their army at Sea; whereof one *Guitton* a Burgeſſe of Rochel was Admirall, and about an hundred ſhips and pinaces which ſcoured vp and downe; yet fleſh and wood was very deare within the Towne. F

The King being at Xaintes as you haue heard, had reſolued to leaue a part of his army in Poictou to blocke vp Rochel by land; he made the Earle of Soiſſons Generall, and the Marſhall of Vitry Lieutenant. This army which conſiſted of 6000 foot and 600 horſe, was to keepe them by land from all commerce with the neighbour Prouinces and from enioying the fruits of their lands, lying without their wals.

The eſtate of the army of Soiſſons army before Rochel.

They

A They were to build forts according to the direction of *Pompeius Targon* a great Engi- 1622
nier ſent from the Pope, who ſhould paſſe the Channell betweene Coreille and Chef de Bois with a chaine, to keepe ſhips from entring into the Towne. This army had their rendezvous on the 28 of Iune within a league of Rochel. They made their approaches and lodged at Laleu and Saint Maurice, where they beganne to build a fort, which the Townſmen did often ſeeke to interrupt, but it was finiſhed by the 24 of September as you ſhall heare.

The Kings army preparing for the ſiege of Montpellier; Aimargues, Vauuert, and other weake townes thereabouts, razed their wals and retired themſelues into Montpellier,
B Vſez, Niſmes, and other places. They ſought to hinder the Lanſquenets from ioyning with the Kings army, and to that end had put three hundred men well armed into Saint Giles; and they being led by the Duke of Aluin, and the Comte *Rhyngraue*, prepared to force it, whereupon they ſent to Montpellier for ſuccours, knowing they ſhould not bee long able to ſubſiſt.

On the 15 of Iuly they ſent out ſeuen hundred choice men to annoy the ſaid Lanſque- Saint Giles in Languedoc taken.
nets, whileſt they were buſie about forcing of the place; who being aduertiſed of their comming, went and charged them, and after ſome reſiſtance defeated them, whereof moſt were ſlaine and taken priſoners: The beſieged hearing of this defeat, fled away in the night and abandoned the towne.

C The Kings armie led by the Prince of Conde, marched towards Berderine and Ginac Berderine forced.
which made ſome ſhew of reſiſtance. Being come to Berderine, they battered it furiouſly, and it was well defended in the beginning, but there being a ſufficient breach made, an aſſault was giuen with ſuch fury, as the towne was forced, and many of the beſieged ſlain, the reſt had likewiſe periſhed, and the towne beene burnt to aſhes, if the Commanders had not ſtayed the ſouldiers fury: His Maieſtie was contented to be Maſter of the place, cauſing forty of the chiefe authors of this reuolt to be apprehended and hanged, and the fortifications of the towne to be razed. His Maieſties meaning was to reduce Ginac, another reuolted Towne, to the end nothing might hinder the ſieges of Montpellier, Niſmes,
D Vſez, and other townes of importance, if they perſiſted in their wilfulneſſe and diſobedience; but being better aduiſed then the other, and loath to loſe it ſelfe miſerably like to Negrepeliſſe, ſhe preuented her ruine by her ſpeedy returne to obedience, imploring his Maieſties mercy. So they within it yeelded to what compoſition it ſhould pleaſe the king Ginac yeelded and pardoned.
to grant them, and deliuered the place, hauing a generall pardon: yet to preuent any future reuolt, and to ſaue the charges of a gariſon, he commanded the wals and fortifications ſhould be razed.

After this, the army marched to beſiege Lunel, a towne ſituated betweene Aiguemor- Lunel beſieged and yeelded.
tes and Montpellier, hauing a gariſon of twelue hundred men to defend the place, which they beganne to batter. But in the meane time they had aduertiſement that ſuccours were comming to them, and were within two leagues of the place: whereupon they ſent out
E certaine troops to encounter them, but they vnderſtood they were paſt by certaine vnknowne wayes, and entred by night into Lunel: The Kings Cannon continued the battery, notwithſtanding the entry of theſe ſupplies; but there fell out a miſerable accident; for the wind being very great, hauing giuen fire to a peece, the flame being driuen by a contrary guſt, tooke hold of the powder with ſuch fury, as threeſcore ſouldiers were burnt, whereof moſt of them died.

The beſieged ſeeing a great breach made, and an aſſault ready to be giuen; had recourſe vnto the Kings mercy and vnto the Prince of Conde, who receiued them the eight of Auguſt, and granted them their liues, armes, and baggage, the ſouldiers to depart with their matches out: But at their comming forth the diſorder was very great by reaſon of a cart
F laden with armes which the ſouldiers ſet vpon and rifled; and not ſo content, aſſailed the gariſon, who were glad to depart with the beſt things they had to eſcape their furie, by whom notwithſtanding ſome of them were ſlaine.

This tumult came to the eares of the Prince and of the Marſhall of Praſlin, who drawing his ſword, ſlew ſome of theſe pillagers which he met withall. On the morrow after, as they were bringing ſome carts of powder into the towne, the fire tooke therein againe which burnt ſome twenty houſes and ſome people, but the cauſe hereof could not bee knowne.

Two

1622

The King comes to Lunel and the army beſiegeth Sommieres.

Two dayes after, the King entred Lunel, but the army went towards Sommieres, A which hauing defended it ſelfe in the yeare 1573 for the ſpace of ſixe weekes againſt the Marſhall *D'Amuille*, afterwards Conſtable, being battered with many Cannon, thought now to doe the like; yet after the Kings army was once in ſight: that the Seigneur *de Vireville* had yeelded his Town and Caſtle, which is within Harquebuſſe ſhot of Sommieres: that after their beſt oppoſition and couragions defending of their approaches (wherein ſome perſons of note of the army were ſlaine and hurt, as namely, the Duke of Aluin in the legge) they were faine to retire: that their ſuburbs after their ſtrongeſt reſiſtance (in which ſome famous Captaines were loſt, and namely, the Seigneur of Lancheres, a Captaine of the Regiment of Piedmont, and an Ayde of the Camp, and one whom the King B more lamented then any other in all theſe warres) were alſo wonne: their trenches gotten, and the foot of their wall, where they ſlew *Fountaines* a Lieutenant of the Regiment of Piedmont: that a fearfull battery was ready which diſcouered them behind, and now within 24 houres had made a reaſonable breach, and that they were without hope of ſuccours, they yeelded, their liues and goods ſaued, without armes. The King in perſon aſſiſted at their comming forth, that good order might bee exactly obſerued within and without, and the gariſon was with all ſafety conducted, being in number twelue hundred men.

The death of ſo many braue Noblemen, Captaines and Souldiers ſlaine, as well at the ſieges of townes as in combats, and ſo much people loſt and ruined in ſix moneths, ſince C the Kings departure from Paris, made many deſire a peace, with this addition, So as it might not be diſhonorable: for there was not onely a great loſſe of men of warre, but euen of the chiefe of the Kings Councell which died in this voyage, or were ſicke to the extremity, as well through toyle and the change of ayre, as by the intemperateneſſe of the ſeaſon: amongſt the which the Cardinall of Retz, Preſident of the Councell, died the 16 of Auguſt of a feuer, and was much lamented of many.

Death of the Cardinall of Retz, and of *Monſeur de Vicq*.

Monſeur de Vicq, Keeper of the Seales of France, did alſo yeeld his ſoule to God on the ſecond of September, a perſonage growne old in the ſeruice of the King and State; the offices which hee had worthily diſcharged, and the Embaſſies wherein he had beene employed, had brought him by degrees to this eminent place; the which the King gaue afterwards to Preſident *Comartin*, one of D his ancient Councellors of State.

The King hauing left the Duke of Vendoſme with eight thouſand foot and fiue hundred horſe, to cleanſe Guienne, with the Countries of Foix and Albigeois, and to take

Lombes beſieged,

ſuch places about Montauban as denyed him obedience: He reſolued to beſiege Lombes, a towne which did much import, for the communication it had with Caſtres, Montauban, Realmont, Saint Paul, Puylaurens, and other reuolted townes, being ſituated in the middeſt of them; the which he inueſted on the 26 of Iuly, and the ſouldiers lodged vpon the Counterſcarpe, notwithſtanding any reſiſtance the Gariſon made. The Cannon playd vpon them, and the Marquis of Maloze ſhewed himſelfe with two thouſand foot, and three hundred horſe to ſuccour them, which he could not effect, the Duke drawing part E of his forces from the ſiege to fight with him, ſo as they were glad to retire to Realmont. The beſieged ſeeing themſelues preſſed by the Cannon, and out of hope of ſuccours, they

abandoned, and

being retired, reſolued to abandon it, and to ſaue themſelues by a Port which remained free, in regard they wanted men in the army, the which they did, leauing their families and goods. The Duke aduancing his troops at the breake of day to giue an aſſault, found the breach abandoned, and the gates open, which made him doubt that the enemy had ſome hidden deſigne: whereupon he ſent to diſcouer, and being aſſured there were none but women and children in the towne, he cauſed them to be put in ſafety, and gaue the

ſpoiled.

ſpoile to the ſouldiers, commanding the wals and fortifications to be razed.

The Duke hauing fortified his army with the Regiment of the Prince of Martigues his F ſecond ſonne, being twelue or thirteene hundred men, he came to Saint Supplice, where he receiued newes that they of Montauban during his abſence and the Marſhall of Themines, had made roades, and taken Renierz, with foure or fiue Caſtles about that towne,

Montbrun takes Villebrunier, and loſes it againe.

and that *Monſeur de Montbrun* (who commanded the ſouldiers in Montauban) was aduanced with three hundred horſe, and what foot he could draw together, and had taken the Caſtle of Villebrunier vpon the Riuer of Tar, a league from Villemur. Vpon this aduice the Duke poſtes away with his horſe, cauſeth his foot to follow, and doubles the draught

of

A of two Cannon, to goe the ſwifter: he ſurpriſed *Montbrun* on the ſudden, who beganne to fortifie the Caſtle, and forced him to retire vpon ſpurre to Renierz; his footmen being thus abandoned, diſperſed and ſaued themſelues, ſome in the Vines, others retired themſelues into the Caſtle of Villebrunier, the which being inueſted, the beſieged grew amazed, and ſlipped downe in the night (being very darke) into the ditches and ſaued themſelues by ſecret by-wayes, onely tenne were taken, whereof nine were hanged, and the tenth ſaued in regard of his young yeares: after which the Duke recouered Renierz, and all the other places which *Montbrun* and they of Montauban had taken, and then lodged his troops vpon all the approaches to Montauban, where they tooke three ſpies, whom B they had ſent forth with Letters from *Montbrun* to the D. of Rohan, whom he qualified Generall of the Reformed Churches of France, and with many other priuate Letters, conſuring their friends to find meanes to free them of the great miſeries wherein they were, being oppreſſed with contributions, lodging of ſouldiers, continuall guard, and want of neceſſaries, the common people hauing no other ſuſtenance but bread and water; and hauing to doe with a Prince which ſlept not, ſo as they ſhould be forced to retire themſelues, if they had not ſpeedie liberty giuen them by a good peace. Thus were their wants diſcouered, and their meſſengers hanged for their paines. 1622

After the reduction of ſo many places in Languedoc, Foix, Albigeois, and other Prouinces, the Duke of Rohan ſeeing their affaires to decline daily, that there remained onely C Montpellier, Niſmes, Vſez, Caſtres, and ſome few other places which held their partie, all threatned with ſieges, and depriued of aſſiſtance and ſuccours from their neighbours which were already reduced: he reſolued to reconcile himſelfe by the mediation of the Conſtable *D'Eſdignieres*, to whom he went (being at Pont Saint Eſprit) the which the Conſtable accepted willingly, & obtained leaue from the King to treat with him, in which conference there were ſome Weekes ſpent, but nothing yet concluded. The Duke of Rohan treats with the Conſtable.

The common people ſuſpected that the Duke of Rohan treated for his owne particular, and that he would abandon them, whereupon hee obtained a paſport from the King to goe into Montpellier to conferre with the Deputies of that Circle, and the Conſuls of the Towne; and for that they grew obſtinate, ſeeing the Kings army but ſmall and wea- D ried, it made his Maieſty approach vnto Veronne, where the Conſtable came vnto him, euery man thinking a peace had beene concluded, wherewith many of the chiefe were diſcontented, thinking the Kings honor to be intereſſed by ſome ſecret Articles. Others ſeeing the ſouldiers grow cold, and that Montpellier was well fortified, held the Kings preſence more neceſſary at Paris, then to enter into a long ſiege, in September, the euent whereof might proue doubtfull: In the end, they which held for the warre preuailed, or rather they of Montpellier who deſired no peace. They write, that many Tickets were ſent vnto them, by which they were giuen to vnderſtand, that if they yeelded vpon condition the King ſhould enter (which was the chiefe point of the treaty) they were vndone: whereupon reſolution was giuen to beſiege the towne, and the Conſtable tooke E leaue of the King to returne into Daulphine, ſeeing the Prince iealous for the command of the army: hauing charge from his Maieſtie to treat ſtill with *Monſeur de Rohan*. The Conſtable comes to the King.

The Earle of Soiſſons lying before Rochel, and continuing the making of his Fort, there were many ſallies and encounters made by them of the towne, in one of the which *Eneſſe*, he who had murthered *Monſeur de Boiſſe Pardaillan* the yeare before in Genſac, was taken. The Earle planted certaine peeces of Ordnance vpon his fort, and ſhot into the towne to mine their houſes, which did much amaze the inhabitants. There grew ſome diuiſion in the towne among the Commanders, ſome adhering vnto *La Noüe*, ſome to *Fauas*. In Iuly, *Pompeius Turgon* the Earles Enginer, had paſt the Channell at a low water, and meaſured the breadth of it with a line, and on the fourth of Auguſt the chaine of F iron which ſhould ſhut vp the Channell was brought in 15. Carts, and yet was it not all, and they planted two Cannons vpon the Sea ſide, to hinder the paſſage of the Rochellers, ſo as they could not approach ſo neere the ſhoare as they had done. The Earle of Soiſſons before Rochel.

The Rochellers being much weakned by the ouerthrow of their army vnder *Monſeur de Soubiſe* in the Iſle of Rie, they deuiſed all the meanes they could to get men out of Normandy, and ſending ſome of their faction with Letters vnto diuers of the Religion in that Prouince, as well to leauy, as to make ſome ſurpriſes; they write, that in May before, there were three of thoſe men taken in Alençon, whereof the one feared himſelfe to The Rochellers intelligence vpon Cherebourg.

be

1622 be Secretary vnto *Monſeur de Soubiſe*, who being examined vpon the contents of their Letters and inſtructions, were ſent to the Court of Parliament at Rouen. A

There was another practice diſcouered, as they write, for the ſurprizing of Cherebourg, a Sea towne of great importance in baſe Normandy, the which was preuented by the care of *Monſeur de Mattignon* Lieutenant generall for the King, who hauing diſcouered the plot vpon the fort of Cherebourg, and vpon the port, the ſecret intelligences they had with the Gouernor of the towne, and the inhabitants of the Religion: hee diſmiſſed the Gouernor, and changed the gariſon, viſited the place, and ſupplied the defects.

The Rochellers prepare their Fleet.

The Rochellers ſhips which ſhould haue executed this enterpriſe vpon Cherebourg being returned, they had commandement to keepe themſelues ready, and to ioyne with B the reſt, to hinder the Kings Fleet, which they heard would bee within few dayes vpon the Coaſt of Britany, to ioyne with thoſe of that Prouince and of Normandy, all which would make a body of aboue 60 ſaile, beſides the Gallies, meaning to lie in the Road before Rochel, and to blocke it vp by ſea, as well as it was by land, and to beginne the ſiege when it ſhould pleaſe the King. The Gallies being come into the Riuer of Nantes, the whole Fleet attended the comming of the Duke of Guiſe, who was appointed Generall, and came to Paris in the beginning of Auguſt, where making ſmall ſtay, hee poſted into Britany, and ariued at Nantes about the end of the moneth. The Captaines and Commanders of the Gallies of Marſeilles, lying at Coueron three leagues off, in ſtead of going to ſalute him and receiue his commandements (as they ought to haue done) went out of C the Riuer and put to Sea, as if they meant to returne to Bourdeaux, making ſhew that they did affect the Generall of the Gallies, betwixt whom and the Duke there had beene ſome priuate diſcontent, for the command of thoſe Gallies: Notwithſtanding, the Duke had commiſſion from the King to be Admirall of his Fleet at Sea, againſt them of Rochel. In the end this iealouſie was reconciled, the Duke acknowledged for Generall, and the gallies returned into the Riuer of Nantes to receiue his commandements: ſo as hee embarked ſpeedily to goe to Breſt, to draw all the Fleet together in Pont Louis or Blauet, from thence to goe in groſſe to aſſault the Iſle of Ric neere Rochel, and ſpare the Rochellers the paines of gathering in their Vintage there.

The Duke of Guiſe comes to Nantes.

But let vs returne to Languedoc: the King had reſolued to beſiege Montpellier, not- D withſtanding that the world expected the concluſion of a peace; they thought the towne would haue beene content their new fortifiations ſhould be razed; that the Catholiques ſhould be reſtored to their former liberty; that the Kings Officers ſhould bee reſtored to their places, honors, and dignities; that thoſe which were abſent, ſhould be recalled, and in ſigne of obedience, they ſhould receiue a Catholique Gariſon vnder a Gouernor of the Religion. All theſe things (as they write) had beene concluded, and the King was to enter with his army; but on the laſt of Auguſt, his Maieſties guards comming to ſeize vpon the ports and wals, (as they are accuſtomed to doe in the reduction of Townes, before the King enters, and the reſt of the army being in battell to giue paſſage to the gariſon which ſhould retire, according to the Articles of the Treaty) they within fell into a mutinie, E and ſhut their gates againſt the Kings troops, letting them know, that they were reſolued to defend themſelues and to die like ſouldiers, willing them to retire: Hereupon the kings army aduanced, and forced a Fort called Saint Denis. The beſieged ſeeing it taken, ſent out a Trumpet to complaine of this enterpriſe made contrary to the Treaty, which they ſaid they would entertaine, but it was onely to diſcouer the eſtate of the Kings army, and to recouer it, who ſeeing ſmall guard in the Campe, and their quarters ſcattered, the beſieged reſolued to make a furious ſally, and to recouer it: and to take away all knowledge of their reſolution from the Kings Centinels, they opened an old Port which had beene for many yeares together inured vp, and ſallied forth to the number of 1500 foot, and 80 horſe; they ſurpriſed the guards, flew ſome, and put the reſt to flight, where diuers com- F manders, Captaines, and Gentlemen were ſlaine. The Alarme came to the Kings quarter. The Duke of Montmorency who was then preſent, with the Duke of Fronſac, went ſpeedily to horſe-backe with all the Gentlemen which were about the King, and charged the enemy, ſhewing great proofes of their valour and reſolution, yet the Kings loſſe was great; the Duke of Fronſac was ſlaine, *Monſeur de Montmorency* hurt in the belly and thigh with a pike. There were alſo ſlaine the Marquis of Beueron, the Baron of Canillac, the Seigneurs of Eſtrange, Luçon the elder, *Combolet*, and many others. There were few ſoul-

Proiects of the treaty of Montpellier.

The Fort of Saint Denis at Montpellier taken and recouered againe.

Noblemen ſlaine before Montpellier.

A souldiers slaine, for they fled; but the Kings army aduancing with all speed, they were forced to retire and leaue the place. 1622

This act did much incense them throughout all France against them of the religion. At Orleance the newes of the Duke of Fronsacs death made them ready to take armes against them, offering vnto the Earle of Saint Paul to employ their liues and armes to take reuenge for his sonne: but the Earle answered, that hee was sufficiently grieued for his death, not desiring to see any sedition in a towne which his Maiesty had committed to his care, entreating them to containe themselues in peace. But matters past not so quietly at Lions, where the common people, ioyning with a number of youth, fell vpon A tumult at Lions.
B them of the religion, spoiled their houses, burnt some with all their goods, and slew and hurt diuers: the which the Gouernor, Magistrate, nor Guards were able to preuent; and if the Queene Mother had not beene in the towne, and come vnto the place where this tumult was, it had not beene pacified without great murther and spoile of them of the religion, where they are more hated then in any towne of France.

The King hauing receiued this losse at the fort of Saint Denis, sent consolatory Letters vnto the Earle of Saint Paul, and the Lady his wife, vpon the death of the Duke of Fronsac their son. The siege continued, and many braue sallies and charges were on either side. Vpon the seuenth of September they tooke a spy comming out of Montpellier with Letters to the Duke of Rohan, to solicite him to send them succours speedily, or else they
C were vndone. He told them that they of Montpellier had attired twelue hundred women like souldiers, to make shew to the Kings army that they had many men. In the meane time they fall vpon the Duke *Montmorencies* quarter; *Monsieur Zamet* Marshall of the Campe came presently thither, and seeing the souldiers retire, said vnto them, *Souldiers, you flie.* To whom they answered, *Sir, we haue no more powder nor shot. What* (said he) *haue you neither swords nor nayles?* These words touched them to the quicke, and made them returne to their trenches, where he found the Captaines, who said vnto him, *Sir, you will be a witnesse that you haue found vs doing our duties.* Hauing repulsed the enemy, and returning to another place, meeting vpon the way with the Seigneur of Coudron, an Ayde of the Campe, they had both their thighes broke with a Cannon shot from the Port of
D Peyrou, whereof *Monsieur Zamet* died fiue dayes after, to the great griefe of the King and *Monſ. Zamet* slaine.
the whole army. On the 22 of September the King resolued to attempt an out-worke betwixt two bastions at midnight, to the end the darkenesse might make their bastions and curtaines vnseruiceable: whereupon six or seuen hundred of the besieged sallied forth, but they were beaten, and the worke taken, where the Kings men entrenched themselues. A worke taken from the besieged.
This conflict continued aboue two houres, with losse on both sides: On the Kings were slaine *Tarrould*, Lieutenant to the Duke of Luxembourg, Gouernor of Blaye, Captaine *Lago*, the Seigneur of Mirondel, and Captaine *La Bene*, and some souldiers: the besieged (as they write) lost aboue 200 of their best men.

The Kings army was too weake to inuest Montpellier on all sides, victuals waxed very The King sends for new supplies.
E scant, and were passing deare: they found no forage for their horses, sickenesse encreased, and the fruits and grapes of Autumne killed more men then the shot and sword of the enemie. The King to strengthen himselfe with more men, sent for the Duke of Vendosme from the siege of Briteste to ioyne with his army, and to the Prince of Conde to hasten his regiment of Berry, which was said to be embarked at Lions: vnto *Monsieur Breßieux* to come vnto the army with his regiment: to the Seigneur of Montespan to bring his: vnto the Seigneurs of Tremont and of Ragny, who were leauying of two regiments in Bourgundy, to hasten them to come into Languedoc with all speed: and to the Duke of Angoulesme to bring six thousand men as well horse as foot, of the army which was leauied to defend the frontiers of Champagne against *Mansfield*, seeing the apprehension of
F all danger was past. They brought corne downe the riuer of Rosne, with artillery and munition for the siege of Montpellier. About the same time the D. of Espernon was made Gouernor of Guienne, which place had been voyd since the death of the Duke of Mayen. In the end of September the King battered the towne with 36 pieces of Ordnance, and He batters the towne.
the besieged seeing themselues cooped vp, beganne to entrench themselues within the Towne, forcing all in generall, men, women, and children, to labour in the trenches. They made a reasonable breach in the wall, but the King would not giue an assault, fearing they had some myne, and withall seeing his army tired, hee desired to bee refreshed

1622. with new forces before he would attempt it; yet they ſtill aduanced their workes, in the A
which there were diuers encounters, and many ſlaine: amongſt others, *Caſtelnau* an old
Captain of the Regiment of the Guards, and *M. de Roquelaure* Generall of the Venetians,
(who had ſucceeded in the place of *Monſeur Zamet*) with Captaine *Saint Iohn*, and many
others. The diſorder was great in this combat, where the Kings troops flying away, young
Gittereau and *Guyermont* were ſlaine. In the end the Duke of Eſpernon ſeeing this confu-
ſion, drew his ſword and commanded the Seigneur of Nantes to charge with an hundred
Pikes, and as many voluntaries, which made the beſieged retire.

The Pope commands them of Auignon to aſſiſt the King.

During this ſiege the Pope had commanded his Vice Legat to ſupply the King with
armes, powder, munition, victuals, and all other neceſſaries, and if his Maieſty had a de- B
ſire in his returne from Languedoc or otherwiſe to viſit Auignon, that he ſhould prepare
to receiue and entertaine him and his Court as his owne perſon. And for that the Kings
army was full of infectious diſeaſes, the inhabitants of Marſeilles, to witneſſe their affecti-
on to the Kings ſeruice, offered that if the King pleaſed to ſend the ſicke men of his army
vnto their towne, they ſhould be carefully lodged and entreated at their owne charges,
wherewith the King was verie well pleaſed. In the meane time, new troops come to-
wards Montpellier for the King. The Duke of Rohan was in Niſmes with moſt of his
forces, and the troops that were in Seuennes and Viuaretz, which he might eaſily draw to-
gether to ſuccour Montpellier: the King hearing of their intent by ſome ſpies which were
taken, and which way they would come, tooke ſuch order as they durſt not attempt it. C

Their factions encreaſed daily at Rochel for command, the people being ready to ru-
ine one another; they which had not commands according to their deſires, turned their
coats, left the towne, and went daily to the Earle of Soiſſons troops, and to *Monſeur de
Saint Luc* at Brouage, and made more cruell warre againſt the Rochellers then any
other.

A Combat at Sea.

Vpon the nineteenth of Septemb: there was a great fight at Sea, betwixt the Marquis of
Rouillac who commanded the Fleet in Brouage, and the Rochellers: the Marquis hauing
a Gallion called S. Michael, and tenne ſmaller ſhips, whereof ſix were runne aground and
could not follow the reſt, going to ioine with the Duke of Guiſe, Admirall of the Fleet.
The Rochellers attended them at the beginning of the flood, being 14 ſhips, and bent their D
courſe towards Brouage, where meeting them, they beganne the fight, which continued
ſix houres vntill the ebbe, and then retired without any great aduantage on either ſide.
Touching the Affaires of Rochel, and the eſtate of the Kings army, you cannot be better
ſatisfied then by this Letter written from the Iudge of the Army vnto the firſt Preſident
of Bourdeaux on the 24 of September.

A Letter to the firſt Preſident of Bourdeaux from *Monſ: Barrain.*

Sir, the Count *Soiſſons* Fort is now in defence, and furniſhed with fourteene pieces of
Ordnance, he hath ſent for twenty more to batter the towne furiouſly. The Rochellers
haue great want of money and wood, and their fleet is ready to leaue them for want of
" pay. They haue taxed thirty of their beſt inhabitants at an hundred Crownes apiece, ten
" or twelue haue paid willingly, ſome with griefe, and others by force. All men of quality E
" deſire to yeeld obedience to the King, and are not kept backe but by the impudency of
" ſome factious people, who threaten to thruſt 15 or 16 out of the Aſſemblie, ſaying, they
" are the cauſe of all their miſeries. Wee attend daily the proceedings of the Kings fleet,
" which vndoubtedly will be maſter of the Seas, conſidering the eſtate whereunto the ene-
" mie is reduced. The Flemmiſh ſhips which lay by vs, are gone laden with ſalt. On Mon-
" day laſt, moſt of the Engliſh came out of the towne to our army, where they were well
" entertained and feaſted. My Lord gaue them money and a guard to conduct them to
" Nantes, where they deſired to embarke themſelues to returne into their Country, exclai-
" ming againſt the diſcommodities they had receiued in Rochel, and ſeeming very glad to
" be at liberty. The Lieutenant who commanded them with the reſt of the Engliſh, haue F
" beene committed to priſon; we attend hourely what will become of them: but this is not
" the way to haue Engliſhmen another time.
" We haue a braue Sea-man of Bourage called *Sauteron* of the reformed religion, but a
" ſworne enemy to the Rochellers, who hath paſt through their fleet, and lodgeth vnder
" the fauour of our forts: hee takes all the Barkes which bring meale to Rochel, and
" euen yeſterday hee tooke foure at their Chaine; Hee lies within Cannon ſhot of
" the Enemie, but neere our Forts and ſupported by our Cannon, ſo as when

they

A they ſhoot at him, we ſhoot at them : Thus we make warre by Sea and Land, and forget nothing which may bring honor and reputation to the Kings forces. " 1622

But returning into Languedoc, you ſhall vnderſtand, that ſome horſe-men paſſing out of Niſmes towards Auignon, tooke the Popes Legat, with the Seigneurs of Portes, Baudovin a Treaſurer, and ſome others priſoners, and brought them to their towne, but they were ſet at liberty, paying their ranſomes. This Legat a little before had preſented Letters vnto his Maieſty from his Holineſſe, who did congratulate his victories, and coniured him not to thruſt himſelfe into danger, whereby in his perſon hee ſhould hazard the hope of Chriſtendome. The Popes Legat and others taken priſoners.

B In the meane time, the Conſtable by the Kings commandement, had often conference with the Duke of Rohan, whereby they found meanes to enter into a treaty of peace, proiected euer ſince February ; many times begunne, and as often broken off. Many contradicted this deſigne, and repreſented the ſtate whereunto they had reduced them of the religion, whom his Maieſty in ſix moneths might wholly ruine or force to obedience : That the King and all France ſhould reape profit thereby, when as the malecontented ſhould haue no place of refuge, and the people ſhould be freed from the apprehenſion of falling into new troubles: That they of the religion would promiſe much, but neuer effect the razing of their fortifications but by force: That within ſix moneths they ſhould be conſtrained to renew the warre : finally, they obiected many reaſons againſt the peace which was Opinions concerning the Peace.

C in hand.

But the King hauing ſtronger conſiderations, according to the aduice of the moſt ancient officers of the Crown, finding great aduantage in the propoſitions and offers which the Duke of Rohan then made, he commanded the Conſtable to conclude the buſineſſe, and come to the Campe ; but the Marſhall of Crequy came before, and (as they write) brought the firſt newes vnto the King, of the obedience which *Monſeur de Rohan* was reſolued to yeeld vnto his Maieſty, and that he would draw them of Montpellier to ſubmit themſelues.

This Treaty was held very ſecret, vntill that the King cauſing the Prince of Conde to come priuately vnto him, told him, that he had receiued newes by a Poſte, that the Duke D of Rohan was reſolued to obey him, and to cauſe the Deputies of the Reformed Churches, with the inhabitants of Montpellier, to yeeld him all ſorts of ſubmiſſion ; and withall to haue the Articles put in execution, touching the razing of the new fortifications, in all the townes which were held by them of the religion; wherewith his Maieſty held himſelfe well ſatisfied, reſoluing to giue peace vnto his ſubiects. The King reſolues to giue peace to his ſubiects.

The Prince ſhewing ſome diſcontent, for that it had beene treated without his priuity, hee humbly beſought the King, that ſeeing hee had now no more need of his perſon, it would pleaſe him to giue him leaue to goe and performe a vow which hee had made to our Ladie of Lorette, which his Maieſty preſently granted, and he left the Campe with a ſmall traine. The Prince of Conde goes to our Lady of Lorette.

E During theſe negociations, the Duke of Neuers hauing freed Champagne from the feare of *Mansfields* army, finding a fit opportunity, and hauing good forces in the Country of Rethelois, he lodged his troops as neere as poſſibly he could to Sedan, forbidding all men to tranſport any corne or victuall out of the Realme, and by conſequence to Sedan, which is out of France; and withall, diſperſed his troops round about it, in ſuch ſort, as victuall grew exceeding deare, eſpecially bread, by reaſon of the multitude of families which were retired thither during the troubles. The Duke of Bouillon was troubled with this proceeding ; he complained to the King, and wrote to the Councell at Paris, deſiring to know what they intended to doe : The Duke of Neuers ſent vnto the King at the ſame time to know his pleaſure touching Sedan, for that there was neuer ſo faire an opportuni- Sedan inueſted by the Duke of Neuers.

F tie offered to beſiege it. His Maieſty tired with ſo many troubles which oppreſſed the people, ſent him word by the Marquis of Vieuville, that he ſhould diſmiſſe his troops, or ſend them with his army of Champagne, which was marching towards Montpellier, which had committed a thouſand theefts, cruelties, and ſpoiles, more then enemies could haue done.

In the meane time *Mansfield* (leauing the Frontiers of France) had ſent word to the D. of Neuers, that he gaue the King the Ordnance which he left in Sedan, who ſhewing this Letter to the Duke of Bouillon, made inſtance in his Maieſties name to haue it deliuered,

1622 but he made anſwer, that *Mansfield* had ſold them vnto him, and moreouer that the Prince *Palatine* oppoſed himſelfe, ſaying, that they were his and not *Mansfields*, for proofe whereof, if hee would viſit the peeces, hee ſhould finde his Armes. A

The Duke of Guiſe his deſigne with the Fleet at Sea.

At Rochel the Kings Fleet had not yet done any great exploit, onely they had taken one ſhip at the Sea, wherein were diuers Gentlemen of Normandy going to Rochel: the Fleet lay at Blauer, from whence the Duke of Guiſe ſent to ſummon the Engliſh and Hollanders who lay with their ſhips before Rochel, to declare themſelues what party they would follow, and then he reſolued to goe with the Fleet againſt the Iſlands of Rie and Oleron, and to make himſelfe Maſter thereof, with an intent to ioyne with the ſhips of Brouage, and to fight with the Rochellers if they offered themſelues, and the wind and B tyde would giue him leaue.

In the meane time the Duke of Rethelois, eldeſt ſonne to the Duke of Neuers, (being but fifteene or ſixteene yeares old) died at Mezieres, a young Prince of very great hope. This death did very much afflict the Duke his father, who had grounded the ſupport of his Houſe vpon the generoſity of this Sonne, whoſe body was caried to Neuers, and interred by his mother, and the Duke himſelfe went to the King.

The Conſtable comes to the army.

But returning to the treaty, the Conſtable came vnto the King when euery man held the peace aſſured, yet he went to view the trenches and gaue it out that the peace was broken: But ſoone after there was a truce concluded for foure or fiue dayes, during the which they viſited one another, and the Gentlewomen of Montpellier came walking to C the halfe-moone to view the Campe.

In the meane time newes came, that the Marquis of Maloze would put himſelfe into Montpellier to fauour ſuch as would not heare ſpeake of a peace; whereupon the King went to horſeback, and ſo continued all night, but the next day theſe newes were found falſe.

The Duke of Rohan goes into Montpellier.

The Articles of the peace being concluded on the ninth of October, the Duke of Rohan entred into Montpellier on the eleuenth, where there were many ſeditious perſons which reſolued to murther him, calling him *Scamberlat*, a name inuented among them for ſuch of the religion as they held to be the Kings ſeruants.

In the end, after many Aſſemblies, they of Montpellier promiſed to obey, and to ob- D ſerue this treaty of peace concluded for the general of al the reformed Churches of France and Berne. There ſeemed to be ſome difficulties in the execution thereof, for the clearing of which, the Conſtable, the Duke of Rohan, with the Deputies of the Seuennes, Niſmes, Vſez, and Montpellier, had diuers conferences vnder the Fort of Saint Denis, where in the end a peace was fully reſolued.

The D. of Rohan in performance of that which he had promiſed, came the eighteenth of October in the euening to the Kings quarter, moſt of the Court being retired, ſo as the King was almoſt alone; he kneeled downe before his Maieſtie, and craued pardon for bearing armes againſt him: the King ſaid, *Be you better aduiſed for the time to come, and I will forget what is paſt*. So hauing made him riſe vp, they changed their diſcourſe, and halfe an E houre after, the Duke retired to the Conſtables quarter, where he lay all night. On the morrow he entred againe into Montpellier, and came ſoone after forth with the Seigneur of Gallogne, Gouernor thereof, and all the Deputies of the other townes, who came to beſeech his Maieſty to giue them peace, and to pardon their faults paſt: Hee preſented them before his Maieſtie, where all of them vpon their knees craued pardon and peace, by the mouth of the foreſaid Seigneur of Gallogne, who ſpake for them all, ſaying:

A Speech made by the Deputies of Languedoc to the King

Sir, We are ſent from all the reformed Churches of France, and the Soueraignty of Berne, moſt humbly to craue (in their names) peace of your Maieſty, and with our hearts humbled more then our bodies, we begge by the ſame, moſt humbly beſeeching you to
" beleeue that the falſe reports which were diſperſed amongſt vs, of the deſignes your Ma- F
" ieſtie had againſt our religion, haue plunged vs in theſe miſeries: we deſire not to palliate
" the crime, we confeſſe our ſelues guilty: wherefore we preſent our ſelues vnto your Ma-
" ieſtie to craue pardon, and humbly beſeech you to receiue vs into grace, and after the ex-
" ample of God (whoſe image you are) to haue a regard to our infirmities & to yeeld ſom-
" thing to the feare we had to ſee the liberty of our conſciences oppreſſed: The more cul-
" pable your Maieſtie ſhall find vs, the more place ſhall you haue to imploy your Clemen-
" cy. *Henry* the great, your Maieſties father, hath vſed our ſeruice; hath truſted vs, and hath

loued

A loued vs, we humbly beſeech you that as heire to his royall vertues, ſo you would cary the like affection towards vs, and not to diſtinguiſh vs hereafter from your other ſubiects, but by the ſeruice we ſhall doe you. For thereby Sir we pretend to let your Maieſtie ſee that none can be more then weare, your moſt humble, and moſt obedient ſubiects and ſeruants. 1622

The King anſwered, that he willingly pardoned them, vpon condition they ſhould be wiſer hereafter then they had beene; that they ſhould be good ſubiects to him, and he would be a very good King to them. After which they approached neere vnto the King one after another, to make their ſubmiſſions: firſt, the Seigneur of Calogne, then the Deputies of Seuennes, after them Vſez, and Niſmes, and laſtly they of Montpellier; all which B the King receiued according to his accuſtomed clemency; and then cauſing them to riſe, he commanded the Seigneur *Herbauſt* to reade a Declaration which he had cauſed to be made for the peace. The ſame day after dinner, the Conſtable entred into Montpellier with the Marſhals of Crequi and Baſſompiere, and foure thouſand Souldiers, who ſeized vpon the Ports, Magazins, Cannons, and two of the chiefe Baſtions. The Grand Prouoſt hauing cauſed the Kings decree touching peace to be ſolemnly proclaimed in the Kings quarter and trenches, hee entred into Montpellier and did the like; and the Harbingers went and marked out their lodgings for the Court, after the accuſtomed manner. The next day being the 21 of October, the Souldiers which were within the towne came forth in very good order, being twelue hundred in number, who were receiued by *Mon-* C *ſeur de la Curée*, and part of the Kings horſe, and were conducted whither they deſired. After dinner the King entred in armes with his whole Court. His reception was ſtately, conſidering the ſhortneſſe of time, and the difficulties of warre; all their rich hangings and pretious moueables which they had hidden for feare of a ſacke, were now brought forth, and ſet to view to honor this happy entry. They ſtroue to expreſſe their duties, the ioy was generall, and nothing was heard, but the acclamations of the inhabitants of both ſexes, who cried continually, *God ſaue the King*. The Conſuls being accompanied with the beſt inhabitants of the towne, came to meete him, witneſſing by the ſpeech they made vnto his Maieſty, that they were much grieued to haue offended him, and beſought him (in preſenting the keyes of the Towne, themſelues, and their liues) to extend D his mercy vnto them, and not to puniſh their crimes, and the tranſgreſſions of his lawes with other armes then thoſe of his Clemency and Pity. His Maieſty granted what they demanded, vpon condition that hereafter they ſhould be faithfull, and neuer take armes againſt his ſeruice vpon any pretext whatſoeuer: That they ſhould ſuffer their new fortifications to be razed, their defences ruined, and their ditches filled vp, till the which were done and accompliſhed, they ſhould haue three Regiments in Gariſon, and ſhould obey whatſoeuer did concerne his Maieſties ſeruice.

The Deputies ſubmiſſions.

The King enters into Montpellier.

Vſez which hath the title of a Duchy, would no longer perſiſt in her diſobedience, but ſubmitted in imitation of Montpellier, and for the better aſſurance, conſented the Caſtle ſhould be razed and the fortifications demoliſhed. The Towne of Niſmes followed their E example. The Duke of Rohan was left Gouernor of theſe two townes, and of Milhaud, yet could he not put in any gariſon. Many other townes deſired to be numbred amongſt the obedient, and of thoſe which would not contradict the Kings will. In the meane time Commiſſioners were ſent to all the Courts of Parliament, to carie the declaration of peace, and to haue it verified, the tenure whereof followeth.

Vſez and Niſmes ſubmit themſelues.

LEWIS by the grace of God, &c. As euery Chriſtian Prince fearing God ſhould abhorre the effuſion of mans blood, created after the image of the Almighty; ſo is hee bound not onely to auoid the occaſions of ciuill and domeſtique warres, but to embrace F all honorable and lawfull meanes to vnite his ſubiects vnder the lawes of State in good concord and obedience. The ſame Diuine bounty which hath knowne our heart ſince it hath pleaſed him to call vs to the gouernment of this French Monarchy, is Iudge of our intention; and the world knowes that our armes haue beene as iuſt as forced and neceſſarie, for the vpholding and defence of our authority; either againſt thoſe which in the beginning, vnder diuers borrowed pretexts haue ſtirred vp troubles during our minority, or ſince, againſt our ſubiects of the reformed Religion, abuſed by the practices of ſome of them, who haue thought to make as much

The Kings declaration for the Peace.

1622 vse of their simplicity, as of the publique diuision of our Realme; although our intention A
was neuer other (after the example of Kings our predecessors) then to maintaine
them in peace and vnion vnder the benefit of our Edicts, and to entreat them as our
good and faithfull subiects, if they containe themselues within the tearmes of re-
spect and submission due vnto the Soueraigne; hauing spared no admonition and
care, to preuent the mischiefe which was easie to foresee, before wee came to armes,
whereunto wee were forced to our great griefe, to preserue our Royall dignity,
and the power which GOD hath giuen vs, to free them from the distrusts and ia-
lousies which haue beene giuen them with much art and cunning, of our good in-
tent, which hath neuer failed any man; and to preuent the accidents and miseries which B
haue followed, and to make them know (with the end of the chiefe authors and fauou-
rers of this publique disorder) the true ground of our sincere intentions, to cherish and
maintaine them all in peace, and the free enioying of that which hath beene granted by
our Edicts. And for that our subiects of the reformed religion, haue beene since better in-
spired, and acknowledged their fault and this truth, hauing had recourse to our clemency
and bounty, by humble petitions sent by their Deputies, to grant them pardon, and to
abolish the memory of what was past, and to respect them hereafter as our other loyall
and faithfull subiects, enclining alwayes rather to mildnesse and mercy, then to vse the ri-
gour and iustice of our armes, although they haue gotten vs great aduantages, and might
make vs hope for the like issue: Hauing respect to their submissions and duties, and being C
desirous to giue peace vnto our Realme, and vnite all our subiects in amity and concord
among themselues, and to a generall and ioynt obedience towards vs, and for other im-
portant reasons and considerations thereunto mouing vs: By the aduice of the Princes,
Dukes, Peeres, Officers of the Crowne, and chiefe of our Councell, wee haue ordained,
and by these presents declare vnder our hand, and our pleasure is,

The Articles of the Peace.

I. THat the Edict of Nantes, Declarations, and secret Articles enrolled in our Courts D
*of Parliament, shall be faithfully obserued to our subiects of the Reformed Religion, in
all points as they haue enioyed them during the reigne of the deceased King our Lord and Fa-
ther, and since our comming to the Crowne, before these last alterations.*

*II. That the exercise of the Catholique and Romish Religion, shall be restored in all places of
this Realme, and Countries of our obedience, where it hath beene intermitted, to be freely conti-
nued without any trouble.*

*III. We expresly forbid all persons of what estate and condition soeuer, vpon paine of punish-
ment, as breakers of the peace, and troublers of the publique quiet, to molest or trouble Clergy-
men in the celebration of Diuine Seruice, and in the enioying of the Tythes, Fruits, and Re-
uennues of their Benefices, and all other rights which belong vnto them.* E

*IV. And in like manner the exercise of the reformed Religion shall be setled againe in those
places where it hath beene, according to our Edicts and Grants, and the Seats of Iustice, Offices
of Receipt, and Officers of the Treasure, shall bee restored to the same estate they were in before
these last troubles, except the Chamber of Nerac, which shall bee setled where wee shall thinke
good, hauing heard the complaints of the Deputies of our Prouince of Guienne.*

*V. Our pleasure is, that all new fortifications of Townes, Castles, Forts, and others held
by our subiects of the Reformed Religion, and especially those which haue beene made in the
Islands of Rie and Oleron, shall be razed and demolished, the old wals, towers, ports, ditches,
and counterscarpes, remaining in their former estate, forbidding all townes to fortifie any
more: And for the execution of the said demolishments, some of the chiefe inhabitants of the* F
sayd Townes shall be deliuered in hostage to such as we shall please to appoint.

*VI. To the end that the Officers of our Crowne, and others deputed, may execute the con-
tents hereof, according to the instructions which shall be giuen them: our meaning is, that all
Townes held by them of the Religion, which within fifteene dayes after the publication of these
presents, shall submit themselues to our obedience, and open their gates willingly vnto vs, shall
enioy the contents of this present Declaration.*

VII. We expresly forbid our subiects of the Reformed Religion, all sorts of Assemblies,

Circles,

A *Circles, Councels, Abridgement of Synods, and all other of what quality soeuer, vpon paine of Treason, if they haue not expresse leaue from vs: But they are onely allowed assemblies of Consistories, Conferences, and Synods for matters concerning the gouernment and discipline of the said Reformed Religion: forbidding them expresly to treat of any other politique affaire.* 1622

VIII. Our said subiects of the reformed Religion, shall be discharged and freed from all acts of hostility and from all Assemblies and Circles, and from all other things whatsoeuer contained in the 76 and 77 Articles of our Edict of Nantes, from the first of Ianuary 1621, vntill this present.

IX. And for what hath happened at Priuas, we will that a particular abolition thereof
B *be made vnto the inhabitants of the said place, and vnto the Seigneur of Brison.*

X. And concerning the Accomptables and other officers in matters belonging to their charges, wee will that the 78 and 79 Articles of the Edict of Nantes, shall be wholly kept and obscrued.

XI. Likewise for the iudgements, sentences, and condemnations, made against them of the reformed religion, which haue borne armes; We will that they be thereof discharged according to the 58, 59, and 60 Articles of the said Edict.

XII. So also we ratifie and confirme all iudgements giuen by Iudges ordained by the Gouernors of Prouinces, either in ciuill or criminall causes, and the executions which haue followed amongst those of their party, and the said Iudges to be freed from all pursuits in that behalfe:
C *imposing perpetuall silence to our Proctors Generall, their Substitutes, or any other that may pretend interest.*

XIII. Our pleasure is, that all prisoners on both sides, which haue not payd their ransomes, shall be freely set at liberty; and all promises made for ransomes which haue not beene discharged before the day of the date hereof, shall be void and of no effect.

XIV. That all persons of what quality and condition soeuer shall be restored to their goods, names, actions, honours, and dignities, whereof they haue beene depriued, by reason of these present troubles, notwithstanding all gifts and confiscations which haue beene made, except military charges: And such as haue willingly treated, or to whom wee meane to giue some recompence.

D *XV. We ordaine that this present Declaration shall be entertained and kept by all our subiects according to the forme set downe in the eight Article of our Edict of Nantes: and that Commissioners of both Religions, shall be sent by vs into all the Prouinces, to see the contents thereof put in execution. Commanding all our Courts of Parliament, and all other Iustices and Officers to whom it shall appertaine, to cause these presents to be read, registred, and enrolled, and to be inuiolably obserued and kept, without any contrauention, for such is our pleasure. Giuen in our Campe at Montpellier the nineteenth of October, 1622. and the 13 of our Reigne. Signed* Lewis.

Monsieur de Fiat being sent with this Declaration vnto the Court of Parliament at Pa-
E ris, the Duke of Rohan gaue him this Letter following to the Duke of Montbazon.

The Duke of Rohans Letter to the D. of Montbazon.

My Lord, your * first sonne in law hath endeuored to ruine our * House; your * second hath procured vs peace and confirmed it; and for my part I am so satisfied with him, and find my selfe so much bound vnto him, as I shall openly declare my selfe vnthankfull, if I should euer shew my selfe other then his most humble seruant: Of a delinquent I am become a fauorite, wherein he hath not a little furthered mee: And I must needs confesse that I am more obliged to the Kings goodnesse then any man else in this kingdome, therefore he may assure himselfe I will neuer faile in my duty towards him. *Monsieur de Fiat* will further enforme you of all matters, vnto whose relation I referre my selfe, and in life
F and death will remaine your Lordships most humble Cousin and most affectionate seruant, *De Rohan.*

* The Constable *Luynes.*
* *Montbazon* of the House of Rohan.
* The Duke of Chcureuse who was sent vnto Nismes to treat with the Duke of Rohan.

As for the particular Articles granted vnto the Duke of Rohan, the substance of them was this: 1, That the D. of Rohan should haue the Duchy of Vallois by way of engagement for 600oo pound sterling, to be paid at one entire payment, which Duchy should bee of the value of three thousand pound sterling yearly rent: and withall hee should haue twenty thousand pound sterling in hand, in recompence of his gouernment in Poictou, and other particular gouernments of Saint Iohn D'Angely, Saint Maxant, Mal-

Priuate articles.

1622 lazais, Meſle, and for the Abbey of Lor in Poictiers: That hee ſhould haue the gouern- A
ment of Niſmes, and Vſez, without Gariſons: That his Penſion and his brothers ſhould be reſtored, and that the Seigneur of Calonge ſhould haue ſix hundred pound ſterling yearely penſion.

2, That Rochel and Montauban ſhould remaine Townes of ſuretie for three yeares, and haue nothing demoliſhed.

3, That all the new fortification of *Montpellier* ſhould bee razed: That hereafter the Conſuls ſhould be named by the D. of Montmorency, according to the Kings pleaſure, that is to ſay, two of either Religion: That in all other things the Kings will ſhould bee obeyed, and there ſhould be no more townes of ſafetie, Hoſtage, or Mariage: That all B
Gouernours ſhould hold their gouernments of the King onely, and not of the ſaid Churches, and without any Gariſons, but ſuch as it ſhould pleaſe his Maieſtie to appoint.

Inſtitution of a new Regiment of light-horſe.

Thus the Peace is concluded at *Montpellier*, where the King ſtayed ſix dayes: during the which many new Regiments came vnto him; but hauing no further employment, he caſhierd ſome, and entertained others: hee alſo caſt all the light-horſe, taking from the Princes their Companies, and inſtituting a new Regiment of Horſe, conſiſting of fifteene companies which ſhould be commanded by Gentlemen choſen by his Maieſty, to preuent the diſorders which hapned dayly vpon the firſt diſcontent of any Prince, who falling from his obedience, caried his company with him: which done, the King leauing *Monſeur Valence* in Montpellier with forty Companies of Foot, to ſee the fortifi- C
cations razed, he went to viſit his chiefe Townes of Prouence, Daulphine, and Lionois.

The diſpoſition of the Kings Fleet.

The Peace was not yet proclaimed before Rochel, nor any ſurceaſe of Armes: The Earle of Soiſſons kept them from all commerce by land; and ſhot into the Towne at randon, and greatly ruined their Houſes. The D. of Guiſe meant to doe the like by ſea, wherein they had their greateſt hope. He appointed a Rendezuous for the whole Fleet at Blauet, called Port Lewis. He attended three great Gallions from Marſeilles, and one from Malta. But the D. fearing that winter would approach, the time would be vnſeaſonable, and the Roads bad in thoſe parts, he reſolued to goe and fight with them, and not ſtay for the Leuant ſhips, but contrarie winds kept him in the Harbor. During the which the ſaid Leuant ſhips came vnto him about the end of September. Hee then gaue order for the D
fight, and diuided his fleet into three bodies. The firſt was commanded by *Monſ: de Saint Luc*, Gouernor of Brouage, being Vice-Admirall, hauing ten ſhips, and two Pinaces. The ſecond commanded by *Monſ: de Guiſe*, being in number ſixteene ſhips, and two Pinaces. The third body contained ſix ſhips, and two Pinaces, commanded by *Monſ: de Manty*. Before theſe were three ſquadrons; the firſt conſiſting of ten Gallies. The ſecond ſquadron of two & twenty Pinaces, in which *M: de Rochefoucault* was with 1200 footmen. In the third ſquadron were three Pinaces, commanded by the Marquis of Aſſerac.

Hauing thus diſpoſed of the Fleet, about the nineteenth of October, the winde being fauourable, they began to ſet ſayle: but changing ſuddenly, they were forced to ſtay in the Roade of Bel-Ile, and on the fiue and twentieth, they came in ſight of the Ile of Rie, E
where the calme made them caſt Anchor, ſo as they could not approach the enemie by two leagues. There they concluded of the manner of their fight. On the ſeuen and twentieth, hauing little winde, the Gallies approached towards the Rochellers who lay at Anchor about a league from Saint Martin de Rie, being about 70 ſhips: who ſeeing the Gallies approach, and the whole Fleet in ſight, they ſet ſayle; but the calme was ſo great, and the Tyde againſt them, as the Kings Fleet was forced to caſt anchor a league from them. In the meane time the Gallies came within Cannon-ſhot of the Rochellers, hauing commandement not to engage themſelues too farre. The Duke of Guiſe reſolued to goe and diſcouer their Armie, commanding the Earle of Ioigny to ſend him a Gallie, and in the meane time he tooke a barge, being accompanied by the Earle of Rochefoucault and F
foure or fiue Gentlemen, vntill he met with the Gally, with the which hee approached neere vnto the Rochellers, as well to haue the better opportunitie to fight with them, as to diſcouer the burthen of their ſhips and their Ordnance. The fight grew ſo hot, as the Rochellers were forced to caſt anchor, in regard of the calme, in three diuided Squadrons: but the winde growing freſh about one of the clocke after noone, they ſet ſayle againe; and giuing way to the aduantage which the Gallies had by their Cannon, retired by little and little.

The

A The Duke of Guiſe thinking them to be diſordered and in feare, held it fit to packe on all their ſailes to fight with them. And to this end he commanded *Bouc*, Sergeant Maior of the Armie to bring on the beſt ſailers as they came, without any Order : vſing all diligence, to the end they might fight with them. *Monſeur de Saint Luc*, being gone about ſome Commiſſion to the Rereward, could not recouer his Ship, but many others were gone before him; to whom hee ſent commandement to attend him; which ſome did, and others continued on their courſe, ſo as hee ſhot two pieces of Ordnance after them, and made their retire: The which he did, as well to maintaine the firſt ranke which was due vnto his Charge, as to preuent all aduantages which the Rochellers might B get by the Fleets being thus ſcattered. The Duke of Guiſe recouered his Gallion, and the Rochellers got the winde, ſo as they muſt fight with them vpon diſaduantage. *Monſ: de Saint Luc* crept vp the winde all he could, being onely aſſiſted by two ſhips, the reſt fell all to lee-wards, and could onely helpe them with their Cannon a farre off, and by the Gallies, who likewiſe plyed them with their Ordnance, as long as they might doe it without annoying their owne company. In the meane time, the two Ships which were got into the winde with *Monſ: de Saint Luc*, were boarded by foure or fiue of the Rochellers, one of which was ſunke, and in one of the two ſhips, the *Cheualier de Cuges* Captaine thereof was ſlaine: this combat laſted vntill one a clocke at night, before they were cleared one from another.

1622

A fight between the two Fleets.

C In the meane time *Monſ: de Saint Luc*, continued the fight alone with the Rochellers Admirall, and Vice-Admirall, followed by their whole Fleet, the ſpace of an houre and a halfe: the Admirall attempting twice to board him, and the Vice-Admirall thrice; but he plyed them ſo with Cannon, and Musket, that they fell off againe without grapling: and ſo it hapned with other foure of their talleſt Ships, of which ſome had laid him aboard. But a fift Ship of foure hundred Tunnes, being more eager then the reſt to board him, was ſo entertained, as after he had vngrapled himſelfe, and was full of water, which would gladly, haue runne aground at Rie, but could not for it ſunke by the way.

Monſ de Saint Luc engaged alone amongſt the Rochellers Fleet.

Now *Monſeur de Guiſe* (ſeeing *Monſeur de Saint Luc* ſo farre ingaged) had fetched ſuch a compaſſe about with ſeuerall boardings, as he had gotten into the winde more then all D the reſt of the Fleet which followed him, and ſo much deſired to ſuccour him, that hee alone without ſtaying for any other, turned ſhort vpon the Enemie (although the reſt of his Fleet were ſtil to lee-ward) and thruſt himſelf amongſt the thickeſt of them; which the Admirall of the Rochellers perceiuing, he turned towards him with all their Fleet (except their Vice-Admirall, with ten other veſſels, which were in fight with *Monſeur de Saint Luc*) and bringing vvith them two ſhips full of fire-workes, hee found the meanes vvhileſt they were in fight, to faſten theſe ſhips to the poope of his Gallion; ſo as on a ſudden the fire working his effect, burſt out all ouer the ſaid two ſhips, to the vvonderment of all the Kings Fleet how the Duke of Guiſe could free himſelfe from them, which in the end, notwithſtanding all the enemies Cannon and Musket ſhot, by his great dili- E gence and valour he effected, and quenched the fire alſo which had taken hold of his owne ſhip. This combat laſted aboue an houre, and was ſo hotly purſued as many of the Rochellers vvere ſlaine, at the puſh of the pike by them aboard the Admirall. Hauing thus cleared himſelfe, he paſſed through their whole Fleet.

During this, the Kings Fleet following the ſaid rout vvhich the Duke of Guiſes ſhip tooke, cauſed the Rochellers Vice-Admirall, and the other ten ſhips vvhich aſſailed *M: de Saint Luc* all this vvhile, and were grapled vnto him, to leaue the combat. As ſoone as he vvas freed, and had gotten to the head of the Fleet. Hee ſet ſo furiouſly againe vpon the Rochellers, euen as they were about to revnite themſelues, as the Vice-Admirall, and his ſquadron were forced to ſeparate themſelues from the reſt, and ſayle before the wind F vnto Rochel, and the Admirall with the reſt to plie vp into the vvinde to recouer Rié: ſo the night fauouring their retreat, protected them from further loſſe; the combat hauing dured vntill one a clocke within night; the darkneſſe did much endammage the Kings Fleet with boarding and ſhooting one at another. In this conflict were ſlaine aboard the Duke of Guiſes Gallion, the Seigneur of Vinceguerre, with ſome other Gentlemen and Officers.

The Rochellers beaten and retire.

The Duke of Guiſe vvith the vvhole Fleet, anchored in the place vvhere this fight was, the which was very furious, and continued from the morning till ſix a clocke at night,

A ſecond fight.

1622 night, in which they write were ſpent 20000 great ſhot. The Rochellers retired to Saint Martins Road, vnder the fauour of their Forts, and couered with many ſhelues and barres, where no great Ships could enter but with danger to runne aground. They write that in this battell there vvere not aboue foure hundred men ſlaine and hurt on the Kings ſide, but two thouſand ſlaine and hurt of the Rochellers, and diuers of their Ships ſunke. A

The Duke of Guiſe being ſtill reſolued to charge the Enemy, commanded the Generall of the Gallies (for that the Ships could not aduance by reaſon of the great calme) to aſſault them where they lay. They met with the Vice-Admirall, caried by the Tide along the Coaſt of the Ile of Rie, which they battered ſo with their Cannon, as ſhe ranne aground hauing loſt many men. After this they vvere ouertaken by a ſtorme, ſo as the Kings Fleet was forced to ſtay many dayes at L'Eſguillon, and the Gallies went to ſeeke ſhelter at Brouage. The ſtorme being paſt, the Duke went to ſet vpon them in Saint Martins Road, but could not draw them forth, ſo as after many Cannon ſhot, the winde being contrary, he vvas forced to leaue them. B

Three dayes after, the Duke gaue order to paſſe the Flats which couered them, commanding *Monſ: de Saint Luc* to take the head of the Fleet, and to ioyne with them if he could: According to this order, hauing paſt the danger by ſound, and ſpent aboue foure thouſand ſhot on both ſides: the Rochellers, as they write, vvere ready to runne aground to ſaue themſelues, hauing no other meanes to eſcape: but the winde growing contrary, the Kings Fleet was forced to retire. C

The Rochellers ſubmit themſelues to the D. of Guiſe.

The Rochellers ſeeing their ruine apparant, and not to be auoided, came the ſame night to offer their Standard to the Duke of Guiſe, beſeeching him to ſuffer them to enioy the benefit of the Peace which it had pleaſed the King out of his bounty to giue them. The next day *Gitton* their Admirall brought his fagge vnto the Duke, with aſſurance to diſarme, & to ſatisfie all the other Articles which were enioyned them by his Maieſtie, in regard of the ſaid Peace, according to the order vvhich he had receiued from the Maior and Towne-houſe of Rochel.

After this ſubmiſſion, they were ſtayed three dayes before they could make their retreat by reaſon of a tempeſt. On the fourth day, they paſſed vnder the Lee of the Kings Armie, and ſaluted it with their Cannon, carying neither Flags nor Enſignes, and ſo retired within the Chaine, and vpon the Owſe of Rochel. The Kings Ships went to winter in Britanie, and the Gallies in Brouage and Tonne Charante. D

This Diſcourſe of the Nauies, my Author ſaith, was ſent him from a man of qualitie, who was in the Kings Fleet, and one of the firſt in all fights. I haue done what I could to haue all other aduertiſements of theſe encounters by Sea, from thoſe of the Religion which liue in this towne, but could not be aſſiſted, and therefore I muſt leaue the cenſure of the Truth, to the iudicious Reader, hauing diſcharged my dutie as faithfully as I could.

Perſons of Note which were ſlaine at Sea.

According to their Relation, there were many men of name ſlaine in theſe conflicts. Of the Rochellers ſide the Seigneurs of Plomb, of Loille, of Coudray, of Merande the elder, all foure of Rochel. Moreouer, *Launay* of Cane; *Emanuel* a Norman; Captaine *La Porte* of Loudun; the Seigneur of Queris, and of S. *Iohn D Angely*: all theſe they write were ſlain in one Ship; & *Teſſere* a Councellor of Rochel was taken priſoner there. As for the Kings Fleet, they write, there periſhed not any one Ship, neither did they loſe many men of command; onely the Seigneur of Vinceguerre, and the *Cheualier de Cuge*, *Beauleau Perſac*, Captain of a Gally, and *de L'Iſle* Lieutenant to *Monſeur de Valence*. The peace hauing preſerued the reſt of the Rochellers Fleet, they gaue publike teſtimonies of their ioy both by word and writing, as may appeare by this following Letter, which the Mayor and Sheriffes of Rochel wrote to the Earle of Soiſſons. E F

The Rochellers Letter to the Earle of Soiſſons.

My Lord, as our vowes & earneſt prayers to God, haue a long time preuented the good newes of the Peace, which it hath pleaſed the King out of his bounty to giue vs; ſo wee beſeech you to beleeue, that not onely the actions of thankes to his Maieſtie for this ſingular benefit, haue preſently followed the happy aduertiſements which came vnto vs, and that at that inſtant we haue ſhewed all ſignes of ioy and deuotion, and haue made no ſtay of the publication thereof, which we haue performed with all kinds of publike acclamations. Wee were bound thereunto for many conſiderations; but eſpecially by the naturall

obedience

A obedience which we owe vnto our King, which ſhall alwayes bee preferred before our priuat intereſt, eſpecially when he prouides for the libertie of our Conſciences, as he promiſeth to doe. We hope, my Lord, preſently to renue the aſſurances by your Deputies, which we meane to ſend vnto his Maieſtie to that end, who ſhall not depart before they haue the honour to kiſſe your hands, and receiue your commandements. In the meane time we beſeech you to take in good part, as it were by way of anticipation, the priuat ſubmiſſions which ſhall be made vnto you on our behalfe by the Seigneurs of Lalieu, Beaupreau, Pyneau, and Lauoyrie of the body of our Towne: *Berthet*, *La Londe*, *Pareau*, and *Oliuer*, Burgeſſes, whom we ſend expreſſely to your Excellencie to acquaint you with
B what hath hitherto paſt vpon ſignification of this happy newes.

Wee humbly beſeech you, not to ſuffer this Peace to bee interrupted by any alteration which might diſtemper mens minds; but contrariwiſe, ſo to diſpoſe of all things, not onely for the publication of the ſaid peace in your Armie; but alſo for the ſincere execution of the contents thereof, as well by Sea as Land, as wee for our parts will be carefull, to obſerue whatſoeuer depends of vs, and to witneſſe that wee are all of vs his Maieſties moſt humble Subiects and ſeruants, and that we particularly honour with all affections the Princes of his Blood, amongſt the which my Lo: wee know the ranke you hold, and the intereſt which all France hath, that ſo precious a bud of the Flower-de-luce, ſhould be eſteemed, and preſerued, for the which wee will pray to Al-
C mighty God, as your moſt humble and obedient ſeruants; the Maior, Sheriffe, Peeres, Burgeſſes, and Inhabitants of Rochel, the ſixteenth of Nouember 1622. 1622

The Earle of Soiſſons, according to the order he had receiued from the King, hauing cauſed the Peace to be publiſhed, diſmiſſed his Armie. The Regiment of Champagne, with twenty complete Companies, vnder the command of *Arnault* their Campe-Maſter were left in gariſon in Port Lewis, which was munitioned with victuals, and all other things neceſſarie; the which troubled the Rochellers, and made them ſend often vnto the King to be freed thereof. What ſucceeded you muſt heare hereafter. The Earle of Soiſſons diſmiſſeth his Armie.

Thus with the concluſion of the Peace (which was ſo pleaſing to all France in generall, but eſpecially to the poore afflicted Church of the Religion) I will end the continuation
D of this Hiſtory. I know I haue vndertaken a taske will be ſubiect to much controll, hauing treated of a ſubiect which we haue ſeene with our eyes, ſo as ſome who preſume to haue had good intelligences of theſe actions which haue paſt, will haply contradict mee, and tax me with miſtakings. But they muſt accept of this anſwer, that I haue added nothing of mine owne, but can bring my Authors for my warrant, if they haue erred, either tranſported with paſſion, or abuſed with miſ-reports and falſe inſtructions, the fault is not mine: Neither doe I doubt but other mens relations, which ſhall ſpeake moſt confidently, will be ſubiect to the like conſtructions. I haue done my beſt endeuour, and haue related euery thing with as much modeſtie as I could, no way inclining to any party; but only to ſet downe briefely (being tyed to ſtrict bounds in this Continuation) what hath been
E written by my authors, whom I haue found to be altogether Royaliſts. I haue much deſired to haue had information from them of the religion, wherin I intreated ſome friends to imploy their credits, but could receiue no aſſiſtance.

Wherefore if in theſe my painfull emploiments, I ſhall giue the Reader any content and ſatisfaction, I haue the reward I expect, in being ſhrowded from the Detraction of maleuolent tongues.

FINIS.

A Catalogue of the Townes and Places of Surety and Oſtage for them of the Religion, reduced vnto the Kings obedience during this Warre; ſome by force, others by compoſition, and ſome of their *owne volantary ſubmiſsion.*

Pau, a Towne of Parliament, or Councell, in the Countrie of Bearne, was rendred vnto the King in the yeare 1620, on the fifteenth of October, when his Maieſtie went thither in perſon to cauſe his Edicts to be verified there.

Nauarrins, was reduced vnto the Kings obedience, three dayes after Pau; and the Seigneur of Poyanne left Gouernour, with part of the Regiment of Nauarre.

Orthez, was yeelded vnto his Maieſtie, and ſent him their Keyes, receiuing *Monſ: Zamet* for Gouernor of the place, attending ſome other order, with part of the Regiment of Picardie.

Oleron, *Leſcar*, *Sauueterre*, and *Nain*, expreſſed the like dutie, they receiued the Churchmen, which were reſtored to their liuings; and the Gariſon which his Maieſty ſent thither.

Lectoure, a Towne and Caſtle ſtrongly ſituated, which hauing the *Seig: de Fontrailles* for their Gouernor, who became a Catholike, the Inhabitants would needs haue him changed; which his Maieſtie granting, eſtabliſhed there the Seigneur of Bleniuille, with ſome ſouldiers in Gariſon. In this ſort aſſuring this place vnto him in the yeare 1620.

Marans, a Towne in baſe Poictou, heretofore vnder the command of the Rochellers, but now reduced, and continued in the Kings obedience by the Seigneur of Conſtans.

Turene, a Towne in Lymoſin, bearing the Title of a Viſcounty, belongs vnto the Marſhal of Bouillon; but aſſured vnto the King at his being in Angouleſme, by their voluntarie ſubmiſsion, 1620.

Vals in Viuaretz, a little Towne, but ſtubborne Inhabitants, taking part with them of Priuas, were reduced by the Duke of Memorency, in the yeare 1620.

Saumur, was taken from *Pleſsis Mornay* in the yeare 1621, and the yeare following, the new fortifications were demoliſhed.

At the ſame time were reduced to the Kings obedience, *L'Iſle Bouchard* in Touraine, *Vitry* and *Ioſſelin* in Britanie, *Veſins* in Aniou, *Loudun* and *Thouars* in Touraine, *Caſtellerault*, *Fountaine le Comte*, *Garnaſh*, *Talmond*, *Saint Maixant*, *Nyort*, *Mallezay*, *Beauuoyr*, *Mauleon*, and other places in Poictou, which opened their gates voluntarily vnto the King, and receiued Gariſon in the yeare 1621.

Pont-Orſon, a place of great importance in baſe Normandie, was drawne from the Earle of Montgomery for a recompence, in the yeare 1621,

Argenton, a Towne in Bery, ſubmitted to the Prince of Conde, 1621.

Gergeau, after ſome ſiege, yeelded to the Earle of S. Paul, 1621.

Sancerre, hauing expelled their Lord, and diſobayed the King, was forced to yeeld by the Prince of Conde in the yeare 1621, their walls were razed.

Suilly, after ſome reſiſtance, was conſtrained to accept of the Kings Pardon by the Prince of Conde, in Iuly 1621.

Chaſteaurenard, fearing the Kings Armes, yeelded vnto the Earle of Saint Paul, after the reduction of Gergeau.

Saint Iohn D'Angely, after the enduring of Royall ſiege, was forced to yeeld the 26 of Iune 1621, and to ſuffer the demoliſhment of their walls.

Taillebourg, a Towne and Caſtle of the Duke of Tremouilles, proteſted their obedience during the ſiege of Saint Iohn D'Angely.

Pons, In Xaintonge, being terrified with the taking of Saint Iohn D'Angely, yeelded vnto the King the 39 of Iune 1621, and was demantled.

Caumont, was generouſly regained by the great courage of the Duke of Mayen 1621.

Bergerac, which *Monſ: de la Force* had ſtrangely fortified, perceiuing the Kings approach, ſent him their keyes the tenth of Iuly 1621, whither his Maieſtie ſent *Rambure* with his Regiment into gariſon and demantled it.

Nerac, which had bin obſtinate in their reuolt, & ſuſtained a ſiege by the D. of Mayen for certaine

certain dayes, was yeelded vnto his Maieſtie on the 7 of Iuly, who put a gariſon therein.

The King no ſooner entred into Guienne, but the Seigneurs of Boiſſe Pardaillan, put into his hands theſe places; *Caſtillon*, *Caſtelialoux*, *Turnon*, *Mont de Marſan*, *Marueille*, *Mucidan*, *Puymerol*, *Lerac*, *Loyol*, *Merlaix*, *Sainte foy* and *Thoncins* 1621, ſome of which reuolted the next yeare by the practiſes of *Monſ: de la Force*, which were ſince reduced. Places taken in reuolted, and reccuered againe.

Mas de Verdun, *Mauuaiſin*, *L'Ile en Iourdan*, places in the Countrie of *Armaignac*, were reduced vnto the King 1621 in Iuly, by *Monſ: de Mayen*.

Albiac was forced, ſpoiled and burnt by the Duke of Mayen, in Iuly 1621.

Pont de Barbaſte and *Marmande* were reduced vnto his Maieſtie by the Duke of Mayen in Iune 1621.

Marguerite, in Languedoc, was beſieged by the Duke of Montmorency, and reduced the ſixt of Iuly 1621.

Cheilar, in Albigeois, which had oppreſſed the Catholiques, was beſieged & forced by the D. of Vontadour, ſome of the houſes burnt, and the walls beaten down, in Iuly 1621.

Vauuert, a Towne in Languedoc, taken by the D. of Montmorency, in Iuly 1621.

Monheur, in Guienne, reuolted by *Pardaillans* ſonnes, contrarie to their oaths, was beſieged by his Maieſtie, forced, ſpoiled, and burnt, in December 1621.

Moiſſac, a place in Quercy yeelded vnto the King at his comming neere vnto Montauban, in Auguſt 1621.

Pouſin and *Bay* vpon *Bay*, in Viuarets, were beſieged by the Duke *D'Eſdiguieres*, and after ſome reſiſtance reduced, in March 1622.

Montrauel, a place in high Perigort, beſieged, forced, and demantelled by the Duke of Elbeuf, in February 1622.

Bourniquet, in Quercy, beſieged and reduced by the Marſhall of Themines, Ianuary 1622.

Genſac, in baſe Guienne, where the Seigneur of Boiſſe Pardaillan was murthered, reduced by the Duke of Elbeuf, in Ianuary 1622.

Royan, a towne of Xaintonge, ſurprized by the Rochellers, aſſieged by the King, and reduced in May, 1622.

Thonins, after three moneths ſiege by the D. of Elbeuf, was reduced, the 4 of May 1622, and ſince burned.

Monſegut reduced in May 1622: At the Kings comming into Guienne.

Montflanquin reduced by the Capitulation of Saint Foy, in May 1622.

Clerac, beſieged by the Kings armie in the yeare 1621 was taken ſince being reuolted, was againe reduced, in May 1622.

Negrepeliſſe, a towne in Quercy, reduced in the yeare 1621, did afterwards in Nouember murther the Kings Gariſon, and refuſed to open their gates vnto him in Iune 1622, was beſieged, taken, ſpoiled, burnt, the inhabitants ſlaine and hanged.

Cariac, *Cadenac*, *Figeac*, the Duke of Sullies Towns in Agenois, receiued the Kings Gariſons, in Iune 1622.

Saint Antonin in Albigeois, after ſome dayes of ſiege, and rude aſſaults, was reduced the 22 of Iune 1622.

Carmail and *Mas Saint Spuede*, little reuolted places neere Thoulouſe, were yeelded in Iuly 1622.

Berderin, a Towne in Languedoc, beſieged by the Prince of Conde, & *Ginac*, *Saint Giles*, *Lunel* and *Sommieres*, were reduced, and their walls demoliſhed.

Aiguemorte was brought to the Kings obedience by the reduction of *Monſ: de Chaſtillon* to his ſeruice.

Lombes in Abigeois, beſiegedby the Duke of Vendoſme, abandoned by the Inhabitants, entred by the Duke, pillaged by the Souldiers, and the walls razed.

Montpellier, *Niſmes*, *Vſez*, *Caſtres*, *Milhaud*, *Puy Laurens*, *Briteſt*, by vertue of the peace, reduced vpon condition, to demoliſh all their new fortifications, in October 1622.

Prinas, in Viuaretz, the firſt reuolted and laſt reduced towne, hearing that the Duke of Angouleſme, and the Marſhall of Baſſompiere, were comming to beſiege them, ſent their keyes the 9 of Nouember 1622.

Montauban and *Rochel* obſeruing the Treaty of Peace, are to remaine as townes of Oſtage for three yeares onely.

Reduced in all (beſides theſe two laſt) 97 Townes.

A CATALOGVE OF SVCH PRINCES,
Lords, Captaines, Stateſmen, and Gentlemen of Note
as haue died in France, during the three laſt yeares of the Warre.

In Viuaretz.

THe Seigneur of Morezes vnder the command of Monſ: de Montmorency, was ſlaine with a Musket-ſhot, through both his Thighs at Vuals.

Roche Colombe killed with a Musket-ſhot hard by his father at the ſame Siege.

At the ſiege of Saint Iohn D'Angely.

The Cardinall of Guiſe died of a burning Feuer with too much toyling himſelfe.

The Earle of Maureuert ſlaine with a Musket ſhot through the body.

The Baron of Cry ſlaine, in like manner Monſ: de Carbonier.

The Seigneurs, of Beauuerdin, Captaine of the Regiment of Nauarre, ſlain at the Barricadoes: with other two Captaines and eight Gentlemen.

Of Rocq, Sergeant Maior of Brouage.

Of Brillemont.

Of Fountaine.

Of Fontenic, Rambures chiefe Enſigne.

The Marſhall of Briſſac died ſince in his Caſtle of Briſſac.

At the ſiege of Clerac.

Monſ: le Baron de Thermes.

The Seigneurs, de la Ruuere, Captaine Bourdet his Lieutenant.

Of Mozoles, Lieutenant to a Captaine of the Guard.

Of Maillon, a Baron of Normandie.

Monſ: du Vair, died alſo during this ſiege, who was Keeper of the Seales.

Before Murguerits in Languedoc, vnder Monſ: de Montmorency.

Monſ: de Caucy, Collonell to the Marquis of Portes.

The Seigneurs, of Bartoumion his Enſigne.

Of Saint Giles the yonger.

Of Monmau.

Of Clauſaule.

Before Montauban.

The Seigneurs, of Lizigny, a Captain of the Regiment of Piedmont, ſlaine in the barricadoes.

Of Sarroques.

Of Breuil.

Of Caſtelard.

The Earle of Fieſque.

The Duke of Maycn ſhot into the left eye.

The Baron of Perſin.

The Marquis of Villars burnt with the powder.

The Marquis of Themines killed at Ville Bourbon.

Monſ: de la Frete, Gouernour of Chartres, ſlaine treacherouſly in the place.

The Viſcount of Bourbonne.

Monſ: de Carbon.

The Seigneur Fargon.

Monſ: de Fourilles, a Captaine of the Regiment of the Guards.

Two other Captaines of that Regiment.

About fifteene Lieutenants; many other Gentlemen, and Le Seigneur de la Vallee, the Kings Cannonier.

At the defeat of the Marquis of Malauzes ſuccours.

The Seigneurs of Louppes and Larmondie.

Of ſickneſſe before Montauban.

The Cardinall du Perron, Archbiſhop of Sens.

Monſ: de Pont Chartrain, Secretary of State.

The Seigneur of Viſclede, ſlaine in Viuaretz.

During the ſiege of Monheur.

The Seigneur of Camau an old Captaine.

The Baron of Clermont.

The Marquis of Themines called Lozieres.

The Conſtable of Luynes died at Longueuille, in the yeare 1622.

Father Herué Mauuet a Ieſuite, killed in Clerac.

Before Montrauel.

The Seigneur of Madaillan.

Monſ:

Monſ: de Saint Iohn, a Captaine of the Regiment of Flaix.
The Seigneur de Clayri, an Aide of the Campe.
Monſ: de Senaiſe the yonger.

At the taking of the lower Toneins.

The Seigneurs, of Miramont, ſonne to Monſ: de Caſtelnau.
Of Chaloſſe.
Of Vernay, a Captaine of the Regiment of Piedmont.
Of Belongnat, another Captaine of that Regiment.
Of Saucourt.
The Seigneur le Comte.
Of Piegoufre, Nephew to Monſ: le Bourg.
Of Bertrauet, a cunning Enginer.
Of Clairbois, Maſter of the Horſe to the Duke of Elbeuf.

During the ſiege of high Toneins, at the defeat of the ſuccours.

Monſ: D'Ambre, a Marſhall of the Campe.
Monſ: D'Ambre his Nephew.
The Seigneurs, of Mauteforte.
Of Bonneral.
Of Belhade.
Of Paimpoign.
Of Caſans.

At the enterprize of Cauſade in Quercy.

The Baron of Saint Scire.
The Seigneur of Marquis a Captaine.

At the ſiege of Pouſin by Monſeur D'Eſdiguieres.

The Earle of Tallard, and ſome Gentlemen ſlaine at the aſſaults.

At the taking of the Fort of Cadenac, by Monſ: de Pybrac.

The Seigneur of Inſtaret, a Captaine of the Regiment of Pybrac.

In a combate neere Mareuil, with ſome Cheualliers of Rochel.

The Seigneurs of L'Eſchaſsiere, and of Logerie.

At the ſiege of Saint Antonin.

The Viſcount of Betancourt.
The Baron of Paluau, and ſome Captaines of the Guards, and other Gentlemen.

At the ſiege of Royan.

Monſeur de Humieres, firſt Gentleman of the Kings Chamber. The Seigneur of Matta, with ten or twelue Gentlemen.
The Seigneur de la Garde the yonger.

At the ſiege of Lombes.

The Seigneurs of Bonniuat, and of Gardin, Gentlemen of the D. of Vendoſmes houſhold.
Monſ: de Pigeolet, Captaine of his Guards.

At the ſiege of Montpellier.

The Cardinall of Rets, Biſhop of Paris, died of ſickneſſe.
Monſ: de Vicq, Keeper of the Seales of ſickneſſe alſo.
The Duke of Fronſac ſlaine.
The Marquis of Beueron
Monſ: de Canilla.
Monſ: de Lucen.
Monſ: de Combalet, Captaine of the Prince of Conde's Company.
Tarrauld, Lieutenant to the Duke of Luxemburg.
Lago.
La Bene, Captaine of the Regiment of the Guards.
Two Campe-maſters.
The Cheualliers of Fabregues, and Manican, Caſtelnau, Ferron, and Bordet, Captaine of a Regiment of Nauarre.
The Seigneur Otho, a Gentleman of his houſhold.
The Earle of Alez, of ſickneſſe.
Monſ: Zamet, Marſhall of the Campe.
Monſ: de Roquelaure, Generall of the Venetians.
Monſ: de Caſtelnau, Captaine of the Guards.

A Liſt of the chiefe Commanders, Gentlemen, and perſons *of Note of them of the Religion, which haue likewiſe dyed during* theſe three yeares.

At the ſiege of Saint Iohn.

THe Seigneurs, *de la Chaiſnay, a Captaine of Saint Iohn.*
Of Hautefontaine Durand.
Of Nieul, Captaine of 100 *foot.*

At Caumont.

Captaine Nauarins.

At

At Marguerite.

The Seigneur Danin a Captaine of Niſmes ſlaine.

At the Marquis of Malauzes defeat.

The Seigneurs, Boyet, Maſter of the Campe.
Saint Amand another Maſter of the Campe.
Of Nogare.

At Montauban.

The Seigneur de Mazieres ſlaine vpon the wall.
Chamier Miniſter with the Cannon.
Monſ: de Boiſſe Pardaillan, murthered in Genſac.
The Seigneur of Mauolemont, at the encounter of Monſ: de Mirepoix, in the countrie of Foix.
The Preſident du Croc maſsacred in Montpellier.

At the combat neere Mareuil in baſe Poictou.

The Seigneur de la Creſſoniere, Monſ: de Soubiſes Lieutenant
Yong Creſſoniere his ſonne.
The Baron du Petit Chaſteau.
The Seigneurs, of Chaſtaigneray.
Of Montaign.
Of Maiſon Neuue his ſonne.
Of Montournois.
Of Mermande.
Yong Mermande his ſonne.
Of Beauprè.
Of Chaſtelendiere.

In baſe Guienne.

The Seigneur de la Motte Gachon Gouernour of Mont-rauel, ſlaine at the taking thereof.
Monſ: de Montpouillan, dyed of his hurt receiued at Toneins.
The Viſcount of Caſtets, after the reduction of Toneins.

At the enterpriſe of Cauſſade in Quercie, there died

The Seigneurs, of Berlhac.
Of Canagnac.
Of Gaſquerie.
Of Londes.
Of Londes his brother.
Of Raymond, a Captaine.
Of Salignac.
Of L'Eſcun, a Councellor at Pau, executed at Bourdeaux.

At a defeat of certaine troopes which went out of Briteſte by the Earle of Vicule were ſlaine.

The Seigneurs, of Chamyon.
Of Busquet father and ſonne.
Of Mars.
Of Daues.
Of Salles.

In the Nauals fight againſt the Rochellers were loſt on the Kings ſide.

The Seigneur of Vinceguerre.
The Cheuallier de Cuges.
Monſ: de L'Iſle, Lieutenant to Monſ: de Valence.
The Seigneur of Beaulieu Perſac.

Of the Rochellers.

The Seigneurs, of Plomb.
Of Loiſſe.
Of Coudray.
Of Merande the elder.
Launay of Cane.
Emanuel, a Norman.
Captaine La Porte of Loudun.
The Seigneur of Queris of S. Iohn D'Angely.

Errata.

Pag. 11. lin 35, for any, read an. l. 27. for an, r. one. p. 18, l. 46, for treating, r. treated, & l. 49 for entreating, r. treating. p. 24, l. 32, for Lorane, r. Lozanne, & 33, for Latroue, r. La Noue. p. 28, l. 11, for this, r. his. p 35, l. 23, for Tour r. Four. p 36. l. 23, for King, r. Duke. p. 37, l 42, for contraire to the, r. contraire, the. p. 41, l. 27, for Altamica, r. Altamira, p 42, l 19, for by, r. and. p. 43, l. 38, for forming, r. farming, p. 46, l. 23, for Bonueſtable. r. Bonneſtable. p. 56, l. 16, for in behalfe. r. in the behalfe. p 62, l. 8, for made, r. make p. 64, l. 28, for amble, r. ample. p. 68, l 16, for from him, r. for him, & l 20, for r haue me, r. haue made me. p. 72. l 20, for make, r made p. 82. l. 23, for to their, r. in their. p. 89, l 15, for Philpert, r. Philibert. p. 101, l. 15, for in, r. on, & l, 25, for Agen, r. Agen. p. 56, for reſide, r preſide. p. 110. l. 33, for in the, r. of the. p. 113, l. 6, for their, r. her. p. 120, l. 7, for Paul, r. S. Paul, p. 121, l 33, for whom, r. when. p. 128, l. 16, for Nante, r. Mantes, p. 131, l. 49, for runne, r. rout. p. 141, l. 5, for ro the, r. to his. p. 151. l 44, for mettals, r. medails. p. 156, l. 48, for in tower, r. in the tower. p 157, l. 20, for Aulins, r. Aulnis, and ſo throughout. p. 165, l. 37. for vnder husbands, r. vnder her husbands. p. 168, l. 9, for Tancho, r. Sancho. p. 174, l. 9, for S. Chomberg Natileuil, r. Chomberg Nantuiel. p. 175, l 37, for cauſe aſsiſtance, r. call. p. 186, l, 32. for a Iudication, r. adiudication. p 190, l 44, r. and the reſt. p. 191, l. 4, for recouered, r. vncouered. p. 212, l. 52, r. were not comprehended. p. 213, l. 23, for his ſouldiers, r. the ſouldiers.